De Haan, A. B. 1-2
Eastman, Vinton P. 3-9
Eastman, Mrs. V. P. 10-
Ellis, Emery W. 11-45
Ellis Mrs. E. W. 46-
Ewing, Charles E. 47-124
Ewing, George H. 125-150
Evans Miss Jane S. 151-159
Galt, Howard S. 160-198
Goodrich Chauncy 199-291
Goodrich, Mrs. S. B. 292-324

Rec'd DEC 30 1909

A. B. De Haan

17

PACIFIC MAIL S.S. CO.

S.S. "SIBERIA"

Near Shanghai, China.
Dec 2-09.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Just a report of our present location - We land in Shanghai tomorrow after a splendid voyage in spite of sea sickness at times - We are glad to be here

Miss Grace Wycoff
is waiting for us at
Shanghai so the
trip to Pangchuang
will not worry us —
~~Stuart~~ it will not
be too severely cold —

Faithfully yours
A. B. De Haan

Dr. James L. Barton
Boston, Mass

Rec'd JAN 22 1910

Pangkiachwang, Shantung, China.

Dec I5, 09.

Dr. James L. Barton

I4 Beacon St.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

"It is with a glad heart that I can report that we are at the station toward which we have had our faces turned for so long. You know the joy that comes to one when the desire of years is finally realized. That is our joy. We came in on the IIth and after a ## day's rest we started to settle in the "Ming" house about which so many memories cluster. We shall be at the language before long with a longing that it will come to us reasonably easy so that we may take up our work when we should.

Our trip was a good one altho I am glad that there is no more water to cross for sometime to come. I have been interested to find that the first impressions are very much as I anticipated from my reading. It seems natural to be here. It isnt hard to find one's heart going out in ever increasing love and sympathy for these people, They do not seem so strange as one might think. I shall be happy when I can converse in something besides sign language."

We are boarding at present with the Stanley's. You need not worry about us on that score. It will be sometime before we try to get on with our own servants.

Now for a question. Do the special gifts make any difference with the appropiation to a mission? I would think not since they could not be depended upon for the following year.

Plese give my best regards to Mr. Bell and also bear our seasons greetings to Mrs. Barton. We are still glad that you are at the other end of the line.

Faithfully yours,

A. B. De Haan.

Pangkiaohwang, Shantung, China.

Dec 15, 09.

Dr. James L. Barton

14 Beacon St.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

It is with a glad heart that I can report that we are at the station toward which we have had our faces turned for so long. You know the joy that comes to one when the desire of years is finally realized. That is our joy. We came in on the 11th and after a day's rest we started to settle in the "Ming" house about which so many memories cluster. We shall be at the language before long with a longing that it will come to us reasonably easy so that we may take up our work when we should.

Our trip was a good one altho I am glad that there is no more water to cross for sometime to come. I have been interested to find that the first impressions are very much as I anticipated from my reading. It seems natural to be here. It isn't hard to find ones heart going out in ever increasing love and sympathy for these people. They do not seem so strange as one might think. I shall be happy when I can converse in something besides sign language.

We are boarding at present with the Stanley's. You need not worry about us on that score. It will be sometime before we try to get on with our own servants.

Now for a question. Do the special gifts make any difference with the appropiation to a mission? I would think not since they could not be depended upon for the following year.

Please give my best regards to Mr. Bell and also bear our seasons greetings to Mrs. Barton. We are still glad that you are at the other end of the line.

Faithfully yours,

Chas. Leaman

Rec'd JAN 22 1910

Chas. Leaman Dec. 15 1909.

Vinton P. Eastman

RECD NOV 16 1908

On Board S.S. Toa a Maru 3
Victoria, Brit. Col.
Nov. 10, 1908.

Mr. E. F. Bellamy
14 Beacon St,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bellamy: I wonder if you have been wondering what has become of the Eastmans. Well, here we are so far on our long journey. The ship sailed this A.M. at 10 & we are all on board with our belongings - not sea sick yet nor expecting to be, but we won't prophesy too soon.

Seattle & Plymouth Church did themselves proud in their reception of us. We could not have been more royally entertained, not even for

Pangkiaohwang, Shantung, China.

Dec 15, 09.

Rev. James L. Barton

Dear Mr. Barton:

And next that I can report that we have had our faces turned for so long to one when the desire of years is at hand. We came in on the 11th and after a ~~the "ming" house about which so~~ at the language before long with reasonably easy so that we may

alths I am glad that there is no to come. I have been interested to are very much as I anticipated from e here. It isn't hard to find ones g love and sympathy for these people, e might think. I shall be happy when es sign language.

sent with the Stanley's. You need not will be sometime before we try to

o the special gifts make any difference ont? I would think not since they could not be depended upon for the following year.

Please give my best regards to Mr. Bell and also bear our seasons greetings to Mrs. Barton. We are still glad that you are at the other end of the line.

Faithfully yours,

D. S. de Stern.

Rev. James L. Barton
Boston, Mass.
Dec. 15, 1908.

Dear Mr. Bell:
I wonder if the Secretaries
have sent you a copy of
the letter we wrote on
the subject, the only
thing I can not see
is why Mr. Barton
should not see it.
Perhaps the Secretaries
have written you
regarding the
matter, but I
thought it proper to
write. The Only
reason Colonel
Stanley found in their
letter - We could
have been more regular
and, nor could
we

Victor P. Eastman

more interest & love than they have shown us.

Mr. Dr. Van Horn may write you of the commissioning service Sunday evening Nov 7th & of our departure this morning.

We will write more fully later as we have opportunity, but am in a hurry now so as to get the chance to mail this if possible while we stat here at Victoria.

We start off sadly yet gladly - trusting that our hopes will be realized & that great good may come to a little bit of China thro us - Very sincerely yours,

Victor P. Eastman,

Victor P. Equitrau

Victoria B.C. Nov. 10-1906

Rec'd JAN 21 1909

Haikw, Tientsin, China,
Dec. 16, 1908.

Dr Jas. L. Barton -
Boston, Mass -

My Dear Dr. Barton;

I suppose so long a silence on the part of new missionaries is perhaps not appreciated - or possibly it is after all wise to wait until we have something worth the saying.

I had hoped to send you some farewell word as we left America - but the last days at Seattle were crowded so full that no word was sent - at last in despair I sent a line from Victoria to Mr. Bell - but doubt if he ever received it. (Not entered)

We have - a cold & stormy passage & the boat we came on (The Tosa Maru) has no special charms to recommend it - yet we came safely to Yokohama after sixteen days of sailing - & had a pleasant week viewing the sights & visiting the "American Boarders" in Japan - We made a vain attempt to find Dr Greene in Tokio, not recalling that he had gone to America - stayed a day or two in Dr Gulick's pleasant home in Kioto & became acquainted with the Cobbs, the Groves,

the Learnedo; and got a brief glimpse at the Doshisha & its work - the singing of the boys there being almost as cheering to us, as the Grinnell college chapel singing was to Dr Patton - In Kioto too we met Mr. Allchin, so did not stop at Osaka - but went on for a delightful two days stay at Kobe College - which though nominally a girls school is, as I can testify, a delightful place for boys - The kindergarten work in Kobe was a revelation to us & the whole forenoon passed quickly in watching the little tots.

Dr. Pettie was there from Okayama - raising his annual budget from the foreigners for the Orphanage - I'll not attempt to say how much he raised this year, but he made an advance over last year, as he has done every year since he started, & went well beyond the sum he had set out to raise.

In Japan we had a good chance to get a little accustomed to the east, before plunging into China. So that our brief stay of one day in Shanghai, while recalling Japan in some ways, was too short to give any chance for becoming acquainted with mission work or "seeing the sights".

The 800 mile trip up the coast gave us a little opportunity to realize the size of China. Saturday morning Dec 12th we anchored outside the bar of

the Pei tai ho, & a little later "tugged" up to Tsaghan where we took train for Tientsin.

We were warmly welcomed at the depot by Mr & Mrs Ewing, Miss McGown & Mr. Gordon, & piloted at once to Dr. Stanley's pleasant home at Hsi ku where we are to be for the next six or eight months.

Our first impressions of China - well it's hard to say what they are - & first impressions are not often worth much I imagine.

Our first thought on seeing land near Shanghai was one of flatness & greenness. Shanghai itself is memorable chiefly for its cosmopolitan character - so much of it non-Chinese. The winding river below Tientsin for its banks lined with mud-houses, & Tientsin itself for the fact that it afforded us a haven after our wanderings, a home and rest after sea sickness, & gave us a chance to unpack our trunks which hadn't been unpacked since August.

We are glad to be here - and glad that we have come to China at such a time as this, when doors are open, the fields white already to harvest, and the results to be limited only by our lack of faith & zeal. May God make us willing in this, the day of His power for China.

rather insufficiency

Already we have seen enough to astound us. Three Chinese girls were in attendance at Kobe college, choosing their own work there — apparently as unfettered as an American girl away at college. Last Sunday Mr. Robertson the Y.M.C.A. Secretary here in Tientsin, met in a room here in the Am. Bd. compound with 17 young university students who had come to talk over the organization of some sort of Bible class — a vote on their part as to subjects about which they would like to have Mr. Robertson talk gave by far the larger number to Religion, the Bible, Foreign Customs. He talked to them for an hour about the Bible — and they asked such questions as these — Do there a God? Did any one ever see Him? Does He hear when we speak to Him? What is the difference between Catholics & Protestants? Mr. Robertson is certain that the way is opening for the organization of a regular Bible study class — and as there is no opportunity to teach Xianity at the University itself he is glad of the chance to use a room here in the boys' school — which

all mean that these university students will be very likely to come here to church — and more than that, let us hope & pray that they will come ere long to know & love our Lord —

But I must close — (Will you kindly see that the Missionary Herald is sent me — beginning please with the Sept number?

Our address is Haikou, Tientsin —

We shall hope soon to hear from you, & will write from time to time, as items of interest or importance occur —

With sincere regards from us both to yourself & all at No 14 Beacon St —

Faithfully Yours,

Victor P. Eastman.

P.S. Our first disappointment came the other day when I opened my typewriter box and found it empty — Some one must have stolen the machine while in transit from North Dakota (Litchville) to San Francisco — or between there & Seattle — for I had it with me as baggage from Seattle on — & know the box was surely empty before it came on the ship at Seattle — If you can take any steps to help in tracing it I would be glad — the Underwood Co — 326 Hennepin Ave Minneapolis could give you the number of the machine — & my father would give further information. W. A. Eastman North McGregor, Iowa — V. P. E.

Vancouver, Chinook
Dec. 16-1908.

Dear Sir:

I will now tell you how we
found it out. Some one must have stolen
the machine while in Tommy Flynn's Mill at Chinook
& sent messages - as follows then - Seattle, for I had
to wait for a boat from Seattle to know the
fact we carefully kept before it came to the city of Seattle.
If you can trace our letter & help us to recover it
would be good - the Inclosed is - The Tacoma Ex
Minneapolis would give you the number of the machine -
my letter would give further information. We are entirely
with Mr. Blackmer's views -

J. F. K.

REC'D MAR 18 1909

Hsiken, Fukien,
Feb. 11, 1909.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell: You asked us to write often, and so will no doubt be glad to hear again from us after a long silence. At the times when we have felt in the mood to follow your advice & just open the stops & let her go - we have been too busy with language study or tennis or golf or recreation of some kind to heed that advice. And at those times when we have had a few moments we might have given to letter writing and have thought of the letter we ought to write to you - the stops have seemed to be tightly closed - and nothing would come forth but a dry & formal missionary letter. We have wished many times that our typewriters were here with us instead of in some Scoundrel's possession in fair America, but why pine about that when we have a whole quart of ink & two good fountain pens - for we could have made duplicates of the home letters & sent them on to you (some of them at least). For in these letters to our own home folks we do write naturally & with no thought that they may be published. In them we don't feel all the time that we must put in some missionary news, and make an appeal for men & money, and wail about the great needs & the lack of workers - so for some unaccountable reason we seem to feel when we sit down to write to the Board. I suppose then if these things are so, that the ideal way will be just to consider you one of our home folks & talk to you as we would to them, thinking of you as a friend

the while, and not as an officer of the A.B.C.F.M., a corporation incorporated under the laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, send out to the churches & church members the Missionary Herald, and doing business in behalf of the Congregational churches of America in all lands to the glory of God & the salvation of men. Not that we will honor the Board less by thus trying to put it in the background, but rather more if succeed really in writing something worth while by so doing.

To put this into practice - In a recent home letter I wrote of the games & sports of the Chinese, as far as I had seen or heard them. For some you can hear even when you can't see them. Such for example as the top-spinning, which is a favorite winter pastime for boys of all ages. That family is indeed a poor one, which having boys, has not also one or more tops - or in stricter phrase diabolas - for they more nearly resemble this than a top. Made of wood and a spun on a string fastened at either end to a short stick or handle, & with hole at each end of the top through which the wind whistles as the top turns, you can imagine how noisy a plaything it might prove to be, especially when ten or a dozen are vigorously in motion at the same time & in close proximity. A week or so ago we could scarcely stick our heads out of doors without seeing the buzz of from one to a dozen of these diabolical tops - and yet there are plenty of them in evidence.

As to kite-flying, there is I imagine no country where the art is known & practiced more diligently & skillfully. Kites little & kites big, kites red & kites yellow, purple

and white - kites like birds & kites like dragons - kites of almost every conceivable size & shape & color, are at this season of the year everywhere in evidence. And the remarkable part about it all is that all these kites are so skillfully made that they fly, unless perchance by some unlucky mishap one should, like the small boys' kite at home, become lodged over a neighbors house-top or some offending telephone wire. Men as well as boys indulge in this sport - and real sport it is too - for some of the dragon or centipede kites, which seem to be all tail & no body - the tail rising first into the air & pulling the rest after it - are as much as one hundred feet long. With my camera I snapped one the other day which was forty-five feet long - and a few days later I saw one which I'm sure was fully twice that length.

Today as we were coming home from a country tramp we saw the first illustration we've had of the use of the pigeon-kite. This is a small whistle, made of wood, & which is fastened to the pigeon's tail, as the pigeon flies the whistle sings, and a weird yet pleasant music is wafted to the listening ear. We are told that the season for this amusement is just beginning.

Making music on rude home made drums is still another innocent & harmless winter amusement. A sheep-skin is stretched tightly over a bent stick like this and on the ring at the lower end iron rings or bangles are fastened. This tambourine is shaken & beaten simultaneously - the noise it results however not deserving to be dignified by the name of music.

Of course there are many other amusements which occupy the Chinese youth such as playing marbles with walnuts - flipping triggers (instead of pennies) - a crack - or line drawn on the ground & playing a sort of Rugby foot-ball with a small rubber ball or clod of earth. From all these games & sports they seem to derive great fun - and this is what from a psychological standpoint we would expect the to do - For if the chief pleasure of a game lies, as Res. King says, in overcoming the obstacles it presents, there are surely enough obstacles presented in some of these games to give pleasure in the overcoming of them.

We have seen a few things aside from games and amusements. The Pei Yang University, founded by Dr. Tenney - or at least brought to its present leading position as the chief university of North China, through his efforts and Yuan Shih Kai's approval, has not yet ceased to be a wonder to us. This university already employs eight American Professors and is to add two more to the force next fall. All the teaching, except that done by the Chinese teachers, is done in English. Courses in Law, Engineering, civil, mechanical, & mining, History, and the Sciences are given, and the text books used are for the most part those used in such schools at home. The different departments requiring apparatus for laboratory work are already, or soon will be well equipped for their work. A large & well appointed main recitation building was just recently completed which will be ample for some time to come to accomodate the growing needs of this school, which now enrolls 150 students

and is sure to increase rapidly in attendance and influence as the secondary schools of the province become more numerous and begin to send further their graduates. Some time ago a report came to us to the effect that none but graduates of the Provincial college at Pao Ting Fu were to be admitted to the University. This was a matter of concern to the mission schools, if true, for what were Tungcho College & Peking University graduates to do if they wished to go on further in their education? And how could the University become great in numbers or influence if so limited in its source of supply? But we were glad today to have that report denied, and to learn from one of the University Professors that however the rule might be worded it practically meant only that applicants for admission must come from schools of equal grade with Pao Ting Fu College. The Director of the University had told two Tungcho College men that by presenting certificates of graduation from Tungcho they would be privileged to take the entrance examinations. This means that the mission schools are virtually to be counted in as a part of the new educational system, and put on a par with schools of equal grade. This is a matter of fact, in the present undeveloped state of most of the government schools, the mission schools are still far in the lead as to the amount & thoroughness of the education given.

We have quite recently had the pleasure of meeting both Fei & King. I knew them both well in Eberlin

and it was a treat to see them & talk with them, for they use English well - and one doesn't feel utterly at a loss as to what to say or how to say it, as when talking to a Chinaman who knows no English.

He has given up his work now in the Y.M.C.A. here, and has accepted the Presidency of the Pao Ting Provincial college. He is, I believe, the first avowedly Christian man (native) to be given such a position, and though allowed to do no definite Christian teaching in the college, he made it plain to the authorities that he would use his influence upon his pupils in a Christian direction - So, though regretting that he is not to be directly in the work of our mission we are glad that he has such a position of influence and pray that he may be richly blessed in it.

We are hoping to hear soon some more definite word as to when the Watsons are coming. We are planning if possible to have a Carleton house at Pei Tai Ho this summer - with Mr. Pye, the Watsons & the Eastmans as the occupants. Will you not use your influence in persuading Mr. Pye to take two months at the coast this summer instead of two weeks, as he now says he will try to take. He needs the change & the rest, for poor fellow he has had a lonely time of it the last two years - hard because with the press of other duties he has had but little time for language study - and more lonely that we are now because Dr. & Mrs Atwood are both away.

Dr. Atwood is now here in Tientsin, and will go on soon to America.

Your letter written Jan. 6th, the very day of Mr. Ament's death, as the report came to us, was received today (Sunday 14th). In Peking today memorial services in his honor are being held - and the whole mission is one in sorrow at his loss - in sympathy for Mrs. Ament & the son. It is hard to understand why a worker thus at the flood-tide of his power should be taken, but "the Lord may have need of him" - and upon Him we at we depend to supply those needed to fill the place he makes vacant.

We are glad to hear that a successor has been found to Mr. Hicks, and as volunteers have heard enough of Mr. Eddy to believe that he may prove to be the man for the place. I hope that we may hear ere long that some of the men Dr Patton has in sight for China have been appointed and will soon be coming out to help man some of the depleted stations of the North China & Shansi missions. What of Harry Martin of Yale? A rumor came to us that he would be coming out next summer. As he & Mrs Martin were college classmates of ours we naturally are anxious that they fail not of realizing their hope to come out "to the help of the Lord against the mighty". I surely hope no considerations of age or children in the family will cause the Board to hesitate in appointing them. For if any two as well qualified and promising missionary candidates as Mr & Mrs. Martin are on Dr Patton's list, I know not where he has found them.

5

They would fit in admirably in any one of the stations here so loudly calling for help.

But I'll quit lest I weary you. Mrs. Eastman has asked to have a last word about furniture for Mr. Hosmer's benefit, and for the benefit of new missionaries struggling to use all of their outfit allowance. So I'll subside. Best wishes to yourself & fellow workers. Very sincerely, Fenton P. Eastman

Dear Mr. Bell. I see Mr. Eastman has made me responsible to you. I wrote a postal to you the other day & I think he will send it in this. I had intended to send it along.

Mr. Eastman's letter of Jan. 14th

This about furniture, I think it would be a good scheme to have a place placed in some prominent place at the Board rooms, telling the new North China missionaries to not buy furniture in America, unless it is an rocking chair or two, and iron beds. Other furniture can be made here at about half the cost. Almost all of the furniture in Dr. Stanley's house has been made here. You see the New China has brought in a good many changes and I, formed by sad experience that, with all due respect to the Board members, they are just a little behind the times in purchasing goods for North China. Of course our goods are here, now but I had known last June what I know now I should have saved time & money. So I pass on my experience to green recruits. I told Mrs. Wilder of Tientsin, who is having trouble to sell Miss Noble's goods, that I was going to get some information on the subject & she hoped I would. You said first hand information was wanted & I have taken you at your word.

Sincerely,

Florence G. Eastman

REC'D MAY 26 1909

Dear Mr. Bell, There's no special news to add to Mrs. E's letter only I want to personally let you know how glad I am in the appointment of the Martins & De Haans to North China. I know all four of them, and am sure that they will be exceptionally strong & helpful additions to the "new forces" in old China. May their tribe increase, and that rapidly. For while glad that these four are to be associated with us here in the North China mission I could have wished that the expressed desire of the De Haans had been granted & they sent to Tsen Chou fu. For in the matter of the mission or the stations to which new recruits should be sent, I feel that none of us should be selfish. Especially should we avoid the feeling that our own mission should always have the preference. Thus far in my limited observation of the work in the North China stations and the Shansi stations I have failed to find a station that is worthy of more speedy relief in the way of new recruits than Tsen Cho fu. unless it should be that with the coming of Dr. & Mrs. Watson to T.C.F. the Halgan station would now be more needy. Surely Mr. & Mrs. Sprague have gone through a tithe of what Dr. & Mrs. Atwood suffered the last year or so at Tsen Cho fu, it is to say the least unkind & unwise to ask them to stay on longer, while helpers can at once be sent.

But I'll change the subject lest you think I am

writing on a subject about which I've indulged
swift judgments - Yet I plead guilty to no
prejudice in the matter - and wonder if my
judgment now - before I've become particularly attached to h
own station - mission by ties of residence & work
may not be as just as it will later be when
those ties are formed, even though my knowledg
of China & things Chinese will then I hope be far
more intimate & voluminous than it now is.
I suppose the Board is always in search of
new medical men - Two physicians are alre
authorized for North China, are they not? And if so
the more speedily they are found the better. Probabl
Dr. Patton would be glad to send literature & write
personal letter to Dr. L. A. Denaife of Rosalia,
Washington - as a possible recruit - I am a little
doubtful about his eagerness to come, yet think a
little persuasion would not be amiss - and I kno
him personally well enough to be sure of his abil
ity and efficiency were he in a position to put
his life in out here in helping to heal the sicknesses
and cure the souls of China's millions. Dr. Denaife
is a High School classmate of mine - a graduate of
Iowa College - of one of the Chicago Medical Schools
I think - a fine manly fellow in every way - and
happily married to a young lady from our home
town in Iowa, who is a graduate of the Iowa College
School of Music. I am myself writing to Dr. Den
with reference to the opportunities for a physician at
Lintsing or here at Yoentsin - and am hoping that

something may come of the effort. Another bit of news from a late letter from the Board, viz that Pres. King would spend next year in China has greatly rejoiced our hearts. We are starting off an invitation thus early for him to visit us at Lintaing, and he can rest assured that he will have a chance to be as busy, as he is ordinarily out here during his vacation year, as we will hope. We will however hope that the change will be as good as a rest.

Our visit to Peking of which Mrs. E has written gave us a chance also to get a glimpse of Tsungchow and make the acquaintance of the missionaries there among whom at present there is no small number of fellow-sufferers in the attempted acquisition of the language. Tungchow college grounds is the nearest approach to anything American we have got here in China. Could one shut ones eyes to the mud huts on the edge of the campus, the buildings would seem to students that they were back in the home land visiting some young thriving college there.

You will be interested in knowing that Mr. Pye came down from Shansi to meet Drs. Mrs. Watson and escort them to their destination. We all had a day or two in Peking, in Tungchow, & were here at Kalgan for a day or two together. This meeting we have called "The First Annual Reunion in China of the Class of 1903 of Carleton College" for as you know we are all of the same class. We are already planning on our reunion next year when with the coming of Mr. & Mrs. Martin we can say "We are Seven". Photos are to follow.

(Last week I indulged in the first preaching tour of my missionary experience. Mr Evans went for an hour's visit & street preaching to Pei Yeang

the nearest outstation of Tientsin - invited me
to go for an hour's journey by rickshaw or on foot from
here - The day was propitious - for it was fair day
(every fifth day is fair day in many villages) and a
crowd would be found on the streets - These village
crowds are always well-mannered, but curious, and
apparently glad to listen, especially when a foreigner
speaks - After Mr Ewing or the Helper had spoken
a few words in English which Mr Ewing
translated - We then repaired to a restaurant
where Mr Ewing generously & I very sparingly
partook of Chinese food - Some day perhaps we
shall have become accustomed to so twist my tongue
& shut my mouth as to properly utter the Chinese
words. I will also have my digestive organs under
such control as to be able to eat, enjoy, and inward
digest Chinese food - As yet I am far from
adept at either process. The spirit is willing but the
flesh is weak. The striking points about such a
trip, aside from the curiosity of the crowd, & the
friendliness & good will toward the foreigner, with
their willingness to listen to if not to heed the gospel
message - are their shepherdless condition &
their numbers - multitudes of them, perhaps not
which no man can number - But which no man
has numbered - They teem the cities, throng the
villages & dot the plains, hundreds of them finding
it an unending struggle to make a living - & other
hundreds knowing not how to make a life -
With greetings to you & to all at No 14 Beacon St -
Sincerely, V. C. Eastman

Rec'd JUN 18 1909

(2)

On the Grand Canal, nearTientsin
May 22nd, 1909.

Dr. Jas. L. Barton, Boston, Mass.
My Dear Dr. Barton;

You will doubtless think that I am nota very good correspondent, and I Know that I have been guilty of remissness in the matter of writing to you or others of the Board officers. I'll not however take time to make excuses, but proceed at once to the business in hand. Matters have gone along so s smoothly and there has been so little of special interest to write about that I have not thought it worth while to trouble you with any account of these common things. This trip which is now about over has been the first chance I have had to see the real interior of this great empire. You will be interested no doubt in some impressions I have gathered on this trip, for you were over practically the same ground yourself but recently.

The immediate cause for the visit t o Lintsing was the desire to see Mr. McCann and Dr. Tucker about the plans for the new house which is building at Lintsing and which we will occupy this fall. Through an oversight we had not had a chance tosee the plans till after the cellar walls were laid. We were disappointed in the plans as adopted so asked if some changes could not be made which would make the house suit us better and we thought at the same time make it more comfortable and commodious without extra expense. In the better arranging of these thingsit seemed best that I make a flying trip to Lintsing and see the compound, houses etc for myself and have a chance to consult with Mr. McCann and Dr. Tucker personally. This is the trip I've been making which is now almost at an end. Dr. Young is the third member of the building committee. I saw him at Peking on my way through, had two days to look over things at Lintsing, and a day or two at Pangkiachwang to see DR. Tucker and the friends and work there, and have had five days in which to become acquainted with the Grand Canal and a house-boat, to say nothing of Dr. Tucker and the Stanley household whom I amaccompanying on their way to Tientsin and annual meeting.

One is impressed with China's progress when he rides on the railroads already built, or gets into the regions where new roads are building. The ride from Peking to Shuntefu was made comfortably and in good time though hardly at Twentieth Century Limited speed. This road (the Paking Hankow line) is well built and well equipped and is apparently as prosperous now under Chinese control as formerly under foreign management. The contrast between the old and the new modes of travel came on leaving the railroad at Shuntefu and taking passage on a Peking cartfor Lintsing. The railroad trip of 200 miles had been made in abouteight hours while the cart trip of 80 miles consumed two long days of time, more money than the journey by rail had cost and far more nerve force, physical strength and patience. The Peking cart has this to recommend it that the tires are so broad and the fellies so wide that it passes through sandy roads to better advantage than the narrow tired carriage. Being a twowheeled arrangement it can be more sppedily turned about with every change of temper and cunning craftiness of the mules which pull it, not to mention the driver's desire in the matter. But when you've said these things you have to my mind about exhausted all the good qualities of the Peking cart as a mode of conveyance.It has less spring than our lumber wagon for it has no reach on which one can take refuge.

It furnishes no place for the foreigner's feet. The Chinaman gets along well enough for he doubles his feet up underhim and sits on them, but the foreigner who attempts this develops a sudden tendency to rheumatism. So he tries to stretch at full length and go to sleep. But unless he be a very short man "his feet stick out, for a chicken's roost" and if the weather be cold they soon get chilly. About this time the bed or cushions that he has under him begin to feel as if the hard side were uppermost, and a change of position seems desirable. He sees the driver sitting in apparent comfort on the cushioned shaft just outside the cart proper and has a notion that he could be comfortable in a similar position. A trial of this position however proves that not all is comfortable that looks so. For one's heels dangle against those of the mule, his head bumps against the frame of the cart-top behind him, dust from the wheels rolls up into his face, and if by any chance the animals trot he is shaken into all sorts of shapes until his spine feels like the letter x. At last in despair he determines that his only salvation is in walking. This goes well for a time, but the sun shines hot and the dust is thick, so back goes our hero again into the engulfing arms of the cart to go through the same agonies as before. You know from experience what it is all like so why prolong the description ?

I didn't intend to write an essay on modes of travel, or take time to tell of the boat-loads of rails, spikes, lime, stone, and other railroad materials we have met on their way up the river to be used in building the German section of the Tientsin-Pukow railroad. Nor was it my intention to dwell on the sights of the trip which have been new, such as the large number of young Adams clothed with not so much even as the proverbial fig-leaves, the mud-walled villages with their street fairs and curious crowds, the stretches of almost desert sand in contrast to the acres of fruit trees and waving wheat fields and blossoming gardens. These and a hundred other things were all new and interesting to me. But most interesting of all was it to see the people in their homes , to have a chance to talk just a little to them(for my vocabulary is as yet extremely small),and to get a brief glimpse of the work our home churches are doing through their representatives at Lintsing and Pangkiachwang.

I shall be more glad than I had anticipated for the time to come when we can get settled at Lintsing and begin to have a hand in the work. 'Tis encouraging to say the least to see the people flocking about in apparent interest in the gospel message and many of them showing the evident desire to live forth its teachings. Special services were being held at Lintsing while I was there with meetings three times daily in preparation for the "big meeting" or quarterly conference of Christians and workers This conference lasts for two or three days and serves to gather up the work of the spring months and furnish an impetus for the summer. The splendid large Compound newly purchased at Lintsing will give the needed room for the expansion of the work which we hope will not be long in coming. The building of the houses is going on apace and the church will follow as soon as the plans can be decided on.

At Pangkiachwang the work moves on as usual. Dr. and Mrs. Dr. Tucker's hands are ever ~~full~~ busy in their ministrations to the sick bodies and starved souls of those who in increasing numbers flock to the hospital for healing and comfort. One could wish that ampler and more sanitary quarters might soon take the place of the decaying shacks that now do duty as hospital wards.

This only waits for the proper connection to be m ade between those at home who have the money and the need out here. The evangelistic work at the central station and out-stations is prospering and the boys' and girls' schools are doing their usual work with larger attendance than ever.

I caught a glimpse of the out-station of Ju Chêng early l last Sunday morning. Pastor Wang is the efficient leader of the church here. By half past eight workers had begun to gather at the chapel. One man swept and dusted. Another was evidently the choir leader for he was singing lustily the sol fa of the songs that were later to be used in the meeting and was instructing others who had gathered for "choir-practice". Others had come at this early hour to be instructed in reading. One man who appeared to be at least forty-five years of age was laboring with the first chapter of Matthew and was gaining let us hope not simply a knowledge of the characters but also a love and reverence for the character of the One whose life the gospel portrays.

I'll not weary you with further items now. I need not say that I am glad indeed that I made the trip to Lintsing now. Entirely aside from the matter of the house it has been fully werth while. I've seen more of the real China than the port cities afford. Have had a glimpse of the station to which we are to go and already feel fully reconciled to the prospect of "burying ourselves in the interior". Have seen those who are to be our associates and am encouraged to desire a better acquaintance Have seen and learned a little more about the Chinese and their ways and have had a chance to use some of the words I've learned.

We go to Annual Meeting soon and immediately thereafter to Pei tai hê for the summer. We are hoping to go to Lintsing in the early fall.

Could I trouble you to hand this request on to Mr. Wiggin? Though our first year on the field will not be up till December we will have need for the $150 additional allowance when we move into the new house at Lintsing. If Mr. Wiggin could send on the money to Mrs. Wilder before long so we could draw it in Sept. or Oct. it would be a great accomadation to us.

With very best wishes to yourself and the others at the rooms'

I am yours sincerely,

Vinton P. Eastman.

Wiggin

This only waits for the proper connection to be made between those at home who have the money and the need out here. The evangelistic work at the central station and out-stations is prospering and the boys' and girls' schools are doing their usual work with larger attendance than ever.

I caught a glimpse of the out-station of Iu Chêng early last Sunday morning. Pastor Li is the efficient leader of the church here. By half past eight workers had begun to gather at the chapel. One man swept and dusted. Another was evidently the choir leader for he was singing lustily the sol fa of the songs that were later to be used in the meeting and was instructing others who had gathered for "choir-practice". Others had come at this early hour to be instructed in reading. One man who appeared to be at least forty-five years of age was laboring with the first chapter of Matthew and was gaining let us hope not simply a knowledge of the characters but also a love and reverence for the character of the One whose life the gospel portrays.

I'll not weary you with further items now. I need not say that I am glad indeed that I made the trip to Hinsing now. Entirely aside from the matter of the house it has been fully worth while. I've seen more of the real China than the port cities afford. Have had a glimpse of the station to which we are to go and already feel fully reconciled to the prospect of "burying ourselves in the interior". Have seen those who are to be our associates and am encouraged to desire a better acquaintance. Have seen and learned a little more about the Chinese and their ways and have had a chance to use some of the words I've learned.

We go to Annual Meeting soon and immediately thereafter to Pei tai Ho for the summer. We are hoping to go to Hinsing in the early fall.

Could I trouble you to hand this request on to Mr. Wiggin? Though our first set on the field will not be up till December we will have need for the $150 additional allowance when we move into the new house at Hinsing. If Mr. Wiggin could send on the money to Mr. Winder before long so we could draw it in Sept. or Oct. it would be a great accomodation to us.

With very best wishes to yourself and the others at the rooms' I am yours sincerely,

Hand Corresp.

Recd Aug 23 1909

Rec'd OCT 11 1909

Jan 13 '09

8

Peitaiho, North China,
Sept 13, 1909.

Dr. Jas. L. Barton,
Corgl House, Boston.

My Dear Dr. Barton; Your kind gift of "Daybreak in Turkey" reached us a few days since. Thanks you so much for it. We are saving it to read as we go down the Grand Canal in a few weeks. You may be sure that we will be interested readers of the book, on more accounts than one. The Envelope Series, on Dr. Ament, reached us by the same mail. His life work were indeed noble, and impress us anew with the grandeur of the tasks given us if only we may be given strength equal to our tasks. Something no doubt of the caliber of the man may be known from the character of the helpers he gathered around himself. One could scarcely wish, I fancy, for a nobler monument than the living one that remains to Dr. Ament in the persons of the three pastors Li, Wang, & Jen, who are so nobly going forward with the work.

We are rejoiced to know of the coming of a new man for Kalgan, and hope the time will not be far distant when a second man (married if possible, even though supported by a Woman's Board) can be sent out. The cablegram from the W. B. M. I. rejoices our hearts as this will make possible the centralization of all the work in the one new compound. We are getting anxious to be there & get settled down for what we hope will be a good hard year of language study. Mrs. Eastman & I took the first years' examinations a week or so ago.

Ex. amples of Dr. Ament's life

and hope to make better progress from now on. Mrs. Eastman feels far better now than when we came last Dec. The bracing air & cool sea-breezes of Pei'tai'ho - are certainly fine medicine for tired bodies - and missionaries & others, in North China are certainly thankful that there is this place of refuge.

We are to leave here Wednesday - stay for a week or so in Tientsin, & then ~~go~~ down or rather up the Canal enroute to Lintsing. This method of travel though slow - is peaceful & restful - & ought to bring us to our desired haven, ready for a year's work. When once settled in our new home & familiar with the work we shall hope to send you still other usuable material. We are glad to have you publish anything that seems to be interesting yet find it hard to write for publication.

With best wishes to all in the Rooms

Faithfully yours,

Victor P. Eastman

Plans for going to Lintsing

Victor P. Eastman

Pei'tai'ho

Sept. 13 1903

Rec'd DEC 29 1909

Lintsingchow, Nov.16, 1909.

Dear Friends,

The event of the fall which cast the deepest shadow and arouses the tenderest memories, was the going from us of little James McCann. Taken suddenly with an attack of dysentery, he lingered for a week at death's door while loving hands were busy with medical skill and tender mimistrations in the attempt to stay the spirit's going. Oct.27th the tired body and its spirit habitant parted company. The body was laid to rest inside the new compound not far from the house which for a short month had been its earthly home, the spirit went to be at home again in that house not made with hands, eternal in the Heavens.

"We know not why the clouds come down,
And hide the sun from sight.
We only know, come clouds, come sun,
God doeth all things right."

James Hamilton McCann, Jr. was born Oct.16th, 1908, and died Oct. 27th, 1909. In his memory no stone monument is to be erected, but instead Mr. and Mrs.McCann with characteristic generosity and thoughtfulness are having an extra room added to the woman's hospital ward, this room to have a separate yard and to be used in caring for sick babies and their mothers. This room to be erected in loving memory of "wee James" will serve to remind us and its occupants, not only of little James, but chiefly of that One who said, "Suffer the little children to come unto Me and forbid them not, for to such belongeth the Kingdom."

The other children seem doubly precious now with the circle thus so sadly broken. It is pleasing to report all, both young and old, in good health. Margaret is better than she has been for months. It is needless to say that her winsomeness has pre-empted for herself a large corner in each of our hearts. Lonely must be the Mission station unblessed with children. Mr. and Mrs.Moe, until recently with the Houlding Mission, are spending the winter with us, and occupying the old place at Kwoatsthsiang. Mr. Moe has oversight of the chapel preaching there and is often heard at the Sunday service. They have recently been made happy by the arrival of a little daughter, Esther Caroline, their first child.

Oct.4th was a notable day to Mr. and Mrs.Eastman for on that event they arrived via the Grand Canal and a pleasant stop-over at P'ang Chiang at the place toward which they had looked as home since June, 1908. The fire-cracker welcome, though noisy, has since been equalled by the kindness and sincerity of the treatment accorded them.

Speaking of homes, leads naturally to the statement that two houses here are practically completed. One has been occupied for more than a month by the McCann and Ellis families. The other is practically occupied now by the Eastmans, Dr.Tallmon and Miss Ellis. Some record of the building accomplished thus far may not be out of order. Like the committee of the whole we are proud to "rise to report progress." Last fall, Mr.McCann and Mr.Ellis tramped all over Lintsing and environs in quest of a proper location for the new plant. The story of the choosing of the site and the purchase of the property would make interesting reading but it is too long to tell here. To make a long story short, a compound large enough for all present and future purposes was finally purchased. The compound is most ideally located outside the city wall, near the west gate, and also near a populous suburb, not far from the Canal, but far enough to be safe in time of high water. On the land purchased were many buildings. Some of these have been variously converted into a dispensary, hospital wards, teachers' rooms, a business office, and a girls' day school and woman's station class quarters. Some of the buildings have been torn down altogether. A fine roomy church building is roofed and plastered, with tentative plans for its dedication about the first of January. You are one and all most cordially invited to be present ~~to~~ at that occasion. The boys' school dormitories including several rooms for adapted for recitation purposes are nearing completion. A roomy court containing chapel and dormitories for woman's work is completed. This however will be used for the girls' boarding school until such time as we get another cablegram from the W.B.M.I. and are able to have a real girls' school. Add to the above the ladies' house now up to the second story, and numerous lesser buildings as stables etc. and you have the list of buildings begun and completed since the first of March. Pretty well for China, isn't it? Our little kingdom which has otherwise been called "The Lintsing Preserves (J.H.McCann, Baron)" is now almost surrounded by mortar which however does not constitute it an island. In our "k'eng" (You are requested ~~to refer~~ to call it a lake.) there is enough water to float five wild ducks. Such is the non-Rooseveltian nature of our little community that no one has yet crept stealthily up and slaughtered innocent birds that they might appease ~~innocent~~ Epicurean appetites or adorn a Smithsonian Institute. Hunters from the North are warned to leave their guns outside on entering our Preserves.

You will be glad to know that there has been recently returned to us with the proper official stamps attached, the "Big Deed" for the 45 holdings which we have bought, the lake included. This was in the official's hands

before the new ruling went into effect charging 9% for recording, so has gone through at the old rate of 3%. In closing this resume of what we have at Lintsing, including new houses, duck pond, country air, golf links projected, allow us thus publicly to express our united conviction, subject to favorable action by the Mission and the Prudential Committee, that Lintsing be designated in view of the circumstances here and elsewhere, as the proper place of residence for newcomers during the first year of study.

At present writing the following lines of work are under way at the central station. (1) Language study with the new arrivals as special victims and the older folk at various stages of the course that leads to the degree of M.C.D. - Master of the Chinese Language. (This is mentioned first not because of its importance, but because, like the poor, it is always with us.) (2) Building operations with Mr.McCann as chief builder and supervisor. Ask him about his trials and tribulations with lazy workmen and poor bricks, delayed hardware, grass deeds, slow officials, etc., if you think that buying land and establishing thereon a modern Mission plant is any fun. (3)Boarding school with Mrs.Chu as teacher. Mr.Chu comes from Pwangchwang as teacher to the Eastmans, and it is a happy arrangement that his wife can be teacher of the girls' school. (4) Girls' day school under the care of the daughter of the post office official at Tungch'angfu. Here are gathered together several little girls from non-Christian homes. This school was started by Tin Shu Ching in the summer. (5) The woman's station class will continue three months and enrolls 9 selected women among whom it is hoped Bible woman material will be found. (6) Dispensary open daily with 7 to 20 cases per day. The hospital has not been opened yet for inpatients. (7)The usual Sunday services are held at the old compound with two mid-week prayer meetings and more or less regular chapel preaching. We expect to retain and use the KwoatsThsiang property.

As to touring and outstation work, Mr.Ellis has made three trips. The first tour was occasioned by difficulties. Down in what we call the "Yellow River country", a chapel had been purchased at A Ch'eng. In the family from which the property had been purchased, there was a quarrel of long standing. One brother was poor and the other rich. The rich brother claims that the poor brother had wasted his substance in riotous living. Like the elder brother of the prodigal story, the rich brother did not object until the poor brother began to sell off various portions of the family inheritance and to pocket the proceeds. The property we purchased was something the elder brother claimed that the younger brother had no right to sell, therefore our dilemma. The poor brother will not give back the purchase money, and we

are waiting until the brotherly lawsuit is settled, to find out how valid is the deed that we hold. Some think that the helper is to blame for the trouble at A Ch'eng, so he will be placed at some other point. A new chapel is being built 40 "li" to the west of Tungch'angfu, at the home of Wang Ch'ing Yü.

The second tour was to the north and west. Seven villages and outstations were visited in as many days. At Sung An Ts'un, a hundred inquirers are reported. Here and at Ch'ang T'un station classes for men will be held later. Through all this region inquirers are numbered by the hundreds. From Niu Cha Cai has recently come a petition asking that a helper and a foreign pastor be sent to explain the Doctrine to them. Inquiry into this has brought to light the fact that the Catholics are numerous and not too peaceable in that neighborhood, consequently our hesitancy at taking these petitions as evidence of any professed change of heart. Such opportunities where there is any likelihood of our being able to fill them up with a patient period of seed sowing or instruction, ought not to be left unused.

The third tour - Mr.Ellis is absent now doing it - is to the south west. This is in the nature of an exploration. For example he is to visit one village where from two to four hundred inquirers are reported, who hold regular meetings, and in lawsuits represent themselves as connected with the church. This is the section which stretches away 300 "li" to the Yellow River, and is not yet delimited. Mr.Ellis reports the buckboard a thing. He says it acts as a special drawing card and there is no lack of a crowd when it is near. The plan is being tried of taking along Mr.Wen, Dr. Tillman's former assistant, to act as a dispenser of medicine and medical advice. Mr.He Ch'i Hsing, the head teacher of the boys' school, has made one of the company. Mr.Ellis mentions the marked friendliness with which he is so often received, not only by the churchmembers, and "fish-loaf" inquirers, but by the head men of the villages and by men of the teacher and official class.

Miss Ellis has made four short tours, the one to the east taking in the three county seats in which we have work. The result of the visit to T'ungch'angfu was the starting of a girls' day school. Chu Ch'üen T'un is visited once each month.

The printer ran out of copy and so quit.

For the Station, Vinton P. Eastman,

[illegible]atting until the brotherly lawsuit is settled. ¶ to find out how valid
the deed that we hold. Some think that the helper is to blame for the
[illegible]le at A Ch'eng, so he will be placed at some other point. A new
[illegible]l is being built 40 "li" to the west of Tungoh'angiu, at the home
[illegible]ng Ch'ing YUN.

The second tour was to the north and west. Seven villages and outsta
[illegible]ons were visited in as many days. At Sung An Ta'un, a hundred inquirers
[illegible]eported. Here and at Ch'ang T'un station classes for men will be held
[illegible]. Through all this region inquirers are numbered by the hundreds. Fe
[illegible]Niu Cia Cai has recently come a petition asking that a helper and a
[illegible]n pastor be sent to explain the Doctrine to them. Inquiry into this
[illegible]ent to light the fact that the Catholics are numerous and not too
[illegible]e in that neighborhood, consequently our hesitancy at taking these
[illegible]s as evidence of any professed change of heart. Such opportunities
[illegible] any likelihood of our being able to fill them up with a pa-
[illegible]d if seed sowing or instruction, ought not to be left unused.

The third tour Mr.Ellis is absent now doing it - is to the south
[illegible]. This is in the nature of an exploration. For example he is to visit
[illegible]illage where from two to four hundred inquirers are reported, who hold
[illegible]r meetings, and in lawsuits represent themselves as connected with
[illegible]hurch. This is the section which stretches away 300 "li" to the
[illegible]w River and is not yet delimited. Mr.Ellis reports the bookboard
[illegible]ne. He says it acts as a special drawing card and there is no lack of a
[illegible] when it is near. The plan is being tried of taking along Mr.Wen, Dr.
[illegible]s former assistant, to act as a dispenser of medicine and medical
[illegible]. Mr.He Ch'i Hsing, the head teacher of the boys' school, has made
[illegible]l the company. Mr.Ellis mentions the marked friendliness with which
[illegible] so often received, not only by the churchmembers, and "fish-local"
[illegible]rers, but by the head men of the villages and by men of the teacher
[illegible]official class.

Miss Ellis has made four short tours, the one to the east taking
[illegible]e three county seats in which we have work. The result of the visit to
[illegible]gh'angiu was the starting of a girls' day school. Chu Ch'ien T'un
[illegible]isited once each month.

The printer ran out of copy and so quit.

For the Station

Winter Festival

Rec'd MAY 26 1909

Mrs. F. P. Eastman
Hsiku, Tientsin China.
Apr. 23, 1909

Mr. Enoch Bell,
Boston Mass.
14 Beacon St. U.S.A.

Dear Mr. Bell,

When Dr. & Mrs. Watson arrived Mr. Eastman & I went to Peking with them, and of course saw some interesting sights. I will send some pictures to illustrate my sketch, the pictures are not so good as we wish because the crowd was so great that it was almost impossible to get a chance to take pictures. The Chinese are always interested in the man with the Kodak and very often take a notion to peek into the lens just at the critical moment.

The pictures are snap shots of a funeral procession which we saw. Preparations had been made for it days beforehand. The deceased was a mother of the Governor of Pekin and had died two or three months ago. They had to wait for a lucky day to everyone. However, it was lucky for us that the fates were propitious to day we were in Peking for the funeral was the largest that had been in Peking for years and will probably be excelled for some time only by that of the emperor. He is to be buried the 1st of May but that can be witnessed only by the people who are fortunate enough to secure tickets thru the legations or some Chinese official. The procession we saw was to begin at two o'clock but by eight o'clock the streets were already crowded.

The family first went to prayers in a near by temple and while they were at prayers we went to view the sights on the street. The street was lined for four or five blocks with articles which were to be burned for her use in the spirit world. We pushed thru the crowd and viewed these things at close range and then got a good place on the curbing where we could watch the procession.

The first things that appeared were huge fierce looking creatures of some kind. It was hard to tell whether they were intended for lions, tigers or dogs. They were made of papier mache, moss had an immense red tongue & white teeth

and a little fan shaped tail fastened with a wire which bobbed back & forth with every motion of the carrier. There were twenty four of these beasts and what any one can want of such creatures in this world or any other is more than I can imagine.

I can't give the rest of the procession in order but little boys carried peacocks & phoenixes, made of thin same more, on which were perched images of Fain mandins. These images were ~~made~~ dressed in blue silk Pots of flowers and forms of various varieties were carried in abundance. Then a four summer houses gaudily decorated with flowers, her house keeping outfit, her waiting maids, all made of paper, passed by in turn. When this part of the procession got opposite us they halted while the officials and priests who were towards the rear stopped at a tea house, put up for the occasion, and gaily trimmed with banners of rich tapestry & these wonderful things, before mentioned, tea was served.

After refreshments the procession moved on, and then appeared foreign carriages (life size) made of paper, drawn by horses made of wool, also life size. The usual attendants and footmen were also present. These horses were pulled on rollers and called to mind the horse of Trojan fame. Behind these came real live camels, I don't know what these were for. Somewhere about this time came the officials & priests dressed in rich yellow and red silk robes. By the way all the boys and men who acted as carriers ~~wh~~ ~~alt~~ wore silk robes. This sometimes looked a little out of place, especially when the individual wearing them looked as if he had neither seen nor heard of Pears Soap. Sometimes, too, the robe which had fallen to his lot was too short and his nether garments were usually tatters & rags.

The officials and priests were followed by some of her personal things, such as her sedan chair in white, some food etc. Then came the Governor of the city in a red curtained sedan chair and other mourners, and lastly ~~came~~ the bier covered with the most beautifully em-

brocaded red silk tapestry. It was carried by
ty two men.
At intervals some of these articles were burned and
ces on four times while we were watching, imitation
fur money was thrown up as an offering
~~with~~ thousands of dollars were spent in this funeral.
ne said the imitation foreign carriages cost as much
real one. And all of this went up in smoke. Mrs
ing, who was with us said that probably only a little
this was really believed in from a religious standpoint
ut helped the man to get "face" - a valuable asset in
hina. and that a great deal of it was done for
how. It was a very praiseworthy act to thus honor his
other and altho he may lose his wealth before he dies yet
e will still have "face" and be able to get credit.
We stood for about an hour & a half watching this bit of
ancestor worship or reverence of the old China somewhat
mixed with the movements of the New China.
We have recently heard of the appointment of Mr. & Mrs.
Martin & Mr. Dean. We will be glad to welcome them.
Please inform them that an iron bedstead and a set
of dishes is all the furniture they need to bring to North
China.
Remember us to other members of the Board.

Most Cordially
Florence Cutler Eastman.

Accounts Transcription

Original

d
4

E. H. Ellis

11

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou via
Shanghai & Ts'ing Tao, China.
December 10, 1904.

Our dear Friends,

Now that we are settled - so to speak - in our own home we have thought that you might like to hear about our journey hither. We have much for which to thank our Heavenly Father and with hearts full of love for Him, we tell of his great goodness to us.

After our farewells in the home State, Nebraska, we went to Seattle to visit Plymouth church which has adopted us. They gave us a welcome beyond our fondest dreams and made us feel that we were really one of them. Everything possible was done for us while we were there and as we came away they put into our hands- or rather into our arms - a "mailbag" which contained parcels and letters enough to last - by opening one each day, after leaving the Pacific. They were such a source of pleasure and inspiration to us. Likewise a number of steamer letters from many of you who do not live in Seattle, were a blessing to us. We found friends at Berkeley who cared for us the day and a half we were there and made us feel a little less lonely as we looked at the crowd on the wharf and knew that we had friends there too. A loving farewell to the homeland and we moving to the field of labor in accordance with God's call.

You will want to know if we were seasick. So we will tell you first of all that while we did not miss a meal, there were two or three days when we wanted to be up on deck in the fresh air- or asleep. With this exception, we read and studied and worked with our camera as if we at home on land. The weather was beautiful all the way to Nagasaki, except the last night. Then again the voyage to Shanghai was simply splendid. But coming up to Tientsin on a small Chinese coaster, we had some rough weather with the consequent rolling and pitching of the vessel.

There were in all, eighty-five of "us missionaries" on the Mongolia." We found in two of these especially just the companions we had hoped to find. They added much to our pleasure and our growth in better things. There were daily prayermeetings with the friends going out under the South Chili Mission. These were a source of inspiration. So with prayer metings, Bible study, camera and games we spent the time with pleasure and profit.

Honolulu was our first stop and we were glad for the pleasant day,- it registered no less than eighty-six in the shade. Tropical fruits and flowers, royal palms and hibiscus hedges were to be seen everywhere. As only six hours was granted to us, we had to be contented with a street-car ride to the Aquarium and a climb to the top of the "Punch Bowl", the crater of an extinct volcano. It was a climb, but the view of the city and harbor below us was worth the effort.

The change in the weather just before reaching Japan was a surprise to us. The day before we reached the Japanese coast marked a change and the Sunday in Yokohama was almost like winter. A most cordial welcome was given us at the Union church and Sunday School. Sunday there and Monday at Tokio gave us our first glimpse of Japanese life. The relative scarcity of beggars, the cleanness of the narrow streets, the intense cultivation, even to the terracing of steep hill sides to gain a few feet of ground, the odd English signs- these were some of the things that we noticed. The leaves were just beginning to turn so that the landscape was beautiful with autumnal colorings. The bamboo groves with their graceful green foliage were in contrast with the colors on the higher hills. Our first jinrikisha ride was on our way over to call on our veteran missionaries, Dr. and Mrs. D.C. Greene. They told us some of the wonderful changes that God had wrought since their coming to the Sunrise Kingdom in 1869. At that time there were only four native Christians in all Japan.

Kobe was our next port. The Kobe Girls' School of our Woman's Board is located there and a splendid work it is doing. It was an inspiration to see what Christian training was doing for those, bright-eyed, sweet-faced girls! At the regular prayer-meeting, we found Dr. Holbrook, Miss Hoyt, Miss Searles, Miss Goodman and the Atkinson's. Mr. Atkinson gave an account of the burial of Russians found on the battle field by the Japaese. Not only were they decently buried but a cross was placed on each grave on which was written in Japanese

... and loyal: November third was the Emperor's birthday so we had the benefit of the display and the preparations of the soldiers for review. On a number of occasions we saw wounded soldiers either carried on litters or transported by train. There were many evidences of the war on every side. We celebrated the Emperor's birthday by going to Kioto and enjoying the coveted opportunity of seeing that great Christian university, the Doshisha. It was our privilege to enjoy the hospitality of Dr. Gary whose book "The Regeneration of Japan" we studied under Dr. Hitchcock last spring. We caught a glimpse of Miss Fainwright and heard a little of the special patriotic program in the Chapel.

The voyage between ports in Japan was beautiful. We were never out of sight of land and the mountian scenery was grand. First the great towering, snow-capped summit of Fujiyama, then we passed an active volcano and watched the smoke curling out from its crest, and through the Inland Sea the mountains and ocean seemed to be contesting for supremecy. We spent two days at Nagasaki and could well believe the report that it is the most beautiful harbor in the world. We stayed at the Christian Endeavor Seaman's home, but more "guests" than "boarders". Mr. Thornberry took us to Mogi and it was most enjoyable. The road wound over the hills and the jinrikisha men trotted along slow enough to allow us to enjoy the landscape. The hills were terraced almost to their very tops, which from a distance had the appearance of stairsteps. We walked part of the way back and added a violet and some pretty Japanese flowers to our collection of shells from the beach. This was the great Shinto Festival and the processions that passed through the streets testified to the need of the Christian faith. Our hearts were often touched as we see the worshipers in the heathen temples.

At Nagasaki we transhipped for Shanghai, taking the "Prinz Heinrich" of the North German Lloyd. This good ship took us to the mouth of the Yangtse opposite Wosung. The steam launch was onhand the next morning to take us the ten winding miles to the Bund. We were glad to observe the enormous amount of shipping done here. The flags of every nation can be seen in Shanghai if anywhere in the Orient. We saw the Compound of the China Inland Mission and dined with Mr. and Mrs. Hinman, our C.E. representatives in China. The coasting voyage was uneventful save that the storm compeled us to put into the harbor of Wei Hai Wei. The evening previous we had passed within view of the searchlights of Port Arthur. A Japanese warship preceded us into that harbor and the four Leviathans of War which England is keeping there followed us out of the Harbor.

The landing at Tientsin was unique. The ticket read "Tanku or Tientsin" but Tuesday evening found us a day late and anchored outside the bar of the Pei Ho, fifty three miles from Tientsin. Because of the likelihood of having to wait some days before reaching the city, if we stayed by the ship, we gladly accepted the kind offer of transportation in the customs launch which came for the wife of Tientsin's postmaster. But the launch was unable to get over the bar. But just then a Chinese tug came along and wewere passed over to the tug. It was able to cross the bar of said and our hearts began to beat faster as we realized that your prayers and ours would soon be answered in a safe arrival in North China! Imagine our delight when suddenly we found Dr. Tucker in a small boat beside ours! He had come out to meet us and we were glad to have such a pilot!

In Tientsin, the birthday of the Empress Dowager was being celebrated and the Y.M.C.A. was establishing a branch in the native city. We saw a little of both. Of the former, we saw the surging crowds, through which a way was made for us because we were foreignors. We saw the stilt walkers, the jugglers, the dancers and even peeped into the Yamen and saw the Vicroy himself in his gorgious yellow robes. As we started for our boats the ...ckers announced the possibility of reaching P'ang Chuang by Thanksgiving. ...re had been ice the early part of the week but it seemed that after we ...arted, each day grew warmer. We began a little language study and ...arned a few words. But next time something of the scenes along the Grand ...al, if health and strength are ours, will be given you. But to hasten ...tell the good news of our arrival on Thanksgiving Day.- Wasn't God ...d that He should have made our cup to overflow in allowing us to reach ... station Thanksgiving? It was a glad, happy day! The bells rang -only ... to be accurate, but a (really, truly) church bell. It told the people ... we were coming and so they met us down the road, at the gate and be... our own door. We have begun our study and are hard at it each day. ...ovet your prayers that God will open our ears and touch our tongues.

Yours for Christ and China, Minnie Case Ellis
Emery W. Ellis

Pony Express, Dec. 10, 1904

Recd March 22, 1905

EMERY W. ELLIS,
P'ANG CHUANG, TE CHOU,
Via Shanghai &

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, via Shanghai
and Ts'ing Tao, China
Feb 13, 1905.

Dear friend, The impressions ~~of this land are hard to reduce to~~ make be writing, ~~but~~ it is surely a land large in its opportunities. The possibilities for Christian service are wonderful in this transition period. The foreigner is still regarded with wonder, often still with distrust, but the fact of his having power and influence is nowhere questioned. ~~40 li~~ (about 13 miles) away from here is the city of Te Chou. Here is now established the PeiYang arsenal which was formerly at Tiensin, but with the occupation of Tientsin by the foreigners, the government of China decided that it was best that the munitions of War should be farther removed than they were ~~befor~~ in Boxer days, when they were captured by the "foreign devils".

Here is the telegraph line connecting us with the busy ~~busy~~ world. Here the Chinese government has a German in control of the great establishment for making munitions of war. Here the Railroad ~~wil~~ will soon come bringing with it its many, many changes.

As we came down ~~the Grand Canal, pardon me, while we came south, I should say, we came up~~ the Grand canal, we saw great quanities of railroad materials going on into Hunan for the construction of the railroad which is being rapidly completed. Now and then there are riots and some people killed by those who look with hatred and suspicion upon the things from the outside barbarians, but the work of building railroads, and extending mails and telephones still goes on. Change is slowly coming over this ancient Empire. Today a man is here with an American Camera, A Japenese merchant sells soap upon the streets of Te Chou, A wealthy Christian of Lin Ch'ing imports Roller top desks and bicycles, another does business with a sewing machine. May all these changes turn out for the furerance of the gospel.

The movement for schools of a better grade is another encouraging sign. Western learing is coming into favor in the examinations for the official degrees. Primary schools are being established by different district magistrates, a thing hitherto unheard of. Schools under native agency are adopting conditions of admission which are in accord with the conditions imposed with Foreigners. One school, at least, having set about to require that the feet of the girls entering should be unbound.

The emigration to Africa has with it great possibilities both for good and ill. We shall be much in prayer that this great movement shall be used of God. One thing that is different now than hitherto is in the fact that now the the emigrants are going from this province as well as from the southern province of Kwangtung. But now all over our province of Shatung, there are emigration agents who are sending people from these villages to the mines of South Africa. The wages offered are much in excess of anything that China knows as remuneration for coolie labor. And this fact causes the old hatred of things foreign to vanish or at least to be put into the background in these cases.

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, via Shanghai
and Ts'in, Tao, China
Feb. 15, 1905.

Dear friend, The impressions of this land are hard to reduce to writing. But it is surely a land large in its opportunities. The possibilities for Christian service are wonderful in this transition period. The foreigner is still regarded with wonder, often still with distrust, but the fact of his having power and influence is nowhere questioned. We are 40 li (about 13 miles) away from here is the city of Te Chou. Here is now established the Peiyang arsenal which was formerly at Tientsin, but with the occupation of Tientsin by the foreigners, the government of China decided that it was best that the munitions of War should be farther removed th n they were ~~before~~ in Boxer days, when they were captured by the "foreign devils".

Here is the telegraph line connecting us with the busy, busy world. Here the Chinese government has a German in control of the great establishment for making munitions of war. Here the Railroad will soon come bringing with it its many . many changes.

As we came down the Grand Canal, pardon me, while we came south, I should say, we came up the Grand canal,--we saw great quantities of railroad materials going on into Hunan for the construction of the railroad which is being rapidly completed. Now and then there are riots and some people killed by those who look with hatred and suspicion upon the things from the outside barbarians, but the work of building railroads, and extending mails and telephones still goes on. Change is slowly coming over this ancient Empire.

Today a man is here with an American Camera. A Japanese merchant sells soap upon the streets of Te Chou. A wealthy Christian of Tin Ch'ing imports Roller top desks and bicycle, another does business with a sewing machine. May all these changes turn out for the furtherance of the gospel.

The movement for schools of a better grade is another encouraging sign. Western learning is coming into favor in the examinations for the official degrees. Primary schools are being established by a different district magistrates, a thing hitherto unheard of. Schools under native agency are adopting conditions of admission which are in accord with the conditions imposed with foreigners. One school at least, having set about to require that the feet of the girls entering should be unbound.

The emigration to Africa was with it great possibilities both for good and ill. We shall be much in prayer that this great movement shall be used of God. One thing that is different now than hitherto is in the fact that now the the emigrants are going this province as well as from the southern province of Kwangtung. but now all over our province of Shatung, there are emigration agents who are sending people from these villages to the mines of South Africa. The wages offered are much in access of anything that China knows as remuneration for coolie labor. And this fact causes the old fed of things foreign to vanish a or at least to be put into the background in these cases.

~~P'ang Chuang, China, Feb. 10, 1905.~~

~~Dear friends,~~

Many impressions of this great, distracted country have come to me these days and it seems that each impression, ~~seems to ###~~ crowds upon the others demanding expression. I might speak of the vast multitudes whom no man has numbered. The villages around here are twice as thick as an average American farming community has individual homes. These villages swarm with their poverty-stricken people so numerous, so ignorant, yet so full of possibilities if the Spirit of God shall be breathed into these bodies of men, women and children. Ezekiel's vision of the valley of dry bones ~~have~~ has a new meaning when I ride through these heathen villages. Within a radius of six miles from here there are at least 60,000 human beings. In this parish between 2,000,000 and 3,000,000.

One thing that produces a profound impression upon me, is the wonderful power and influence, a man may have who comes here prepared to grapple with the mighty complex of forces which are here contending for supremecy. Dr. Arthur H. Smith with his marvellous grasp of facts and forces is daily sought after by people who come from all parts of this broad field desiring almost every imaginable thing. Things of minor importance are brought to the "Mu shih" the pastor-(literally, the shepherd-teacher) and affairs of greatest weight. Just now, for example there are three murder cases now pending in which members of the church have in two cases been foully dealt with, and the third case the father of a probationer was murdered by a younger brother. Great wisdom is needed that these many, many problemns shall be attended to in a way to bring glory to God. The medical work here has a far reaching influence for good. Many of the patients have little or no idea of Christianity when they come, but the services held in connection with the daily opening of the hospital and the earnest work of the workers here have been owned of God in the reaching of a large number for Christ. Last year there were between eight and nine thousand out-patients and three hundred and fifty in-patients in the hospital. The way that Dr. Tucker is able to successfully handle the many lines of work which daily fall to him is proof that God has prepared him for just such a field as this.

One thing that impresses us as we come to this station is the way in which the workers, love their work and with rare sacrifice stay by it although the opportunity for returning to the homeland on furlough is or has been before the four, Dr. & Mrs. Smith and The Misses Wyckoff. We who are just entering upon the work here have before us in these consecrated workers an illustration of the truth that "no man has left father, or mother, or brother or sister but shall recieve a hundred fold more in the present time, fathers and mothers and brothers and sisters" in those who are around about them and so dependent upon the advise and council of the missionaries.

When we see what God has wrought, we are glad, O so Glad that God has brought us here to labor for Him! May your prayers be answered that God will speedily give us a working knowledge of the language and permit us to help in bearing the burdens of the many who are being nurtured in the Christian faith.

Sincerely yours,

Emery N. Ellis

EMERY W. ELLIS,
P'ANG CHUANG, TE CHOU,
Via Shanghai &
TS'ING TAO, CHINA.

P'ang Chuang, China Feb. 14, 1905

Dear Dr. Smith,

I send you a copy of our voyage letter and some impressions that have come to us during these first days here. The newness of things almost appalls one. But we are very happy that our lot has ~~a~~ been cast here. " The lines have fallen to us in pleasant places, yea, ours is a goodly heritage".

With kindest ~~#####~~ regards from us both,

Simcerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

P.S. Mrs. Ellis sends General account.

EMORY W. ELLIS,
P'ANG CHUANG, TE CHOU,
Via Shanghai &
TS'ING TAO, CHINA.

P'ang Chuang, China Feb. 14, 1905

Dear Dr. Smith,

I send you a copy of our voyage letter and some impressions that have come to us during these first days here. The newness of things almost appalls one. But we are very happy that our lot has ~~a~~ been cast here. " The lines have fallen to us in pleasant places, yea, ours is a goodly heritage".

With kindest ~~[illegible]~~ regards from us both,

Sincerely yours,

Emory W. Ellis

Rev. E. W. Ellis
Pang Chuang, Feb. 14, 1905
Recd March 22

Rec'd APR 2 1906
Ans'd APR 4 1906

14

Lin Ch'ing, via Ts'ing Tao
and Shanghai, China.
March 1, 1906.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston,
Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Last May ~~some~~ you wrote me a letter which was received July 7th. I am very sorry for this delay in acknowledgement.

At that time you expressed your joy that we were at P'ang Chuang. And most heartily we are able to appreciate the blessing of being at the same station with Dr. Arthur H. Smith for a year. "Truely the lines have fallen unto us in pleasant places, ours is a goodly heritage."

You mention the joy which you anticipated for us in attendance upon Mission meeting. That also was realized to the largest degree. The privilege of meeting with the members of the North China Mission and of planning with them for the carrying forward of the Master's work was the fulfillment of long cherished hopes.

You also refered to the fact that three families of us, Stanley, Jr., Dr. Tucker and ourselves were living in one house at P'ang Chuang. We had the east rooms, two of them. We were happy and cosy. The coming of Mary Helen Stanley and William Boose Tucker, even if Dr. Tallmon and Miss Lyons had not come, would have made some changes necessary. We moved into two rooms in the Smith house upon our return from the North and them with the knowledge that Lin Ch'ing was to have reinforcements, the Tuckers and ourselves, came here to Lin Ch'ing. Mrs. Smith had preceded us here and had many things prepared for us. Now, we have less of indoor space than we had a winter ago, but we have larger outdoor opportunities. You can inagine the real joy in beginning to take a hand in the work of the Kingdom. The study of the language has been trying, but the openings that are coming repay an hundred fold the pain and discouragement of the first months.

Mrs. Smith is here to give herself to the work. Mr. Chapin directs from P'ang Chuang. The Doctors, although trying to have a time for rest and

study, are giving much help to the various lines of work.

Under Mrs. Ellis' supervision, a girls' school has been started and ten little girls have been enrolled. One of the Bible women gives her time to teaching. Mrs Ellis teaches hymns, has prayers and daily conducts examinations to see how much the little girls can read and recite.

The boys' school, also started since the Chinese New Year's has an equal number of boys enrolled. A place across the road from this compound has been rented for carrying on the Boys' School. A senior from the P'ang Chuang Academy is the teacher.

On the large street, running south from the business center of Lin Ch'ing is a place which for many years past has been an opium shop. The man who since Boxerdays has run it, is the eldest son of an old Christian family. The three brothers, all were opium takers, all have professed to turn to God for help to transform their lives, and we expect to turn that stategically located shop into an outside chapel, a place for helping women during the day's time, and for reaching business men at night.

On Sundays, various teachers or members go out to the nearer villages to conduct services with the Christians or inquirers. If there were a 1000 inquirers a year ago, there are none the less now.

The recommendation of a friend in the Senior class of Chicago Theological Seminary, is a matter which I desire to bring before you. Mr. S.H.Herbert, is a graduate of Beloit College. He has experience in teaching in Chadron (Nebr.) Academy and in preaching in difficult home missionary fields during his summer vacations. His work at the First Church, Chicago and his present parish have tested his fitness for definate, aggressive, fruitful Christian service. His place as vice-president of the Chicago Student Volunteer Union has brought him praise from those who knew him. As leader of the Volunteer Band of Chicago Seminary, he put more of thought and prayer into it than any other man whom I have known to occupy that position. In regard to Mrs. Herbert, I quote Dr. Tucker," Mrs. Herbert is most favorably known to Mrs. Tucker and myself. Once a pupil of Mrs. Tucker's, she was later a member of our household in Chicago for Two years, graduating from the Chicago High School, during which time she gave every evidence of having the right'ring'! Her experience later as a teacher and her course in the Deaconess Institute have added to a character that was already well adapted for such a work as God will give them, somewhere in North China, if they come."

presume you at once think of the action of the Prudential Committee saying t except in emergencies, no reinforcements can be sent out. But it seems to that North China presents an emergency with the return of Mr. and Mrs. erts to the home land leaving, Kalgan with only one family and Miss Chapin, with the Reopening of Lin Ch'ing conditioned upon someone the present missionary families ~~should~~ coming to Lin Ch'ing with Mr. Chapin. That no station will want to sacrifice a family without the hope of e reinforcement to take the place of the family that might be assigned meet the present emergencies of Kalgan and Lin Ch'ing is a foregone iculsion.

You will, I know plead for the emergency here at Lin Ch'ing, for the ner one at Kalgan. If the assurance could be given that a new missionary nily would be sent to Lin Ch'ing or ~~##~~ to take the place of the family o might go with Mr. Chapin and make possible the reopening of Lin Ch'ing, would bring joy to thousands of hearts. The ruins of the "Jesus Church", e lack of any promise of re-building the ruined hospital, church and homes this station is pitiful . Surely something will be done!

This year has brought us ,naturally, into touch with the work here. rsonally, we should be willing to come here with the Chapins, Dr Tallmon d Miss Lyons, if the Mission at Annual meeting shall think it desirable.

That Mr. Stanley has had to do the work of a veteran in direction ny things and now in building the Porter Memorial Academy building, is own to you. This naturally has deprived him of opportunity for study of e written language.

Mr. Chapin has again had trouble with his leg, which Dr. Tallmon nced some two weeks ago. The last mail told us that he was having a touch f " la grippe". With Mrs. Chapin, who is never well and the two boys who are ot overly strong, it seems that Mr. Chapin must have some other Family o be with them .

With great pleasure we look forward~~ing~~ to the coming of Miss Porter nd her brother James. She will be a factor of strength, whereever she hall be located. The return of Miss Gertrude to America this summer will eave a place vacant which no one ~~#~~ can fill. Her long, hard tours and tation classes living under Chinese conditions, for the most part, have told n her health and strength. It is well that she goes home for two years.

It is needless for me to say anything about our joy in the welcoming

Dr. Tallmon and Miss Lyons. The report reaches us that they are making fine progress in their language study and are young women of finest promise. Through the kindness of the Misses Wyckoff we had the ~~#####~~ pleasure of a visit with the two new ladies and the dear Misses Wyckoff preceding the Chinese New Year. The visit was long enough (four days) to make us wish they could have stayed longer.

We desire to express our appreciation of the larger appropriations for this coming year. The addition to the general work appropriation, will be a great relief to those who were confronted with the necessity of serious crippling of the work, if help was not forthcoming.

Again expressing our joy that we have come to the Kingdom for such a time as this, Yours sincerely,

Emery W. Ellis
Minnie C. Ellis

Dec 1/13

Rec'd SEP 25 1906

15

T'ung Chou, near Peking, China
August 20, 1906.

Ans'd OCT 6 1906

Rev. Jas L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter of April 4th came in good time, bringing message of kindly greeting and good cheer. We are glad to again be in touch with you, although a great grief has come to us all in the loss of your devoted colleague, Dr. Judson Smith. But our loss is his and Heaven's gain and we know God's will is best.

We were glad to know that you remembered us at Evanston, where with Lester McLean Jr., we talked of openings under the Board for Cong'l Student Volunteers. It was Mr. McLean's hope to study for a year on the Seminary fellowship in Japan and then enter upon the work of an International Y.M.C.A. Sec. for Japan. But, as you know, God had other work for the honor man of my Seminary class. I had previously met you when you were conferring with Dr. W.A. Hemmingway of the Shansi Mission, in Dr. Hitchcock's office.

The action of the Mission at its annual meeting located the Ellises with Dr. Susan B. Tallmon at Lin Ch'ing. At that time it was expected that Mr. Chapin might still remain in China and make possible a real reopening of Lin Ch'ing in accord with the action of the Prudential Committee authorizing the same. For, as you know, while the Drs. Tucker, Mrs. A.H. Smith and ourselves spent last winter at Lin Ch'ing, we were there as part of the P'ang Chuang Station and not as Lin Ch'ing's own missionaries. The greatly reduced force of workers in Shantung made it a most serious problemn as to what the Mission ought to do for Lin Ch'ing. The needs of this field, greatest by far of any field in North China with over three millions of people, greatest in territory and greatest in need (if need of unshepherded millions can be measured) led the mission to take the action above mentioned of locating Dr. Tallmon and ourselves there. It was felt to be a hard thing to do, as it left Rev. Chas. A. Stanley Jr., the only preaching missionary for P'ang Chuang, a hard place to put any man, especially one who has been upon the field only two years. And almost from the day of arrival Mr. Stanley has had to do veteran service. This he has been able to do, being a child of the Mission, and able to speak the language like the native that he is.

The Mission voted," That we request the Prudential Committee to permit Mr. Chapin and family to return to the U.S. when in his judgement his family may demand that he make this change". You know that Mr.

Chapin feels that his family now demands that he make the change, and therefore, he is disposing of his China household goods and plans to sail for America in October. This makes the Lin Ch'ing situation a critical one. But it seems to be the feeling of the Mission that we must simply go ahead trusting in the strength of Him who has called us hither and asking that Divine wisdom be granted us. From your own years of missionary experience, you know something of the problems that confront us. The friends at P'ang Chuang will, as that station always has, give aid to their newer and weaker sister station. But as I have indicated, the resources at the disposal of Mr. Stanley and Dr. Tucker are also limited and the strain upon them most taxing.

"Boxer times" found these two Shantung stations possessing six missionary families and three single ladies, all fifteen were workers of experience, all having had at least one term of missionary service. Now we enter upon the work of this winter with only a force of three families and three single ladies and Mrs. Smith (providing Dr. Smith's being "at large" does not also take Mrs. Smith at large). And the two preaching missionaries have been less than two years on the field and the single ladies (Miss Grace Wyckoff excepted) came to China last fall. But in this time of scanty supply we look forward to reinforcements. The action of the Mission was that the next new family from the homeland should go to P'ang Chuang. The action, "That in view of the possible return of Mr. Chapin to the U.S. at an early date, and the certainty of his taking his furlough not later than 1906, we therefore urgently request the Prudential Committee that another preaching missionary be sent out for Lin Ch'ing as early as the autumn of 1907."

This action which was taken last June receives strongest emphasis when the possibility before the Mission of Mr. Chapin's homegoing becomes a fact within four months of the time the action was taken.

I know you will let us know of the movement towards relieving our needs, and not only the joy of anticipation of the coming of help will be ours, but sometimes from the field can come items which will help the new missionaries in giving their farewell messages to give special interest and definiteness in their addresses. I know we found it no small value, that Dr. and Mrs. Tucker told us of the P'ang Chuang situation and expressed the hope that we might come to that field. We have received a letter from Watts O. Pye of Oberlin Theological Seminary saying that he has a special interest in Lin Ch'ing. Naturally we have an interest in him, although that is practically all we know about him. We are not forgetful that the location of missionaries rests with the Mission. But surely neither the Board nor the Mission will continue to leave Lin Ch'ing with only one inexperienced man!

Some two or three weeks ago, I forwarded to you the application of Mr. and Mrs. Carl Ebeling of the South Chihli Mission, of Tai Ming fu. The fact that we were fellow-passengers across the Pacific and that the Tai Ming fu field borders Lin Ch'ing's field on the south and west, have given opportunity for personal acquaintance with them as well as frequent correspondence. As I state in my letter among the copy material enclosed (which copy material is being circulated among the members of the North China Mission) I regret that Mr. Ebeling has not had a theological training, but I feel that he has many things, besides the practical knowledge of Chinese which he has gained in his two years here in China, that strongly commend him as a young man of large promise. Both he and his wife seem to have the qualities that mark them as strong and efficient young people with the homeland associations which would lead them to work in with our Mission.

If, as I trust it will, the vote to request the Prudential Committee to appoint them members of this Mission provisionally for two years, carries, it will at once provide a young man to relieve some of the overburbened missionaries. Their ages, twenty nine and twenty seven with two years of experience on the field, are factors in their favor. The dearth of missionaries and the need of immediate help at P'ang Chuang, at Kalgan and at Lin Ch'ing, at each of which stations a single preaching missionary is holding the fort, gives me courage to hope that they or other reinforcements will soon be on hand.

We are not unaware that you are doing all in your power for the various missions of the Board and daily our prayers are with you, but we can but tell you our needs and pray the Lord of the Harvest that he will thrust forth laborers into His harvest field.

Word from Dr. Smith tells of his safe arrival in Shanghai. When in the U.S. 177 days, Dr. Smith gave 177 addresses. The nights found him sleeping 96 Different places, 26 of these being sleeping cars. He plans to rest awhile at Ku Ling before coming north.

Enclosed find an envelope "to the new recruits for the North China Mission", which you will kindly forward.

With our sincere and cordial best wishes,

In His service,

Emery H. Ellis

Some two or three weeks ago, I forwarded to you the application of Mr. and Mrs. Carl Ebeling of the South Chihli Mission, of Tai Ming fu. The fact that we were fellow-passengers across the Pacific and the Tai Ming fu field borders Lin Ch'ing's field on the south and west, have given a opportunity for personal acquaintance with them as well as frequent correspondence. As I state in my letter among the copy material enclosed (which was: copy material is being circulated among the members of the North China Mission) I regret that Mr. Ebeling has not had a theological training, but I feel that he has many things, besides the practical knowledge of Chinese which he has gained in his two years here in China, that strongly commend him as a young man of large promise. Both he and his wife seem to have the qualities that mark them as strong and efficient young people with the homeland associations which would lead them to work in with our Mission.

If, as I trust it will, the vote to request the Prudential Committee to appoint them members of this Mission provisionally for two years, carries, it will at once provide a young man to relieve some of the overburdened missionaries. Their ages, twenty nine and twenty seven with two years of experience on the field, are factors in their favor. The death of missionaries and the need of immediate help at P'ang Chuang, at Kaiyan and at Lin Ch'ing, at each of which stations a single preaching missionary is holding the fort, gives me courage to hope that they or other reinforcements will soon be on hand.

We are not unaware that you are doing all in your power for the various missions of the Board and daily our prayers are with you, but we can but tell you our needs and pray the Lord of the Harvest that he will thrust forth laborers into His harvest field.

Word from Dr. Smith tells of his safe arrival in Shanghai. When in the U.S. 177 days, Dr. Smith gave 127 addresses. The nights found him sleeping in different places, 28 of these being sleeping cars. He plans to rest while at Ku Ling before coming north.

Enclosed find an envelope " to the new recruits for the North China Mission", which you will kindly forward.

With our sincere and cordial best wishes,

In His service,

Henry W. Ellis

Aug 20-1906.

Rec'd NOV 26 1906 16

Lin Ch'ing Chou, Oct. 16,1906.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sec. Barton:

Now that the "Haystack Meeting" of the American Board has been held ,we all await with interest the enthusiasm awakened and the enlarged work planned for. We trust that we shall not be disappointed. To us here, this is surely the Day of Opportunity. And we are glad to tell of the victories won and the splendid investment of influence which the money of the Board is now here in Lin Ch'ing. ~~You have heard much of Lin Ch'ing from Mr. Chapin, now returned to the U.S. and while I may not write with such a facile pen, yet I hope to let you know of the movement of your forces here on the firing line.~~ This, the youngest, and in some respects , the weakest, of the stations of the North China Mission, has , as you know, a remarkable record in the great ingatherings of the past two years. The movement to us has been something almost unprecedented.

But it is needless to say that this is not without its grave dangers . ~~And these dangers are grave and serious~~ . The unworthy church members who trust to the power of the foreigner, are not few. The poor, downtrodden , oppressed villager hopes for future recompense in Heaven and is ardent in the hope that present recompense will be meted out to his oppressor. The teachers ~~of the Lin Ch'ing~~ field, with four exceptions, could not be called trained men, yet for a dozen years many of them have come and gone, up and down, this part of the Shantung Plain expounding the Way of Life to all who would listen. In Boxer days, they fled to places of safety, one going to distant Shansi, others were hid by friends, others to the mountains south of the Yellow River, or disguised (~~as~~ travelling merchants went from place to place.

I am glad to believe that these veterans are ,for the most part, men of Christian integrity and men who have spent these years in the service of the church from a love of the Truth. They have during the past two weeks been going ~~out~~ to the various outstations which they serve, and I thank God for ~~this~~ so earnest a body of men.

In the serious situation left here by the return of Mr. Chapin to America, it was felt by the Mission that something must be done, and that something has proven to be the promise that Kung mu shih (the younger pastor of the T'ung Chou church) shall spend a year helping in the Lin Ch'ingfield . We are prayerfully planning for his program of Large Meeting Station Classes and Touring. This last item like many others depending somewhat upon the amount of resource that this fund has. We fear that

over on next p.

Yours in Christ and China,
Emery H. Ellis

Rec'd NOV 26 1906

Lin Ch'ing Chou, Oct. 18,1906.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sec. Barton:

Now that the "Harvest Meeting" of the American Board has been held, we all await with interest the enthusiasm awakened and the enlarged work planned for. We trust that we shall not be disappointed. To us here, this is surely the Day of Opportunity. And we are glad to tell of the victories won, and the splendid investment of influence which the money of the Board is here in Lin Ch'ing. You have heard much of Lin Ch'ing from Mr. Chapin, now returned to the U.S. and while I may write with such a facile pen, yet I hope to let you know of the movement of your forces here on the firing line. This, the youngest, in some respects, the weakest, of the stations of the North China Mission, has, as you know, a remarkable record in the great ingatherings of the past two years. The movement to us has been something almost unprecedented.

But it is needless to say that this is not without its dangers. And these dangers are grave and serious. The unworthy church members who trust to the power of the foreigner, are not few. The poor, downtrodden, oppressed villager hope for future recompense in Heaven and is ardent in the hope that present recompense shall be meted out to his oppressor. The teachers of the Lin Ch'ing field, with four exceptions, could not be called trained men, yet for a dozen years many of them have come and gone, up and down, this part of the Shantung Plain expounding the Way of Life to all who would listen. In Boxer days, they fled to places of safety, one going to distant Shansi, others were hid by friends, others to the mountains south of the Yellow River, or disguised as travelling merchants from place to place.

I am glad to believe that these veterans are, for the most part, men of Christian integrity and men who have spent these years in the service of the church from a love of the Truth. They have been going out to the various outstations which they serve, and I thank God for this earnest body of men.

In the serious situation left here by the return of Mr. Chapin to America, it was felt by the Mission that something must be done, and that something has proven to be the promise that Kung Mu shih (the younger pastor of the T'ung Chou church) shall spend a year helping in the Lin Ch'ingfield. We are prayerfully planning for his program of Large Meeting, Station Classes and Touring. This last item like many others depending somewhat upon the amount of resource that this fund has. We fear that

we shall find many things of large importance left undone because of lack of means. The gratitude of our hearts, however, is given to God for that which he has placed in our hands, and we pray for wisdom in the use of it. While the $755 appropriated for the General Work of the Lin Ch'ing station is very small, we have the satisfaction of feeling that that small resource has the Master's blessing and trust that like the loaves and fishes of old, it shall, under God's blessing be used to feed a multitude. And we trust that faithfulness in the fulfillment of this small trust shall prepare us for the day of larger things.

We gratefully acknowledge the voting of the Balance of $1000 given from the Lin Ch'ing indemnity for P'ang Chuang Academy Building back to Lin Ch'ing for building. We trust that some preparatory steps towards building shall be taken this coming year, even if the Deputation should think the main building in this station should wait still another year.

I have started the following motion which will, I trust, secure the Mission's endorsement ;" Now that our location at Lin Ch'ing is a settled fact and the Station is thus " reopened", we ask for Mission approval for the use of sufficient money to level off the Compound and put up the remainder of the walls around the residence compound. The walls to the north and east are still standing, while the west and south are to be rebuilt."

I am hoping very much that the Five Hundred Dollars asked as Grants in aid to members building chapels, never exceeding the sums contributed by the local church, shall be granted. The One Thousand Dollars for Walls and gate houses, I hope will be granted in order to have the enclosed compound, so that the planting of trees can be done this coming spring. If the larger expenditures of houses and Chapel should be delayed, it is very desirable that some Chinese buildings should be put up to provide for station classes and Boys' Primary School. The present Compound here 90ft by 150 ft and the newly purchased lot about 50by 54 ft. are the only places where the manifold activities of a missionary station can be housed.

With Boys' School and Girls' School, with station classes for men and for women, with native pastor and teachers, two Bible women and the visiting church members, to say nothing of the large meeting times, --, with all these within these crowded quarters, is Chinese --, but not comfortable nor convenient, to say the least.

" We are praying that the Board will be enabled to grant our appropriations in full this coming year, or else this "reopened" station will present the sad scene of having the pastor and wife and physician on the ground, and yet the real work still crippled for means to carry it forward,"

With earnest prayer for our Board and its Secretaries,

Yours for Christ and China,
Emery H. Ellis

We shall find many things of large importance left undone because of lack of means. The gratitude of our hearts, however, is given to God for that which He has placed in our hands, and we pray for wisdom in the use of it. While the $750 appropriated for the General Work of the Lin Ch'ing station is very small, we have the satisfaction of feeling that that small resource has the Master's blessing and trust that like the loaves and fishes of old, it shall, under God's blessing be used to feed a multitude. And we trust that faithfulness in the fulfillment of this small trust shall prepare us for the day of larger things.

We gratefully acknowledge the voting of the Balance of $1000 given from the Lin Ch'ing indemnity for P'ang Chuang Academy Building back to Lin Ch'ing for building. We trust that some preparatory steps towards building shall be taken this coming year, even if the Deputation should think the main building in this station should wait a better year.

I have started the following motion which will, I trust, secure the Mission's endorsement: " Now that our location at Lin Ch'ing is a settled fact and the station is thus " reopened" we ask for Mission approval for the use of sufficient money to level off the Compound and put up the remaining portion of the walls around the residence compound. The walls to the north and east are still standing, while the west and south are to be rebuilt."

I am hoping very much that the five hundred dollars voted as Grants in aid to members building chapels, never exceeding the sums contributed by the local church, shall be granted. The One Thousand Dollars for Walls and gate houses, I hope will be granted in order to have the enclosed compound, so that the planting of trees can be done this coming spring. If the larger expenditures of houses and Chapel should be delayed, it is very desirable that some Chinese buildings should be put up to provide for station classes and Boys' Primary School. The present Compound here 90ft by 150 ft and the newly purchased lot about 60by 54 ft. are the only places where the manifold activities of a missionary station can be housed.

With Boys' School and Girls' School, with station classes for men and for women, with native pastor and teachers, two Bible women and the visiting church members, to say nothing of the large meeting times, -- with all these within these crowded quarters, is Chinese -- but not comfortable nor convenient, to say the least.

We are praying that the Board will be enabled to grant our appropriations in full this coming year, or else this "reopened" station will present the sad scene of having the pastor and wife and physician on the ground, and yet the real work still crippled for means to carry it forward."

With earnest prayer for our Board and its Secretaries,

Yours for Christ and China,
Henry M. Ellis

Rec'd Oct. 16-1906
Ack'd Oct. 16-1906

Rec'd DEC 29 1906 17

Ans'd JAN 15 1907

Lin Ch'ing Chou,
via Ts'ing Tao, China
Oct. 30,1906.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St,. Boston,
Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton,

In a recent letter to you, I mentioned that the movement had been started for the Mission approval of the use of enough of the Lin Ch'ing land fund, now in Mr. McCann's hands, for the building of the remainder of the ~~##~~ walls around the residence compound. The matter is now before the North China Mission in the form of the following circular motion :- " A letter has been received from Mr. Ellis, making request for a sum of money to level off the compound, and to put up the remainder of the compound walls around the residence compound. The walls to the North and East are still standing, while the West and part of the South are to be built. Mr. McCann writes that there is a conditional appropriation for Lin Ch'ing from which this sum could be drawn, and thinks it very desirable to do this now while nothing else is pressing. He adds that several small pieces of land which project into our land should be purchased if possible before the walls are erected, and suggests the following motion,(nearly), Moved that the Lin Ch'ing station be authorized to use the sum of $750. in the erection of compound walls, and in levelling off the compound, and also in the purchase--in consultation with the Mission Treasurer--of additional property adjoining the compound so as to straighten the lines of wall."

That it is very desirable to begin leveling off the ruins of Boxer days and again enclosing the east compound is very evident , and I think no one will question of the wisdom of so doing. The moving along these lines with the opening of spring will make possible the planting of trees and putting up of some Chinese buildings which are imperative . Material for five rooms of Chinese buildings is now stored in our crowded Woman's court and it must (we feel) be used ere another year passes. The manifold activities which are now carried on in this compound only 90 feet by 150 feet was also referred to in a recent letter to you.

To speak briefly of the plans for the future buildings and the use of the two compounds, now left (with the exception of the walls previously noted) now only without one brick upon another, but with not a single whole brick --, we plan to reverse the uses of the two compounds from what they were before Boxer days, that is, to have the former hospital compound, east of the road, first rebuilt as the residence and school compound, leaving the old hospital compound, west of the road and next to the

Grand Canal for the future Hospital and Church Compound. This plan has com mended itself to all who have expressed an opinion on the matter.

That it naturally will rest with the Deputation and the Mission to decide what buildings shall be up first, providing the Prudential Committee grant the Mission's request relative to the reopening of Lin Ch'ing, I know But I think you will not think it out of place if I express the opinion that the missionaries now at L.C. are of the opinion that first of all the building of some houses for native pastors, for personal teachers, and for other helpers is needed. Then, in the second place, a place for holding our Boys' and Girls' schools; the third in importance the place of worship for the native church and then the home or homes for the missionaries. I know that considerations of health may modify this but this is the way that it stands in our minds now. The fact now that no one of the three married helpers, here with us has his wife and family with him, makes them far more restless and unsettled than they would otherwise be. These men of the teacher class are not accustomed to preparing their own food and doing their own washing and they maintain (truthfully, I believe) that the salary which the church pays is too small for them to board at a "food shop" and hire someone to do their washing. And in the long run I feel there are many loses in our present plan. (later, Nov. 23d)

The letter from you of Oct. 6th regarding the Ebelings was not different from what I expected. The fact that Mr. Ebeling has taken a position as ASST. Secretary Y.W.C.A. Tientsin, will doubtless, postpone Mission action, until another annual Meeting. Just now the same question, practically, is raised in regard to the Elliott's who have served five years service in the same South Chihli (Houlding) Mission. They are now at Pao Ting Fu with their three children and the feeling on Mrs. A.H.Smith's part is strong that they shall come to Lin Ch'ing or to P'ang Chuang for the next six months, on trial. Mrs. Smith offers to pay their salary and it may seem hard to refuse her offer. But I think the Mission will consider their coming to Shantung inexpedient. It is a rather hard question for a new missionary of two years to refuse the help of one who has spent five years in the adjoining field. But the desire for reinforcement and help in the present critical time at Lin Ch'ing, does not make me unaware that the matter of missionary reinforcement (even temporarily) is one of large moment.

The location of Mrs. Arthur H.Smith for the next months until Shanghai Conference has not been determined as the question of her location as that of Dr. Smith's is left to her own feeling of the call of Duty and of Opportunity.

The helpers of the Lin Ch'ing region are all here now preparatory to our large meeting this coming sabbath. I am sure the presence of Pastor

Kung, whom the native church of T'ung Chou have kindly loaned to us for a year, will be a blessing to the Lin Ch'ing work. The absence of trained men here is one of the matters of regret. But we hope for better things in the future.

Pastor Kung and Helper Ting spent eleven days visiting the out-stations to the south and east. The report that the T'ao Ch'eng Pu chapel is controled by opium smoking church-members and that the supposed "contribution" of six hundred strings of cash has many other elements, is one thing that must be looked into. At King Chuang the chapel which we have rented as a place for the preaching of the gospel was not prepared for a gospel service when the pastor arrived. But very much to the contrary, for in spite of the fact that "Jesus chapel" was on the sign by the door and that the rules of the " American Congregational church" were posted upon the wall, within was opium smoking and in the rear still worse was reported going on. BUt in contrast to these shadows were the lights of the faithful church-members, of whom about One hundred and fifty were met. The orderly worshipers with, we believe much of gospel and spiritual life were seen in a half dozen chapels and they were exhorted in earnest address and prayer to " grow in the truth of God".

That the work here calls loudly for reinforcement is evident and we rejoice in the raising of the debt at North Adams ! The prayers of our people are ever for the sending forth of laborers and for the enlargement of the Master's kingdom. May the advance movements of our American Board mean much for China and the world!

With sincere regards,

Emery W. Ellis

Kung, whom the native church of T'ung Chou have kindly loaned to us for a year year, will be a blessing to the Lin Ch'ing work. The absence of trained men here is one of the matters of regret. But we hope for better things in the future.

Pastor Kung and Helper Ting spent eleven days visiting the out-stations to the south and east. The report that the T'ao Ch'eng Pu chapel is controlled by opium smoking church members and that the supposed "contribution" of six hundred strings of cash has many other elements, is one thing that must be looked into. At King Chuang the chapel which we have rented as a place for the preaching of the gospel was not prepared for a gospel service when the pastor arrived. But very much to the contrary, for in spite of the fact that "Jesus chapel" was on the sign by the door and that the rules of the " American Congregational church" were posted upon the wall, within was opium smoking and in the rear still worse was reported going on. But in contrast to these shadows were the lights of the faithful church members, of whom about One hundred and fifty were met. The orderly worshipers with much of gospel and spiritual life were seen in a half dozen chapels and they were exhorted in earnest address and prayer to " grow in the truth of God".

That the work here calls loudly for reinforcement is evident and we rejoice in the raising of the debt at North Adams ! The prayers of our people are ever for the sending forth of laborers and for the enlargement of the Master's kingdom. May the advance movements of our American Board mean much for China and the world!

With sincere regards,

Emery M. Ellis

Emery M. Ellis
Chas. E. Ellis
Chas. E. Ellis
Oct. 30 - 1906

Ellis

Rec'd MAR 11 1907 18
Ans'd MAR 22 1907

Lin Ch'ing Chou, via Ts'ing Tao,
China, Jan. 1, 1907.

Dear Friends;

We are going to write you a letter as a united station this time. Perhaps you mentally picture some station of which you know, with its veteran missionaries, and its new people just out, and the little children who are as much missionaries as any one-- if so, you will have to revise your conception for this mission station consists (in its foreign force) of three young people of one and two years residence in China. One of the purposes of this letter is to introduce Dr. Tallmon to the Ellis' friends and the Ellises to Dr. Tallmon's friends. The three of us knew each other in the Chicago Student Volunteer Union and together attended the Toronto Volunteer Convention and the Ellises spent their last night before sailing in "the prophet's chamber" of the Tallmon home in Berkeley. But much as we admire each other we are looking forward very longingly to the time when others will come to share our burdens as well as our joys.

We want right here to acknowledge the debt we feel we owe to those who have labored before us both here and at P'ang Chuang, where we each have been privileged to spend our first year. As we get into the work our eyes are opened more and more to the efforts they must have put forth. We knew this first of the work of the Smiths and Porters (included Miss Porter) and the Pecks and the Wyckoff sisters and now as we are here in Lin Ch'ing we are reaping the fruits whose seeds were sown by the Chapins and Perkins and Wagners.

This station in Western Shantung is the youngest ~~of~~ in our North China Mission having been established in 1883. In 1900 there were 100 church members, a chapel, a hospital, both a boys' and a girls' school and three foreign residences besides the Chinese buildings for the native helpers. But Boxer fury changed all this. ~~In the fall of 1902 Mr. Smith came back as the only missionary and until the past summer was alone the field while residing at P'ang Chuang fifty miles away. There was, however, a very different attitude on the part of the people after the Convulsion of 1900 and it was at this time that the general movement towards the Protestant church began. Invitations came in great numbers from many villages, especially to the West. Inquirers were numerous. Some inquirers were earnestly inquiring the Way of Life, but others thought they had found a "sect" which, if they could enter it, would protect them in their quarrels and lawsuits. It goes without saying that it requires great caution to use aright this opportunity.~~

When our American Board Deputation comes to us this Spring we shall be able to show them over 509 church members, a dozen helpers,

two Bible women, six chapels, seventeen outstations, a small primary school for boys and another for girls, station classes held for men and also for women. The work here, however, is new and unorganized as compared with the work at P'ang Chuang.

We dream sometimes of the things we would like to see at the other compound-- a good church, a hospital, schools and homes for the missionaries and for the native helpers. We are planning to do some building as soon as we can next spring for we are too crowded and we must have some place for our teachers, whose rooms are not what they should be. But what we want more than all these is that for which they stand-- people listening to the explaining of the Word, believing, and witnessing by changed lives to the truth they have received; healed bodies that are willing to have souls healed too; boys and girls that are growing up in Christian homes to be men and women able to lead others to "know Him whom to know aright is Life Everlasting"; and a group of earnest foreigners directing this work.

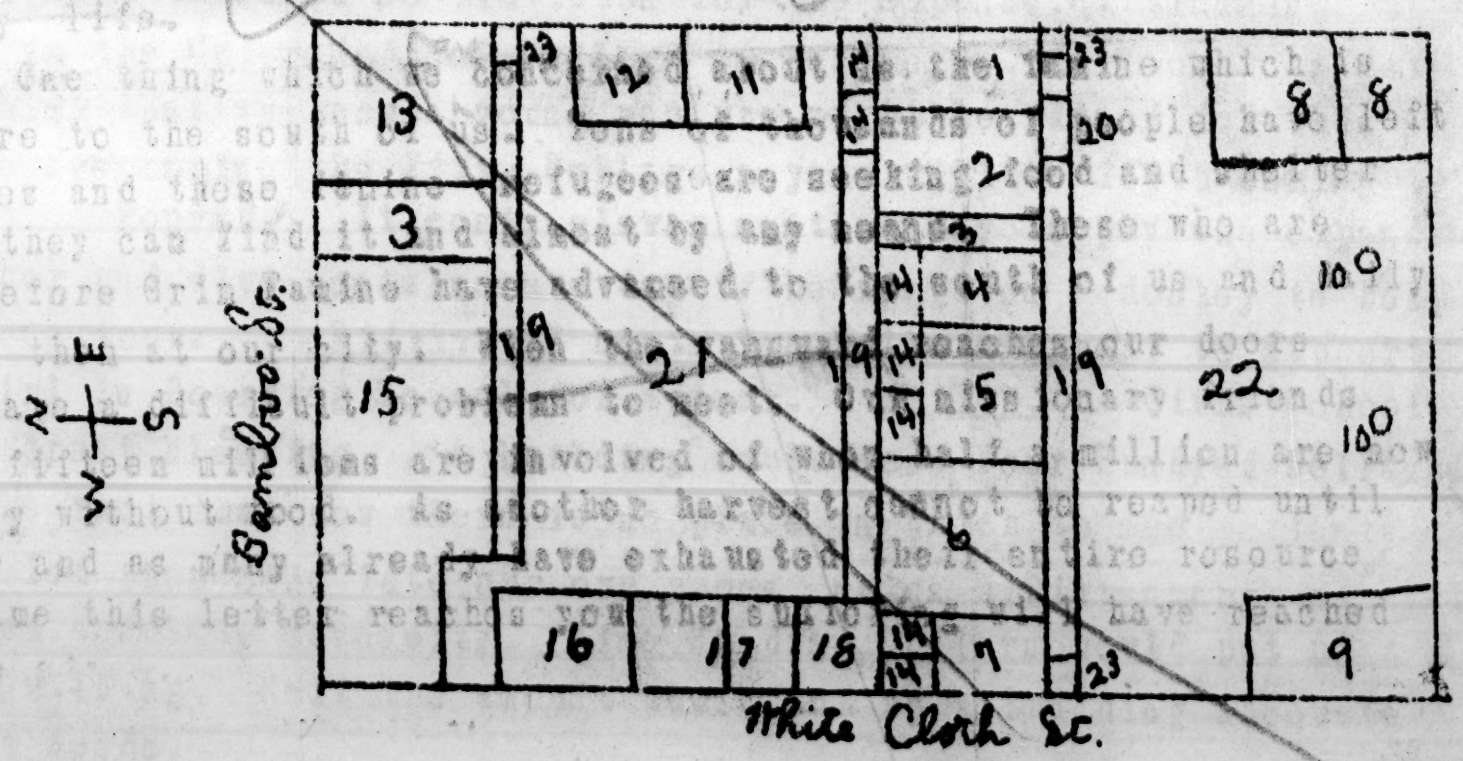
Perhaps, you will ~~want~~ like to know something of how we spend our time. In the first place you must not forget that most of the first four years is supposed to be spent studying. In addition to this, Dr. Tallmon sees a few patients, has charge of the little girls' school and has a class of little girls to teach on Sundays. Mrs. Ellis has charge of the boys' school, directs the women in their Sabbath and Mid-week prayer meetings, and has a catechetical class of women preparing for admission to the church at the next "large meeting" ~~as well as being~~ She is also our home maker. On Mr. Ellis falls among other things, the treasurership of the station, the direction of the evangelistic work, and the hundred and one details that would naturally ~~fall to his lot~~ come to him as the only foreign pastor.

When we ~~first~~ came to Lin Ch'ing this fall the situation seemed a very difficult one, but the addition coming of Pastor Kung, loaned to us by the Tung Chou native church, has lightened this end of the load. The old teacher, Wang Feng Ao, who has had years of experience and is a literary graduate, with Ting Wan Ch'eng, a young Tung Chou graduate ~~with~~ vigor and ability are in charge of the work here at the central station. In the conduct of the regular religious services they are assisted by our two personal teachers, who also are Tung Chou men. In the outside branch churches are nine preachers. We are glad for every one of our helpers and although we wish some of them were better trained, we believe that God is using them. ~~We are especially glad when these three young college men, already mentioned, take the interest they do in the spiritual work of the church. Mr. Tsao (Tsow) is the Ellises personal~~

teacher he is a young man of twenty-two (according to Chinese count). His wife is thirty years old and they have a boy of three years. Mr. Shih is Dr. Tallmon's personal teacher he is twenty three years old and has recently married a young heathen girl of fifteen. While we regret this unequal union, we trust that the bride may develope into a worthy Christian woman. The other teachers here are respectively sixty three and twenty-nine and are men of a good deal of ability. But for them we pray for more Holy Spirit power. And for ourselves we pray the same.

~~Aside from the general work you will want to know how we live. And where we live will doubtless be of interest to you. Let us repeat what some of you know already that~~ There are two compounds here in Lin Ch'ing. The large one is still in ruins as a result of Boxerism; ~~but~~ the buildings in the smaller one were saved, although it was looted and windows and doors carried off. Here we all are— native pastor, helpers, personal teacher, servants, Bible women, Girls' School, foreigners and Chinese guests-- all in one little 90 by 150 ft. compound, ~~Of course our compound is~~ surrounded by a high brick wall. ~~Perhaps a drawing will help you.~~

1. Girls'School. 2. Prayer Meeting Room. 3. Halls. 4. Mr. Ellis' Office. 5. Dr. Tallmon's Room. 6. Common Dining Room. 7. Ellis' Bedroom. 8. Storeroom, wash house and Carpenter shop. 9. Women's Quarters. 10. Coal cellars. 11. Chinese guest Room. 12. Gatekeeper and family. 13. Native Pastor. 14. Closets and storerooms. 15. Church and outside Chapel. 16. Teachers. 17. Servants'rooms. Cooperative Kitchen. 19. Porches. 20. "Glass House". 21. Front yard. 22. Rear CourtyarD for women. This court posseses three trees and front court rejoices in one. 23. Wood Shed.



it may be well to mention

We do have other interests besides the absorbing one of the work. Regarding our recreations ~~might be mentioned the fact~~ that the ladies have cameras and a sewing woman! Then we ~~all~~ three take daily walks, a thing we never thought of doing at home, but which becomes quite necessary here, living in this small compound as we do and spending so much time over our books. But this duty is a very pleasant one not only " because we have good company" but also because this old city is so full of interest. We may visit one of its several hundred temples in their various stages of repair and disrepair; or go along the city wall where we get a good view of the graves in which are buried tens of thousands of those slain in the T'ai P'ing rebellion fifty years ago. We may walk down our Bamboo Street, displaying ~~all~~ its ~~articles~~ wares made of bamboo, to the Main Street with its attractive shops and friendly people and we find everything full of absorbing interest. When we leave the city, as it is easy to do, and walk along by the river bank, our walk is no less fascinating. The river has its own busy life in the many boats that go up and down; the heavy freight ~~boats~~ craft with their cargoes and the lighter passenger boats often bearing a couple of hundred people ~~on a single boat~~ apiece in the crowded "fair time". We hear the noisy chanting of the boatmen and their heavy tramping as they pole their boats. Even in the winter the interest is no less for then the boatmen who winter here are busy making repairs on their boats, many of them living in queer little houses built in the river bank. ~~-- but the hundredth part of our pleasures in these walks couldn't be told -- so we stop trying. Be assured that we find many things that "vary the monotony" of our missionary life.~~

One thing which we are concerned about is the famine which is very severe to the south of us. Tens of thousands of people have left their homes and these famine refugees are seeking food and shelter anywhere they can find it and almost by any means. These who are fleeing before Grim Famine have advanced to the south of us and daily we expect them at our city. When the vanguard reaches our doors we will have a difficult problem to meet. Our missionary friends say that fifteen millions are involved of whom half a million are now absolutely without food. As another harvest cannot be reaped until next July and as many already have exhausted their entire resource by the time this letter reaches you the suffering will have reached its acute stage.

We have tried to give you some idea of our life and work. Below you will find some of the needs of our work as they appeal to us now. Coveting your interest and prayers, Faithfully yours,

Emery W. Ellis, Minnie Case Ellis.

THE LIN CH'ING STATION: Susan B. Tallmon. (M.D.)

NEEDS OF LIN CH'ING.

We want to put first what we have new reasons to believe is the first thing, Prayer. One of the young men said the other day," The ordinary physical things of life one can do with the ordinary physical strength. It is when one attempts to use spiritual forces that he feels the need of connection with another Power than this world knows." We can hire people to do many things with the money you send us but there must be something in their hearts that money alone won't put there before they can be used of God to save souls. We can rent chapels and buy land but the Spirit must accept these gifts before they can be used to make men see the glory of the Cross. Second: We want some of you to "come over and help us". The estimated population of this field is over three millions in which no other Protestant missionary work is done. In Mott's "Evangelization of the World" the request is made for one missionary for every 50,000. At that rate we ought to have here 30 men instead of one. The United Brethren have a field in the Philipeans with a population of 200,000 to which they have sent six families, at that rate we ought to have a hundred families here instead of a single one. Third: One of the special things that we have on our mind is the fact that there is no provision for the expense of training a young man in the Union Medical College to become Dr. Tallmon's assistant. We think that we know a young man who might be fitted for this work and we are hoping the Fifty Dollars a year will be forth coming to send him. Fourth. It costs eleven cents a day to pay the expense of a preacher and five cents more a day if he is given a donkey to help him make long tours. Fifth. IT costs Ten Dollars a year to support a boy or girl in Boarding School for a year. Sixth. A Girls'School would be a great blessing . A building would cost Four Hundred Dollars. Seventh: The fact that now there is no place in which to see patients save as we let them come into our own rooms, makes a Dispensary of some sort an absolute necessity. Nine Hundred Dollars would put up a permanent Building. Half the amount would put up a building adequate for present needs.

We have tried to give you some idea of our life and work. Below you will find some of the needs of our work as they stand to us now. Covering your interest and prayers, faithfully yours,

THE LIN CH'ING STATION

Sidney W. Gillett, Minnie Cora Gillett,
Stanley B. Talmage (M.D.)

NEEDS OF LIN CH'ING.

We want to put first what we have new reasons to believe is the **First**, thing, Prayer. One of the young men said the other day," The ordinary physical things of life one can do with the ordinary physical strength. It is when one attempts to use spiritual forces that he feels the need of connection with another Power than this world knows." We can hire people to do many things with the money you send us but there must be something in their hearts that money alone won't put there before they can be used of God to save souls. We can rent chapels and buy land but the Spirit must accept these gifts before they can be used to make men see the glory of the Cross. **Second**, We want some of you to "come over and help us". The estimated population of this field is over three millions in which no other Protestant missionary work is done. In Mott's "Evangelization of the World" the request is made for one missionary for every 50,000. At that rate we ought to have here 60 men instead of one. The United Brethren have a field in the Philippines with a population of 200,000 to which they have sent six families, at that rate we ought to have a hundred families here instead of a single one. **Third**, One of the special things that we have on our mind is the fact that there is no provision for the expense of training a young man in the Union Medical College to become Dr. Stanton's assistant. We think that we know a young man who might be fitted for this work and we are hoping the Fifty Dollars a year will be forth coming to send him. **Fourth**. It costs eleven cents a day to pay the expenses of a preacher and five cents more a day if he is given a donkey to help him make long tours. **Fifth**. It costs Ten Dollars a year to support a boy or girl in Boarding School for a year. **Sixth**. A Girls' School would be a great blessing. A building would cost Four Hundred Dollars. **Seventh**. The fact that now there is no place in which to see patients save as we let them come into our own rooms, makes a Dispensary of some sort an absolute necessity. Nine Hundred Dollars would put up a permanent Building. Half the amount would put up a building adequate for present needs.

Rec'd MAR 11 1907

19

Lin Ch'ing Chou, via Ts'ing Tao
China, Febr. 5,1907.

Ans'd MAR 22 1907

Rev. Enoch Bell,
14 Beacon St., Boston,

Dear Sec. Bell;

This is the first letter which I have addressed to you, but as Sec. Barton is now with us in China it is well that I do so, I judge. And I gladly do so as Mrs. Ellis and I feel a very personal interest in you and Mrs. Bell because of your kindness to us when we passed through Japan enroute here two years ago last November. We and the Mumma's (United Brethren, San Fernando, P.I.) were together and were entered by Dr. Cary and yourself while we visited in Kyoto.

For the past five days, Miss Grace Wyckoff and Miss Lucia Lyons from P'ang Chuang were visiting with Miss Susan Tallmon M.D. and Mrs. Ellis. Their visit here was full of helpfulness to us all and the native women were gladdened by the helpful talks of Miss Grace Wyckoff. They as well as ourselves take special interest in Miss Lyons, as she is assigned to the Lin Ch'ing field, after the Miss Wyckoffs shall return from their vacations in the home land.

One item upon which we are are united is the desire that if it is possible, the Lin Ch'ing station can be put upon the Station Plan. As young people, so recently from the C.E. work, we long to be in touch with the Young People's Work at Home and we rejoice in the movement to make the work here seem more real to the friends at home.

The question of the future of the work here at Lin Ch'ing is one which, naturally, the Deputation will be vitally interested in. The attitude of the friends at home , will also have a large bearing upon it. The field is boundless in its possibilities and the NEED of these three millions among whom we are the only Protestant Missionaries, is not exceeded anywhere . The eagerness of the people to be feed and cared for, is in marked contrast to our meager resource.

work and we are hoping the Fifty Dollars a year will be forth coming to send him. Fourth. It costs eleven cents a day to pay the expense of a preacher and five cents more a day if he is given a donkey to help him make long tours. Fifth. It costs Ten Dollars a year to support a boy or girl in Boarding School for a year. Sixth. A Girls' School would be a great blessing. A building would cost Four Hundred Dollars. Seventh. The fact that now there is no place in which to see patients save as we let them come into our own rooms, makes a Dispensary of some sort an absolute necessity. Nine Hundred Dollars would put up a permanent Building. Half the amount would put up a building adequate for present needs.

When we think that among the hundreds of inquirers, there are many who live two days distance away from us and no Christian teacher can be spared for them, it tugs hard at one's heart strings. When we see the large compound still lying in ruins as the Boxers left it, we are led to pray,"How long, O Lord, how long?" When we look at the Famine refugees who are coming in scores to this place we wish that ~~##~~ ~~##~~ as Dr. Atwood did in Shansi we could begin the leveling off of compound and the building of compound walls with the labor which would prolong life and aid in the future work of the Kingdom. When I visit the outstations, I come back with mingled joy and sorrow--, joy at the eager, wistful people who form the outstations and sorrow ~~#~~ for the hundreds who are asking in vain for Christian instruction. The need for a hospital and dispensary here is increased by the fact that the three millions of the Lin Ch'ing field without a physician becomes over thirteen Millions without medical help, because the independent missionaries to the west and south of us do not believe in medical missionary work.

With this things before us and the appeal for help coming ever stronger, we are praying that when we meeting for the Annual Meeting at T'ung Chou on the ~~#~~ sixth of April, it will be to hear the call of the Lord to " Go Forward". To go forward with new courage because of coming reinforcement, to go forward and build a dispensary for Dr. Tallmon, to go forward and remove the ~~#####~~ ruins of Boxer fury and rebuild the walls of Zion, here at Lin Ch'ing.

Faithfully yours,

Emery H. Ellis.

P.S. I enclosed copy of a mineograph letter which we are sending out.

When we think that among the hundreds of inquirers, there are many
who live two days distance away from us and no Christian teacher can
be spared for them, it tugs hard at one's heart strings. When we
see the large compound still lying in ruins as the Boxers left it,
we are led to pray,"How long, O Lord, how long?" When we look at the
famine refugees who are coming in scores to this place we wish that we
as Dr. Atwood did
as in Shansi we could begin the levelling off of compound and building
of compound walls with the labor which would prolong life and aid in
the future work of the Kingdom. When I visit the outstations, I come
back with mingled joy and sorrow - joy at the eager, wistful people
who form the outstations and sorrow for the hundreds who are asking
in vain for Christian instruction. The need for a hospital and dis-
pensary here is increased by the fact that the three millions of
the Lin Ch'ing field without a physician become over thirteen Millions
without medical help, because the independent missionaries to the
west and south of us do not believe in medical missionary work.

With this things before us and the appeal for help coming ever
stronger, we are praying that when we meeting for the Annual Meeting
at T'ung Chou on the sixth of April, it will be to hear the call
of the Lord to "Go Forward". To go forward with new courage because
of coming reinforcement, to go forward and build a dispensary for
Dr. Tallmon, to go forward and remove the ~~vestiges~~ ruins of Boxer
fury and rebuild the walls of Zion, here at Lin Ch'ing.

Faithfully yours,

Edward H. Hill.

P.S. I enclosed copy of a mimeograph letter which we are sending out.

Lin Ching
Feb 27 1901

work and we are hoping the Fifty Dollars a year will be forth coming to
send him. Fourth. It costs eleven cents a day to pay the expenses
of a preacher and five cents more a day if he is given a donkey to help
him make long tours. Fifth. It costs Ten Dollars a year to support
a boy or girl in Boarding School for a year. Sixth. A Girls' School
would be a great blessing. A building would cost Four Hundred Dollars.
Seventh. The fact that now there is no place in which to see patients
save as we let them come into our own rooms, makes a dispensary of
some sort an absolute necessity. Nine Hundred Dollars would put up a
permanent building. Half the amount would put up a building adequate
for present needs.

Rec'd APR 26 1907
Ans'd SEP 4 1907

20

Lin Ch'ing Chou
via Ts'ing Tao, China
Mar. 15,1907.

Rev. Enoch F.Bell,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Sec. Bell;

Yours of Jan. 16th at hand. We are glad that you remembered us when we visited you at Kyoto when we were en route to China. The thanks of the Lin Ch'ing station are given to the Board for the permission to use the $750. of indemnity for walls and land. It is the beginning of like grants, I trust. May the reopening of Lin Ch'ing ere long be realized and all that a reopened station stands for, may that be granted to us.

The visit of Sec. Barton here was an occasion long to be remembered. On Thursday, the 7th, it was my good pleasure to welcome Dr. Barton and Dr. Ament at Shun Te Fu. Because of a sore throat, Dr. Ament returned to Peking and Dr. Barton and I made the best of the two days trip overland to Lin Ch'ing. We arrived at Lin Ch'ing at 2;30 p.m. on Saturday and were rejoiced to find Rev. C.A.Stanley, Jr. of P'ang Chuang among the others to greet us. The afternoon was spent in meeting the Chinese and in viewing Lin Ch'ing, especially the ruined compound which speaks so eloquently of the need of rebuilding.

In the evening the Chinese had fireworks and lanterns to show their joy in welcoming Dr. Barton; the helpers through Mr. Stanley as interpretor enjoyed a never-to-be forgotten hour. On the Sabbath Mr. Stanley preached and at the close translated Dr. Barton's message to the people. The fact that only a day and a half was allowed to Lin Ch'ing was a matter of regret but we are sure that the time was well spent.

Much of encouragement came to us when in the evening service of worship, Dr. Barton talked to us from the text," When thou passeth through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee."

On Monday, By 4 a.m. Dr. Barton was again on the road for P'ang Chuang under the escort of Mr. Stanley and we were left to think of the blessing the visit had been to us. The close approach to Mission meeting at T'ung Chou will give Dr. Barton but little rest, but we trust that travelling mercies shall be granted to him.

Sincerely yours,
Emery H. Ellis

Lin Ch'ing Chou
via Ta'ing Tao, China
Mar. 15,1907.

Rev. Enoch F.Bell,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Geo. Bell:

Yours of Jan. 18th at hand. We are glad that you remembered us when we visited you at Kyoto when we were en route to China. The thanks of the Lin Ch'ing station are given to the Board for the permission to use the $750. of indemnity for walls and land. It is the beginning of like grants, I trust. May the reopening of Lin Ch'ing ere long be realized and all that a reopened station stands for, may that be granted to us.

The visit of Geo. Barton here was an occasion long to be remembered. On Thursday, the 7th, it was my good pleasure to welcome Dr. Barton and Dr. Ament at Shun Te Fu. Because of a sore throat, Dr. Ament returned to Peking and Dr. Barton and I made the best of the two days trip overland to Lin Ch'ing. We arrived at Lin Ch'ing at 2:30 p.m. on Saturday and were received to find Rev. C.A.Stanley, r. of P'ang Chuang among the others to greet us. The afternoon was spent in meeting the Chinese and in viewing Lin Ch'ing, especially the ruined compound which speaks so eloquently of the need of rebuilding.

In the evening the Chinese had fireworks and lanterns to show their joy in welcoming Dr. Barton; the helpers through Mr. Stanley as interpretor enjoyed a never-to-be forgotten hour. On the Sabbath Mr. Stanley preached and at the close translated Dr. Barton's message to the people. The fact that only a day and a half was allowed to Lin Ch'ing was a matter of regret but we are sure that the time was well spent.

Much of encouragement came to us when in the evening service of worship, Dr. Barton talked to us from the text, " When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee."

On Monday, by 7 a.m. Dr. Barton was again on the road for P'ang Chuang under the escort of Mr. Stanley and we very were left to think of the blessing the visit had been to us. The close approach to Mission meeting at T'ung Chou will give Dr. Barton but little rest, but we trust that travelling mercies shall be granted to him. Sincerely yours,

Lin Ch'ing
Received Sep 15 1907

Rec'd JUL 15 1907

21

Lintsingchou, via Tsingtao
China, June 11,1907.

Rev. J.L.Barton,
Foochow,
China.

Dear Dr. Barton;

We are glad for your visit to us at Lintsing for now we feel that if we write about things as they appeal to us you will not misunderstand us. The action of the Mission saying that if some station must be given up it was thought that Lintsing and P'ang Chuang could be merged with the least loss, may have been necessary but it has been no joy to us to return to our people with the story of further delay for Lintsing and to have the question of our retreating from this field of largest promise brought before the members and helpers of the native church. But we have faced the facts, told the friends of the action of Mission meeting, urged them to plan for the future with the assurance that God would provide. But for ourselves the fact does not change that it would be better for our field to have no rebuilding, no larger appropriation and even no reinforcement and yet for us to stay by the Christians on the field than for us to remove to P'ang Chuang with the hope that from there we could work the immense field given to the American Board in Shantung.

Our hopes for the future are brighter since the visit here of Rev. Sam'l Greene ,DD. with us. The promise that our Plymouth Church of Seattle will increase its gifts to the American Board to the extent of supporting another family for Lin Ch'ing has filled us with hope. We are sure that you will make possible the fulfillment of that promise. The work at Lin Ch'ing was never so full of promise as now. The opportunities for far reaching and aggressive work was never so large as now. The courage of your missionaries , we believe, was never greater than now.

With this as the condition, how can we think of anything but the call of the Lord to "Go forward". We have not done anything towards re-,

building so far but are striving now to see what the mind of the Mission is in regard to this matter.

We recognize the crisis which is forced upon the Mission by its lack of men to man the stations, but we have hope that the conditions may change by the sending out of reinforcements.

I am very glad to have the opportunity to vote favorably to the request that the North China Mission ask the Prudential Committee to appoint Mr. and Mrs. Carl Ebeling as members of the Mission for five years to have charge of the North China Union Press and to teach English in the Tungchou College. If this passes the Mission, I trust that the action will be ratified by the Prudential Committee as this will add to the Mission a man now able to do most valuable service because of practical experience.

My sister writes of her joy in planning to attend the Conference of newly appionted missionaries at Boston. While it seems that the action of the Mission rules out her coming to Lin Ch'ing, in event of appointment to North China, yet we shall be glad to be within the same Mission and to share the common joys of service in this splendid mission.

The plan which we have for the summer is to be at P'ang Chuang for a month then wife and I return to Lin Ch'ing for half a month then to P'ang Chuang for another month. At the end of the summer, we trust it is a return to Lin Ch'ing with Dr. Tallmon for further residence there or "for a nine months tour" as you remember Dr. A.H.Smith remarked at Mission meeting.

The Chinese teachers in Chinese Congregational Assn. here invited Mrs. A.H.Smith to return to work in the Lin Ch'ing field this next year.

With kindest regards,

H

Emery N. Ellis S. Sec

Starting China - June 11-1902

(2)

building so far but are striving now to see what the mind of the Mission is in regard to this matter.

We recognize the crisis which is forced upon the Mission by the lack of men to man the stations, but we have hope that the conditions may change by the sending out of reinforcements.

I am very glad to have the opportunity to vote favorably to the request that the North China Mission ask the Prudential Committee to appoint Mr. and Mrs. Carl Shelling as members of the Mission for five years to have charge of the North China Union Press and to teach English in the Tungchou College. If this passes the Mission, I trust that the action will be ratified by the Prudential Committee as this will add to the Mission a man now able to do most valuable service because of practical experience.

My sister writes of her joy in planning to attend the Conference of Women appointed missionaries at Boston. While it seems that the action of the Mission rules out her coming to Lin Ch'ing, in event of appointment to North China, yet we shall be glad to be within the same Mission and to share the common love of service in this splendid mission.

The plan which we have for the summer is to be at P'ang Chuang for month then wife and I return to Lin Ch'ing for half a month then to P'ang Chuang for another month. At the end of the summer, we trust it is return to Lin Ch'ing with Dr. Tallmon for further residence there or for a nine months tour" as you remember Dr. A.H.Smith remarked at Mission meeting.

The Chinese teachers in Chinese Congregational Assn. here invited Mrs. H.Smith to return to work in the Lin Ch'ing field this next year.

With kindest regards.

Rec'd JUL 15 1907

Lintsing Chou, via Tsing tao
Shantung, China, June 11, 1907.

SEP 4 1907

Rev. Enoch Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell;

Your letter saying that "if we persauded the Deputation" and the Mission to give a bright future to Lin Ch'ing" you ~~think~~ thought it would be wise to press the station plan received some time ago. We have written to Mr. Hicks the replies which he asks for regarding the finances of our station. The uncertainity in which the future of Lintsing is placed by the recent action of Mission meeting is discussed by me a little in a letter to Dr. Barton. Copy of the same is enclosed. I can not feel but that from some source the Lord will provide the means for carrying forward this work, and it does not seem to us that it would be right to retreat from this field with its wonderful promise. Distances from P'ang Chuang to the southern boundry in point of time are as great as from Seattle to Boston. Three millions in the Lin Ch'ing field and five thousand villages in nearly 20 counties is entirely too large a field to combine with the two millions of the P'ang Chuang field. The fact of a delimited field on all sides but one and a work of a score of years which has given us nearly six hundred converts and a native force of twenty five teachers and chapel keepers is a strong argument for standing at our post even if our post is at the youngest and in ~~most~~ some respects the weakest in our mission.

Now we are encouraged by the hope that relief for us is coming even if it should only be in the possibility that we "three" should be permitted to hold the fort at the station which we have learned to love. But the visit of Dr. Sam'l Greene from our Plymouth Church at Seattle gives us hope of that splendid church providing for another family for this station.

With kindest regards

Sincerely yours

Emery W. Ellis

Dear Mr. Bell:

Rec'd AUG 27 1907

Lintsingchou, via
Tsingtao, China,
June 15,1907.

Dear friends;

You may think from the heading of this letter that we are writing from a new place, but we hasten to assure you that this is only the new official spelling of LIN CH'ING, and that a letter addressed either way will reach us although the new spelling is preferable. By way of explanation it may be added that the syllable "chou" marks our city as one of the second rank, that Tsingtao is the German port of this province, Shantung.

We have written many letters these last months about the details of our daily lives and now it is time to write about our work in general. After two months of studying at the north, the fall found us settled for the winter, three very inexperienced missionaries carrying upon our hearts a church of nearly six hundred and a parish of over three millions, living in over fifteen counties. There were visitors at various times during the year. Rev. G.W.Verity of the American Methodist Mission at Tai An Fu, made it a point to be with us over Sunday. That he helped us all is shown by the number of times different ones have referred to his sermons. Miss Grace Wyckoff and Miss Lyons of P'ang Chuang were here at Chinese New Year time, examining the little girls in their lessons and helping in many ways with their advice. The ninth of March Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D. of the American Board Deputation and Rev. G.A.Stanley,Jr.of P'ang Chuang were with us. Dr. Barton's visit was an inspiration to us and as we write to him hereafter it will be an entirely different matter from writing to the man whose broad sympathy and brotherly kindness we had not personally known.

While we have felt very keenly the loss of Pastor Chia, a strong, faithful man whom God took to be with Himself, we have not been without a native pastor, the Tung Chou church loaned us Pastor Kung to help this year and he has fitted so well into the work here, taking his place among the helpers as a brother and as a fellow worker, to Besides Pastor Kung, we have eleven native preachers, a boys' school teacher, a student in the Theological Seminary, and seven chapel keepers.

Every field has its problems and Lintsing is no exception. How shall the helpers be kept on fire from the saving of souls? How shall we maintain interest in the hearts of the inquirers who often come from mixed motives? Shall helpers use the personal method or the mass method in striving to reach people? Then again, how much shall the helpers be paid, use what scale of wages? They get from three dollars to five dollars a month now with an addition for travelling expenses. When the inquirers have become members how shall they be taught in order that they may grow in the wisdom and knowledge of the Lord? How much time can the foreign pastor afford to give to lawsuits even when the case presented is one of persecution of a church member?

There is a whole chapter which might be written on this subject- Christians refuse to pay assessments for repairing heathern temples and are arrested and put in prison, a Christian wedding turns into a neighborhood fight, there is a quarrel over money contributed for the building of a chapel, intolerance and even criminal action on the part of Roman Catholics, placards defaming the Christian church are posted in a viliage - and so much time is used in investigation and it is often hard to see how such matters can turn out to the glory of God.

There have been signs of progress. In one place the church members have increased the size of their chapel, mostly by local contributions, at another place the members have provided their own communion set. This communion set consists only of two small Japenese tin plates and two Chinese tea bowls rather nicer than they commonly use, the whole set probably costing twenty-five cents, but it marks a movement towards church- self consciousness. The little church gathering still continues in the home of the blind peanut seller, though the community has been greatly disturbed by a murder in the family of an inquirer there. The well built chapel at Sung An Ts'un is all paid for. At Lin Ch'ing itself the work has been carried forward. The street chapel connected with this yard has been opened irregularly. This spring for three months good work has been done at the south street chapel. It is a item of interest to know that three of the twenty postoffices in this region are in charge of men who have in the past been in the employ of the church as preachers and who are still leaders in their communities. Contributions come in for the general work, and about the same amount of money has been pledged for the Boys' school as was raised last year. We hope that these will year by year increase. They are coming slowly to assume the local expenditures in the way of chapel care. We have twelve boys enrolled in the day school here and two in the Academy at Ing in the P'ang Chuang.

The physician of the Lintsing station was on her field only about three and a half months. For the most part the health of the members of the station has been very good, due no doubt to earnest and satisfactory attempts at rational living. Although advised by all that study must be the first duty, even a newly arrived woman physician is regarded by helpers and church members as bearing a paternal relation to them, and so some time had to be given to them. Three rules made upon arrival in Lintsing have been adhered to almost without exception; to send no medicine to patients who have not been examined, to make no outside calls, and to allow no medical work to interrupt study hours. Forty two individuals have been treated suffering with thirty one ills most of which belong to the realm of minor

surgery. In all two hundred eight treatments have been given. Had there been an assistant of even partial training, not more than one-third of these would have required attention from the foreign physician. Two little children of servants were seriously ill with bronchitis, and , though we agree with the older and wiser missionaries that it is dangerous to set precedents, we felt that the results justified the bringing of these little ones into our own warm rooms, for we believe that but for this care at least one of the little lives would have gone out.

The patients treated have ranged in social standing from the first military official of this region to the very poor who have asked that they might come early in the day for their treatment, and so still be able to take their places among the hundreds who in the winter daily receive free food at the place of public distribution. Of the patients treated nearly half have been men, but since these were from among the church members(for the most part) it does not represent the proportion that may be expected in future work, though it does suggest the question whether the present physician's work should be limited to women and children and whether Lintsing should not have a young man in training in some medical school.

There are many questions that come up to bother the new missionary physician. Shall fees be charged and if so, how much? Shall an attempt be made to cultivate a pay practice among the rich of this city? What about the church members who lovingly mention the good old days when they say everything was free? Since the doctor had few other resources than a case of pocket instruments and a small supply of medicines loaned by the hospital at P'eng Chuang, it will be readily seen that she has had little with which to work. Occasionally her own room, sometimes the porch, or more often the prayermeeting room was the scene of her activities. It is surprising what riches of dressing and bandage material a rag bag may furnish when other supplies are inadequate, and what good results may be obtained from the free use of soap and hot water with vaseline as a final application. The generous gift of One Hundred Dollars by the Woman's Board of the Interior and a rearrangement of the compound giving a dispensary room, will be appreciated factors in the work of next year. Being in the city and having no hospital, the dispensary work will call for efficient evangelistic work in order to make the practice of medicine the effective arm of missionary service that we hope and pray that it shall be.

It was good in going to Lintsing to find a nucleus of women who can read some and who are earnest Christians. But while this is true of the city itself, the outstations have not this in their favor. Lintsing has never had a single lady worker of her own on the field to do the evangelistic work for women, so it is not to be wondered that the proportion of women in the church is about one woman to eight men. Many men have heathen wives and mothers and it is not surprising that the church member in such a home grows cold after a few years.

The little girls' school under Dr. Tallmon's care has been taught by one of the P'eng Chuang school girls. Five of the eight little girls enrolled have made good progress. They have bought their own books and paid a small tuition. An effort was made by her maternal grandmother

to bind the feet of one of the little girls, but her father interfered nd she returned to school with the explanation that they had'n't really. eant to bind her feet, just keep them from becoming too broad. We have our girls in the girls' school at P'ang Chuang and one in the Bridgman chool at Peking. The W.B.M.I. have promised a girls' school building, he five hundred dollars is the gift of the Congregational Christian ndeavorers of Michigan, and we are planning to have girls in from the utstations to study next winter.

Regular work has been carried on here in the city on Sundays d Thursdays for the women. Dr. Tallmon has had the little girls on unday. The women have met to study and many times have carried the issionaries over hard places by their prayers. One station class for omen in the city was held just after the Chinese New Year and it was good see the way that the women took advantage of the opportunity. The st of them came regularly and spent little time in gossip. Four of these ent to another and longer class at P'ang Chuang and two of them did pecially well. When the station class was over, Mrs. Ting and Miss ang, the school teacher, made a short trip to the east. During the elve days they met many interested women and girls who want to enter hool. For six Sundays trips were made into the country and the Bible omen found welcome everywhere. Mrs. Chang, the Bible woman who has en so long in employ, died in January. The woman, Mrs. Ting (Ding) taken in her place cannot read so well but is energetic and earnest. We have o volunteer Bible women here in Lintsing who are very helpful.

As to the future, we are trusting that the call of the Lord all beto " Arise and go forward"-- go forward to more earnest spiritual fe on behalf of us all, native and foreigner alike-- go forward to give he gospel to those who have never heard it-- go forward to establish arding schools for the Christian training of the sons and daughters of r church members-- go forward to re-build the walls so ruthlessly laid by Boxer fury-- go forward to erect the temple of God, the homes r His priests, the dispensary for the healing of both bodies and souls. ven years have passed and as we look over the ruined compound, we are pted to cry out, " How long, O Lord, how long?" Seven years is, we st, the perfect number of years which in God's Providence has been eted for the desolation of Lintsing and now at its end, may the ommand of the Lord come," Arise and build the waste places!"

* * * \

REC'D AUG 27 1907

at is the matter with the American Board is its stupendous success, success that has not been equalled by the gifts of the churches."
hese men told us of retrenchment past and contemplated. Among the twenty congregational missions of the world, North China is not the only one hose forces have been depleted . To the west of us is the Shansi Mission hich had eighteen members before nineteen hundred and which now has only even, about the same proportion as our loss here at Lintsing. Before oxer time there were three families here, and now only one family and woman physician. We rejoice to know that twoor three families have been ppointed to Shansi.

Mentally we realize all these things, that the Board is talking of retrenchment, but it was only natural that we should hear with sorow that if the work is to be cut down to the extent of reducing the umber of stations in the North China Mission, it seemed to the Mission hat the least loss would be incurred if the Lintsing station should be erged with P'ang Chuang. We love P'ang Chuang very dearly but it seems o us that only one station for such a large field cannot but mean less one in this field. You can understand that we could not but share with our people the feeling of disappointment that we were unable to bring back o them any promise of a reopened station, and that the compound which as stood in ruins for seven years must remain so for at least another ear. But soon after our return from mission meeting, we welcomed a guest ho made the trip by steamer and train and cart from the Shanghai Conference that he might see with his own eyes, the work of the Lintsing station. ev. Sam'l Greene D.D. is a member of the Plymouth church of Seattle, hich does so much for the Lintsing field. The visit coming when it did seems Providential. He was with us for the week end only but this unday was one of the semi-annual gatherings of the Christians. Dr. reene was thus able to see many of the church members, to be present hen new members came into the church either by baptism or on probation, and to speak to them through an interpreter. Since the great ourth month fair was at its height at this time, he could see for himself too, as he watched the long lines of pilgrims, that the temples f China are used and that , in this region, heathenism is by no means dead. He brought messages of love and encouragement for us and for the ative Christians, and the assurance that this field is growing dearer o them, and will be increasingly in their thoughts and prayers.

From many other friends, also, have come letters which have rought much of encouragement. The assurance that here and there throughut the homeland are those who remember us, has been an uplift. The ifts that have come tell of loving hearts who have made our work theirs so. You will be glad to know that money for the support of the student Medical school has been provided for the first year and we believe the money available for the native preachers and Bible women is more ever before. For this we thank God and take courage, believing that ord of the Harvest will soon fill our greatest need -, the need of einforcements.

Yours sincerely,

Emery W. Ellis
Minnie Case Ellis.
Susan B. Tallmon, (M.D.)

it is the matter with the American Board is its stupendous success, success that has not been equalled by the gifts of the churches." ese men told us of retrenchment past and contemplated. Among the twenty gregational missions of the world, North China is not the only one s forces have been depleted . To the west of us is the Shansi Mission ch had eighteen members before nineteen hundred and which now has only en, about the same proportion as our loss here at Linfaing. Before er time there were three families here, and now only one family and oman physician. We rejoice to know that twoor three families have been ited to Shansi.

Naturally we realize all these things, that the Board is talk- t retrenchment, but it was only natural that we should hear with sor- that if the work is to be cut down to the extent of reducing the r of stations in the North China Mission, it seemed to the Mission the least loss would be incurred if the Linfaing station should be d with Ping Chuang. We love Ping Chuang very dearly but it seems that only one station for such a large field cannot but mean loss in this field. You can understand that we could not but share with people the feeling of disappointment that we were unable to bring back them any promise of a reopened station, and that the compound which d in ruins for seven years must remain so for at least another . But soon after our return from mission meeting, we welcomed a guest made the trip by wagon and train and cart from the Shanghai Confer- that he might see with his own eyes, the work of the Linfaing station. Mr. Greene D.D. is a member of the Plymouth church of Seattle, ch was so much for the Linfaing field. The visit coming when it did seem Providential. He was with us for the week end only but this day was one of the semi-annual gatherings of the Christians. Dr. Greene was thus able to see many of the church members, to be present an new members came into the church either by baptism or on fession, and to speak to them through an interpreter. Since the great rth month fair was at its height at this time, he could see for him- f too, as he watched the long lines of pilgrims, that the temples China are used and that , in this region, heathenism is by no means ad. He brought messages of love and encouragement for us and for the tive Christians, and the assurance that this field is growing deaer them, and will be increasingly in their thoughts and prayers.

From many other friends, also, have come letters which have ught much of encouragement. The assurance that here and there throughout the homeland are those who remember us, has been an uplift. The ts that have come tell of loving hearts who have made our work theirs . You will be glad to know that money for the support of the student Medical school has been provided for the first year and we believe the money available for the native preachers and Bible women is more over before. For this we thank God and take courage, believing that the need of

Rec'd AUG 27 1907. 24

Copy

Lintsingchou, via Ts'ing Tao
China, June 20, 1907.

Mr. H. W. Hicks,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Mr. Hicks;

You will note the changed spelling for Lin Ch'ing. I presume that it will be best to use the new, official spelling although we trust that friends willstill pronounce our placewith the "ch" as in "child" sound as that is the way it is pronounced in our region. "Chou" is pronounced as if it were "Joe" the contraction of "Joseph". This is the way the cities of the second rank are designated in this part of Shantung.

Enclosed find the blank filled out with information for the station plan. We are hoping very much that Lintsingchou may soon be put on the station plan. You doubtless know of the wonderful movement towards Christianity in this region so that at Seattle, one of the Secretaries said "in a field in North China a thousand are awaiting baptism". This reference to Lintsing was rather too strong I think but it is an occasion of gratitude to God for the wonderful open doors here.

You doubtless know that in Boxerdays everything was destroyed except the semi-foreign house in which we live. Only a little of the indemnity money has been used at Lintsing so far because of the short handedness of the men in the Mission able to undertake the reopening of a station.

The three of us here feel that we have "reopened" the station and shall indeed be glad to rebuild some of the walls so ruthlessly laid low by Boxer fury. We shall be glad to cooperate in every possible way with the efforts for the enlargement of the work of the Board. And with the very evident needs in this field we are interested in a special way in the forward movements at home.

You may know that the Plymouth Church of Seattle which supports us has favored us with a visit from Dr. Sam'l Greene, a member of that church. He intimated that the Seattle churches might very largely support the Lintsing work.

You doubtless know that at Lebanon and Cornwall, N.H. At Dalton, Mass. At Roseville and Chicago, Ill. At Grinnell, Iowa, At Crete, Curtis, Bartley, Hastings, Neligh, Nebr. At Berkeley and San Jose, Calif. our station has friends who would be glad to take shares in the work here, I am sure.

With sincere regards,

Dear Miss Ogilvie - June 20-1907

H 47

tive Christians, and the assurance that this field is growing deeper them, and will be increasingly in their thoughts and prayers.

From many other friends, also, have come letters which have ught much of encouragement. The assurance that here and there throughout the homeland are those who remember us, has been an uplift. The ts that have come tell of loving hearts who have made our work theirs o. You will be glad to know that money for the support of the student Medical School has been provided for the first year and we believe the money available for the native preachers and Bible women is more over before. For this we thank God and take courage, believing that

Rec'd AUG 27 1907. 25

Lin Tsingchou, via Tsingtao,
June 20, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I presume that we may as well as not get use to the new, official spelling of Lin Ch'ing, althought we would naturally prefer to use the spelling to which we are accustomed and which represents the ~~the spelling~~ sounds of our region more accurately.

Enclosed find a copy of a mimeographed letter which we have just got out which embodies our annual reports and adds details of Dr. Greene's visit and the semi-annual large meeting.

Some of the things which we talked over with you have been settled. The helper who had been hospital assistant in Honan is invited to become Dr. Tallman's assistant. The wife of the "boy" who served you en route from Shun Te Fu is the woman who is to assist Dr. Tallman. The Senior class at T'ungchou has a young man whom the P'ang Chuang friends recommend as the student for the Medical College. The room on the west next to the church is to be fitted up for Dr. Tallman's dispensary room in the fall.

We spend the summer with the friends at P'ang Chuang and expect to secure their advice as to whether to build Chinese rooms for our teachers or to rent for this coming year. The same regarding the Boys' and Girls' School buildings and the putting up of the Compound walls.

Enclosed find copy of a letter to Mr. Hicks.

As you can imagine, Dr. Barton, Mr. Ellis and I are most anxious to hear what you think of Dr. Greene's offer and what effect it may have on the problem of merging P'ang Chuang and Lintsingchou. We feel just as strongly as ever about being moved back to P.C. It seems more and more impossible to think of even guarding the present church against the attempts made to use the power connected with the name of the foreigner, to say nothing of instructing the members as they should be. Yesterday in referring to his plans for the future, Mr. Ellis said that he found himself forced to do the same thing that he had heard Mr. Chapin mention, open a new outstation in self defense. The people of that neighborhood are doing things in the name of the church that must be looked into, and there seems to be no better way than to choose the nearest county seat, and place a trusted helper there to look after things. I suppose if we had never moved to Lintsing and come to know and love the field, our feeling would simply be that of dismay at undertaking to care for so large a parish, with none of this fear that Lintsing would not have all the care that she ought to have. I well remember the first fall that they talked of sending us to Lintsing for the winter because of the crowded condition of the compound here. We assured them that we were perfectly willing to live in a couple of Chinese rooms anywhere in the compound here or in the village, but that we were not willing to go to Lintsing. They would hear to no such plan as that, consequently the next summer at mission meeting when it was proposed that we be appointed to Lintsing we had come to have an interest in the field and, though not enthusiastic about going there, still were willing to do so if the Mission desired.

We still feel too, that as to the matter of real help to Mr Stanley, that we are more of a help at Lintsing than we would be if we were here.

Rec'd AUG 27 1907

Kin Gardens, via Gainsboro,
June 20, 1907.

Dear Dr. Gordon,

I presume that we may as well as not get use to the new, advanced spelling of Sin Fein, although we would naturally prefer to use the spelling to which we are accustomed and which represents the pronunciation of our proper name correctly.

Enclosed find a copy of a misappropriated letter which we have just got out which shows our cousin Jerry Gordon and other details of Dr. Breen's visit and the semi-annual large meeting.

Some of the things which we talked over with you have been settled. The lecturer who had been designated in Ulster is invited to become Dr. Gordon's assistant. The wife of the "Jay" who resigned on route from the Gaelic Gu is the same who is to assist Dr. Gordon. The Gaelic class for Gu's unpaid now a young man when the P'ang Chuang friends recommend the Gaelic Gu is the same who is to assist Dr. Gordon. The same as the next best to the assistant for the Medical College. The room in the next to the school house is to be fitted up for Dr. Gordon's dispensary room in the Park.

We spend the summer with the friends at P'ang Chuang and expect to resume their duties as to whether to build Chinese rooms for our teachers or it next for this coming year. The same regarding the Boys' and Girls' Medical Building and the putting up of the compound walls.

Enclosed find copy of a letter to Mr. Brooks.

Do you can receive, Dr. Gordon, Mr. Gilkie and I are most anxious to hear what you think of Mr. Breen's offer and what effect it may have on the problem of merging P'ang Chuang and Hsintaintsehow. We feel just as the people of merging P.C. at present have been going along so slowly and the Presbyterians have entered the Province and are now in the city. It seems as if we should be entirely overwhelmed with the name of the Presbyterian, as we are in danger of being so. Perhaps it would be better to have a union with the Presbyterians in order to prevent the entrance of other societies, and at the same time to have the Presbyterians have the Province and the Presbyterians have the Province and the Presbyterians have the Province and

He came to China the same year that we did, but he is our senior in many ways. If we were at P.C. the helpers would never be satisfied with our decisions and would always want to consult with him. As it is they have no occasion for going to P.C. and no one to pay their travelling expenses and so we fight the things that bother us together.

You mentioned once the possibility of rebuilding Lintsing in mind whether Tung Ch'ang Fu might not be a better place than Lintsing. The greatest objection is that it would be a great hardship to the missionaries. Transportation now is such an easy matter, the mail service is so good, and our isolation is less than it would be there. Lintsingchau is a city of the second rank and is a great distributing center. The great fair in the spring is attended by thousands of people, so the gospel has a chance to spread.

We are very much alarmed about Dr. Francis Tucker. If you remember at mission meeting he wore a black shade over one eye. That eye does not get better and now the other one is affected. Dr. Tallman says that it probably arises from overwork. In case Dr. Tucker should have to go home with the present condition of the Mission there would be nothing to do but for Dr. Tallman to come up here. In that event Mr. Ellis and would probably have to come too, though it is likely that we would make lenghty tours to Lintsing.

I had a card from your wife saying that she had received the two or three little things that I sent to her for you. We pray that they may have the Father's special care during your absence.

Mr. Ellis said if I wanted to use the machine I could finish his letter to you for him. You see what I have done! We shall wait most eagerly your advice about matters at Lintsing.

Sincerely yours,

Emery & Minnie Ellis

Fair Haven

June 20 - 1917

Mr. Stanley Ellis

Rec'd AUG 27 1907 26

Lintsingchow,
July 22nd, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Your good letter of the 15th.ult. at hand. We shall be glad if the map of the Lintsing field shall be helpful. The map was originally prepared by Rev. C.A.Stanley, Jr. and Rev. F.M.Chapin. Certain additions, only, are mine.

After a pleasant month at Pangkiachwang, we are back at Lintsing for a month of station work. Twenty men of the student and teacher class are studying here for a month. Mrs. Ellis is with me, but Dr. Tallmon remains at Pangkiachwang. It seemed an excellent opportunity for us to meet the leaders of our Lintsing church, and although it is hot and the compound is still only ninety by one hundred and fifty feet, yet so far we have all kept well. As I come in contact with this score of men who seem so earnest and so desirous for better things, I cannot but wonder why in God's Providence some one who could rightly lead them has not been provided. But for Pastor Kung and Teacher Ting we thank God and trust that our imperfect idiom and scanty vocabulary shall be owned of God. We are expecting Dr. A.H.Smith to be with us for the closing days of the class.

Pastor Kung will work in Lintsing until the end of the Chinese year and it is our hope that another year also. He has been a great help in almost every way. The teachers have found in him a faithful leader and a sympathetic pastor. The churchmembers have learned to come to him for advice in their manifold times of trouble.

The lame boy who taught the little primary school for boys is threatened with tuberculosis in his other limb and he will surrender his place to the one who was Dr. Tallmon's personal teacher. It is hoped that a larger compound shall be rented and a Boarding School opened this fall. The compound used for the Boys'School we plan to remodel and use for a Girls' Boarding school, until the appropriation from the W.B.M.I. provides the new Girls' School building next year (D.V.)

The general condition of the field is full of hope. The pastor and helper Ting made a recent tour of half the outstations and secured pledges for 110,000 cash towards the Boys' School. Fifty men entered the church either by baptism or on probation during their visits. They were away from the central station thirteen days.

Just now our prayers are very earnest that the present severe drought shall be broken. Theiving and other crimes are now especially prevalent owing to the threatened famine. Foodstuffs have greatly risen in price during the last few days, some articles having advanced 50%.

The thought on the part of the Lintsingstation is ~~unanimous~~ that the station should be held as it is, even if no reinforcements can come to us. But it seems to us that surely this is the day of opportunity here, and that it must not be but that God shall lead us "Forward". The visit of DR. Greene has given much of hope for the future and now a letter from a leading member of the church which Dr. Greene said would provide the means for another family for Lintsing asks for information and seems to carry the idea that they will make the financial burden of the American Board very light as regards this field. We pray God that it indeed

Lintsingchow,
July 22nd, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your good letter of the 15th.ult. at hand. We shall be glad if the map of the Lintsing field shall be helpful. The map was originally prepared by Rev. C.A.Stanley, r. and Rev. F.M.Chapin. Certain additions, only, are mine.

After a pleasant month at Pangkiachwang, we are back at Lintsing for a month of station work. Twenty men of the student and teacher class are studying here for a month. Mrs. Ellis is with me, but Dr. Talmon remains at Pangkiachwang. It seemed an excellent opportunity for us to meet the leaders of our Lintsing church, and although it is hot and the compound is still only ninety by one hundred and fifty feet, yet so far we have all kept well. As I come in contact with this score of men who seem so earnest and so desirous for better things, I can not but wonder why in God's Providence some one who could rightly lead them has not been provided. But for Pastor Kung and Teacher Ting we thank God and trust that our imperfect idiom and scanty vocabulary shall be owned of God. We are expecting Dr. A.H.Smith to be with us for the closing days of the class.

Pastor Kung will work in Lintsing until the end of the Chinese year and it is our hope that another year also. He has been a great help in almost every way. The teachers have found in him a faithful leader and a sympathetic pastor. The churchmembers have learned to come to him for advice in their manifold times of trouble.

The lame boy who taught the little primary school for boys is threatened with tuberculosis in his other limb and he will surrender his place to the one who was Dr. Talmon's personal teacher. It is hoped that a larger compound shall be rented and a Boarding School opened this fall. The compound used for the Boys'School we plan to remodel and use for a Girls' Boarding school, until the appropriation from the W.M.U. provides the new Girls' School building next year (D.V.)

The general condition of the field is full of hope. The pastor and helper Ting made a recent tour of half the outstations and secured pledges for 110,000 cash towards the Boys' School. Fifty men entered the church either by baptism or on probation during their visits. They were away from the central station thirteen days.

Just now our prayers are very earnest that the present severe drought shall be broken. Thieving and other crimes are now especially prevalent owing to the threatened famine. Foodstuffs have greatly risen in price during the last few days, some articles having advanced 50%.

The thought on the part of the Lintsingstation is ~~[illegible]~~ that the station should be held as it is, even if no reinforcements can come to us. But it seems to us that surely this is the day of opportunity here, and that it must not be but that God shall lead us "Forward."

The visit of Dr. Greene has given much of hope for the future and now a letter from a leading member of the church which Dr. Greene said would provide the means for another family for Lintsing asks for information and seems to carry the idea that they will make the financial burden of the American Board very light as regards this field. We pray God that it indeed

may be so. He says," I would like if you would write me fully in regard to what you think might be done to continue the work there; that is, how much it would cost to continue it, or rather how much the Board would save by discontinuing it. As we understand it is simply a question of finances that would decide their action. You may be sure that we are very much interested in your work there, and would be sorry to see anything done that would in anyway hinder your success. " We enclose copy of letter to him in answer.

The general movement towards the Protestant church is shown by the offer of a Ch'ing He Hsien village to deed to the "Jesus Church" the village temples, five in number. That the more than a hundred families of this I Family Village should thus show their respect for Christianity is a"matter for hope and a cause for investigation".

While we feel that we three could not hold the field for a long term of service, yet it seems to us that we must stay until some way is provided for carrying forward the work that is so promising, and we hope that the Board which for a score of years has given of men and money here shall reap the harvest which seems ready for the gathering.

You doubtless know our joy in the information that my sister, Mabel, has been appointed for North China and plans to sail in Sept., We pray that she shall not be the only recruit to this mission this fall. You understand that with every field calling for help it often becomes a very delicate matter for the Mission to decide where the new recruit shall be sent.

It seems very certain that famine is to be our portion in this part of Shantung this year unless rains reach us within the next few days.

Mrs. Ellis joins with me in sending kindest regards and the prayer that you shall be safely kept on the homeward journey.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis.

ay be so. He says," I would like if you would write me fully in regard o what you think might be done to continue the work there; that is, ow much it would cost to continue it, or rather how much the Board would ave by discontinuing it. As we understand it is simply a question of inances that would decide their action. You may be sure that we are very uch interested in your work there, and would be sorry to see anything done that would in anyway hinder your success. " We enclose copy of letter to im in answer.

The general movement towards the Protestant church is shown by the ffer of a Ch'ing He Hsien village to deed to the "Jesus Church" the village emples, five in number. That the more than a hundred families of this Family Village should thus show their respect for Christianity is a"mat- er for hope and a cause for investigation".

While we feel that we three could not hold the field for a long term f service, yet it seems to us that we must stay until some way is pro- vided for carrying forward the work that is so promising, and we hope that e Board will soon for a score of years has given of men and money here hall reap the harvest which seems ready for the gathering.

You doubtless know our joy in the information that my sister, Mabel, as been appointed for North China and plans to sail in Sept., We pray hat she shall not be the only recruit to this mission this fall. You understand that with every field calling for help it often becomes a very delicate matter for the Mission to decide where the new recruit shall be sent.

It seems very certain that famine is to be our portion in this part of Shantung this year unless rains reach us within the next few days.

Mrs. Ellis joins with me in sending kindest regards and the prayer that you shall be safely kept on the homeward journey.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis.

July 22-1904

Rec'd AUG 27 1907 27

Copy

Lintsingchow, via Tsingtao,
China, July 22, 1907.

Mr. Anson S. Burwell,
709 14th Ave. North,
Seattle, U.S.A.

N 6

Dear Mr. Burwell,

Your two good letters at hand. Mrs. Ellis will answer the former letter regarding the boys' school and I will take up the large matter which have so filled our thoughts and prayers since Mission meeting. You will understand the wrench that it has been to us to think of giving up this field, so full of hope and promise. The Thousand inquirers "awaiting baptism in a field in North China" which Sec. Patton told you about at the Board Meeting in Seattle, are still awaiting. The seven hundred church members just recently out of heathenism for the most part are in need of instruction. The twenty four men and two women employed by the church need advice and direction as the travel this great field or teach or preach. The seventeen places of worship need the missionary to help them to continue places of worship and not degenerate into simply "societies".

The schools for boys and for girls can be organized in the central station and later in the outstations if there is sufficient supervision.

We spent a month at Pangkiachwang studying and are now back at Lintsing for a month of station class work. Twenty men of the teacher and student class are here studying. It is an excellent opportunity to get into close touch with the leaders of the work in this wide field. And the more I get to know these Christian men the more difficult the problem of giving up this field appears. We are hoping that Dr. A.H.Smith will be with us for the closing days of the class.

The visit of Dr. Greene was full of hope and the memory of it is with us in times of discouragement. He gave us the messages of love from Plymouth and we sent ours back by him.

While the fate of Lintsing seems to hang in the balance we are going forward feeling that God has great things in store for this field.

The work here might be continued with only us three but the manifold activities of an interior Mission station would weigh very heavily upon such a small force. Can you imagine the condition of these two stations cut off as we are from any close association with the older men of our Mission! We at Lintsing are two days journey from railroad or telegraph line. Pang Chwang is more accessible to telegraph but less accessible to railroad, and has a much poorer mail service. We have easy means of transportation, being on the bank of the grand canal, but it is a two weeks journey up the Canal from Tientsin.

It is not likely that the Mission will be willing to allow the three of us to stay here alone for any number of years unless there is promise of reinforcement. As a matter of fact, the vote of the Mission was that in event of the Prudential Committee being compelled to withdraw the foreign force from some station, it was felt that the least loss would be experienced by the merging of P'angkiachwang and Lintsingchow. This may be true but we are overwhelmed by the greatness of the loss which we feel it would be to this field. Dr. A.H.Smith says that it is

not feasible Rev. F.M.Chapin, after trying the plan for four years, said it was unsatisfactory and was on the point of moving back to Lintsing when he was called home. After our two years' residence here we are of the opinion that to merge the work of this missionary station with that of a station a day and a half's journey away would be of very great disadvantage. And the disadvantage is enhanced by the fact that Lintsing is not in the geographical center of the field, which reaches to the Yellow River, two and two and a half days journey to the south and south west of Lintsing. So that it is almost true, when the element of time is concerned, that the Southern Boundry of the Lintsing field is as far removed from Pangkiachwang as San Francisco is from Boston. It should, however be said that the field is not quite as wide as it is long. The natural boundary which the Yellow River afford makes it difficult for any neighboring mission to help evangelize this field, without the very large expense of planting a new station within this field. With the exception of the Houlding Mission on the west this field is delimited. The three millions of this field are as yet, little touched, it is true, but the labors of a score of years has given us a splendid beginning and it seems to us here on the field that God would surely have us advance and not retrench.

It is as you have said simply a question of finance with the American Board. The wonderful success of the work throughout the world has not been equalled by the gifts of the churches and therefore the Prudential Committee is confronted with the painful necessity of denying reinforcements to some fields. We are torn between our loyalty to our American Board and our feeling of loyalty to this great work which God has placed in our hands.

As to what the American Board would save by the proposed merger it is hard to say. I presume that the thing that is immediately before them is the more than thirteen thousand dollars of Lintsing indemnity which still remains to this field's credit from the settlement of Boxer claims. It is only a moral obligation, it is true, which would lead the American Board to again allow the property to be replaced. But I feel sure that if the promise was made that the work here should not be a heavy drain upon the resources of the Board now in sight, the Board would gladly allow sufficient of indemnity to provide the needed buildings here. If this field were merged with Pangkiachwang, it would save the salary of the family who might to sent to reinforce us here. To send us back to Pang Chuang would scarcely be a reinforcement to them since it is likely that it would fall to our lot to still look after the Lintsing portion of the field. To attempt to direct the work from such a distance from the field would be most unsatisfactory, we fear.

As we think over the situation it comes to us that perhaps it may be said to Plymouth church as it was said to Queen Esther of old at a crisis time for God's people," Who knoweth but thou hast come to the Kingdom for just such a time as this?" Perhaps God will turn the balance in favor of the continuance, and reinforcement of Lintsing because of gifts from Plymouth. For this we pray.

The general movement towards the Protestant church is shown by the offer of all the village temples, five in number, to the Jesus church at the I Chia Ts'un outstation. Whether the time is ripe to take them over in this village of more than a hundred families, it is too early to say, but it brings visions of hoped-for transformation, before us.

The native pastor and Teacher Ting made a recent tour of half of the field
l report conditions full of hope. They saw over two hundred of the church
bers. Fifty entered the church either by baptism ## or on probation.
dges amounting to 110,000 cash were made for the Boys' Boarding School
ch we plan to open this fall.

The lame boy who taught the little primary school is threatened with tu-
culosis and will surrender his place to a teacher of larger experience. The
lding used for the Boys' School we plan to remodel for the Girls' School
d rent a larger compound for the Boys' Boarding school.

You can imagine my joy, in the information that my sister, Mabel, will
l in Sept. for this Mission. To which station she will be appointed the
ssion has not yet decided. We pray that she shall not be the only one who
all come to the mission # this fall. You will understand that with the
fferent stations all calling for reinforcement,it is often a delicate matter
decide where the new recruit is needed most.

We trust that Mabel shall be able to see you ere she sails for
ina. And we covet for Mabel the pleasure of meeting our splendid friends
Plymouth church.

We ask your prayers that rain may soon come to avert the threatened
ought. And a year of drought in this poverty strickened land seems to
an famine.

"We thank God upon every rememberance of you" and your letters cause
us to take courage and to believe that the sky is bright with
hope for this field which we have learned to love,

faithfully yours,

The native pastor and Teacher Ting made a recent tour of half of the field and report conditions full of hope. They saw over two hundred of the church members. Fifty entered the church either by baptism or on probation. Pledges amounting to 110,000 cash were made for the Boys' Boarding School which we plan to open this fall.

The lame boy who taught the little primary school is threatened with tuberculosis and will surrender his place to a teacher of larger experience. The building used for the Boys' School we plan to remodel for the Girls' School and rent a larger compound for the Boys' Boarding School.

You can imagine my joy, in the information that my sister, Mabel, will sail in Sept. for this Mission. To which station she will be appointed the Mission has not yet decided. We pray that she shall not be the only one who shall come to the mission ~~&~~ this fall. You will understand that with the different stations all calling for reinforcement, it is often a delicate matter to decide where the new recruit is needed most.

We trust that Mabel shall be able to see you ere she sails for China. And we covet for Mabel the pleasure of meeting our splendid friends of Plymouth church.

We ask your prayers that rain may soon come to avert the threatened drought. And a year of drought in this poverty stricken land seems to mean famine.

"We thank God upon every remembrance of you" and your letters cause us to take courage and to believe that the sky is bright with hope for this field which we have learned to love.

Faithfully yours,

Ken Leng

July 22-1907

Rec'd SEP 3 1907

28

Lintsingchou, via Tsingtao
China, July 25, 1907.

Rev. Dr. Sallman,
Pres. of the Board of Trustees
of Carleton Mission,
Northfield, Minn.
U.S.A.

Dear Pres. Sallmon;

Noticing in the "Advance" the confirmation of the report that the Carleton Mission is planning to soon send a representative to North China, I write you of items of common interest. You doubtless know that the North China Mission of the American Board in Annual Meeting, Aug. 17, 1905 took the following action," Voted, That the North China Mission welcomes the movement on the part of Carleton College looking forward to the manning of some station of the Mission, and recommends that Lintsing be that station." (Old spelling of this station was Lin Ch'ing Chou).

Rev. F.M.Chapin, the veteran of this station, now living at 1714 Wells St., Ann Arbor, Michigan had some correspondence, I believe, with you about the matter. The doubt as to what ought to be our relationship to you has been one factor which has kept us from letting you know about conditions in the Lintsing field. We have heard no acceptance from you regarding the Lintsing proposition. We do not know whether your representative will be a preacher, a physician or a single lady. But we know that whoever comes will be welcomed because of the need here in North China for reinforcement.

You doubtless are aware that the Deputation to China, consisting of Sec. J.L.Barton, and Dr.EC. Moore, will soon return to the homeland to make their report on the conditions of the American Board's missions in this great empire. The statement from them that the contributions of the ~~church~~ churches were inadequate for the present work, and that retrenchment must be faced (unless conditions change) led to the following action by the Mission, " Whereas, The Deputation has plainly shown us that the Prudential Committee must find a permanent method of reducing expenses such as that secured by the withdrawal of foreign plants from individual stations or from whole missions

Voted, That in event of the Prudential Committee finding it necessary to reduce one of the stations of the North China Mission to the rank of an outstation under the direction of a contiguous station of the Mission, our judgement is that the least loss will be experienced in merging the work of the Lintsing station with that of Pang Chuang."

This action was taken after a number of days of some earnest discussion and it is as you well imagine the hope of the Mission that all the stations (seven in number) shall be maintained and reinforced. The work here is full of promise and it seems to us here that to "merge" it with a contiguous station (which is P'ang Chuang) could not be done without great loss to this great field with its more than Three Millions of people.

The church which supports us, Plymouth of Seattle has given us reason to hope that special efforts will be made to reinforce this station. We trust that in God's providence the way will open for the reinforcements which are so imperatively needed in North China. It may be that your Carleton Mission will be one of the factors which under God shall turn the

side. It seems to us who have learned to love the Christians here, and to know something of their needs that to leave this field at this time would be great loss. We are the youngest of the stations of the North China Mission, the work having been established only twenty one years ago. This is the only station which the removal of ourselves and those who spent the winter with us two years ago, has been deprived of the residence of missionaries since Boxer days. Mr. Chapin worked the field from P'ang Chuang. and until his break down in physical health did a great amount of most trying touring. But he found the effort to work the field from the adjoining mission station at P'ang Chuang not satisfactory and was planning to move back to Lintsing when he was called home. Dr. A.H.Smith says the plan of merging the two stations is not feasible. The two stations are about a day and a half's journey apart. But when you have reached Lintsing city you are still two days or two and a half days journey from the Yellow River which forms the southern boundary of this field. So that in point of time, Pang Chuang is as far removed from the southern part of the Lintsing field as San Francisco is from Boston.

At the annual meeting of the American Board in Seattle, Sec. Patton, told of the wonderful progress which the gospel had made in this field, and said " a thousand inquirers are now awaiting p baptism ". For the most part they are still awaiting although some have gone to the Roman Catholics. The calls for teachers comes in from everyside. Some chapels have been put up with little or no help from the missionary. The temples, five in number, in a village to the west have been offered to the Jesus church. But we all know the danger of people coming into the church without sufficient instruction and without the changed life which should mark the Christians.

At each large meeting for a few years past between fifty and a hundred have presented themselves for church membership. The seven hundred members of the church are for the most part recently out of heathenism and stand in urgent need of instruction. The twenty four men who are enployed as preachers, teachers and chapel-keepers need the help and direction of the missionary. The same is true of the two Bible women.

Among the more than five thousand villages, there are seventeen outstations with their regular sabbath services. But it is necessary that there be the helpful and prayerful oversight in the occasional visit lest these places of worship shall degenerate into mere "societies."

It has been said that it is simply a question of finance in that the work of the American Board throughout the world has meet with a success which has not been equalled by the gifts of the churches. Kalgan, the station of this mission at the other extremity of the American Board's work in North China, shares with us the need of reinforcement in that there one vereran and his wife hold the post alone. P'ang Chuang with only one young preaching missionary for their large educational and evangelistic work cries loudly for reinforcement.

In view of these facts, you can understand the joy that comes to us with the annoucement that Carleton plans to send a representative to North China.

With a prayer that we on the field may fully cooperate with you at the home end,

We are yours for Christ and China,

ide. It seems to us who have learned to love the Christians here, and to know something of their needs that to leave this field at this time would be a great loss. We are the youngest of the stations of the North China Mission, the work having been established only twenty-one years ago. This is the only station which the removal of ourselves and those who spent the winter with us two years ago, has been deprived of residence of missionaries since Boxer days. Mr. Chapin worked the field from P'ang Chuang. And until his break down in physical health did a great amount of most trying touring. But he found the effort to work the field from the adjoining mission station at P'ang Chuang not satisfactory and was planning to move back to Linhsing when he was called home. Dr. A.H.Smith says the plan of merging the two stations is not feasible. The two stations are about a day and a half's journey apart. But when you have reached Linhsing city you are still two days or two and a half days journey from the Yellow River which forms the southern boundary of this field. So that in point of time, Pang Chuang is as far removed from the southern part of the Linhsing field as San Francisco is from Boston.—

At the annual meeting of the American Board in Seattle, Geo. Patton, told of the wonderful progress which the gospel had made in this field, and said "a thousand inquirers are now awaiting p baptism". For the most part they are still awaiting although some have gone to the Roman Catholics. The call is for teachers comes in from everyside. Some chapels have been put up with little or no help from the missionary. The temples, five in number, in a village to the west have been offered to the Jesus church. But we know the danger of people coming into the church without sufficient instruction and without the changed life which should mark the Christians.

A soon large meeting for a few years past between fifty and a hundred have presented themselves for church membership. The seven hundred members of the church are for the most part recently out of heathenism and stand in urgent need of instruction. The twenty four men who are employed as preachers, teachers and chapel-keepers need the help and direction of the missionary. The same is true of the two Bible women.

Among the more than five thousand villages, there seventeen outstations with their regular sabbath services. But it is necessary that there be the helpful and prayerful oversight in the occasional visit lest these places of worship shall degenerate into mere "societies."

It has been said that it is simply a question of finance in that the work of the American Board throughout the world has meet with a success which has not been equalled by the gifts of the churches. Kalgan, the station of this mission at the other extremity of the American Board's work in North China, shares with us the need of reinforcement in that there are veteran and his wife hold the post alone. P'ang Chuang with only one young preaching missionary for their large educational and evangelistic work cries loudly for reinforcement.

In view of these facts, you can understand the joy that comes to us with the announcement that Carleton plans to send a representative to North China. With a prayer that we on the field may fully cooperate with you at the home end,

We are yours for Christ and China,

Carleton Lacy
Kalgan, Feb 25th 1907.

Rec'd SEP 3 1907.

Lintsingchou, via Tsingtao
July 29, 1907.

Rev. J.L.Barton,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Barton;

I wrote you a week ago about conditions here. The week that has past # has been a critical one as the threatened famine had been taken # for granted in many sections.

Dr. Arthur H. Smith writes" The outlook is anything but cheering, and reminds me of the great Famine thirty years ago, when the lack of rain was just like this. The price of all kinds of grain is almost as high now as it got to be after that bad year." His testimony is only one of a number that have come, all testifying that the threatened famine is a factor to be reckoned with. Now I am glad to say that some rain fell yesterday, but whether it can stay off the grim spectre of Hunger, will depend upon a number of factors not yet determined. The fact is certain that this will be the time when cheap materials and cheap labor will be available if it seemed wise to do anything along the line of rebuilding here. The putting up of some cheap Chinese buildings and a wall would accomplish a double purpose in a year like this. And it would be a saving to the Board. The need of something here even for a future outstation work is evident. There are many outstations which have compounds and buildings greatly exceeding this one in extent and (I presume) also in value. But I am glad you have seen the plant with you own eyes and it is not necessary to further discuss the needs.

ide. It seems to us who have learned to love the Christians here, and to know something of their needs that to leave this field at this time would be great loss. We are the youngest of the stations of the North China mission, the work having been established only twenty-one years ago. This is the only station which the removal of ourselves and those who spent the winter with us two years ago, has been deprived of residence of missionaries since hoxer days. Mr. Chapin worked the field from P'ang Chuang. And until his break down in physical health did a great amount of most trying touring. But he found the effort to work the field from the adjoining mission station at P'ang Chuang put [illegible]

SEP 3 1907

Rev. A.P.Barton,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I wrote you a week ago about conditions here. The week that has past has been a critical one as the threatened famine had been taken for granted in many sections.

Dr. Arthur H. Smith writes" The outlook is anything but cheering, and reminds me of the great famine thirty years ago, when the lack of rain was just like this. The price of all kinds of grain is almost as high now as it got to be after that bad year." His testimony is only one of a number that have come. All testifying that the threatened famine is a factor to be reckoned with. Now I am glad to say that some rain fell yesterday, but whether it can stay off the grim spectre of hunger, will depend upon a number of factors not yet determined. The fact is certain that this will be the time when cheap materials and cheap labor will be available if it seemed wise to do anything along the line of rebuilding here. The putting up of some cheap Chinese buildings would be a saving to the Board. The need of something here even for a well would accomplish a double purpose in a year like this. And it would be a saving to the Board. There are many outstations which have compounds and buildings pretty exceeding this one in extent and a future outstation work is evident. But I am glad you have seen the plant with (I presume) also in value. But I am glad you have seen the plant with your own eyes and it is not necessary to further discuss the needs.

[illegible] the world has meet with a success which has not been equalled by the gifts of the churches. Kalgan, the station of this mission at the other extremity of the American Board's work in North China, shares with us the need of reinforcement in that there are veteran and his wife hold the post alone. P'ang Chuang with only one young preaching missionary for their large educational and evangelistic work cries loudly for reinforcement.

In view of these facts, you can understand the joy that comes to us with the announcement that Carleton plans to send a representative to North China. With a prayer that we on the field may fully cooperate with you at the home end.

We are yours for Christ and China,

The proposition previously mentioned to turn over to the Jesus Church all the temples in the I Family Village to the north west of us some ten miles , has now been changed to turn over the temple at the east end of the village. The teacher from that region is very zealous in maintaining that the temple could and should be made use of as a chapel. Other teachers stand back ~~a~~ fearing that something might happen if the step is taken, so it is likely to wait awhile unless the transformation is made by the Christians there, which we trust will be done.

The enclosed copy of letter to the Carleton Mission, may help I trust to bring matters more definately before the Carleton Mission and before the North China Mission, if there is likely to be help from that source. I note that you are one of the Directors of the Carleton Mission.

Despite the objections to special gifts and special objects, you can understand how one's love for ##### his field, the sympathy for his people, the knowledge of the opportunities of the work in hand makes it very hard ### to refrain from sending letters which may not seem to in line with the the general policy of the Board. But yet, I desire to be in harmony with the "team work" of Board and Mission and so am sending you copies of the letters which I have written .

I want to be loyal to the Board, but I want to let the situation here be known to friends who might otherwise say, " If we had only known, it would not have been necessary for the American Board to give up the Lintsing station".

Sincerely and faithfully,

Emery W. Ellis.

ide. It seems to us who have learned to love the Christians here, and to know something of their needs that to leave this field at this time would be a great loss. We are the youngest of the stations of the North China Mission, the work having been established only twenty-one years ago. This is the only station which the removal of ourselves and these who spent the winter with us two years ago, has been deprived of residence of missionaries since Boxer days. Mr. Chapin worked the field from P'ang Chuang. And until his break down in physical health did a great amount of most trying touring. But he found the effort to work the field from the adjoining

(2)

the proposition previously mentioned to turn over to the Jesus Church all the temples in the I Family Village to the north west of us some ten miles. has now been changed to turn over the temple at the east end of the village. The teacher from that region is very zealous in maintaining that the temple should and should be made use of as a chapel. Other teachers stand back and fear that something might happen if the step is taken, so it is likely to wait awhile unless the transformation is made by the Christians there, which we trust will be done.

The enclosed copy of letter to the Carleton Mission, may help I trust to bring matters more definitely before the Carleton Mission and before the North China Mission, if there is likely to be help from that source. I note that you are one of the Directors of the Carleton Mission.

Despite the objections to special gifts and special objects, you can understand how one's love for ~~[illegible]~~ his field, the sympathy for his people, the knowledge of the opportunities of the work in hand makes it very hard ~~[illegible]~~ to refrain from sending letters which may not seem to in line with the general policy of the Board. But yet, I desire to be in harmony with the "team work" of Board and Mission and so am sending you copies of the letters which I have written.

I want to be loyal to the Board, but I want to let the situation here be known to friends who might otherwise say, " If we had only known, it would not have been necessary for the American Board to give up the Linsing station".

Sincerely and faithfully,

Emery W. Ellis.

Linsing Chihli - N. China
July 29, 1907.

ess which has not been equalled by the gifts of the churches. Kaigan, the station of this mission at the other extremity of the American Board's work in North China, shares with us the need of reinforcement in that there the veteran and his wife hold the post alone. P'ang Chuang with only one young preaching missionary for their large educational and evangelistic work cries loudly for reinforcement.

In view of these facts, you can understand the joy that comes to us with the announcement that Carleton plans to send a representative to North China. With a prayer that we on the field may fully cooperate with you at the home end,

We are yours for Christ and China,

Doc'd FEB 10 1908

Lintsingchow, via Shanghai and
Tsingtao, China, Jan. 3, 1908.

Rev. L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;

I think that I have two excuses for failing to write to you for so long. One is that nearly two months were given to vacation due to typhoid fever, and a rush of work since regaining strength, and the hope that something really definate regarding the future of our work here should be granted to us. While the report of the Deputation was favorable and the sums already granted seem prophetic of future enlargement, yet it is hard to decide what it is wise to do in regard to rebuilding of walls, etc. The amount of money that will be placed at our disposal will determine size of compound, and use of buildings to a certain extent. It has occurred to us that ere the year '07 ended you had made a decision and that before this reaches you, you may have granted us the information for which we long.

When the information comes we can but feel that it will be for the reopening of the station here, despite our " merging" which many have taken for granted.

But I am sure that you know that the mind of the North China Mission was adverse to giving up any field, but the merging was considered as the thing which would accomplish a reduction of expense with the smallest amount of loss to the work which the American Board has cared for so long. Now while I cannot speak with the personal experience which comes from knowing another field, I am sure that the merging of this field with Pangchuang would be only a temporary matter. For as a member of the London Mission said about their work," Whenever the home committee put their finger on a station to give it up, friends are raised up for that station and offer to carry forward that work." We were rejoiced to get your letter, saying that the interest of the Seattle church and of Dr. Greene was a factor to be considered. The interest of others also we trust shall be aroused and greatly encourage both you at the home end and we here at the frontier. If the NEED and OPPORTUNITY are to be counted, the future of this field is bright indeed. In two outstations chapels are to be built, the church members contributing one half. A score of men have enrolled for a month of station class work here at the central station. At outstations classes will be held if the return of Pastor Kung is assured. The last class at Ah Ch'eng was hindered because of the supposed murder of a church member there.

FEB 10 1908

Lintsingchow, via Shanghai and
T'ingtao, China, Jan. 3,

Rev. J.Barton, D.D.
9 Ware Reason St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I think that I have two excuses for failing to write to you for so long. One is that nearly two months were given to vacation due to typhoid fever, and a rush of work since regaining strength, and the hope that something really definite regarding the future of our work here should be granted to us. While the report of the tion was favorable and the sums already granted seem prophetic of future enlargement, yet it is hard to decide what it is wise to do in regard to refurbishing of walls, etc. The amount of money that will be placed at our disposal will determine size of compound, and use of buildings to a certain extent. It has occurred to us that are the year '07 ended you have made a decision and that before this reaches you, you have granted us the information for which we long.

When the information comes we can but feel that it will be for the reopening of the station here, despite our " meeting" which many have taken for granted.

But I am sure that you know that the mind of the North China Mission was adverse to giving up any field, but the meeting was considered as the thing which would accomplish a reduction of expense with the smallest amount of loss to the work which the American Board has cared for so long. Now while I cannot speak with the personal experience which comes from knowing another field, I am sure that the meeting of this field with Pangchuang would be only a temporary matter. For as a member of the London Mission said about their work." Whenever the home committee put their finger on a station to give it up, friends are raised up for that station and offer to carry forward that work." We were relieved to get your letter, saying that the interest of the Seattle church and of Dr. Greene was a factor to be considered. The interest of others also we trust shall be aroused and greatly encourage both you at the home end and we here at the frontier. If the NEED and OPPORTUNITY are to be counted, the future of this field is bright indeed. In two outstations chapels are to be built, the church members contributing one half. A score of men have enrolled for a month of station class work here at the central station. At outstations classes will be held if the return of Pastor Kung is assured. The last class at Ah Ch'eng was hindered by news of the supposed murder of a church member there.

r. Tallmon and Mrs. Ellis spent fifteen days visiting in the outstations the south and east and found many things to encourage as well as the eat need which we so poorly meet. The crying need for a single woman unds louder than ever in our ears.

We enclose copy of some material which we are sending to Dr. Greene, sking that he pass his opinion ass to whether it is worth working up for small pamphlet for distribution among churches already interested Lintsing. We shall be glad to have you send to Dr. Sam'l Greene, 711 ohnston Co. Bld., Seattle, your thought in the matter. And also make us ny suggestions you feel led regarding its distribution. We know that he enlistment of interest is a work in which you in Boston and we on the ield mutually share and we desire to co operate to the fullest extent with the efforts of the Board on behalf of Lintsing.

We were disappointed to read in the Missionary Herald, " PangChuang and Lintsing are now connected, but ought to be separate in the interests of the work". November. p553. It is followed with statistics for Lin tsing leaving but scant space for the magnificent work of the Pang Chuang station."

With kindest greetings from the entire station,

Sincerely Yours
Emery W. Ellis

P.S. I have written the Sec. of the Mission that we here at Lintsing did not feel led to make a motion for Mr. Chapin's return, because we feared that his return would make this station unable to profit by the promised family which Plymouth Seattle church has offered to support for Lintsing. And this field needs a young family to provide for the present and for the future. It is my feeling that Mr. Chapin had best not make the sacrifice to return to field, alone.

We are enjoying the sunshine and brightness of these China winter days. But you remember them.

Would stereoptican slides of this field be useful at the Boston end?

Rec'd 1.1.00
Ans. Jan 3-1908.

Listing of Chinese

Dr. Talmon and Mrs. Ellis spent fifteen days visiting in the outstations in the south and east and found many things to encourage as well as the great need which we so poorly meet. The crying need for a single woman sounds louder than ever in our ears.

We enclose copy of some material which we are sending to Dr. Greene, asking that he pass his opinion ass to whether it is worth working up for a small Chinese pamphlet for distribution among churches already interested in Listing. We shall be glad to have you send to Dr. Sam'l Greene, 711 Johnston Co. Bld., Seattle, your thought in the matter. And also make us any suggestions you feel led regarding its distribution. We know that the enlistment of interest is a work in which you in Boston and we on the field mutually share and we desire to co-operate to the fullest extent with the efforts of the Board on behalf of Listing.

We were disappointed to read in the Missionary Herald, "Pangchuang and Listing are now connected, but ought to be separate in the interests of the work". November. p523. It is followed with statistics for Lin station. Leaving but scant space for the magnificent work of the Pang Chuang station."

With kindest greetings from the entire station,

Sincerely yours

Sidney M. Ellis

FEB 10 1908

LINTSINGCHOW (official spelling)
Lin Ch'ing (old spelling).

What? Where?

It is a station of the North China Mission of the American Board. This city is a great distributing point at the junction of the Wei River with the artificial part of the Grand Canal. The field of this station in Chihli Province is the portions which jut into Shantung. In the latter province our field lies to the northwest of the Yellow River in the western part of the province. The distance from east to west is seventy miles and to the north of the Yellow River the field reaches for nearly a hundred miles.

The early history.

In eighteen hundred and eighty six, the North China Mission appointed a committee to report on the location of a new station. They explored for some time and at length reported favorable to Lintsing. Their report was adopted and the first compound purchased the next year. This first compound was secured under great difficulties and the work of building was even greater. This compound is on a busy street corner, opposite the Military Headquarters for the region. Here the present missionary force reside. Slowly another compound was secured by the buying of small tracts of land until two acres was secured on the east bank of the river. While it is outside of the city walls ,yet it is near the business center of Lintsing. Here were erected missionary homes, hospital, dispensary, church and schools. The preaching missionary first to arrive with his family at this station was Rev. H.P.Perkins. He was followed within a few weeks by Rev. F.M.Chapin. Dr. E.R.Wagner came later and made his home in the remodeled Chinese building on the busy street corner above mentioned. This compound is ninety by onehundred fifty feet.

The Boxer Period.

The church membership had risen to one hundred, when the threatened storm of Boxer fury broke. The missionaries were compeled to flee. The Christians were plundered and three of them killed. The leaders sought refuge in flight to distant parts. It was a time of plunder when the mission premises were leveled to the ground. The home in the small compound was saved, minus doors and windows and contents. In the large compound, the wall on one side alone stands to tell of former buildings used for Christian service.

Reconstruction.

In the fall of nineteen hundred two, Mr. Chapin and Mr. Perkins returned to regather the scattered flock. But before much was accom-

plished Mr. Perkins was transferred to Paotingfu, where three American Board missionaries had been murdered. Dr. Wagner was unable to return to the field and Mr. Chapin, left without a colleague, deemed that for his family's sake he ought to reside at Pangkiachwang, a day and a half's journey to the north east of Lintsing. For four years the field was thus worked, While the absence of the missionary from his field was a great disadvantage, yet a partial recompense was found in the valuable and efficient help which was was granted to this field by the missionaries of the Pang Chwang station. The especial baluable services of Mrs. Arthur Smith and Miss Gertrude Wyckoff were given ~~for entire half years~~, in doing work for the women of this field who have never had a single lady to go to them. During these years the church membership increased to five hundred and fifty.

Present foreign force.

In nineteen hundred and six, Mr. Chapin was called to the homeland. And Rev. Emery W.Ellis and wife (Minnie C. Ellis) and Dr. Susan B. Tallmon were appointed to this field and took up their permanent residence there.

Native force.

One native pastor, loaned to us by the Tungchow station, twelve helpers, seven chapel keepers, one teacher of Boys' School, one Medical assistant, three Bible women, two colporteurs of the American Bible Society, two gate keepers, make up the paid force of this field.

Outstations.

There are seventeen outstations, eleven of them supplied with chapels, the groups that meet for prayer services in five or six other places, and many places were groups of inquirers gather when a teacher visits them.

Schools,

After the New Year, we plan to have both day and boarding schools for Girls' and day and boarding schools for Boys'. This field has three girls in the Pangkiachwang Academy, two girls in the North China Womens' College in Peking, and one student in the Union Theological Seminary in Peking.

Problems.

How to increase the proportion of women in the church. Now only one out of nine church members is a women.

How to care for the church members and inquires who live in widely scattered villages. Two helpers try to visit in a hundred villages.

How to oversee the work at the central station and to do the much needed touring in the wide country field.

How to meet the demands for schools without the buildings in which to teach.

How to treat the sick and suffering without dispensary or hospital.

Howto treat the many sick who come to you door and how to send help to the multitudes who cannot come.

How to be "all things to all men that by all means we may win some" to Jesus Christ.

Needs.

A native pastor for Lintsing. More preachers. More chapels.

Buildings rebuilt- especcially a dispensary, a school, a chapel, a missionary home.

A colleague for the preaching missionary.

A single lady for womans' work. This Lintsing has never had.

Why?

Why is Lintsing as it is? Why the ruined compound of the "Jesus church", while (as the picture shows) the Mohammedan mosque stands in silent grandeur?

Why but one preaching missionary for the three millions of this great field?

Why has Dr. Tallmon no adequate place to dispense her medicines?

Why boys and girls deprived of Christian instruction because no buildings are available in which to house and teach them?

Why can not Lintsing have a single lady to help the many women who are inquirers?

Query.

Can I help to better these conditions for the sake of Christ's needy ones? " Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto Me."

Address, Lintsingchow, via Shanghai
and Tsingtao, China.

How to meet the demands for schools without the buildings in which to teach.

How to treat the sick and suffering without dispensary or hospital.

Howto treat the many sick who come to you door and how to send help to the multitudes who cannot come.

How to be"all things to all men that by all means we may win some" to Jesus Christ.

Needs.

A native pastor for Linhsing. More preachers. More chapels. Buildings result- especially a dispensary, a school, a chapel, a missionary home.

A colleague for the preaching missionary.

A single lady for women' work. This Linhsing has never had.

Why?

Why is Linhsing as it is? Why the ruined compound of the "Jesus church", while (as the picture shows) the Mohammedan mosque stands in splendid grandeur?

Why but one preaching missionary for the three millions of this great field?

Why has Dr. Talmon no adequate place to dispense her medicines?

Why boys and girls deprived of Christian instruction because no buildings are available in which to house and teach them?

Why can not Linhsing have a single lady to help the many women who are inquirers?

Query.

Can I help to better these conditions for the sake of Christ's dear ones? " Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."

Address, Linhsingchow, via Shanghai and Tsingtao, China.

Enclosure in Mr. Ellis's letter.

rec'd MAR 9 1908

Lintsingchow, via Tsingtao,
Jan. 28, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton;

There are a number of items which it occurs to me to write to you about, but it has been hard to decide what to write you. The first item is in regard to the return of Mr. Chapin. It will be evident to you that we do not need to speak of the good service which Mr. Chapin has accomplished in this field. But to present the various factors which are involved in the letter from the C.A.I. I quote from it," This question has complications which the Mission must take into account in determining its line of action. It is known to the Mission that Mr. Chapin has chronic physical infirmities which have placed limitations on his scope of work. Dr. Tallmons has written her judgement adverse to his coming to China without the companionship of his wife. This judgement should have full weight with the Prudential Com. .... Still further, a serious question is raised by the Lintsing station as to the effect of his return to the Lintsing station for five years upon the action of the Prudential Com. in sending out a family at once to be in training for life work. If the return of Mr. Chapin should mean an indefinate delay in sending a family to the station the gain would be balanced by a corresponding less. If, however, the return of Mr. Chapin means an added worker, and one already trained into the work, the problemn takes on a different aspect. ..... It therefore seems to the C.A.I. that, deferring the question of Mr. Chapin's health to the Prudential Com. and qualifying our invitation to Mr. Chapin with the condition that his coming to China is not to delay a new family for the Lintsing station, we request the Prudential Com. to appoint him to this Mission for five years, to labor in Lintsing, or such other station, as the Mission may determine. "

That it would be difficult for me to vote against such a motion you can well understand and I have not done so. But while I have voted for the motion which I expect will pass the mission, yet there remains the fear that the coming of one man to reinfosce here will delay the appointment of the family to be in training for life work. The latter consideration leads me raise the question whether the Prudential Committee can secure a family for Lintsing in event of Mr. Chapin's reappointment otherwise than by sending the recommended four families to the field. For the College, the Seminary, PangChuang all have vacancies that call loudly for reinforcement. The needs of the Mission can never be foreseen, but the needs that are evident are so potent that I am very much in doubt of this station securing its family unless from the home end the definate pledges or conditions shall make it possible. This of course, is only my personal fears, but you will give it what weight it deserves.

If the reopening of this station is to be conditioned on the residence of two families here, it may be that the family may be secured, for I am sure that the Mission desires the reopening of this station. It might be desirable to condition the reopening of this station on some such condition and so perhaps make possible the acceptance of the gift which Plymouth church, Seattle, offers for the second family.

While the NEEDS and OPPORTUNITIES here are large the ranks of the North China Mission are so depleted that it will be a hard matter to decide where the need is the largest. If this station is to be reopened it will mean the building of buildings and unless some one can be secured to help here, it will put a tax upon my strength from which I shrink. Here in the interior without artisans who are acquinted with foreign construction and without natural gifts along the building line, I again give voice to my personal fear and again ask that you will give it only such weight as it deserves.

I take it for granted that the day has passed when it was seriously considered to recall us from this station, but I still wonder what the future has for us in view of the recent letter saying that no family is to be sent out(unless already promised) except in case of tragic or extraordinary need. We trust that we come under the head of one of these exceptions.

The question of the future here has a real present importance, as you well know for the various sums of indemnity already voted to build walls, around residence compound, to purchase adjoining pieces of land, to provide Boys' School, Girls' School (this latter W.B.M.I, not indemnity) can not be used most wisely without regard to future plans.

We are buying lumber and brick and will do some building this coming summer, and with this in mind, I am anxious to get your advice as to the future use of this property where we now live. The $750 for Boys' School would not provide an adequate building, this compound would do well for a Boys' School if the future residences should be at the larger compound on the river bank. It will be possible for us to do many things while we wait for the word from you at the home end, but when the word comes that will help us to decide these questions in whole or in part, we shall be glad. If you have any thought as to the wisest movements along these lines, we know that you will send it to us.

The helpers tell of interest in every direction. The future seems bright with promise and the faith is firm that The Kingdom is coming in this part of China. The chapels are heated and lighted in a number of places by the Christians themselves. The contributions are not small when one recognizes that the crops this past year were almost a failure. Fifty eight united with the church the past year. One hundred and ten have been under instruction in schools and station classes.

Sincerely yours,

P.S. There are one or two gifts that you will pardon me asking about. One is that of Mr. J.A.Moore, Seattle of $1000. for this field. I know that the condition was made that part might go towards my sister's support here. That this was not within the power of the donor to dictate, I recoznize, but the money so far has not been reported to us here and I am wondering why. If I am writing too early you will pardon it, if I am wrong in the desire to use it here, I shall be open to the arguments. But it seems to us here that such a gift here would meet large needs and provide for some of the things which now cannot be done because of the lack of means.

The enclosed has on the last page those of whom we know who have given during the past year for the work here. The gift from the Lebanon Cong'l church was intended, so the pastor writes , as a special to this field. You doubtless must continue to be a clearing house for the gifts of our churches, but with the appropriations at about 70% of our estimates and with this station not allowed to increase its estimates over last year beyond $15. We feel that we could make good use of any gifts which are intended as "Special" for this field. You will we know do all you can to place gifts where the donors desire, if at the same time an equal amount of good is promised to the large work of the Kingdom.

You will recognize that I have not advanced any strong claims for this field for I know that your wide knowledge of all the fields will lead you to plan impartially. I trust that the report of the Deputation has ere this been adopted.

With kindest regards from the Lintsing station, I am Yours Sincerely,

Emery W. Ellis

Lintsing

P.S. There are one or two gifts that you will pardon me asking about. One is that of Mr. A.Moore of $1000. for this field. I know that the condition was made that part might go towards my sister's support here. That this was not within the power of the donor to dictate, I recognize, but the money so far has not been reported to us here and I am wondering why. If I am writing too early you will pardon it, if I am wrong in the desire to use it here, I shall be open to the arguments. But it seems to us here that such a gift here would meet large needs and provide for some of the things which now cannot be done because of the lack of means.

The enclosed has on the last page those of whom we know who have given during the past year for the work here. The gift from the Lebanon Cong'l church was intended, so the pastor writes, as a special to this field. You doubtless must continue to be a clearing house for the gifts of our churches, but with the appropriations at about 70% and with this station not allowed to increase its estimates over last year beyond $ 5. We feel that we could make good use of any gifts which are intended as "Special" for this field. You will we know do all you can to place gifts where the donors desire, if at the same time an equal amount of good is promised to the large work of the Kingdom.

You will recognize that I have not advanced any strong claims for this field for I know that your wide knowledge of all the fields will lead you to plan impartially. I trust that the report of the Deputation has here this been adopted.

With kindest regards from the Linhsing station, I am His Yours Sincerely,

Jan. 28. 1908

Rec'd MAR 9 1908

4/22

Lintsingchow, via Tsingtao,
China, Febr. 1, 1908.

Dear Friends;

It seems a most fitting time just now to go over the last year's work and next year's hopes with you. To some of you this letter will be a repetition or a summary of what you have heard and to others new. If it isn't of much interest to you, just send it on to a mutual friend who may enjoy it. If it is, keep it and use it to interest others.

January of last year found us in our work here, which consisted first of studying, and then of looking after the helpers, the two day schools here, a budding medical work, and minor duties. The winter passed too quickly for us to be lonesome and in the summer we were with friends. Then, too, during the year we had a number of guests. Two or three missionaries and as many travellers stopped with us for a few hours or over night. March brought Sec. Barton of the American Board Deputation and May brought Dr. Greene of Plymouth church, Seattle, a private "Deputation". He came just in time to rescue us from the "Slough of Despond" in which we had been plunged by discussions as to whether Lintsing was to be given up or merged or reopened. There is no need to tell you about the dark days of April but rather to mention our growing hope that the work here is to be reinforced.

Summer brought rest and study at Pangchwang, except for six weeks spent here in station class work and a trip to the capital of the province to attend the Shantung Federation Conference. After the ordination of the new pastor at Pangchwang we all came back here for our semi-annual meeting of the church members. It was our privilege to have Mrs. Arthur H. Smith of Pangchwang, Mr. Wilder and Deacon Li of Tungchow and Mr. Aiken and Pastor Meng of Paotingfu at this meeting. Each one had part in the program and made it a time long to be remembered by us all. Just after they had gone Miss Heebner of Shansi was with us for a few days and we all left Lintsing together on October fifteenth, she stopping at Pangchwang and the rest of us going on to Tientsin to meet Mr. Ellis' sister Mabel who comes out to join the mission. Mr. Ellis took this time to have typhoid fever so that it was November twenty- sixth when we returned to Lintsing, leaving Miss Ellis in Tientsin. Mr. Ellis recovered rapidly and went at his accounts and got them ready for the December settlement. Dr. Hillmon and Mrs. Ellis made a tour of fifteen days among the outstations to the east and south -- and this closes the movements of the year.

As to what was accomplished in this year of seedsowing only the Lord of the Harvest knows. Here in Lintsing were the two small day schools enrolling eighteen pupils. An attempt was made to give the helpers something new and interesting in a station class held for a month in the summer. Dr. Arthur H. Smith was with them for the last week giving them new views of the world in general and the grand part the church plays in it in particular. Another station class was held for leading church members. At other times Pastor Kung has held station classes at several of the outstations. Seventy have studied in the classes for men. but only four of our seventeen outstations

could have this opportunity for Christian instruction. One member of the last class is especially interesting. Mr. Wang had an enemy years ago and in one of their quarrels his opponent fired a revolver filled with powder in his face. He became blind and vengeance was his only thought. Local authorities were bribed by the other man, so Mr. Wang conceived the bright and daring idea of going to the capital at Peking. Just outside of Tientsin he was robbed of his little money, deserted by his guide and he had to become a beggar. A friend much against Mr. Wang's own wish took him to the London Mission Hospital where his eyes were healed (though his vision is very imperfect) and more than that he became a Christian. Forgiving his enemy was very hard but he succeeded and finally set out for his home. His enemy heard that he was coming and was filled with terror and it was long before he would believe Mr. Wang's assertion that he had forgiven him. Mr. Wang is active and earnest, a leader in his community. He is very poor but he allows the best room in his yard to be used for the church meeting room.

One station class for women was held by Mrs. Ellis with twenty of the Linsing women enrolled. We could calculate how many sermons have been preached by the twelve preachers, and make a fair estimate of the number of fairs and markets where preaching has been done, but neither you nor we would be much wiser. Who is it that says,' There are three kinds of lies, black lies, white lies and statistics'. We are glad to record that fifty eight entered the church during the year and we ask your prayers that they may prove themselves faithful.

The strongest illustration of the attitude of outsiders toward us that comes to mind, occurred when the ladies were out on their trips. They stopped at a little village where it is very likely a foreigner had never been before. Word that a doctor was there brought a crowd, among them a young mother with her baby. She sent the baby in by the hostess. After examination the doctor decided that she must use her knife. Dr. Tallmon had the mother called to see if she had any objection. She saw the bright, sharp little knife in the foreign doctor's hand but she had no word of protest. She could not stand it to watch the operation through but there seemed to be no thought of hindering.

But naturally our thoughts go toward the future. We have told you that with Dr. Greene's visit our drooping hope began to lift its head and as letters have come from Seattle, from San José and from other churches telling of their love for Linsing, we have known that we truly are not working alone; but that others are with us almost as really as if they were here.

Reports are not always interesting but there is one part of the report of The Deputation to China read to the Prudential Committee of the American Board on September 24, 1907, that means much to this field.

From page sixteen of the Deputation report we cull the following. " Lintsing was destroyed in 1900 and the mission houses have not been rebuilt except one residence of a temporary character and a small chapel. For some years this station was operated from Pangchwang.....Lintsing is in the midst of a region said to be more densely populated than any other part of China. It is estimated by the Nooth China missionaries that there are 3,500,000 people in the Lintsing field, lying close at hand and for whom no other Board is at work. The station of Pangchwang is 50 miles away and connected only by a cart-road across the plain..... Moreover,- Lintsing has, since 1900, even under the unfavorable conditions which have attended the work, been the scene of most successful evangelistic effort. At present on the ground are one missionary family and one single woman, a physician, all recently appointed to the mission. This station could, for the present, be put upon a proper basis by the addition of one missionary family and one single woman. In order to provide for this increased missionary force it will be necessary to erect at once two new missionary houses, one of them for the single women, and to wall in the old compound. For this purpose there are funds from the Chinese indemnity already in the hands of the Board. WE THEREFORE RECOMMEND THAT THE LINTSING STATION BE REOPENED; THAT A NEW FAMILY AND A SINGLE WOMAN BE SOUGHT FOR THIS STATION AND THE BUILDINGS ABOVE INDICATED BE AUTHORIZED SO SOON AS THE MISSION SHALL CALL FOR THE MONEY."

We have not heard that this has been adopted, yet we pray that it may, don't you?

Dr. Tallmon starts out this year with her dispensary in the room by the gate--do you remember the letter we sent you last year and the plan of this compound in it ? This year she has an assistant, Mr. Wen who has had several years of empirical training in Honan. He promises to be increasingly helpful, ~~for~~ He likes to bring out the stethescope and test the lungs of the patients whenever possible,- but withal he is diligent and in earnest and interested in medical work as a means of saving men's souls. Dr. Tallmon has a young married woman, Mrs. Chiao, to help her too, whom she hopes some day to train as a nurse. Support has been promised for a medical student, the only drawback at present being that the young man whom we hope will go to Peking for medical training ought to stay out of school for a year, partly to help his parents and partly to do a little work in a missionary hospital to see how he takes to the work. We have heard rumors of help in building the dispensary which is so sorely needed. We know of no form of philanthropic work which promises larger returns, temporal and spiritual, than medical missionary effort.

We look forward to the starting of our boarding schools for boys and for girls. It is going to be something to think and pray about. It means much of struggling even if only a small number of boys and girls are taken into ~~each~~ the two schools. For it will be a strange world into which the boys and girls will come and there will be many things for them to learn, these little men and women, and for their teachers, too. And perchance also for their parents, for sometimes it makes trouble when a child is punished.

There isn't much to look forward to in the work for women in the outstations this year. Lintsing has no single woman to go out and give them the regular work in classes that they need so much. Our one ray of hope is Mrs. Arthur H. Smith's promise that she will be with us for a few months. She usually carries on her work for the whole church but the women will get more than they would from a man.

Pastor Kung has been with us over a year now, supported by the Tacoma First Church Sunday School, and he thinks that he ought to be nearer his home. We hope he will come back and continue the good work he has been doing, or that the other Tungchow pastor will come to our aid. The church members are so in need of instruction, and we so badly need some one who can instruct them in Christian truth. Four-fifths of the church members have been church members less than five years. They are scattered over a large district and so have not even the help they could give each other. They tell of one village of fifteen families, thirteen of whom count themselves believers, but the more ordinary way is a family here and a man there and a woman yonder. Dear weak followers of Christ who understand such a little bit more than those about them! A friend sent us this verse-" A land which the Lord thy God careth for; the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year unto the end of the year." Deut. 11:12/ We are applying this to Lintsing and are taking courage.

Faithfully yours,

THE LINTSING STATION. ------ { Emery W. Ellis.
Minnie Case Ellis.
Susan B. Tallman M.D.

SOME OF THE NEEDS OF LINTSING.

Our friends say repeatedly," Tell us what you want." Here are some of the things.

1) We want your prayers- at the risk of seeming to say trite things we must head the list with this.

2) In the girls' school we may plan for ten little girls and nineteen wish to enter the school. The appropriation for the boys' school will allow us to call in only four boys as boarders while forty would come if they could. Ten dollars will make possible the addition of one boy or one girl to the boarding schools this year.

3) We have four outstations, important places, with chapels which are not supplied with preachers because of lack of funds. The expenses of a helper range from fourty to seventy dollars a year.

4) To rent a chapel, that is, to rent a building that will serve for a preaching hall will cost from ten to twenty dollars per year.

5) To buy property which can be remodelled for church purposes will cost from forty dollars upward. Street chapels on busy streets are excellent places for reaching the multitudes who throng the streets, especially on the days when the periodic fairs are held.

6) Last year Mr. Wen was called in from the southernmost outstation to be the Dispensary assistant and another man was added to the helper force to take charge of that outstation. Since the sum asked from the Woman's Board of the Interior is for the woman assistant for Dr. Tallmon, the sixty dollars necessary for Mr. Wen's salary is not covered by any appropriation.

7) We previously mentioned the Mr. Wang whose eyes were so nearly put out by his enemy, but whose"heart eyes" were opened in the missionary hospital-- the thought came to us that he might be admitted to the School for the Blind in Peking. Although if you saw him walk off down the road you would not think that his eyesight was nearly gone, he is unabled to read anything but large characters in a good light. Consent to enter the school has been obtained and we hope his wish to read the Bible and play the organ shall be gratified. Fifteen dollars will pay his travelling expenses and a like sum will send him out as a preacher during the summer months.

SUGGESTIONS.

If you think that interest can be best aroused in your church or society or Sunday School by sending a box we will be glad to give you advice about filling it.

If you want Kodak pictures of this field, we will gladly send them to you at the rate of thirty for a dollar.

If you remit for the pictures send to F.H.Wiggin, Treas. American Board, Congregational House, Boston, Mass. If you send money for the work here send as above, save that in the former case, mark the remittance," Personal" and in the latter case, mark " Special for Lintsing." You can make use of the "Parcel Post" rate, twelve cents a pound, n sending packages to us if you address us T'ientsin, China, Care of Arican Board. From there they will be forwarded to Lintsing.

APR 2 1908

Lintsingan.

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton;

We have occasion to be very grateful for the [illegible] Mr. J.A.Moore of Seattle of $500. for [illegible] outfit. [illegible] letter, I mentioned that we had not heard from it, but [illegible] has come to us. It seems that it will be a splendid thing for Shantung work to have such an outfit. You know that present methods [illegible]

(6)

The names given below are of those who, during the year 1907, contributed to the Lintsing work, either through the Board or otherwise, as far as we know them. Our thanks are due equally to those whose gifts provided the regular appropriations and to those who have given outside of this helping to make up the nearly thirty per cent reduction by the American Board of our estimates for general work. The adoption of the recommendation of the Deputation cannot but mean the taking up of new lines of work and this means added expenditures. The appropriations from the American Board, are however, this year (1908). cut down to the same seventy odd percent, while the work calls loudly for increase. On behalf of the many whom you have helped to a knowledge of the Gospel, we sincerely thank you for your gifts. " As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards ." 1 Pet. 4:10.

Seattle, Plymouth Church, Plymouth C.E., Mrs. Ballard's S.S. class, Mrs. Winslow, Mrs. Taylor, Mr. A.S.Burwell, Mr. J.A.Moore, Dr. Sam'l Greene,
San Jose, First Church, Mrs. Wilber's and Miss Hill's S.S. classes, Intermediate Christian Endeavor,
Berkeley, North Church, Miss Edith Tallmon, Mrs. Woodworth,
Tacoma, First Cong'l Church Sunday School.
Ellensburg, Wash., Mrs. Anna Tharp,
San Francisco, Mrs. B.F.Sargent,
Nebraska, Loomis, Ladies' Aid, S.S., Mr. G.A.Johnson, Mrs. S.R. McElhiney, Mrs. Jas. McClyment, Mrs. Weissenflun,
Crete, Mr. E.F.Stephens, Mr. Herbert Mann,
Indianola, Y.P.S.C.E., Miss Flora B.Quick,
Curtis, Jr. Y.P.S.C.E., Mr. J.W.Ridgway,
Ogallala, Rev. J.C.Noyce, Hastings, Mr. Hans Hansen,
Bartley, JR. Epworth League, Grand Island, H.S. Moores,
Lincoln, First Church, Y.P.S.C.E.
Colo., Denver, Miss Anna Little, Saratoga, Calif. Mrs. C.J.King,
Kansas, Sabetha, Woman's Auxiliary, Mrs. Guild,
Missouri, Kansas City, Miss Nettie Huff,
Iowa, Grinnell, Mrs. Rickard, Silver City, Miss Amy Conger,
Dak. Buchanan Congregational Church,
Chicago, Porter Memorial, Miss Paesler's S.S.class,
Ohio, Oberlin, Beth and Harold Jones, Custar, Mrs. Danl Sites,
Minton, Mr. J.N.Penwell, Miss Amy Williamson,
[illegible] Church, Rev. [illegible]
Neenah, Miss Caroline Babcock,
Illinois, Roseville, Mr. and Mrs. L.C.Axtell,
Michigan, Congregational C.E. Societies,
Virginia, Lynchburg, Rev. Josephus Hopwood,
New Hampshire, Portsmouth, Rev. L.W.Thayer,
Lebanon, Cong'l Church, Rev. J.E.Whitley,
Nebraska, Stratton, Miss Ethel Vennum,
Canada, Dundurn, Sask. Mr. and Mrs. E.Mellicke,

Mention should also be made of a box sent by the North Berkeley Cong'l Church and one sent by the San Jose church. Letters with loving messages and thoughtful remembrances at Christmas and birthday times have had their part in making and keeping us courageous.

The names given below are of those who, during the year 1907, contributed to the Lintaine work, either through [illegible]

[illegible] by the American Board of our estimates for general work. The adoption of the recommendation of the Deputation cannot but mean the taking up of new lines of work and this means added expenditures. The appropriations from the American Board, are however, this year (1908), cut down to the same seventy odd percent, while the demands are loudly for increase. On behalf of the many whom you have helped to a knowledge of the Gospel, we sincerely thank you for your interest. " As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same to another, as good stewards." 1 Pet. 4:10.

Attica, Plymouth Church, Plymouth C.E., Mrs. Ballard's S.S. class.
Mrs. Winslow, Mrs. Taylor, Mr. A.S.Burwell.
Mr. J.A.Moore, Dr. Sam'l Greene.
Iowa, First Church, Mrs. Wilber and Miss Hill's S.S. classes.
Intermediate Christian Endeavor.
Berkeley, Miss Edith Tallmon, Mrs. Woodworth, Mrs. Clement.
Indiana, First Cong'l Church Sunday School.
Milwaukee, Wisc., Mrs. Anna Thatcher.
San Francisco, Mrs. B.T.Sargent.
Kansas, Lomis, Ladies' Aid, S.S., Mr. G.A.Johnson, Mrs. S.R. McKinney, Mrs. Jas. McClyment, Mrs. Weissenfluh.
Crete, Mr. E.I.Stephens, Mr. Herbert Mann.
Indianola, Y.P.S.C.E., Miss Flora B.Quick.
Cuba, Jr. Y.P.S.C.E., Mr. J.M.McGeney.
Colgalia, Rev. J.C.Boyce, Hastings, Mr. Hans Hansen.
Bartley, Mr. Epworth League, Grand Island, H.S. Moores.
Lincoln, First Church, Y.P.S.C.E.
Colo., Denver, Miss Anna Little, Saratoga, Calif. Mrs. C.J.King.
Kansas, Sabetha, Women's Auxiliary, Mrs. Guild.
Missouri, Kansas City, Miss Nettie Hull.
Iowa, Grinnell, Mrs. Rickard, Silver City, Miss Amy Conger.
Del., Buckman Congregational Church.
Chicago, Porter Memorial, Miss Peasler's S.S.class.
Oberlin, Beth and Harold Jones, Guatar, Mrs. Dani Sites.

APR 2 1908

Lintsingchow, via Tsingtao, Febr. 20.1908.

Rev. .L.BArton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass Mass, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton;

We have occasion to be very grateful for the generous gift of Mr. .A.Moore of Seattle of $500. for touring outfit. In my last letter, I mentioned that we had not heard from it, but since then the Special Vote has come to us. It seems that it will be a splendid thing for our Shantung work to have such an outfit. You know that present methods of travel are slow, to say the least. The size of this field and the absence of railroad or telegraph will make a foreign vehicle all the more appreciated.

You remember that when you were here you raised the question about self support in educational and medical work. For the boys' boarding school, we plan to ask the parents to pay about one half of the food money of the boys. In the girls' school but little is asked from the parents, save a nominal tuition and travelling expenses must be borne by the parents of the girl. The same rule applies to the women who are invited in to study for two or three months. In the Medical work, Dr. TALlmon is hoping soon to inaugerate some movement towards a small fee, but now with so little accommodation is seems a little hard to ask for a fee. At least the helpers think so. But we hope for the means to put up some kind of a dispensary . Now the large room by the gate have been partitioned off for a dispensary and the outside chapel serves for a waiting room.

If we are to ask for a Dispensary or Hospital appropriation shall it be asked from the indemnity or from one of the Woman's Boards? The question is sometimes raised whether the use of indemnity has a reference to the buildings destroyed and to what extent. The Woman's Board had no Medical work destroyed here in Boxer times ,but the work now carried on is for men fully as much as for women and children. It seems to me that whichever way you suggest, ought to be influenced by the possibility of the treatments being for both men and women. Dr. Tallmon followed your suggestion in that Mr. Wen the preacher of empirical hospital training has been called in from the outstation by the Yellow River and made her Dispensary assistant. He seems very efficient and already has been of large assistance in various forms of medical work.

If you remember the old compound, you remember that it is divided in the middle by a cart road. We mentioned that it had been suggested that the two sides of the road be united into one large compound (about two acres). The appropriation of $750 granted for the rebuilding of the walls of the residence compound and purchase of adjacent tracts of land, will only permit of rebuilding on the east side of the road (residence compound). And unless some word small reach us to lead us to change our decision, we shall plan to enclose the one compound according to the present appropriat

APR 2 1908

Lintintochow, via Tsihkiao, Feb. 20, 1908.

Rev. J.Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

We have occasion to be very grateful for the generous gift of Mr. A.Moore of Seattle of $500. for touring outfit. In my last letter, I mentioned that we had not heard from it, but since the special Vote has come to us. It seems that it will be a splendid thing for our Shantung work to have such an outfit. You know that present methods of travel are slow, to say the least. The size of this field and the absence of railroad or telegraph will make a foreign vehicle all the more appreciated.

You remember that when you were here you raised the question about half support in educational and medical work. For the boys' boarding school, we plan to ask the parents to pay about one half of the food money of the boys. In the girls' school but little is asked from the parents. Save a nominal tuition and travelling expenses must be borne by the parents of the girl. The same rule applies to the women who are invited in to study for two or three months. In the Medical work, Dr. TALimon is hoping soon to inaugurate some movement towards a small fee, but now with so little accommodation is seems a little hard to ask for a fee. At least the helpers think so. But we hope for the means to put up some kind of a dispensary. Now the large room by the gate has been partitioned off for a dispensary and the outside chapel serves for a waiting room.

If we are to ask for a Dispensary or Hospital appropriation shall it be asked from the indemnity or from one of the Woman's Board? The question is sometimes raised whether the use of indemnity has a reference to the buildings destroyed and to what extent. The Woman's Board has no medical work destroyed here in Boxer times, but the work now carried on is for men fully as much as for women and children. It seems to me that whichever way you suggest, ought to be influenced by the possibility of the treatment being for both men and women. Dr. Talimon followed your suggestion in that Mr. When the preacher of medical hospital training has been called in from the outstation by the Yellow River and made her dispensary assistant. He seems very efficient and already has been of large assistance in various forms of medical work.

If you remember the old compound, you remember that it is divided in the middle by a cart road. We suggested that it had been suggested that the two sides of the road be united into one large compound (about two acres). The appropriation of $750 granted for the rebuilding of the walls of the residence compound and purchase of adjacent tracts of land, will only permit of rebuilding on the east side of the road (residence compound). and unless some word small reach us to lead us to change our decision, we shall plan to enclose the one compound according to the present appropriation

tions. The boys' school for the present will be held in some buildings which later on may have another use, for, as I previously wrote you, if we are to rebuild at the north compound, this south compound might be used for a boys' school to good advantage.

The poverty of the people, especially to the west is distressing. The question is being seriously considered whether we ought not to plan for some famine relief work and yet with our small force, we shrink from the added burdens of food distribution. If there were another man here, I should think some investigation ought to be made of the reports of distress. The added burdens upon us now that the boarding schools are to be started, makes it a question what things are the ones that we ought to leave undone.

Mrs. A.H.Smith has planned to be here in Lintsing for the summer but present reports are that she is troubled with headaches. Many prayers over north China are being offered on her behalf and we trust that ere long she may be enabled to again engage in the much needed evangelistic work.

The severe illness of Mrs. C.A.Stanley, Sr. has given my sister a chance for helpfulness in Tientsin which she could not have had she been here in Lintsing.

Taking advantage of the Chinese New Year, wife and I spent Sat. and Sun. at Taimingfu. We found Mr. Houlding in poor health and much "under the weather" (to use a western phrase) but full of courage and fertile in plans. Twenty five thousand dollars gold has been expended on the two Taimingfu plants. The farm has over a hundred acres. The children under their care there number one hundred sixty and they expect to soon have two hundred. At Kai Feng Fu, property valued at five thousand gold, is not now occupied, and the same is true of two or three other stations. Three stations are "manned" by two women each. Two stations have only a single man each. But their earnestness and consecration cannot be questioned. They are distressed in that a party of eight adults and eleven chilren who claim to speak with tongues, was unexpected received at one of their outstations. This party of nineteen when they started was increased to twenty by the birth of a little one on ship board. The party are divided so to whether they shall receive the Chinese language without study or not.

We shall trust that ere long we shall know better how to plan for the future, but in the meanwhile the lumber etc. is being collected. We know that we are mentioned in many prayers and we know that "God knows and cares", so we "thank God and take courage".

Sincerely yours

Emery H. Ellis

tions. The boys' school for the present will be held in some buildings which later may be another use, for, as I previously wrote you, if we are to rebuild at the north compound, this compound might be used for a boys' school to good advantage.

The poverty of the people, especially to the west is distressing. The question is being seriously considered whether we ought not to plan for some famine relief work and yet with our small force, we shrink from the added burdens of food distribution. If there were another man here, I should think some investigation ought to be made of the reports of distress. The added burdens upon us now that the boarding schools are to be started, make it a question what things are the ones that we ought to leave undone.

Mrs. A.H.Smith has planned to be here in Lintsing for the summer but present reports are that she is troubled with headaches. Many prayers over north China are being offered on her behalf and we trust that she may be enabled to again engage in the much needed evangelistic work.

The severe illness of Mrs. C.A.Stanley,Sr. has given my sister a chance for helpfulness in Tientsin which she could not have had had she been here in Lintsing.

Taking advantage of the Chinese New Year, wife and I spent at Sat. and Sun. at Taimingfu. We found Mr. Houlding in poor health and much "under the weather" (to use a western phrase) but full of courage and faith in plans. Twenty five thousand dollars gold has been expended on the two Taimingfu plants. The farm has over a hundred acres. The children under their care there number one hundred sixty and they expect to soon have two hundred. At Kai Feng Fu, property valued at fifty thousand gold, is not now occupied, and the same is true of two or three other stations. Three stations are "manned" by two women each. Two stations have only a single man each. But their earnestness and consecration cannot be questioned. They are distressed in that a party of eight adults and eleven children who claim to speak with tongues, was unexpected received at one of their outstations. This party of nineteen when they started was increased to twenty by the birth of a little one on ship board. The party are divided as to whether they shall receive the Chinese language without study or not.

We shall trust that are long we shall know better how to plan for the future, but in the meanwhile the lumber etc. is being collected. We know that we are mentioned in many prayers and we know that "God knows and cares", so we "thank God and take courage".

Sincerely yours

Lintsing Feb 20-1921

APR 27 1908

Lintsingchow, China,
Mar.21,1908.

Dear Sec. Barton;

Your letter telling us that the Prudential Committee had decided to reopen Lintsing brought us much joy. The Chinese share with us in the new hope and courage that comes from knowledge that the station can now be reopened. It is most gratifying that afteo these eight years of desolation, we can at this time begin to rebuild the fallen walls.

I was glad that in your letter to me of Nov. 8th you suggested that with the amounts already in hand materials could be secured for future building. To an extent this suggestion has been followed. Now over fifty men are working on the Buildings for the Girls' Boarding School. It is north of the present small Compound for Woman's Station Class and Girls' Boarding School. The small compound has twenty three girls and women now. It is very much crowded and we shall be glad for the nine new rooms which the $500 of the W.B.M.I. gives us. This new yard is east of the road and will now be walled in, but the question of whether there will be two compounds or whether all shall be thrown into one will wait for Mission action.

Mrs. Ellis has had to lose one school teacher because of discipline and the faithful Bible woman, Mrs. Ting was buried today. Mrs. Ellis had the satisfaction of knowing that the own hands ministered to Mrs. Ting during her last days and it was Mrs. Ellis who sat up with her the last evening. The grief has come keenly home to us for in this loved Bible women was fulifilled the promise, "No one has left mother,... but there shall be given mother .."

The note regarding my sister has come to us with mingled emotions, joy at what seems to us the right thing in view of these multitudes of women to be taught and a church with only one in nine a woman, and sorrow at the disappointment of the Tientsin friends. When shall these crying needs be met so that we shall not have to seem to tear up the work of one field to plant another. It has been our prayer that God's will should be done in this matter, and I do not think that any word has been written voicing our great disappointment when it seemed that again Lintsing's hopes for a single lady must be posponed. For more than a score of years a single lady has been asked for to meet the needs for the woman's educational and evangelistic work, but to the present no one has come to this field.

Lintsingchow, China.
Mar.21,1908.

Dear Sec. Barton:

Your letter telling us that the Prudential Committee had de
ided to reopen Lintsing brought us much joy. The Chinese share with us
n the new hope and courage that comes from knowledge that the station
an now be reopened. It is most gratifying that after these eight years
f desolation, we can at this time begin to rebuild the fallen walls.

I was glad that in your letter to me of Nov. 8th you suggested
hat with the amounts already in hand materials could be secured
or future building. To an extent this suggestion has been followed.
w over fifty men are working on the Buildings for the Girls' Boarding
chool. It is north of the present small Compound for Woman's Station
ass and Girls' Boarding School. The small compound has twenty three
irls and women now. It is very much crowded and we shall be glad for the
ne new rooms which the $500 of the W.B.M.I. gives us. This new yard
east of the road and will now be walled in, but the question of whether
there will be two compounds or whether all shall be thrown into one
will wait for Mission action.

Mrs. Ellis has had to lose one school teacher because of disciplin
nd the faithful Bible woman, Mrs. Ting was buried today. Mrs. Ellis
had the satisfaction of knowing that the own hands ministered to Mrs.
Ting during her last days and it was Mrs. Ellis who sat up with her the
last evening. The grief has come keenly home to us for in this loved
Bible woman was fulfilled the promise,"No one has left mother,... but
there shall be given mother .."

The note regarding my sister has come to us with mingled emotions.
oy at what seems to us the right thing in view of these multitudes
of women to be taught and a church with only one in mine a woman, and
sorrow at the disappointment of the Tientsin friends. When shall these
crying needs be met so that we shall not have to seem to tear up the
work of one field to plant another. It has been our prayer that God's
will should be done in this matter,and I do not think that any word
has been written voicing our great disappointment when it seemed that
again Lintsing's hopes for a single lady must be posponed. For more
than a score of years a single lady has been asked for to meet the
needs for the woman's educational and evangelistic work, but to the present
no one has come to this field.

The Boys'School has an enrollment of nine. It is held in the room which we have called the prayer meeting room.

Dr. Tallmon has between sixty and eighty patients daily. It becomes ever increasingly evident what a resource the reopening of the Medical work here would be to the work of the Kingdom. The combined outside chapel and Dispensary waiting room has as large an attendance as the Sabbath services.

The word from home telling that Lucius Porter and Mr. Corbett are coming out to help reinforce the North China Union College makes us very glad and we hope that the other three families authorized may soon be found.

The answer to this letter (if answer there be) can be sent to us at Tungchow where we plan to spend a couple of months after the close of Mission meeting.

You know well the needs of this broad field and will share with us the disappointment that Pastor Kung has not felt led to return to us. Pastor Kao, the other Tungchow pastor, goes to Nanking. So both Tungchow and Lintsing are to be without native pastors this year.

We are hoping that we shall be able to meet the needs of the church members for instruction in some sort of station class before the year closes, but the haste and interruptions of building is interferring with station class work this spring.

Sincerely & Cordially yours
Emery H. Ellis

The Boys' School has an enrollment of nine. It is held in the room which we have called the prayer meeting room.

Dr. Talmon has between sixty and eighty patients daily. It becomes ever increasingly evident what a resource the reopening of the Medical here would be to the work of the Kingdom. The combined outside chapel and Dispensary waiting room has as large an attendance as the Sabbath services.

The word from home telling that Lucius Porter and Mr. Corbett are coming out to help reinforce the North China Union College makes us very glad and we hope that the other three families authorized may soon be found.

The answer to this letter if answer there be can be sent to us at Tungchow where we plan to spend a couple of months after the close of Mission meeting.

You know well the needs of this broad field and will share with us the disappointment that Pastor Kung has not felt led to return to us. Pastor Kao, the other Tungchow pastor, goes to Nanking. So both Tungchow and Linhsing are to be without native pastors this year. We are hoping that we shall be able to meet the needs of the church members for instruction in some sort of station class before the year closes, but the haste and interruptions of building is interferring with station class work this spring.

Linhsing - Editorial
March 1908

MAY 19 1908

Lintningchow, via Tsingtau.

April 9, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Your letter with its good cheer telling of the action of the Prudential Committee has been the rounds of the Mission and its a great joy to us to know that the Mission rejoices with us in the good news for this needy part of the Master's vineyard. It is indeed a joy to plan for the future. And we trust that we shall be able to plan wisely and well for the rebuilding here.

In a letter from Mr. Stelle on behalf of the Building Com. he says," We feel that the matter of advisable and possible extension should all be absolutely fixed, definitely contracted if not actually purchased, before there is any piling up of bricks, or even starting of new walls. We would like to know if the money is available for the purchase of desired property".

I have replied as follows;" The question of advisable and possible extension is one which I think will settle itself slowly and economically but hastily at more expense for the holders of these portions of land are not anxious to sell reasonably when their houses are standing. But I do not think it likely that they will refuse to sell when their homes become a little more dilapidated. We purchased recently a small tract for $12 gold which adjoines on the south. If it is considered desirable to plan for a new location outside of the city and suburb, farm land could be purchased and an arrangment made. But unless the force of workers is to be quickly increased, we should personally prefer to rebuild on the old compound. The two acres could be slowly increased as the expanding of the work required, and we believe with better results than if we were to pick up and move to a new location."

If the farm land new location was to be considered, the location would likely be a half mile to the North of where we now live. Still on the River bank and where a church member now has about fifteen acres of land. Land here would cost about one hundred dollars an acre, I think.

In regard to Mr. Stelle's question as to present funds, I replied," The Special Vote for this double purpose (putting up walls and

buying adjacent property to straighten the lines of wall) was $750. The old "Lintsing Land Account " has a like sum remaining."

The decision of these questions will doubtless await the action of Mission meeting, but I write to you in order that you may know the movements this way. We have enclosed the south part of the Residence Compound, that is, the compound on the east side of the road. You remember its north and east walls were not destroyed by the Boxers, so this compound lacks only the wall on the west if it is enclosed as a separate compound. Just now from the Chinese comes this proposition. Build at the North and south ends of our holding large cart gates. Allow the traffic to pass along the road during the day time. At night close the gates. This they say would give us better communication with the outside, would enlarge our compound, make the hospital accessible and not arouse the enmity which might be provoked by closing the road entirely.

We plan that the South end of the Residence Compound shall continue to be Girls' School and Station Classes for Women. At the opposite diagonal from the Girls' School, shall be the Boys' School and the South west "quarter" shall be Hospital. The church on the South east corner, which is nearest the city and which could most easily be turned over to the native church in the future.

At Pai Yueh a small village to the North west of here about thirty five miles is a group of earnest believers who are putting up a house of worship. The grant in aid of a sum equal to that which has been contributed by the native church, makes this possible.

On last Thursday, Mrs. Ellis and I accompanied Miss Grace Wyckoff to Wei Hsien. Along the road two problems were presented to us. One village had had a fight. An inquirer was beaten. A number of church members had gone to see about the matter. The captian of Police had been summounded . But he wanted to see the foreign pastor before he settled the case. At another village, a daughter in law in the home of a church member had hung herself two days previously. Should the church member hire the heathen priests as the mother's family demanded? This would be offending the church. But if they did not, the other side would go to law about it. etc.

We are glad to know that the indeptedness charged against the Pangchuang station has been cancelled. This item has been a source of perplexity for a long time and we trust that its like shall not again occur.

We are interested in the efforts of our friends at home to secure a Dispensary for Dr. Tallmon which as the enclosed copy shows is very much needed. We are anxious for large cooperation and we trust that the letters which we send shall tend to that result. We are realizing just now this especial need so very very keenly that it seems to us that the sending of the enclosed copy to you, to the W.B.M.I. and to the W.B.M.P. is the right thing. If there could be any place where the investment of an equal sum would accomplish larger results for God. I trust that this gift of Mr. Stephens shall be diverted from Lintsing. But, if, as I believe, it could accomplish more invested in a Dispensary here than at some other place or in some other way, then I do not believe that it ought to be diverted.

We are glad that you could have seen our work at first hand and we hope that in course of time the W.B.M.I. and the W.B.M.P. shall be enabled to meet the needs here. But in the meanwhile, we suggest that the acceptance of Mr. Stephens offer, make possible this building which we need so sorely now.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

We are glad to know that the indebtedness charged against the Paragouana station has been cancelled. This item has been a source of perplexity for a long time and we trust that its like shall not again occur.

We are interested in the efforts of our friends at home to secure a Dispensary for Dr. Tallmon which as the enclosed copy shows is very much needed. We are anxious for large cooperation and we trust that the letters which we sent shall tend to that result. We are realizing just now this especial need, so very, very keenly that it seems to us that the sending of the enclosed copy to you, to the W.B.M.I. and to the W.B.M.P. is the right thing. If there could be any place where the investment of an equal sum would accomplish larger results for God.

I trust that this gift of Mr. Stephens shall be diverted from Linhsing. But if, as I believe, it could accomplish more invested in a Dispensary here than at some other place or in some other way, then I do not believe that it ought to be diverted.

We are glad that you could have seen our work at first hand and we hope that in course of time the W.B.M.I. and the W.B.M.P. shall be enabled to meet the needs here. But in the meanwhile, we suggest that the acceptance of Mr. Stephens offer, make possible this building which we need so sorely now.

Sincerely yours,

Emma M. Gillett

Linhsing - Apr. 2/1908.

Rec'd MAY 19 1908

Copy

36

Lintsingchow, ~~April 13, 1908~~

via Tsingtau, China, April 13, 1908.

Dear Mr. Stephens;

Many times I have thanked God that He lead me to Doane College and I have thanked Him that He gave me the years of helpful training in your home. I am glad for the lessons which you and Mrs. Stephens gave me and for the heroic suffering and laboring which you both exemplified. The companionship which your home afforded me was also an item of no small importance in helping me during college days. I thank you for your kindly interest which has been manifested in my work here in China. The two letters from you telling of your hopes of granting us help in putting up a Dispensary here has brought us much joy. We have read with interest the correspondence with the Board's officers and we can understand that they are a Clearing House for the gifts that are sent to the foreign mission field. They are doubtless right in the desire to exercise supervision over the special gifts that are made for the advancement of the Master's Kingdom in the territory granted to the American Board. We know that the Woman's Board of the Interior is much interested in this field and they have showed that interest by granting us Five Hundred Dollars for a building for the Girls' School. They support the work for Women here and will doubtless (whenever their funds permit) provide a Dispensary for Dr. Tallmon. But you are well aware of the uncertainity of the time when the gifts of the women shall be sufficient to grant to us here this which we so much need Now. Let me tell you the situation here as it is now. Daily Dr. Tallmon has to see from fifty to eighty patients in a room by our large gate. This opens out upon the busiest street of this suburb and is opposite the Military Yamen of this District. Here the people pass by the hundreds and on the fair days by the thousands. The energies of two men are taxed in keeping order whenever the crowd is larger than usual. The strain upon a physicians' nerves is considerable and this untoward condition could be removed by a Dispensary Building. Here the room is so small that often delay and inconvenience results. If the room could be enlarged, if separate places could be provided for seeing the men and the women

Rec'd MAY 19 1908

Hintsingchow, ~~Anhwei, China.~~

via Tsingtau, China, April 13, 1908.

Dear Mr. Stephens:

Many times I have thanked God that He led me to Doane College and I have thanked Him that He gave me the years of helpful training in your home. I am glad for the lessons which you and Mrs. Stephens gave me and for the hearty suffering and laboring which you both exemplified. The companionship which your home afforded me was also an item of no small importance in helping me during college days. I thank you for your kindly interest which has been manifested in my work here in China. The two letters from you telling of your hopes of granting us help in putting up a Dispensary here has brought us much joy. We have read with interest the correspondence with the Board's officers and we can understand that they are a Clearing House for the gifts that are sent to the foreign mission field. They are doubtless right in the desire to exercise supervision over the special gifts that are made for the overcomement of the Master's in the territory granted to the American Board. We know that the Woman's Board of the Interior is much interested in this field and they have showed that interest by granting us Five Hundred Dollars for a building for the Girls' ~~Sc~~ School. They support the work for Women here and will doubtless (whenever their funds permit) provide a Dispensary for Dr. Talmon. But you are well aware of the uncertainity of the time when the gifts of the women shall be sufficient to grant to us here this which we so much need now. Let me tell you the situation here as it is now. Daily Dr. Talmon has to see from fifty to eighty patients in a room by our large gate. This opens out upon the busiest street of this suburb and is opposite the Military Yamen of this District. Here the people pass by the hundreds and the fair days by the thousands. The energies of two men are taxed in keeping order whenever the crowd is larger than usual. The strain upon the physicians' nerves is considerable and this untoward condition could be removed by a Dispensary Building. Here the room is so small that often delay and inconvenience results. If the room could be enlarged, if separate places could be provided for seeing the men and the women

patients, if separate waiting rooms could be provided allowing the Hospital or Dispensary Chaplin to talk to the men and a Bible woman to talk to the women, great gain would be accomplished. Last evening, I talked with our teachers here as to what we should do next month when the pilgrims will pour into this place by the thousands . They said that it seemed to them that the outside chapel which now serves as a waiting room should be opened all the hours of the day for preaching and the south outside chapel should be opened at night for gospel preaching. The court between the chapel on the street and our building, which is our residence, school room and teachers' residence, should be covered with mats and the women should here be preached to, They said that now with seventy patients a day, Dr. Tallmon's strength as well as that of her two assistants is severely taxed and it was a question as to whether the Dispensary should be kept open at such a time. And with the crowded quarters it seemed very much of a question how to preserve order for the preaching if there was the constant scrambling of the scores for the opportunity to be treated.

You see before the Boxer days the Dispensary and Hospital was here and the thousands of treatments have borne seed in the friendliness of the people and their confidence in the missionary doctor. So now whenever the report goes abroad that the Dispensary is to be opened the people flock here. At six o'clock in the evening the doors are closed and it oftens happens as yesterday that a number are turned away.

I think that the work of the Missionary physician is too valuable to be hampered by the cramped conditions and unfavorable location which is now the case and when we look at the possibilities which a few hundred dollars would put within the reach of the sick and suffering, we pray the the Dispensary shall soon be built. It is a poor use of the splendid services of Dr. Tallmon that her equipment should be so meager. It is to be deplored that the number of the suffering relieved should be so materially decreased by the lack of room in which could be so easily provided by the money which you stand ready to give.

I am glad that this work has been laid upon your heart and it seems to me that no better place for investment could be found.

patients, if separate waiting rooms could be provided allowing the Hospital or Dispensary Chaplin to talk to the men and a Bible woman to talk to the women, great gain would be accomplished. Last evening, I talked with our teachers here as to what we should do next month when the pilgrims will pour o into this place by the thousands. They said that it seemed to them that the outside chapel which now serves as a waiting room should be opened all the hours of the day for preaching and the south outside chapel should be opened at night for gospel preaching. The court between the chapel on the street and our building, which is our residence, school room and teachers' residence, should be covered with mats and the women should here be preached to. They said that now with seventy patients a day, Dr. Talmon's strength as well as that of her two assistants is severely taxed and it was a question as to whether the Dispensary should be kept open at such a time. And with the crowded quarters it seemed very much of a question how to preserve order for the preaching if there was the constant scrambling of the scores for the opportunity to be treated.

You see before the Boxer days the Dispensary and Hospital was here and the thousands of treatments have borne seed in the friendliness of the people and their confidence in the missionary doctor. So now when even the report goes abroad that the Dispensary is to be opened the people flock here. At six o'clock in the evening the doors are closed and it is this happens as yesterday that a number are turned away.

I think that the work of the Missionary ~~doc~~ physician is too valuable to be hampered by the cramped conditions and unfavorable location which is now the case and when we look at the possibilities which a few hundred dollars would put within the reach of the sick and suffering, we pray the the Dispensary shall soon be built. It is a poor use of the splendid services of Dr. Talmon that her equipment should be so meagre. It is to be deplored that the number of the suffering relieved should be so materially decreased by the lack of room in which could be so easily provided by the money which you stand ready to give.

I am glad that this work has been laid upon your heart and it seems to me that no better place for in vestment could be found.

Letter of Dr. Edward Apr. 13-1908

AUG 15 1908

Tientsin, July 20,1908.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.

It was with much pleasure that your letter of May 2nd and Sec. Bell's of the same week came to hand. The Mission has asked as you know by this time for $17500 for the reopening of Lintsing. This is not including the Ladies' House asked from the W.B.M.I. It was thought by the Mission that the Building in which we now live could be used to best advantage for Boys' School and Men's station classes. So no appropriation was asked for the Boys' School. It was thought that the need for a chapel was imperative and so the items are headed with this as of preeminent importance. With our large membership it is now impossible to have our large meetings at any time except the spring and fall times, ~~and~~ when the weather is warm enough to accommodate the membership gatherings ~~to be held~~ in the courtyard. The yard having been previously covered with mats. If there were a church building it would make it possible to hold large meetings during the leisure of the winter time. This is very desirable.

You remember that the plot of ground which we own (about two acres) is altogether too small for the use of a station and so there was the asking for $1500. for the purchase of adjacent pieces of land.

The Dispensary item of 2000 dollars was put upon both the W.B.M.I. Specials and those of the Board in order that it should not be overlooked. This Need stands Paramount to all others. We are glad to report that Mr. E.F.Stephens of Crete , NEbr. has sent $550. for this object and so there remains $1450 which we hope may be granted very soon. As you well know that plans can be laid to better advantage if we know the amount which will be available for the Dispensary building.

Mr. McCann has written regarding the possibility of moving to a point on the railroad if the line (now moving southward from Tientsin) should cross our field. While this would seem desirable it would involve additional expense. The place of most importance from a political standpoint is Tungoh'angfu. If this point were touched by the railroad it would doubtless be wise to move there.

We are now enjoying the privilege of planning with Mr. McCann for the future and we shall eagerly await the news from Boston.

With kindest regards,

Emery H. Ellis

Tientsin, July 20,1908.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.

It was with much pleasure that your letter of May 2nd and Sec. Bell's of the same week came to hand. The Mission has asked as you know by this time for $17500 for the reopening of Lintsing. This is not including the Ladies' House asked from the W.B.M.I. It was thought by the Mission that the building in which we now live could be used to best advantage for Boys' School and Men's station classes. So no appropriation was asked for the Boys' School. It was thought that the need for a chapel was imperative and so the items are headed with this as of preeminent importance. With our large membership it is now impossible to have our large meetings at any time except the spring and fall times, and when the weather is warm enough to accommodate the membership gatherings to be held in the courtyard. The yard having been previously covered with mats. If there were a church building it would make it possible to hold large meetings during the leisure of the winter time. This is very desirable.

You remember that the plot of ground which we own (about two acres) is altogether too small for the use of a station and so there was the asking for $1500. for the purchase of adjacent pieces of land.

The Dispensary item of 2000 dollars was put upon both the W.B.M.I. Specials and those of the Board in order that it should not be overlooked. This Need stands Paramount to all others. We are glad to report that Mr. E.F.Stephens of Crete , Nebr. has sent $550. for this object and so there remains $1450 which we hope may be granted very soon. As you well know that plans can be laid to better advantage if we know the amount which will be available for the Dispensary building.

Mr. McCann has written regarding the possibility of moving to a point on the railroad if the line (now moving southward from Tientsin) should cross our field. While this would seem desirable it would involve additional expense. The place of most importance from a political standpoint is Tungchow'an-fu. If this point were touched by the railroad it would doubtless be wise to move there.

We are now enjoying the privilege of planning with Mr. McCann for the future and we shall eagerly await the news from Boston.

With kindest regards,

Sincerely, W. Ellis

Received Aug 15 1908

Antonio Ohlfa

July 20-1908

Rec'd OCT 2 1908

38

Lintsingchow, Aug. 26,1908.

Dear Dr. Barton;

My last letter to you was written from Tientsin, over a month ago, when we were confering with Mr. McCann regarding the rebuilding at L.T. We returned to Tungchow for a little more study and language Exams. We left Tungchow on Aug.6, and were joined by Mr. McCann at Tientsin and on the 18th reached Tehchow were we visited with Dr. A.H.Smith. That evening was spent at Pang Chuang (Pangkiachwang) and the next day found us in the L.T. field. Three busy days and a sabbath revealed the ######## results which Mr McCann has embodied in his letter to you. The suggestion which he made to you is one which I desire to emphasize, namely that when the Prudential Committee has granted the L.T. requests in whole or part that you send us a cablegram, rather send to Tientsin for the Business Agency to mail to us. If there was some way of letting us know amount granted for land purchase and amount granted for buildings it would help us. The thought of a new location has many things in its favor. This location to be within a mile or so of where we now reside.

We are rejoiced to know that the Eastmans have been appointed to the N.C.M. and think that ere long Mission action will be taken regarding their location. While we cannot have them here, at least ~~least~~ not for a year, my feeling is that Pangchuang is the best place for their first year's study. Dr. A.H.Smith has put his house # at their disposal. The McCann family will live at P.C. and Mrs. MCCann would be happy to board the Eastmans. The McCann's will live in the old Porter-Chapin house. We are glad to hear more favorable word from Dr. Ament. We presume Mrs. Ament reached Kobe yesterday.

Our Boys' Boarding School opens in six weeks. The Girls' Boarding School and Station Class about the same time. The autumn large meeting will be timed to meet Dr. and Mrs. Goodrich's visit. Dr. Tucker and Mr. Stanley,Jr. will,I trust,come and help in deciding on future location for the station. If the C.A.I. approves of the change,I presume that we would not need to wait for ratification by Prudential Committee. Am I right as to this point?. With sincere regards, Truly yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Lintsingchow, Aug. 26, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton:

My last letter to you was written from Tientsin, over a month ago, when we were conferring with Mr. McCann regarding the rebuilding at L.T. We returned to Tungchow for a little more study and language Exams. We left Tungchow on Aug.6, and were joined by Mr. McCann at Tientsin and on the 18th reached Tehchow were we visited with Dr. A.H.Smith. That evening was spent at Pang Chuang (Pangkiachwang) and the next day found us in the L.T. field. Three busy days and a sabbath revealed the results which Mr McCann has embodied in his letter to you. The suggestion which he made to you is one which I desire to emphasize, namely that when the Prudential Committee has granted the L.T. requests in whole or part that you send us a cablegram, rather send to Tientsin for the Business Agency to mail to us. If there was some way of letting us know amount granted for land purchase and amount granted for buildings it would help us. The thought of a new location has many things in its favor. This location to be within a mile or so of where we now reside.

We are rejoiced to know that the Eastmans have been appointed to the N.C.M. and think that ere long Mission action will be taken regarding their location. While we cannot have them here, at least ~~least~~ not for a year, my feeling is that Pangchuang is the best place for their first year's study. Dr. A.H.Smith has put his house at their disposal. The McCann family will live at P.C. and Mrs. MCCann would be happy to board the Eastmans. The McCann's will live in the old Porter-Chapin house. We are glad to hear more favorable word from Dr. Ament. We presume Mrs. Ament reached Kobe yesterday.

Our Boys' Boarding School opens in six weeks. The Girls' Boarding School and Station Class about the same time. The autumn large meeting will be timed to meet Dr. and Mrs. Goodrich's visit. Dr. Tucker and Mr. Stanley, Jr. will, I trust, come and help in deciding on future location for the station. If the C.A.I. approves of the change, I presume that we would not need to wait for ratification by Prudential Committee. Am I right as to this point? With sincere regards, Truly yours,

Henry McCann

Letting-Cottrin
Aug. 26-1908.

OCT 24 1908

Lintsingchow, China,
Sept. 15,1908.

Rev. Enoch Bell;
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.
U.S.A.

Dear Sec. Bell;

Your good letter of the 5ult. brought us good cheer. We are rejoicing in the prospect of reinforcement for this field. We hope that Mr. and Mrs. Eastman are to enjoy the splendid fellowship of Plymouth church, Seattle, since it seems that the Mission accords with the suggestion of the Board that they be sent to Lintsing. We are expecting that they will spend the first winter at Pangchuang which will give them the opportunity to learn the dialect of this region and be in close ~~##~~ touch with their field for future work.

You will have known ere this of the translation of Mrs. C.A.Stanley Sr. of Tientsin. After more than fourty-five years of efficient work in this land, she has rested from her labors but her works do follow her.

I think I will quote from a letter from my # sister;" I was with Mrs. Stanley all day Sunday and Monday. Monday she was unconscious by spells; she seemed to know me and once reached up and kissed me, trying to speak, but she was too weak. She grew wholly unconscious in the afternoon. I was fanning her Tuesday (Sept. 8th) about 9.45 a.m. when I noticed a shortening of her breath and a queer look in her eyes. I called the Doctor. Mrs. Gammon and Dr. Stanley came at the same time. In a moment, she was quiet in death, like a sobbing child who drops offs to sleep. Mrs. Young and I bathed and dressed her. It seemed that I was giving her a sponge bath as I had so many times before. Her hair was so pretty. I combed it (as I had so often done during the past year) and it seemed all ~~#####~~ natural. Then I cut some locks for the children. Then we decorated the coffin. Miss Russell said I was seeing more of missionary life than a "year old" generally saw. The next day we went with the remains to Tientsin. The following day (Sept. 10th) the interment took place. The funeral was largely attended. The grief of the Chinese and the honor granted the body by the community people was very touching. All classes attending the services, poor,old Chinese women; rich, proud community people. The flowers were in great heaps at the coffin and about the room. She was buried in the Foreign Cemetary by the side of the three children who have gone before. "

Dr. Sheffield conducted the funeral services and paid, as well he might , high tribute to the ~~#### #####~~ mother in Israel who had been taken from us to her Reward.

Ernest H. Ellis

OCT 21 1908

Lintsingchow, China,
Sept. 15, 1908.

Rev. Enoch Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.
U.S.A.

Dear Sec. Bell:

Your good letter of the 5th. brought us good cheer. We are rejoicing in the prospect of reinforcement for this field. We hope that Mr. and Mrs. Eastman are to enjoy the splendid fellowship of Plymouth church, Seattle, since it seems that the Mission accords with the suggestion of the Board that they be sent to Lintsing. We are expecting that they will spend the first winter at Pangchuang which will give them the opportunity to learn the dialect of this region and be in close touch with their field for future work.

You will have known ere this of the translation of Mrs. C.A.Stanley of Tientsin. After more than forty-five years of efficient work in this land, she has rested from her labors but her works do follow her.

I think I will quote from a letter from my sister: "I was with Mrs. Stanley all day Sunday and Monday. Monday she was unconscious by spells; she seemed to know me and once reached up and kissed me, trying to speak, but she was too weak. She grew wholly unconscious in the afternoon. I was leaning over Tuesday (Sept. 8th) about 9.45 a.m. when I noticed a shortening of her breath and a queer look in her eyes. I called the Doctor. Mrs. Gammon and Dr. Stanley came at the same time. In a moment, she was quiet in death, like a sobbing child who drops off to sleep. Mrs. Young and I bathed and dressed her. It seemed that I was giving her a sponge bath as I had so many times before. Her hair was so pretty. I combed it (as I had so often done during the past year) and it seemed all natural. Then I cut some locks for the children. Then we decorated the coffin. Miss Russell said I was seeing more of missionary life than a "year old" generally saw. The next day we went with the remains to Tientsin. The following day (Sept. 10th) the interment took place. The funeral was largely attended. The grief of the Chinese and the honor rendered the body by the community people was very touching. All classes attending the services, poor, old Chinese women, rich, proud community people. The flowers were in great heaps at the coffin and about the room. She was buried in the Foreign Cemetery by the side of the three children who have gone before."

Dr. Sheffield conducted the funeral services and paid, as well he might, high tribute to the ~~wife~~ veteran mother in Israel who had been taken from us to her reward.

You will find in the requests for Lintsing made at the Annual Mission meeting, the request for $1500. for the purchase of adjacent pieces of land to enlarge the compound. We have made inquiry as to the price required for the purchase of these adjacent pieces of land, and the amount asked for would only purchase about an acre or two of land adjacent. But if we were to go a mile or two north or south, still keeping on the River bank, we could secure ten or fifteen acres for this amount of money. The few Chinese buildings already constructed at the old compound are now worth about $500. If they were to be rebuilt at a new place the amount involved would not exceed $200. So it seems to us that the request for land $1500. should be modified to allow the purchasing at a new site, instead of purchasing adjacent tracts of land. That this is a question which may have to be decided by the Prudential Committee, we are aware, yet perchance, the Committee Ad Interim on the field might make this decision. In letters previously written by Mr. McCann and myself we have referred to this matter of a new location. At first there was the possibility of moving to a point on the R.R. if it should pass through the Lintsing field. But this thought has been dropped as there is no certainity that any R.R. will pass through this field, the indications being that it will go to the east of this field on the other side of the Yellow River. So this seems to be out of the question . But the other thought of moving a mile or two seems to be one to commend itself to us here on the field and without doubt the final decision in this matter will be left to the Mission, or the committee ad interim. The expense involved may be a little more at first ,but the ultimate advantage of having a space in with to expand is very evident.

Boys and Girls Boarding Schools open in a few weeks. The Girls in the Building referred to on the old compound; and the Boys in recently secured Chinese buildings some distance to the south of us. The large meeting will, we trust, be held when Dr. and Mrs. Goodrich pass through here enroute to Peking.

The financial affairs of this region are very bad owing to the poor crops in some places and the failure of crops in other places. Dr. A.H.Smith says that things are the worse that they have been any year since the famine of thirty years ago. You can understand what eager expectation there is on the part of this region regarding the future rebuilding here. I need not speak of increased church attendance and many callers,as your experience on the Mission field will make it easy for you to understand. Mr. MCCann's return to this field where his first year and a half were spent , has brought a host of friends to welcome him back.

We presume that he and his family, the Stanleys Jr., Dr. Tallmon , Miss Lyons and my sister are all now coming up the Canal to Shantung.

We thank you for your interest in the Master's work here and hope that some day you may see it with your own eyes. What church in Spokane supports the Lintsing general work ? Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Letter - Ellis - Tai-an

Sept. 15-1908.

Rec'd NOV 28 1908

40

Lintsingchow, via Tsingtau, China.

Oct. 17, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton;

The Mission letter from you of Aug. 26th brought us much of joy and encouragement. For over eight years this place has longed for the rebuilding and now the word comes that we may "Go Forward". Our hearts are indeed grateful to the Giver of all good things for this answer to our prayers. We are glad that the word has come to us thus early, in that it gives us the coveted opportunity to start things this autumn. The wall on the east of the road is being erected in order that a place may be provided to store materials.

The granting of the appropriations for the two missionary houses and for the church with the action of the Mission locating Mr. McCann here for a year, means much for this field. The coming of the Deputation from the W.B.M.I. will give us the opportunity of placing the need of a Dispensary before them and I trust that it may also have Mr. McCann's skilled direction in its erection also. It is a source of great joy to us that Mr. and Mrs. McCann enter so heartily in the work of rebuilding and into all the other problems of this station. During the week of meetings of the Body of Helpers which corresponds to a Ministerial Association, Mr. McCann attended them all and gave no small amount of help and advice in regard to many perplexing things. The presence here of my sister, while as yet most of her time must be put on the language, is an inspiration in its promise for the future of the Woman's work.

It has been suggested that the building and relocation could hardly be accomplished in a year, and that it might be as well to face the problem of Mr. McCann being away from Tientsin more than one year. And others have suggested that in the shortage of men in Shantung, (both Pangkiachwang and Lintsingchow being supplied by us "young, inexperienced" people) that a longer period of years should be given to Mr. McCann to help in Shantung. This suggestion is sent on to you in order that it may be in your mind if the question of the Business agency for the North China and Shansi Missions should come up.

The presence of Dr. and Mrs. Goodrich for our large meeting

NOV 28 1908

Hintsingnow, via Tsingtau, China.

Oct. 17, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton:

The Mission letter from you of Aug. 25th brought us much of joy and encouragement. For over eight years this place has longed for the building and now the word comes that we may "Go Forward". Our hearts are indeed grateful to the Giver of all good things for this answer to our prayers. We are glad that the word has come to us thus early, in that it gives us the coveted opportunity to start things this autumn. The wall on the east of the road is being erected in order that a place may be provided to store materials.

The granting of the appropriations for the two missionary houses and for the church with the action of the Mission locating Mr. McCann here for a year, means much for this field. The coming of the Deputation from the W.F.M.S. will give us the opportunity of placing the need of a Dispensary before them and I trust that it may also have Mr. McCann's skilled direction in its erection also. It is a source of great joy to us that Mr. and Mrs. McCann enter so heartily in the work of rebuilding and into all the other problems of this station. During the week of meetings of the Body of helpers which corresponds to a Ministerial Association, Mr. McCann attended them all and gave no small amount of help and advice in regard to many perplexing things. The presence here of my sister, while as yet most of her time must be put on the language, is an inspiration in its promise for the future of the Woman's work.

It has been suggested that the building and relocation could hardly be accomplished in a year, and that it might be as well to face the problem of Mr. McCann being away from Tientsin more than one year. And others have suggested that in the shortage of men in Shantung, (both Pangkiachwang and Hintsingnow being supplied by "young, inexperienced" people) that a longer period of years should be given to Mr. McCann to help in Shantung. This suggestion is sent on to you in order that it may be in your mind if the question of the Business agency for the North China and Shansi Missions should come up.

The presence of Dr. and Mrs. Goodrich for our large meeting

made the large meeting an occasion long to be remembered. Although it is nearly forty four years since Dr. Goodrich sailed for China, this is the first time that he has visited this field. We are so glad that our people could have the inspiration of meeting Dr. and Mrs. Goodrich! They arrived on Friday evening and the church members had already began to arrive. On Saturday was the examination of canidates. The results of the examinations were that twenty-two were to register, nineteen were to be received on probation and four were to be received into full membership. Of these forty-five ,only one was a woman. And this is not the first large meeting with the ratio of forty-four to one! But we trust that by the Grace of God it shall be the last. On Saturday evening four of the helpers spoke of the place that the church should have in the thoughts of the churchmembers. On Sunday morning, Dr. Goodrich preached to two hundred and fifty of our people. With good attention they listened to his earnest words as he told them of two precious things; namely; " The Pearl of Great Price" and of a man's soul," For what will a man take in exchange for his soul?". Dr. Goodrich emphasized that these two precious things were made for each other.

In the afternoon, Mrs. Goodrich spoke to them on the Principles of nation's prosperity. She emphasized the truth that the oppression of women, by keeping them in ignorance and by binding their feet, was against the Divine law and emperil the nation and quoted from the Chinese authorities as well as from the Bible. Very eloquently and effectively did Mrs. Goodrich plead that they should help the women of their households. Following the reception of members, Dr. Goodrich led the communion service, very tenderly he brought home to us all that the greatest wonder in all the world is the love of God revealed in the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

For a week the helpers were all in the central station here with a single exception. We have an earnest body of men who are doing much by God's grace for the coming of the Kingdom. We rejoice that the people are coming to better understand that for which the church really stands. We rejoice in the forty odd now enrolled as boarders in our schools. We rejoice in the bright promise for the future and in the coming of the reinforcements which are so sorely needed. Sincerely and cordially yours,

Emory W. Ellis

made the large meeting an occasion long to be remembered. Although it is nearly forty four years since Dr. Goodrich sailed for China, this is the first time that he has visited this field. We are so glad that our people could have the inspiration of meeting Dr. and Mrs. Goodrich! They arrived on Friday evening and the church members had already begun to arrive. On Saturday was the examination of candidates. The results of the examinations were that twenty-two were to register, nineteen were to be received on probation and four were to be received into full membership. Of these forty-five, only one was a woman. And this is not the first large meeting with the ratio of forty-four to one! But we trust that by the grace of God it shall be the last. On Saturday evening four of the helpers spoke of the place that the church should have in the thoughts of the churchmembers. On Sunday morning, Dr. Goodrich preached to two hundred and fifty of our people. With good attention they listened to his earnest words as he told them of two precious things; namely: " The Pearl of Great Price" and of a man's soul." For what will a man take in exchange for his soul?". Dr. Goodrich emphasized that these two precious things were made for each other.

In the afternoon, Mrs. Goodrich spoke to them on the Principles of Nation's prosperity. She emphasized the truth that the oppression of woman, by keeping them in ignorance and by binding their feet, was against the Divine law and emperil the nation and quoted from the Chinese authorities as well as from the Bible. Very eloquently and effectively did Mrs. Goodrich plead that they should help the women of their households. Following the exposition of members, Dr. Goodrich led the communion service, very tenderly he brought home to us all that the greatest wonder in all the world is the love of God revealed in the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

For a week the helpers were all in the central station here with a single exception. We have an earnest body of men who are doing much by God's grace for the coming of the Kingdom. We rejoice that the people are coming to better understand that for which the church really stands. We rejoice in the forty odd now enrolled as boarders in our schools. We rejoice in the bright promise for the future and in the coming of the reinforcements which are so sorely needed. Sincerely and cordially yours,

Jenny V. Ellis

Letter to Outreach - China

Oct. 17, 1908.

Rec'd MAY 17 1909

41

Lintsingchow, April 10, 1909.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Our hearts have been rejoiced to know of the movement towards the Master in the Special meetings in Boston and other places in the home land. Just now favorable reports come of special meetings being conducted at Taianfu in the M.E. field to the south of us, these meetings are under the leadership of Cecil W.Troxel who with his brother-in -law, Woodford Taylor have recently left the South Chihli Mission, after eight years of service in it. These brethren with their good wives and the three children of the Taylors are now occupying one of the compounds on the recently purchased new compound. They are splendid, talented people and as one member of the Conference held here yesterday said out of a personal acquaintance with them during the past eight years of missionary service," They are indeed people of God". The conference held yesterday unamimously (only four of us, however) passed the following resolution,

" We, members of the London Mission station of Hsiaochang, the American Board Mission station of Lintsingchow, the American Presbyterian Mission station of Shuntehfu working in the vicinity of Lintsingchow, appreciate the high character and Christian zeal of Mr. and Mrs. Woodford Taylor and Mr. and Mrs. Cecil W.Troxel and will gladly extend to them hands of Christian fellowship in case they decide to take up work independently in this general field.

The field adjacent to, but south and west of Tungchangfu is a large one which has scarcely been touched by the Christian church. We cordially endorse their entering this region, and it is our judgement that in doing so, they will not be encroaching upon the work of the neighboring missions.

Lintsingchow, April ~~9~~, 1909.

Signed " J.Albert Millar,
" J.D.Liddell,
" James H.McCann,
" Emery W.Ellis, "

The field suggested is one which reaches to the Yellow River on the south and ~~the~~ the undelimitated field of the South Chihli Mission on the west. ~~To know just~~ How much of material resource may be granted to them it is hard to conjecture, F " God moves in a mysterious way" but the resource of faith, zeal and consecration is theirs.

Linhsingchow, April 10, 1909.

Rev. G.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Our hearts have been rejoiced to know of the movement towards the Master in the Special meetings in Boston and other places in the home land. Just now favorable reports come of special meetings being conducted at Tsianfu in the M.E. field to the south of us, these meetings are under the leadership of Cecil W.Troxel who with his brother-in-law, Woodford Taylor have recently left the South Chihli Mission, after eight years of service in it. These brethren with their good wives and the three children of the Taylors are now occupying one of the compounds on the recently purchased new compound. They are splendid, talented people and as one member of the Conference held here yesterday said out of a personal acquaintance with them during the past eight years of missionary service, " They are indeed people of God". The conference held yesterday unanimously (only four of us, however) passed the following resolution.

" We, members of the London Mission station of Hsiaochang, the American Board Mission station of Linhsingchow, the American Presbyterian Mission station of Shunteh, working in the vicinity of Linhsingchow, appreciate the high character and Christian zeal of Mr. and Mrs. Woodford Taylor and Mr. and Mrs. Cecil W.Troxel and will gladly extend to them hands of Christian fellowship in case they decide to take up work independently in this general field.

The field adjacent to, but south and west of Tungchangfu is a large one which has scarcely been touched by the Christian church. We cordially endorse their entering this region, and it is our judgement that in doing so, they will not be encroaching upon the work of the neighboring missions.

Linhsingchow, April 9th, 1909.

Signed J.Albert Miller,
" J.D.Liddell,
" James H.McCann,
" Emery W.Ellis,

The field suggested is one which reaches to the Yellow River on the south and the undelimitated field of the South Chihli Mission on the west. ~~To-know~~ ~~not~~ How much of material resource may be granted to them it is hard to conjecture. " God moves in a mysterious way" but the resource of faith, zeal and consecration is theirs.

In this region which it is hoped that they will enter, there are chapels at four points (two rented, two the property of the A.B.F.C.M.) and one helper who graduated from the Theological Seminary in Peking last spring. Now, you will recognize that I should be glad to help these good friends in any possible way, but it will doubtless rest with the Mission and the Board to say to what extent property holdings should be turned over to this proposed independent mission. And what the future will bring to them and to us, no one can forcast. We are urging that they take ample time to decide upon their future course and that for the present that they continue to reside here at Lintsingchow.

Mrs. Ellis and I with the two brethren just mentioned made a trip to Taianfu and T'ai Shan week before last. It gave us a chance to test our new touring outfit and to see the work of a most successful Mission in the M.E. work at that place. It was opportune that we might meet Mrs. Crawford(independant southern Baptist) on the anniversary of her arrival in China fifty-seven years before. It was with the Crawford's that the Stanley's Sr. stopped after the six months of ocean voyage.

The walls inclosing our new Compound are going up rapidly and soon it will be inclosed. The servants quarters to the new houses are now being built along with the foundations of the houses themselves. That which has been a source of much joy to us, is the uniform friendliness of officials and people. The hoped for material godd may be a factor, but it is encouraging to have church filled with men, and Girl's school packed with women at the various Sabbath services.

You are aware that the question of management of Treasureship and Business Agency is still undecided. Whether these shall be united in accord with the last action of the Mission, or whether separated is a question upon which we are not a unit. The splendid service which Mr. McCann has given to us here in the rebuilding operations, makes us very desirious to have him complete that which he has started so well. This year will (D.V.) give us the two houses, church and Dispensary. But you well know how much remains to be done.

In event that the Prudential Comcittee should be searching for some one of missionary spirit to undertake some business agency work, my sister suggests Ernest Rice, of Harvard, Nebr. as a young business man who was in Doane College until about his Junior year. She says that he and his wife have the proper spirit and that they did have the desire for some such place as the Business Agency work.

I think that Mr. McCann is too valuable a man to be asked to return to the Business agency work, in event that he was willing to do so.

In this region which it is hoped that them will enter, there are chapels at four points (two rented, two the property of the A.B.F.C.M.) and one helper who graduated from the Theological Seminary in Peking last spring. Now, you will recognize that I should be glad to help these good friends in any possible way, but it will doubtless rest with the Mission and the Board to say to what extent property holdings should be turned over to this proposed independent mission. And what the future will bring to them and to us, no one can forcast. We are urging that they take ample time to decide upon their future course and that for the ~~4~~ present that they continue to reside here at Linsingchow.

Mrs. Ellis and I with the two brethren just mentioned made a trip to Tsianfu and T'ai Shan week before last. It gave us a chance to test our new touring outfit and to see the work of a most successful Mission in the M.E. work at that place. It was opportune that we might meet Mrs. Crawford(independant southern Baptist) on the anniversary of her arrival in China fifty-seven years before. It was with the Crawford's that the Stanley's Sr. stopped after the six months of ocean voyage.

The walls inclosing our new Compound are going up rapidly and soon it will be inclosed. The servants quarters to the new houses are now being built along with the foundations of the houses themselves.

That which has been a source of much joy to us, is the uniform friendliness of officials and people. The hoped for material good may be a factor, but it is encouraging to have church filled with men, and Girl's school packed with women at the various Sabbath services.

You are aware that the question of management of Treasuership and Business Agency is still undecided. Whether these shall be united in accord with the last action of the Mission, or whether separated is a question upon which we are not a unit. The splendid service which Mr. McCann has given to us here in the rebuilding operations, makes us very desirious to have him complete that which he has started so well. This year will (D.V.) give us the two houses, church and Dispensary. But you well know how much remains to be done.

In event that the Prudential Comoittee should be searching for some one of missionary spirit to undertake some business agency work, my sister suggests Ernest Rice, of Harvard, Mebr. as a young business man who ~~[illegible]~~ was in Doane College until about his Junior year. She says that he and his wife have the proper spirit and that they did have the desire for some such place as the Business Agency work.

I think that Mr. McCann is too valuable a man to be asked to return to the Business agency work, in event that he was willing to do so.

If you will address any answer that you may make to this to T'ungchow near Peking. It is likely that it will reach me there.

We are happy in the broad outlook that is ours with so many things to encourage us. We are grateful to God for the many friends whose efforts and prayers make possible the work here. We are glad to have "come to the Kingdom for such a time as this."

" In an age on ages telling,
To be living is sublime".

Yours in His glad service,

Emery H. Ellis

Owen W. Gallo
Antung - Korea -
Apr. 10 - 1909.

Dear Mr. Young

If you will address any answer that you may make to this to T'ungchow near Peking. It is likely that it will reach me there.

We are happy in the broad outlook that is ours with so many things to encourage us. We are grateful to God for the many friends whose efforts and prayers make possible the work here. We are glad to have "come to the Kingdom for such a time as this."

" In an age on ages telling,
To be living is sublime".

Yours in His glad service,

Owen W. Gallo

OCT 15 1909

On Grand Canal approaching
Pangchwang enroute to
Lintsingchow, Sept. 8, 1909.

Dear Bro. Barton and Sec. Bell,

After some weeks of rest at Pehtaiho, Mrs. Ellis and I, accompanied by my sister are returning to Lintsing. You will have learned from the minutes of the ANnual meeting that the requests from indemnity for Lintsing include One Thousand Dollars for Boys' School Dormitories, Two Thousand Dollars for Boys' School Building, Five Hundred Dollars for Boys' School kitchen and dinning room and Two Hundred Fifty Dollars for Boys' School furnishings. These items will, we know, receive you favorable consideration and while the requests of this year will, if granted, just about equal the remainder of the China indemnity, yet the need of accommodation for the Boys' School at Lintsing, will lead to the granting of these amounts, we sinberely hope.

This fall, Lintsing sends two boys who have finished the Academy at Pangchwang on to the College at Tungchow. We are trusting that the present enrollment of thirty may be increased to forty after the new year. This hope for the larger work of our school at Lintsing is demanded if we shall do the work which is so imperative when we think of the nearly six hundred church members and the great number of inquirers. And with the coming of Mr. and Mrs. Eastman, we feel that all lines of the work, especially the educational, will receive a marked impetus.

We want to thank Dr. Barton for the book of his, "Daybreak in Turkey". We and others have profitted by it.

We will soon move into the new houses and are ever so glad to know that the W.B.M.I. has granted the appropriation for the Ladies' House. That Mr. McCann could have been spared for this difficult task of rebuilding is a matter of great thankfulness to the Lintsing station. Personally, we have been much gratified that we were spared the painstaking work of planning compound and buildings and from attempting a task which would have been beyond our power. When we think what Mr. McCann has meant to the Lintsing station, we can but feel that the Mission will not ask him to return to the business agency. Considering how short-handed the North China Mission is in men of his age and experience, I am not alone in thinking that he had best serve our Missions by acting as Treasurer and being freed from the Business Agency. The plans for a Union Mission Agency in Tientsin, will be worked out within the next year, we believe.

Value of Mr. McCann's work

On Grand Canal approaching
Pangchwang enroute to
Lintsingchow, Sept. 8, 1909.

Dear Drs. Barton and Geo. Bell;

After some weeks of rest at Peitsing, Mrs. Ellis and I, accompanied by my sister are returning to Lintsing. You will have learned from the minutes of the Annual meeting that the requests from indemnity for Lintsing include One Thousand Dollars for Boys' School Dormitories, Two Thousand Dollars for Boys' School Building, Five Hundred Dollars for Boys' School kitchen and dinning room and Two Hundred Fifty Dollars for Boys' School Furnishings. These items will, we know, receive you favorable consideration and while the requests of this year will, if granted, cut about equal the remainder of the China indemnity, yet the need of accommodation for the Boys' School at Lintsing, will lead to the granting of these amounts, we sincerely hope.

This fall, Lintsing sends two boys who have finished the Academy at Pangchwang on to the College at Tungchow. We are trusting that the present enrollment of thirty may be increased to forty after the new year. This hope for the larger work of our school at Lintsing is demanded if we shall do the work which is so imperative when we think of the nearly six hundred church members and the great number of inquirers. And with the coming of Mr. and Mrs. Eastman, we feel that all lines of the work, especially the educational, will receive a marked impetus.

We want to thank Dr. Barton for the book of his, "Daybreak in Turkey". We and others have been profitted by it.

We will soon move into the new houses and are ever so glad to know that the W.B.M.I. has granted the appropriation for the Ladies' House. That Mr. McCann could have been spared for this difficult task of rebuilding is a matter of great thankfulness to the Lintsing station. Personally, we have been much gratified that we were spared the painstaking work of planning compound and buildings and from attempting a task which would have been beyond our power. When we think what Mr. McCann has meant to the Lintsing station, we can but feel that the Mission will not ask him to return to the business agency. Considering how short-handed the North China Mission is in men of his age and experience, I am not alone in thinking that he had best serve ~~the~~ our Missions by acting as Treasurer and being freed from the Business Agency. The plans for a Union Mission Agency in Tientsin, will be worked out within the next year, we believe.

In the early Spring Mr. W.B.Taylor and Mr. C.W.Troxel came to Lintsing to reside after leaving the South Chihli Mission. But before very definite plans were laid by them further than the placing of two colporteurs in the field and in some preliminary touring, they felt led to return to the homeland, and so the Taylors in May and the Troxels in August sailed for America. But before the Troxels left Lintsingchow they were joined by Mr. and Mrs. Moe who have also left the South Chihli Mission and who will reside with us this winter in the small compound which the Taylors and Troxels had occupied. Mr. and Mrs. Moe have been in China five years and have made good use of the time. Mr. Moe will give help to the work in Lintsing this winter and it is with much of joy that we welcome them as colaborers. They plan to return to the homeland next spring. They like the other two families previously mentioned expect to continue the work which they have commenced in North China and whether it shall be independently or in connection with some other organized missionary work, is one of the things which they have not definately settled. Mr. Moe was by far the best student of Chinese in the South Chihli Mission, and has a knowledge of both the written and spoken language which does him much credit. In the homeland he was a member of a Norwegian M.E. church and Mrs. Moe was a Presbyterian. Both came from Illinois to China with the large party which Mr. Houlding brought out in 1904. Their leaving that work removes the last family from the S.C.M. with the exception of Mr. and Mrs. Houlding.

When we were in Tientsin, we noted with much of pleasure the way in which Mr. K.M.Gordon and his mother were fitting into the work of the Business Agency and the missionary home there. Miss Gordon is excepted in about three weeks to join them to help in the bookkeeping. That the missionary agency ought to become a Union Agency and that a Missionary Home should be maintained there is becoming more and more evident. The completion of the Railroad connection between Tientsin and Shanghai will tend to increase rather than diminish these needs.

Mrs. Ellis incloses some postals and her love. In spite of a small operation which Mrs. Ellis had this summer, she is much stronger than she was in the Spring, however the Doctor forbids her doing country

Tsin the early Spring Mr. W.B.Taylor and Mr. C.W.Troxel came to Lintsing to reside after leaving the South Chihli Mission. But before very definite plans were laid by them further than the placing of two colporteurs in the field and in some preliminary touring, they felt led to return to the homeland, and so the Taylors in May and the Troxels in August sailed for America. But before the Troxels left Lintsingchow they were joined by Mr. and Mrs. Moe who have also left the South Chihli Mission and who will reside with us this winter in the small compound which the Taylors and Troxels had occupied. Mr. and Mrs. Moe have been in China five years and have made good use of the time. Mr. Moe will give help to the work in Lintsing this winter and it is with much of joy that we welcome them as colaborers. They plan to return to the homeland next spring. They like the other two families previously mentioned expect to continue the work which they have commenced in North China and whether it shall be independently or in connection with some other organized missionary work, is one of the things which they have not definately settled. Mr. Moe was by far the best student of Chinese in the South Chihli Mission, and has a knowledge of both the written and spoken language which does him much credit. In the homeland he was a member of a Norwegian M.E. church and Mrs. Moe was a Presbyterian. Both came from Illinois to China with the large party which Mr. Houlding brought out in 1904. Their leaving that work removes the last family from the S.C.M. with the exception of Mr. and Mrs. Houlding.

When we were in Tientsin, we noted with much of pleasure the way in which Mr. K.M.Gordon and his mother were fitting into the work of the Business Agency and the missionary home there. Miss Gordon is exceptd in about three weeks to join them to help in the bookkeeping. That the missionary agency ought to become a Union Agency and that a Missionary Home should be maintained there is becoming more and more evident. The completion of the Railroad connection between Tientsin and Shanghai will tend to increase rather than diminish these needs.

Mrs. Ellis incloses some postals and her love. In spite of a small operation which Mrs. Ellis had this summer, she is much stronger than she was in the Spring, however the Doctor forbids her doing country

touring this winter. My sister gives time to study and will doubtless get into the country field some this year.

Special gifts from Mr. E.F.Stephens of Crete, Nebr. make possible the remodeling of Chinese buildings for a Dispensary and the beginning of of a Hospital. The need which stands out above others at Lintsing now, is for a physician who shall be able to relieve Dr. Tallmon of the treatment of the men patients.

Dr. Tallmon has one student in the Union Medical college in Peking, from whom we shall expect much when he shall return to help after four years. In the meanwhile, Dr. Tallmon has assistants whose training leaves much to be desired to say the least.

Death has claimed one of our most spiritual helpers this summer, ~~The~~ Chang Ch'eng Hsiang who was Dispensary preacher. It will be hard to find a man to take his place.

We ~~were~~ rejoiced to welcome back the Galts and Stelles at Tientsin on Sept. 2nd. They seem to have enjoyed the furlough to the full and the pressing needs of the Mission makes their return an occasion of thankfulness.

Dr. Arthur Smith left Aug. 31st for six weeks to help during the Japan Missionary Jubilee. The news of the recruits who have been appointed to the Mission brings much of joy and encouragement to us all. We are eagerly awaiting the news of the appointment of the physician who has been authorized for this mission. If he should not be appointed soon it is a question in the mind of the Tuckers whether they ought to take their furlough next year.

While the decision of the consulting physicians was that Rev. C.A. Stanley, Jr. had not appendicitis, the return of the old pains, makes the question of what is the real trouble still unanswered. What would be done without Mr. Stanley's splendid leadership at Pangchwang, we do not know.

We rejoice with you in the success of the "Together Campaign" and trust that the gifts of the churches will more nearly approximate the urgency and need of the work in these neglected fields. Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Remit mg

touring this winter. My sister gives time to study and will doubtless get into the country field some this year.

Special gifts from Mr. E.F.Stephens of Crete, Nebr. make possible the remodeling of Chinese buildings for a Dispensary and the beginning of of a Hospital . The need which stands out above others at Lintsing now, is for a physician who shall be able to relieve Dr. Tallmon of the treatment of the men patients.

Dr. Tallmon has one student in the Union Medical college in Peking, from whom we shall expect much when he shall return to help after four years. In the meanwhile, Dr. Tallmon has assistants whose training leaves much to be desired to say the least.

Death has claimed one of our most spiritual helpers this summer, Chang Ch'eng Hsiang who was Dispensary preacher. It will be hard to find a man to take his place.

We were re oiced to welcome back the Gaits and Stelles at Tientsin on Sept. 2nd. They seem to have enjoyed the furlough to the full and the pressing needs of the Mission makes their return an occasion of thankfulness.

Dr. Arthur Smith left Aug. 31st for six weeks to help during the span Missionary duties. The news of the recruits who have been appointed to the Mission brings much of joy and encouragement to us all. We are eagerly awaiting the news of the appointment of the physician who has been authorized for this mission. If he should not be appointed soon it is a question in the mind of the Tuckers whether they ought to take their furlough next year.

While the decision of the consulting physicians was that Rev. C.A. Stanley, r. had not appendicitis, they return of the old pains, makes the question of what is the real trouble still unanswered . What would be done without Mr. Stanley's splendid leadership at Pangchwang, we do not know.

We rejoice with you in the success of the "Together Campaign" and trust that the gifts of the churches will more nearly approximate the urgency and need of the work in these neglected fields. Sincerely yours,

Geney W. Ellis

Geney W. Ellis
Eng. wrote to Ellis
Dec 1909

Rec'd OCT 20 1909

Copy

Lintsingchow, Sept. 15, 1909.

Dear Dr. Greene;

We have fixed up a kodak album which we trust will reach you O.K. although it may be some later than this letter in reaching you. We have often thought so gratefully of your visit to us and of the results which have followed. The Lord has been so good to us and we pray that we shall be worthy stewards.

The summer has passed pleasantly in rest and study at the sea-shore. We were there four years ago, but did not enjoy it then to the extent that we did this summer. We are now ready for the winter work. We are glad that Mr. and Mrs. Eastman will be able to move into their new house, when they come in about a month. The Ladies' house has been started and we are looking forward to the time when we shall be housed to do the most # # efficient work. This winter a family who have left the South Chihli Mission, Mr. and Mrs. John Moe will live at the old place and will help in the work. They have been out the same length of time that we have.

The fixing up of some of the Chinese buildings for Dispensary and Hospital brings added burdens to Dr. Tallmon. She spent the summer at T'ai Shan, the oldest sacred mountain in the world which is about one hundred and twenty miles to the south east of Lintsingchow. It is ### where Mr. Verity lives. She enjoyed her summer with the exception that for some weeks she was not at all well. She said that during the weeks that she was sick, she # had some serious thoughts about the Medical work at Lintsingchow. She has two assistants but their training is only empirical and she cannot trust them very far. The thought that possibly there might be a bringing together of some of the good people of Washington in an effort to supply the ### needy Lintsing field with a male physician has been in our minds for some time and I do not think that any investment could be more productive of good than the placing of # Christian ### physicians ### in such a# field as this one. To the west it is eighty miles to a Hospital. To the east it is ninety miles and to the northeast and south east it is fifty miles and to the south and south west, a hundred and fifty and one hundred and twenty miles respectively, and these distances in the most densely populated part of the globe. The opportunities are unlimited and with the need, I am confident that the man and the means shall be forthcoming. The Hospital and Dispensary equipment that we have was made possible by the gift of Nine Hundred and Fifty dollars from Mr. E.F.Stephens of Crete, Nebr. It may be of interest to you to know how Mr. Stephens raised this money which has come so opportunely. He

Lintsingchow, Sept. 15, 1909.

Dear Dr. Greene:

We have fixed up a Kodak album which we trust will reach you O.K. although it may be some later than this letter in reaching you. We have often thought so gratefully of your visit to us and of the results which have followed. The Lord has been so good to us and we pray that we shall be worthy stewards.

The summer has passed pleasantly in rest and study at the seashore. We were there four years ago, but did not enjoy it then to the extent that we did this summer. We are now ready for the winter work. We are glad that Mr. and Mrs. Eastman will be able to move into their new house, when they come in about a month. The ladies' house has been started and we are looking forward to the time when we shall be housed to do the most ~~k~~ efficient work. This winter a family who have left the South China Mission, Mr. and Mrs. John Roe will live at the old place and will help in the work. They have been out the same length of time that we have.

The fixing up of some of the Chinese buildings for Dispensary and Hospital purposes added burdens to Dr. Talmon. She spent the summer at Tai'an, the holiest sacred mountain in the world which is about twenty miles and twenty miles to the south east of Lintsingchow. It is where Mr. Verity lives. She enjoyed her summer with the exception that for some weeks she was not at all well. She said that during the two weeks that she was sick, she ~~h~~ had some serious thoughts about the Medical work at Lintsingchow. She has two assistants but their training is only empirical and she cannot trust them very far. The thought that possibly there might be a bringing together of some of the good people of Washington in an effort to supply the ~~the~~ needy Lintsing field with a male physician has been in our minds for some time and I do not think that any investment could be more productive of good than the placing of a Christian ~~phy~~ physician ~~work~~ in such a field as this one. To the west it is eighty miles to a Hospital. To the east it is ninety miles and to the northeast and south east it is fifty miles and to the south and south west, a hundred and fifty and one hundred and twenty miles respectively, and these distances in the most densely populated part of the globe. The opportunities are unlimited and with the need, I am confident that the man and the means shall be forthcoming. The Hospital and Dispensary equipment that we have was made possible by the gift of Nine Hundred and Fifty dollars from Mr. E.T.Stephens of Crete, Nebr. It may be of interest to you to know how Mr. Stephens raised this money which has come so opportunely. He

is engaged in the nursery business and has many calls upon his benevolence. Not having money at hand of his own to give the amount necessary to provide a Dispensary at Lintsing for Dr. Tallmon, he hit upon the plan of asking men engaged in the same business to contribute of their surplus nursery stock which Mr Stephens sold contributing the proceeds to the Crete Nurseries "China Hospital Fund". Pictures and information are sent to Mr. Stephens who has his typewriter send out copies to the friends whom he is trying to enlist in this project. Mr. Stephens gives this mission nursery stock precedence over that of his own as well as contributes generously from his own stock. Each year since our coming to China Mr. and Mrs Stephens have remembered the medical work here. But the gifts of previous years were only a fraction of the nearly One Thousand dollars which has been sent to us since the new plan was inaugurated two years ago. And best of all, we have reason to believe that if Mr. Stephens' health and strength are spared that this will amount to an endowment to our Medical work. The American Board's grant for the running expenses of the Pangchwang Hospital with its nearly ten thousand annual treatments has been but little more than the special gifts which have come to Dr. Tallmon's work during the past two years. You will recognize that with Dr. Tallmon a roof under which to work was the first requisite. But we thank the Lord that this has been accomplished, although it is a Chinese roof and a small one at that.

We know that you will be concerned, as we are, about Dr. Tallmon's health and will feel with us that she ought not to be burdened with the large responsibilities that will be hers now that the Hospital work has begun. With enlarged equipment comes new responsibilities and while we look forward with joy to the future as we think of the plans for this enlarging equipment, we are concerned about the worker. Dr. Tallmon has never been able to refuse men patients. And it would be hard for anyone to confine themselves to the treatment of only one sex when the calls for relief from suffering come from both equally. This in itself shows the need of a man physician.

When you were here you saw the opportunity which you improved of making possible the reopening of the Lintsingchow station and now there is this opportunity of again starting a movement which under God may be used to relieve the suffering and distress of thousands among the needy ones of this region. Is there not some young physician who may feel the call of God to this place of large need?

It is true that the North China Mission has not yet authorized the appeal for another physician for Lintsing, but in the face of things as we see them, we feel justified in telling you what is in our heart. We send hope and prayer and best wishes to you and Mrs. Greene and all the good friends of Plymouth, Sincerely yours,

is engaged in the nursery business and has many calls upon his benevolence. Not having money at hand of his own to give the amount necessary to provide a dispensary at Linting for Dr. Talmon, he hit upon the plan of asking men engaged in the same business to contribute of their surplus nursery stock which Mr Stephens sold contributing the proceeds to the Crete Nurseries " China Hospital Fund". Pictures and information are sent to Mr. Stephens who has his typewriter at hand and out copies to the friends whom he is trying to enlist in this project. Mr. Stephens gives this mission nursery stock precedence over that of his own as well as contributes generously from his own stock. Each year since the war, to China Mr. and Mrs Stephens have remembered the medical work here. But the gifts of previous years were only a fraction of the nearly one hundred Thousand dollars which has been sent to us since the new plan was inaugurated two years ago. And best of all, we have reason to believe that if Mr. Stephens health and strength are spared that this will amount to an endowment to our medical work. The American Board's grant for the training expenses of the Pangchuang Hospital with its nearly ten thousand annual treatments has been out little more than the special gifts which have come to Dr. Talmon's work during the past two years. You will remember that with Dr. Talmon a roof under which to work was the first requisite. But we think the word that this has been, although it is a Chinese roof and a small one at that.

We know that you will be concerned, as we are, about Dr. Talmon's health and will feel with us that she ought not to be burdened with the large responsibilities that will be here now that the Hospital work has begun. The enlarged equipment comes new responsibilities and we look forward with joy to the future as we think of the plans for this enlarging equipment. Dr. Talmon has never been able to refuse men and it would be hard for anyone to confine themselves to the treatment of only one sex when the suffering of both sexes from both equally. This in itself shows the need of a man physician.

When you were here you saw the opportunity which you improved of making possible the reopening of the Linting dispensary station and now there is this opportunity of again starting a movement which under God may be used to relieve the suffering and distress of thousands among the needy ones of this region. Is there not some young physician who may feel the call of God to this piece of large need?

It is true that the North China Mission has not yet authorized the appeal for another physician for Linting, but in the face of these things as we see them, we feel justified in telling you what is uppermost in our heart. We send hope and prayer and best wishes to you and Mrs. Greene and all the good friends of Plymouth. Sincerely yours,

Rec'd 10 P.O. Dept 15-1909

Dr Talmon
Linting
Plymouth Church

Rec'd OCT 20 1909

On the Grand Canal approaching
Lintaingchow, Sept. 16, 1909.

Rev. J.L. Barton, D.D.
Rev. Enoch Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

On the 8th. I wrote you on the canal, and now send a copy as letters are sometimes lost. I also send copy of letter to Dr. Greene. We are hoping that the good work which Plymouth of Seattle has begun shall be encouraged and to go farther, on the other hand, I want to be loyal to the work of the mission and the Board so send you this letter for your thought in the matter.

And I want to suggest whether the Station Plan might not come to Lintsingchow.

Then I would raise another question which has come to us in the coming of the Taylors and Troxels (now in the home land) and the Moes (now with us) as to what would be the attitude of the Board to some form of association with some of these good people by which possibly the old compound at Lintsingchow might be used by them if ~~they~~ some of them should so desire.

The crops in this region are again very poor this year and Mr. McCann says that he fears conditions will be worse this year than they were last year.

We are glad for God's goodness to us and for the good things that are coming to us, we are indeed glad that we"came to the Kingdom for such a time as this."

Dr. E.A. Reeves of Farnan, Nebr. is a graduate of the Omaha Medical of three or four years ago, has had some thought of the Foreign Mission field.

Dr. Paul Harrison of Johns Hopkins Medical school was one of the most promising Student Volunteers in his college course and his family one of best Cong'l families among my acquaintance in my home state, Nebr. He must be completing his course and I trust that he will apply to the American Board for appointment.

The appointment of the man by the M.E. Protestants for Kalgan is a matter of great joy to us all.

With kindest regards,

Emery H. Ellis

On the Grand Canal approaching
Lintsingchow. Sept. 16, 1909.

Rev. J.L. Barton, D.D.
Rev. Enoch Bell;
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

On the 8th. I wrote you on the canal, and now send a copy as letters are sometimes lost. I also send copy of letter to Dr. Greene. We are hoping that the good work which Plymouth has begun shall encourage to go farther. On the other hand, I want to be loyal to the work of the mission and the Board so send you this letter for your thought in the matter.

And I want to suggest whether the Station Plan might not come to Lintsingchow.

Then I would raise another question which has come to us in the coming of the Taylors and Troxels (now in the home land) and the Moes (now with us) as to what would be the attitude of the Board to some form of association with some of these good people by which possibly the old compound at Lintsingchow might be used by them if some of them should so desire.

The crops in this region are again very poor this year and Mr. McCann says that he fears conditions will be worse this year than they were last year.

We are glad for God's goodness to us and for the good things that are coming to us, we are indeed glad that we "came to the Kingdom for such a time as this."

Dr. E.A. Reeves of Fairan, Nebr. is a graduate of the Omaha Medical of three or four years ago, has had some thought of the Foreign Mission field.

Dr. Paul Harrison of Johns Hopkins Medical school was one of the most promising Student Volunteers in his college course and his family one of best Cong'l families in among my acquaintance in my home state, Nebr. He must be completing his course and I trust that he will apply to the American Board for appointment.

The appointment of the man by the M.E. Protestants for Kalgan is a matter of great joy to us all.

With kindest regards,

Emery M. Ellis

Emery M. Ellis
Lintsingchow
Sept 16-1909
Rec'd Oct 23 1909

Rec'd DEC 29 1909

Copy to Dr. Paul Greene Seattle

45

Lintsingchow, Nov.23, 1909.

My dear Friend,

We wrote to you when we were on the Canal about the pressing need we feel for a man doctor here. If we felt it then, we feel it still more now that we are back here and face the work that is actually upon us, to say nothing of the possibilities of the future, and what we might do under more favorable circumstances. As we said then, we are concerned about Dr.Tallmon. After what we wrote about her condition this summer, we are glad to tell you that since she came back this fall she has regained her normal health and feels as well as she usually does. Her recovery was so rapid after she once got here that we told her her illness was due to homesickness, that she wanted to get back here to see how her poor old blind beggar women were, and the man with the bad leg, and the babies she has seen through so many spells of sickness. But the fact remains the same, that Dr.Tallmon is not strong. We would be glad to have her here simply as an ornament to our circle and to minister to our own ills, but she came out with the great thought of the work in her mind and she would not be content with that. Besides she has a small hospital now and the question is not whether she shall do the work for which she has waited so long, but how much she shall do, and what class. She has never said as much, but when the inpatients come in, and she has more trained woman help, it would only be in the natural course of events if she were to feel that she must give up the work for men which is attended with difficulties in this land where women have not the freedom they have at home. As a station we naturall want each branch of the work represented and would feel it a great pity that we should not have a men's hospital. In looking forward to this time which can not but be ~~in the future~~, the time when Dr.Tallmon will feel compelled to give up work for men, we know that we must begin to work now for that man doctor!

It would seem as if, with all the good things that are ours, we ought to be contented, but as long as we can find loving, sympathetic hearts who are as enthusiastic about the work here as we are, we shall feel impelled to keep them informed of the possibilities of the work here. We realize that we are asking for much when we ask for a man physician. It means not only the man and his salary, but a house for him to live in, and a hospital for him to work in, but we know that it can be done ~~too~~.

The Eastmans have been telling us of a friend of theirs, Dr.Tallmon knows him too, who lives at Rosalia, Wash. - Dr.Leonard A.Quaife. He is a graduate of Grinnell and of Rush Medical. As far as we know he is a man who could fill the place here. Now don't you want to look him up sometime when it is convenient or when you can, ask some one from there about him? The man first, then his salary, the money for his house a year or two after he comes out, and then his hospital some four or five years later would be the way things would shape themselves, if the Lord can use us in this way.

Emery H. Collier to
Dr. Daniel Greene of Seattle
Nov. 23-1909.
Pertaining -

DEC 29 1909

Lintsingchow, Nov.23,1909.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Inclosed find the station # letter written by Mr. Eastman which gives the important items in our recent station history. The thing which is uppermost in our minds just now, is the hope that the Prudential Committee will be able to make the arrangement by which the Tientsin station shall be able to use other funds returning the barrowed Indemnity funds, so that from these came be appropriated the items asked for the Lintsing Boys' School. Now that Mr. McCann is here and is engaged in the building operations, it would seem too bad if he could not complete this needed item. The work of the station cannot be complete until a Boys' School is equipped. You will readily understand this and will know that it would be very desirable to have it done while builder is here and building operations #### are under way.

The Lord has indeed been good to us and we pray that we shall be worthy of His many good gifts to us. Since the coming of Mr. and Mrs. Eastman, I have been most of the time in the country. These tours # have done much to help the work at the central station bear a more real relation to the outstations. The former medical # assistant has gone with me and has dispensed medicine which has helped to make us many friends. One or two other helpers have accompanied me and when we have come to the fairs, it has been possible to speak to hundreds of people, which has been a great joy to do. The foreign touring outfit makes it possible to take along a couple of helpers without inconvenience. The enclosed copy of letter to Dr. Greene, mentions Dr. L.A.Quaife, of Rosalia, Wash. who is a graddate of Grinnell College and Rush Medical School, we believe. You will know ### how much we desire that there shall be reinforcements for the Medical work at Pangchuang and Lintsing. And if some physician could be secured for either place, he could fill in during the Tucker's forlough and make their homegoing much easier.

In the coming of Mr. Heininger for Kalgan, we thank God and take courage, but there # as every where, there is much land to be possessed. And with the homegoing on forlough of the Perkins in the spring and with the Aikens thinking of forlough within the next few years, we realize that there is also a large need.

A recent card from Mr. Gordon says that unless his health improves, he may have to give up the business agency, brings that part of our work, before our attention. If the Board could hasten the Union Business Agency matter, it would be a saving in many ways, I think.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Linhsingchow, Nov. 23, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Inclosed find the station letter written by Mr. Eastman which gives the important items in our recent station history. The thing which is uppermost in our minds just now, is the hope that the Prudential Committee will be able to make the arrangement by which the Tientsin station shall be able to use other funds returning the borrowed indemnity funds, so that from these some be appropriated the items asked for the Linhsing Boys' School. Now that Mr. McCann is here and is engaged in the building operations, it would seem too bad if he could not complete this needed item. The work of the station cannot be complete until a Boys' School is equipped. You will readily understand this and will know that it would be very desirable to have it done while builder is interested building operations are under way.

The Lord has indeed been good to us and we pray that we shall be worthy of His many good gifts to us. Since the coming of Mr. and Mrs. Eastman, I have been most of the time in the country. These tours have done much to the work at the central station bear a more vital relation to the outstations. The former medical assistant has gone with me also in the dispensary work which has helped to make us many friends. One or two other helpers have accompanied me and when we have come to the lairs, it has been possible to speak to hundreds of people which has been a great joy to do. The foreign touring outfit makes it possible to take along a couple of helpers without inconvenience. The enclosed copy of letter to Dr. Greene, mentions Dr. L. A. Quaile, of Rosalia, Wash. who is a graduate of Grinnell College and Rush Medical School we believe. You will know how much we desire that there shall be reinforcements for the Medical work at Pangchuang and Linhsing. And if some physician could be secured for either place, he could fill in during the Tucker's furlough and make their homegoing much easier.

In the coming of Mr. Heninger for Kalgan, we thank God and take courage, but there is as every where, there is much land to be possessed. And with the homegoing on furlough of the Perkins in the spring and with the Aikens thinking of furlough within the next few years, we realize that there is also a large need.

A recent card from Mr. Gordon says that unless his health improves, he may have to give up the business agency, brings that part of our work before our attention. If the Board could hasten the Union Business Agency matter, it would be a saving in many ways, I think.

Sincerely yours,

Edward H. Hallock

Rec'd Dec 29 1909

Edward H. Hallock
Linhsing - Nov. 23-1909.

Recovered
Dec. 3 1909

Rec'd NOV 12 1909

Mrs. E. H. Ellis

15

46

Oct. 11-1909

My dear Dr. Barton,

You were kind enough to send us a copy of your book on Turkey which we enjoyed so much. I don't dare say I am returning the favor for that would it be fair. But I am sending you the first of a series of pamphlets we expect to get out to send to our friends. When there are so many letters to write, we just have to resort to printer's ink. We are sending these to the churches that support us and to our personal friends. Would it be more bother than pain to have a few copies sent to you each time we

that splendid? Of course you know how splendidly the W. B. M. I. came to our help. Their share of the land and walls, a ladies house and enough for the girls' school dormitories have all been voted to us and the money received.

What we owe to Mr. McCann and his faith in and loyalty to the work can not be told in words. He has put his whole heart into it and has spent himself royally. It has been a great help to us, too, - us youngsters, to have a man of experience about. This compound will always stand as an evidence of Mr. McCann's wisdom and his love for the Cause.

Wrote kindly, tenderly and lovingly of you. We are glad that we know

print one, for you to send to those you know are interested in Lintsing?

The Mc Cammons and ourselves have moved into our new house and today we are having the pleasure of fitting up the guest room for the Eastmans. Work on their house was delayed to hasten that on the schools and church.

I wish you could be here, Dr. Barton, to see our splendid compound. I think the whole Prudential Committee would like to rise and sing the Doxology. An ample compound, - three houses, a church, woman's station class rooms (to be used this year for girls' school) boys' school, the beginnings of a woman's hospital, and a court for woman's station classes!! Dear

We think often and kindly of you.
Mr. Bell personally, if meeting you
called upon to any one person
Lintingchow, Oct. 11 '09.

Sincerely yours in His service
Minnie Case Ellis

Mrs. Emery W. Ellis

Liutsing China Oct. 11-1909.

C. E. Ewing,

Rev. Charles Ewing writes from the British Legation Chapel in Peking August 12:- 1900

"We still have enough to eat for 800 foreigners and 3,000 Chinese. We are quite used to curried horse, pony steak and "cheval hash"; baked beans have not given out; coarse brown rice is a staple and good whole wheat bread continues. Coffee and tea are plenty, sugar and butter running low, and milk almost gone. There has, of course, been a good deal of sickness, though the Lord has tempered the Peking summer beyond all belief. The Chinese children have suffered mostly and five foreign children have been laid away.....

I have been on duty a good deal, especially in fortification work. The hottest weather will be over in a few days and we are expecting our release soon, and so we feel that we can hold on a little longer. We have had no sort of news from Paotingfu for two months, but it is easy to suspect the worst. We left our home on Jne 8, and in the few succeeding days I got much of our most valuable and portable property away to the Methodist mission, where we were staying. On June 14 our place was destroyed: on June 20 we left the Methodist mission and came to live here in the chapel of the British legation. We left our two trunks and one big box, but succeeded in saving some of our bedding and as much clothing as we could bring in an extension bag. But we were all safe here before the firing began in the afternoon. You can see we have almost nothing left, but we have enough for present use, and the Lord will provide. We have been making out our bill for indemnity,-it will be between three and four thousand dollars. When the siege is over, probably half of us who have been through it will be in danger of a breakdown unless there can be a complete change, and so it seems decidedly best that we Ewings start for

Rev. Charles Bunting writes from the Wesleyan Mission Compound in Fuching August 12:-

"We still have enough to eat for 800 foreigners and 2,000 Chinese. We are quite used to curried horse,pony steak and cheaper beans have not given out,coarse brown rice is a staple and good whole wheat bread continues. Coffee and tea are plenty, sugar and butter running low,and milk almost none. There has,of course, been a good deal of sickness, though no fatalities occurred. Cholera seems now all better. The Chinese children have suffered mostly and five foreign children have been laid away.....

I have been on duty a good deal especially in fumigation work. The latest weather will be over in a few days and we are expecting our release soon and so we feel that we can hold on a little longer.

We have had no sort of news from Foochow for two months but it is easy to suspect the worst. We left our home on June 8 and in the few succeeding days I got much of our most valuable and portable property away to the Methodist mission where we were staying. On June 14 our place was destroyed:on June 20 we left the Methodist mission and came to live here in the chapel of the Protestant College. We left our two trunks and one big box,but succeeded in saving some of our bedding and as much clothing as we could bring in an extension bag. But we were all safe here before the firing began in the afternoon. You can see we have almost nothing left,but we have enough for present use and the board will provide. We have been making our bill for indemnity,-it will be between three and four thousand dollars. When the siege is over,probably half of us who have come through it will be in need of a thousand dollars that we can be a complete outfit and it seems scarcely best that we should start for

home at the first opportunity. I feel that this is further justified by the fact that my time on the field will be of much more value two or four years hence when I might take my furlough ,than now. ++++

As I write the bullets are snapping and singing; from our line at the west some of the enemies' shots fly over us, cutting through the leaves of the beautiful trees. A few moments ago one struck a tree a few yards from our door and fell heated to the ground. It was amusing to see a venerable Scotchman jump from his seat,pick the bullet from the ground and shake his burning fingers,and then try again and again;only the third time succeeding in holding it. Our men are replying to the fire of the enemy and every half minute or so we can hear the five big bullets of the British Nordenfield cannon go out with a gentle thud on their parallel courses against the enemy. For the past three weeks we have been nominally having a truce; there has been much less shot than previously,but still some bullets every day and much new fortification work done. But the last few days have witnessed a renewal of the fighting and this we may expect to continue with increasing vehemence till the troops arrive. Some think they will be here tomorrow or next day.

Wednesday, August 15. Hoorah!.But it dies out in a gulp that is almost a sob. I wanted to cheer when the troops came in yesterday,but you will know what I mean when I say it was a physical impossibility. I had not expected them before today, but they came and gained such control of this part of the city that we had a quiet night and we knew how to be thankful for that after the recent nights.

But we realize now more than ever we have all along that your sufferings must have been worse than ours."

Miss Fallows,
Peking.
Aug 12-15/00

Rec'd NOV 14 1900
Ans'd NOV 1900

Rev. C. E. Ewing
48

New Haven, Conn., Nov. 12. 1900

Dear Dr. Daniels,

Probably I can go to Hartford, as you suggest, for Dec. 30. The only doubt is this: Dr. Creegan is arranging for the first two, and perhaps three, weeks of December a Connecticut campaign, in which he wishes me to participate. Now, if he should send me to the Fourth church early in the month, very likely they would not want me again at the end. With this explanation, I accept the invitation, unless it seems best to you to await word from Dr. Creegan. I shall write to him by this mail.

Tonight, Mr. Roberts and I speak to the New Haven Cong. Club.

Tomorrow, I go to Marlboro, Mass.
On Wednesday, I go to Brooklyn
Conn., and on Thursday to
Danville, Conn. On Friday, I
have an appointment in
Roxbury; and I shall hope to
see you on Friday or Saturday.

Very sincerely,

Charles E. Ewing.

42 Park St., New Haven, Conn.
Friday, Dec. 21, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Herewith I am sending you copy of a letter that was sent to Major nger on Aug. 20, having been written perhaps day or two before. I send also copies of solutions passed by a meeting of the American ssionaries.

You suggested that you might wish to se at least one of these documents. And f you do not, perhaps Dr. Strong would ke to publish them. Please use them as ou choose.

Wishing you a Merry Christmas,
Very sincerely,
Charles E. Ewing.

701 Hon. E. H. Conger,

Our respected and beloved Minister,

Your very kind note of yesterday reminds us anew of the appreciation that you have manifested and the interest you have shown in all the work of American missionaries. Or can we fail to recall the constant kindness and attentive care that you have always accorded to us personally. We assure you, it shall never be forgotten.

And we shall remember also the sincere interest that you have taken in the welfare and preservation of Chinese Christians, at a time when, but for the noble stand you took, perhaps even the remnant would have perished.

Please accept for Mrs. Conger and yourself our thanks for your personal interest in all that has concerned us at a time when the strain on ourselves was peculiarly severe.,

[This letter received the signatures of all of the American missionary men, with the exception of two or three who were not within easy reach at the time.]

[This letter was written after the receipt of a gift of four larder from Mrs. Conger, after the siege was over; and Major Conger's note, to which reference is made, accompanied that gift.

This letter was written and delivered before we received Major Conger's letter that has been published.

Charles E. Ewing.]

C. E. Ewing

New Haven, Dec. 21, 1900

At a meeting of the American missionaries
n the British Legation Chapel at Peking, on ~~Friday~~ Saturday
ug. 18, 1900, the following votes were passed.

Voted, That the following resolution, presented
y Mr. (A. H.) Smith, be adopted:—
The Americans who have been besieged in Peking
desire to express their hearty appreciation of the
ourage, fidelity, and patriotism of the American
narines to whom we so largely owe our salvation
n. By their bravery in holding an almost untenable position
n the city wall in the face of overwhelming numbers,
and in coöperating in driving the Chinese from a
osition of great strength, they made all foreign-
rs in Peking their debtors, and have gained for
hemselves an honorable name among the heroes
f their country."

Voted, To draft this resolution, and present
o Major Conger. [This was done. C.E.E.]

Voted, To adopt the following resolution, and
end a copy to Sir Claude MacDonald:—
The missionaries who have been in the
British Legation during the siege that has just
nded desire to express their appreciation of
he uniform courtesy and kindness that have
een shown them by Sir Claude and Lady MacDon-
ld and all others connected with the legation; and
e would recognize with gratitude the heroism
f the British marines and those of other na-
ionalities, together with the civilian volunteers,
who, against such fearful odds, risked, and in
many cases laid down, their lives in defense
of the many who were committed to their care.

Charles E. Ewing, Clerk of the meeting

?

RECD DEC 28 1900

42 Park St., New Haven, Conn
Dec. 27, 1900.

Dear Dr. Daniels,

You spoke to me
ome time ago about going
p into Massachusetts, to
eominster or Wellesley
Hills I think, for Jan. 20.
ny wife will be in the hospital
or three or four weeks, where
n little baby boy was born
esterday. And I hardly feel
ike going away for more than
day or two at a time, while she
s there. So brief a trip to so
onsiderable distance would
ardly be wise, I suppose. And
hus I have felt at liberty to
ccept for that day another

appointment, one that Dr. Creegan has made in Brooklyn, which is not so far away from here as to make a special trip inadvisable.

Please let me know whether you are expecting to use me on Sunday Feb. 3. I should very much like to accept an invitation that has come from Rev. F. S. Child to be at his church in Fairfield for that Sunday. I was formerly somewhat acquainted there, as I preached (during my last year in Divinity school) at a chapel two miles away that is connected with that church.

Sincerely,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. C. E. Ewing

New Haven Ct

Dec. 27, 1900.

42 Park St., New Haven, Conn.,
Thurs., Jan. 3, 1901.

Dear Dr. Daniels,

In reply to your note of Dec. 28, regarding a trip to Illinois, I must reply as I did reply when I saw you and spoke with you about it. That is, that I shall hold myself ready to go either to Ohio or to Illinois, just as you and Dr. Creegan may arrange. Dr. Creegan, on Dec. 28, wrote to me again concerning the Ohio campaign, adding: "I will write to Dr. Daniels today touching this matter, and probably will be able to give you a definite answer early next week." I have not received the

definite word yet; and so my movements in February are still somewhat uncertain.

You have written again concerning the engagement at Leominster. I should be very glad indeed to go there whenever it can be arranged. But February at least seems to be out of the question. However, if you care to set any fixed date later on, and let me know soon, before I make other promises, I shall be glad to put that on my list. Any time <u>after</u> the first Sunday in March will do.

Very sincerely,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. C. E. Ewing

Jan 3. 1901

Rev. Chas E. Ewing 58

42 Park St., New Haven, Conn.

Wed., Jan. 16, 1901.

Dear Dr. Daniels,

Your telegram concerning the Cong. Club at Brockton was plain enough so that I ought to have sent the reply to Mr. Hudson, as you asked; but I was careless, and sent the reply to you before looking more carefully at your telegram. I trust my mistake has not seriously discommoded anyone.

I enclose a letter which I discovered the other day, as I was looking over my papers. It is the last letter that I received from Miss Morrill; and on that account you may like to see it, even tho there is nothing in it of especial

interest. The accompanying check should have been left at Trents but now, perhaps the best way will be to turn it over to Mr. Wiggin.

Perhaps you will think it worth while to send the letter on to Miss Morrill's father. That was my intention at first; but as I did not know his address, I thought I would send it to you, to be forwarded to him.

Very sincerely,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. E. E. Lewis

Springfield, Ohio,
Sat., Feb. 16, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith, Rec'd Feb. 18

Thank you for the China letters, which I now return. I have read them with great interest, as did also the others to whom I showed them at Cleveland.

The case that Mr. Wilder presents, or rather, the cases, of those who made insincere recantation, remind one of Peter, not at all of Judas. The essence of the sin was in the lie, not in turning away from Christ; and so the sin is less, not greater. All of us seemed to feel that these cases must be settled severally.

What Dr. Ament has been doing may not have been wise; but

Rev. J. C. Ewing

Springfield, Ohio,
Oct. 17th, 1901.

Rev. Dr. Smith, Pres. Ref. Synod,
Chicago, Ill.

Dear Sir:

Enclosed you find letters, which I was requested to send you with a request that you read them with great interest, as did also others to whom I showed them at Cleveland.

The case that Mr. Miller presents is, of course, the case of the majority of the ministers in the Synod, running one of their congregations, or all of them, to the extent of their resources in the time, not running away from Christ; and so the sin is less, but greater.

I feel that it is desired to feel that the case must be settled generally. What Dr. Dwight has been doing may not have been wise; but

he newspapers misrepresent
its spirit and tone, as well as
the probable effect on the Chinese.
Mark Twain has been well an-
swered by John Kendrick Bangs,
from his point of view.

We are having good meetings
through Ohio. My circuit will
close with Columbus, a week
from tomorrow. After that, I
go to help Dr. Hitchcock, beginning
with Feb. 3. In the interim, I hope
to go to Owosso to see Mrs. Ament,
and then to visit my brother
in Northern Indiana.

The people seem to be gaining
more adequate ideas concern-
ing China than they had a few
months ago.

I see no prospects of immediate
clearing of the Oriental atmosphere.

Very sincerely, Charles E. Ewing.

C. J. MONFORT, MANAGER.

St. Paul, Minn., March 25, 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your proposition, the vote of the Prudential Committee, took me quite by surprise. I shall not know what to answer definitely until I see my wife, which I hope to do next Tuesday evening.

I have never quite decided whether the Lord, who sets the solitary in families, ever intended that there should be such separations. We shall seek His will, and do it.

I do not know how you were informed that my family is so situated that I can leave them without special anxiety. My wife is not strong, especially after the experiences of the last year; and I am not sure that it will be right for me to leave her with the care of three children

C. J. MONFORT, MANAGER.

WINDSOR HOTEL

St. Paul, Minn. _____ 190__

all under six years of age. She would live with a widowed sister, and with no man in charge of the household.

You also speak of my health as being firm. The fact is, I was so nervously broken down at the end of last summer that I could not control myself for a long time after leaving China. Moreover, I have given myself no rest since my return; and I still feel the nervous effects of the siege, and have not begun to rest from the work of the years before.

In view of all these things, I said, ~~a few~~ two months ago, that if the Prudential Committee voted me back to China, I should not feel it my duty to go — at least, not without several months of rest first. I do not say that

C. J. MONFORT, MANAGER.

WINDSOR HOTEL

St. Paul, Minn. _____ 190__

now; but I must see my wife before replying definitely. If I had thought of my return this spring as likely to be called for, I should certainly have wanted to take some rest.

If I do return to China, I shall very likely ask to have an understanding that my regular furlough may come not far off; for I do not count this time in America as a furlough, by any means. And I doubt if I can, without the furlough, and without my wife, stand the nervous strain very long.

Now, I hope that you will understand that I have merely written down what came to me as first thoughts. I have been looking forward to returning to China; but I have felt that I should be doing wrong

WINDSOR HOTEL

C. J. MONFORT, MANAGER.

St. Paul, Minn. _____ 190__

go this year. Your letter, however, makes it necessary that the question be met and decided.

I am quite well aware that it would be next to impossible for me name anyone ~~who~~ else who could, instead of myself, among the ordained members of the mission. Mr. Roberts will find it very hard to settle what is his duty, I think. Dr. Ingram, I believe, holds himself ready to go back this year, in the autumn at latest; and he is as valuable as a preaching missionary in everything that he puts his hand to. The call from the field is imperative; and if the Lord shows me that He intends it for me, I shall go.

Pray for us.

Yours sincerely, Charles E. Ewing.

St. Paul, March 25. 1901.

Rec'd March 29.

Rev. C. E. Ewing 54

BROWN, TREACY & CO. ST. PAUL.

REC'D MAR 30 190

C. J. MONFORT, MANAGER.

St. Paul, Minn., Mar. 28, 1901.

Dear Dr. Daniels,

If I return to China, as seems probable, I shall be obliged to cancel nearly all appointments made for April, including the two that I have authorized you to make for me, at Portland and Leominster.

I have been away from my family so much that I must insist on having some time with them now.

My decision as to return can not be fully made until I have opportunity to consult my wife; but meanwhile, I must plan as if it were already decided that I go. I want to see the Lord's will clearly; and He will not leave me in doubt.

Very sincerely, Charles E. Ewing.

Boston, Mass., April 9, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith, Rec'd April 9

While in St. Paul, two
eeks ago, I received your
etter, announcing the vote
f the Prudential Committee,
authorizing and instructing
me to return to China as early
as possible. The wording of
he vote seemed to call for
nd expect a definite acqui-
scence; but that I was not
ble to give immediately.
This vote, as I understood
rom your letter, was based
n the supposition that I could
eave my family without
nxiety. Since my return to
ew Haven from the West, a
eek ago, I have been trying
o find some way in which

I might leave my family; but no suggestion has met with success, and I am at last compelled to reply definitely that it will be out of the question for me to go to China without my wife and children — for the present, at least.

The Lord has always guided me in the past, generally by shutting me up to only one possible course, provided I was not hasty, but willing to await His decision. Accordingly, I expected that my duty would be made plain; and now there seems to be no further doubt what that duty is. It seems unfortunate that I could not reply earlier; but I had not seen my way clearly until just now. May

the Lord give His guidance in all that concerns the welfare of the work in China, and in all matters that come up for consideration and decision by the Board.

Very sincerely,

Charles E. Ewing.

North Haven, Conn., June 19, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind letter reached me this morning. I am quite ready to fall in with your suggestion, provided some satisfactory arrangement can be made.

You may remember that, soon after my return from China, anticipating that my visit in this country would probably be longer than the furlough ordinarily allowed, I mentioned taking up some pastoral work in this country; but it was not thought best for me to do so then. Again, in April, when Mrs. Ewing and I were in your office, I made a similar suggestion, feeling

that it would be better to have that question settled before we rented and furnished a house. Your reply seemed to settle it that the Board would not care to have me take a pastorate; and so we purchased a controlling share in my father-in-law's estate, furnished the house so far as was necessary, and have settled down here. (This investment, however, we shall probably not regret in any case.)

Since learning of the plan already suggested to my brother, we have again considered some such arrangement for ourselves. And, while it would be hard for my wife to make another move, and

especially to go away from her relatives here, we had nearly decided to write to you, again proposing the wisdom of a temporary pastorate. Yesterday, however, I neglected writing; and this morning your letter came as an answer to my unwritten proposition.

I shall be quite ready to take up some work in this country, provided I can make an arrangement that will not interfere with our return to China at the first favorable opportunity, and provided also the place is open to me without solicitation on my part. To satisfy the first condition,

perhaps it would be best to ma
arrangent for not more th
one year, to end not later the
Sept. 1 of next year. As to th
second condition, I can, wi
making any solicitation,
let it be known what my pl
are.

Mrs. Ewing is quite eager
remain here in North Haven
The church here is witho
a paston; but I have little rea
to think that they would care
to make such an arrangem

Again, when I was in Amher
last Sunday, speaking in the Fi
Church, some of my friends
expressed the wish that I wer
open to a call. I merely kep
discreet silence; but perhaps
it would be well for me, whe
at Commencement next
week, to inform them of the new p

I shall be glad if I may thus
e able to save to the Board the
mount of my salary. And I am
he more ready to agree to such
a plan, because the work in
which I have been engaged for
he past eight months, while it
as been extremely enjoyable,
akes me away from home
more than I like, and apparently
oes not give me even as much
opportunity for needed rest
s I should find in a regular
estorate.

I shall be glad to receive any
urther suggestions that you
ay have to make, and to know
hether what I have written
s satisfactory to you and like-
y to prove satisfactory to the
Committee.

I may add that I have already made appointments for the Sundays up to the end of July. I shall, however, make no appointments for Sundays beyond July, at least until I hear from you again.

Very sincerely,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. Chas. E. Ewing.

North Haven, June 19. 1901.

Rec'd June 24.

Rev. C. E. Ewing

North Haven, Conn., July 17, 1901.

REC'D JUL 19 1901
ANS'D JUL 19 1901

Dear Dr. Daniels,

I shall be very glad to speak at the meeting of the Rutland County Conference at Benson, Vt., on Tuesday evening, Sept. 24. It is quite a long trip to make for one appointment; so that, if there should be another appointment in the same part of the country at about the same time, I will be glad to take it in.

I have made the following appointments, not all of them for missionary addresses:- July 21, Ludlow Center, Mass.; July 28, Danvers, Mass. (pulpit supply); Aug. 2, "Christian" Camp meeting, Craigville, Mass.; Aug. 11, North Haven, Conn. (pulpit supply); Aug. 18, " " , " " " ; Aug. 25, " " , " (" "); Sept. 8, Northford, " (not fixed).

As you may know, I am desirous of making arrangement to supply permanently at regularly at some place, thus relieving the Board of at least a part of my salary.

Sincerely, Charles E. Ewing.

North Haven, Conn., Sept. 13, 1901.

Dear Dr. Daniels,

Your two letters of Sept. 11 are at hand. I shall be very glad to go to Sunderland for Oct. 13. I shall probably go there by trolley from Amherst. I will write to the pastor at once, Rev. E. P. Butler.

From there, I hope to go on to the meeting of National Council in Portland, not because I have any call there, but because of the value of the gathering and because I may never have another opportunity. If you desire my services during that week, let me know, and I shall hold myself ready.

From Portland I can easily go to Concord for Sunday, Oct. 20; and I will write to Rev. G. H. Reed to that effect. I think I shall also write to my classmate, Goddard, at West Concord, to see if he wants me for his prayer-meeting on the preceding Friday evening, Oct. 18.

Glad to hear of Chapin's returning to China.

Very sincerely, Charles E. Ewing.

(Over.)

P.S.— I have made arrangements to be in Northampton Mass. on Sun., Dec. 15, speaking at the Y. M. C. A. in the afternoon and at a church service (I do not know which church) in the evening. The morning is still ope if there should be any call that would fit in with thes

C. E. E.

Rev. C. E. Cushing
Mt Vernon, Ill.
Sept. 13, 1901

Rev. Chas. E. Ewing 59

SEP 18 1901
SEP 18 1901

North Haven, Conn., Sept. 17.

Dear Dr. Daniels,

I plan to go to Rutland on Saturday. I have received a letter, suggesting that I may be asked to speak in some other churches after the conference; and this I shall be glad to do if it is desired.

Have you remnants of mileage books on B. & M., Central V., Rutland, or Del. & Hudson railroads? If you can send me any of these, they may help in keeping my expenses down.

Are Mr. Chapin and his family to return to China

before the Board meeting?
and can you give me his
address?

Very sincerely,
Charles E. Ewing.

North Haven, Conn., Nov. 16, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith,

Thank you for your kind letter. I think you understand my position quite clearly. Mrs. Ewing and I are eager to return to China so soon as the leading of the Lord shall be in that direction. That it was quite out of the question for us to go this year, we were and are fully persuaded. What may be evident by the end of next summer, we cannot tell so surely. What we can see makes the prospect of our return at that time so dubious that we considered it only fair to keep you informed. It might have been better for me to ask your advice, instead of stating my own conclusion — that the prospect was such that it would be wiser for me to seek a pastorate, and without a time limit. But if I am not mistaken, you concurred in this view, as did also (presumably at least) the Prudential Committee.

You can easily understand that it is with the greatest reluctance that I contemplate severing my connection with the Board — even tho it be with the hope of returning to the field in the not distant future, and with the sympathetic assurance that the Board would gladly reappoint me. And yet, I have not allowed this reluctance to prevent me from making some effort toward doing what we proposed. I understood, however, that there was no urgency, and accordingly have not tried to hurry. But the earlier such a settlement can be reached, the better both for me and for the Board.

The reason that has been perhaps most effective in preventing more rapid developments has been that my Sunday have nearly all been occupied with missionary appointments made under the direction of the secretaries.

You ask what I have done; and I am very glad to tell you. In the first place, I

or help if I desired. It occurs to me that you know the most about my work on the field, and Dr. Daniels the most about my work in speaking at home; and perhaps one or both of you may know of churches where I would be likely to fit. If so, I should be very glad indeed to avail myself of your suggestions, made either to me or to those churches.

When I found Mr. Cummock in your office on Tuesday, the question at once arose in my mind whether perhaps he had told you of my name having been mentioned at the Kirk St. Church. If you think that I might be the man for the place, either there or elsewhere, I should highly appreciate any suggestion you may make.

So far, there is nothing more tangible than what I have told you about Lowell and Norwood.

My appointments are made already up to and including Dec. 22. If it seems better for

me to use my Sundays otherwise after that, I will make no further arrangements for addresses on China, but seek opportunities to preach. As soon after that as I can make some permanent arrangement, I shall be glad to relieve the Board of my salary.

Very sincerely,
Charles E. Ewing.

North Haven, Nov. 16, 1904.
Rec'd Nov. 18.

saw Dr. Rice, and entered my application with him. My father wrote concerning me to the Chestnut St. church in Lynn; but I have heard nothing from there. My father also suggested my name to the church at Norwood, where he has been supplying for some months, and on Nov. 10 I preached there in the morning, telling the story of the siege in the evening. (They do not hear candidates, but some of them understood that I might be considered in that light.) My name has been suggested to a member of the church in Whitneyville (close by New Haven). It is quite likely that I may be mentioned in connection with the Third Church in Guilford. Prof. Brastow promised to make inquiries about that church, and also the Second in Danbury. At Lowell, I spoke for Rev. W. G. Poor; and if he does not remain beyond Jan. 1, he may suggest me to succeed him, as he tells me that the people were much pleased with my visit.

While I was in Lowell, a college classmate asked me to allow him to suggest me for the Kirk St. Church; and thus I met Mr. Rogers and Mr. Cummock. At first, I shrank from having my name considered in connection with a large and important church like that; but the more I have thought it over, I see that the field for service would be larger, and I also remember how the Lord has always in the past given me strength and inspiration for every duty to which He has called me, provided I have surrendered myself and trusted Him.

Please pardon me for taking your time to read the above list; but I want to have you know all that there is to be known. My desire is for a hard field, that will compel my best service. The only condition is that I ought to have enough salary to support my family, at least $1200 and parsonage.

And now, I remember that you told me to feel free to ask any members of the Board

61

North Haven, Conn.,
Dec. 10, 1901.

Dear Dr. Strong,

With this, you will find an account which is sure to be of interest. Please use it as you think best.

One of those occurrences which are sometimes called "Providential", and sometimes called "happenings", has just taken place. Never until yesterday have I seen a copy of "The Mission Field", organ of the Mission Boards of the Reformed Church in America; but yesterday a gentleman handed me a copy, which I looked over: and what was my surprise to find the information that makes it possible for me to write this bit of history! Cordially, Charles Ewing.

Rev. C. E. Ewing.

No. Harn, Dec. 10, 1901.

North Haven, Conn., Dec. 10, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith,

By accident, as it might seem, there has come into my hands the December number of "The Mission Field," published by the Mission Boards of the Reformed Church in America. I refer you to page 274 (I suppose you have the magazine at the Board rooms), where you will find account of the recovery of a communion plate and cup, presented by Dr. Robert Morrison to our mission at Canton, and afterwards used for years in our church in Peking. The discoverers are taking means to discover the owners; but it is improbable that our present Canton missionaries know any-

the
he
I
so
r
y
r
o
th

ing about this precious
istoric plate and cup.
write to you to suggest that
omething be done toward
estoring them to Peking; and
ou will be able to commun-
icate with the missionaries
of the Reformed Church better
than I can.

I propose to write (by this
mail) to Dr. Strong more
fully, so that he may record
the remarkable history of
these consecrated silver
pieces.

Very cordially,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. Chas. E. Ewing

North Haven, Dec. 10, 1901

Rec'd Dec. 11,

North Haven, Conn., 63
Thurs., April 17, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Can you tell me what
e prospects are for new build-
ngs in Peking? Will they be ready
y autumn? And would there
e suitable residence for us
f we were to return this year?
I raise these questions, because
hope that our return is not
ut of the question. Mrs. Ewing
as come through the winter in
much better health, strength,
nd spirits than I ventured
o expect. If the next two months
re equally satisfactory, we
may be able to plan for
return late in the autumn,
nd to start for Peking in
October if nothing should
ccur to hinder. But I do not

el at all sure that it would
e wisdom on our part, nor
conomy on the part of the
Board, for my wife and
children to undertake
living in a Chinese house,
even the best.

A recent letter from Dr.
Ament seems to mean
that none of the new
houses will be ready this
year. I had supposed other-
wise. Can you tell me?

You are aware, no doubt,
that our thought of remaining
in this country more than
temporarily has not been
from choice, but from
apparent necessity. Every
letter from China has made
us more eager to return.
The certainty of the need of

orkers there, together with growing knowledge of the over-supply here, has made it more evident that I am wanted there and that I am not wanted here.

In accordance with the understanding that I had with you, I have used all means at my command to discover a place for myself at home, either as temporary supply or in the regular pastorate. Occasional opportunities I have had, supplying for one or more Sundays in various places; and I have thus been able to turn in something to the treasurer. But nothing has appeared in the way of more extended arrangements.

have indeed been wondering
f it is not the Lord's definite
intention to keep me out of
he work here and open the
way for my return to China.
For that, we hold ourselves
gladly ready, whenever it
hall be manifestly proper.

Since Jan. 1, although my
im has been along the line
f pulpit supply, I have been
able to combine with this
some work in the way of
missionary addresses on
China: these have been desired
and asked for at the places
where I have preached; and
there have been some other
opportunities also.

It has been my expecta-
tion to continue in the same
way for the present, at least

until I can be fairly certain whether or not we may plan a return to China this year. But I am somewhat in doubt whether I ought to give any encouragement to the idea of an extended settlement in this country, or whether the Prudential Committee would prefer that I should continue the course that I have been pursuing, filling in as many missionary appointments as possible, but at the same time trying to turn in as much as I may to the treasury from pulpit supply.

If this latter plan is favored, I can tell in a few weeks whether we may plan our return for this year; and if that were manifestly

unwise, we should at any rate hope to be ready next year.

I can see now that my furlough has been of great benefit. The nervous strain had affected my spiritual development more even than I myself was aware; and it has taken a long time to restore that equanimity of spirit without which I should be an undesirable fellow-worker and a blunderer. My return last year, even if possible, would have been unwise. When I do go, I think I shall have learned some lessons that will make me a more loving laborer.

Very cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. Chas. E. Ewing

North Haven, Apr. 17. 1902

Rec'd Apr. 21.

North Haven, Conn.,
Thurs., May 8, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Thank you very much
or your kind letter of April 21.
our opinion seems to confirm
ne still further in the hope
or return to China in 1903
t the latest. As for a return
n the autumn of this year,
hat is apparently dependent
n two things — the health of
ny family and proper re-
idence for them (us) in
king (or possibly at some other
ation). Concerning the latter
oint, I shall do what I can
inform myself, writing
pecially to Dr. Ingram, whose
dvice I value highly, both

as
of
sp
ei
ev
m
fo
re

f
h
c
N
a
i
r
l
r

t
r
2
t

s a physician and as a man
f good judgment and the right
pirit. As to our health, I have
very reason to hope that it
ill be so firmly established by
next autumn that it should
lown no obstacle to our
return.

Mrs. Ewing gave birth to a
ourth child, a son, on Tuesday,
ay 6. She is under the best of
are, at Grace Hospital in
New Haven; and her condition,
as well as that of the little one,
is all that could be desired. The
name of the boy is Andrew
Goodyear, a family name on
my wife's side of the house.

As to the way in which my
time may be best used between
now and our return to China,
you say: "I think it must be
left very largely to the feeling

and preferences of yourself and Mrs. Ewing in view of all the circumstances." I assure you that I appreciate this very much, especially when I consider what it means to the Board in a financial way.

If we were fairly well assured of returning to our work in China by the end of this year, I should unhesitatingly desire to throw myself into the ordinary work of a missionary on furlough - a work in which I have found great enjoyment, and which seems to have been considered of great value wherever I have spoken.

u
d
s
u
ti
th
o
o
w
u
o
s
h
t
t
t
t
s
c
t
t

If our return is to be deferred until next year (any further delay I do not care to consider), I should feel more undecided. In favor of continuing the furlough work, there would be the assurance of not having to move from our own house here until we start for China; also, the uncertainty of finding any opportunity for temporary or stated supply — an uncertainty that my experience of the last few months leads me to regard as almost a negative certainty; also, the fact that everything that has been said to me concerning my addresses on China, after making what seems to me to be due allowance for self-gratulation and for

here complimentary remarks,
indicates that my work is
more valuable and effect-
ive along that line than it
would be likely to be along
the other. (?) In favor of taking
work in this country for a
year (more or less) is the
financial argument —
strong one, as I am aware.

Our own feeling and preferences,
then, may be stated briefly: (1)
an eager desire for a speedy
return to our work in China;
(2) the hope that we may do what
we can for that work while we
remain in this country; (3) ~~the~~
entire readiness to relieve the
board of our financial support,
if any such opening is presented

Tuesday, May 13.— I have delayed sending this, partly to consult Mrs. Ewing, partly on account of being away over Sunday. Mrs. Ewing gladly concurs in the three suggestions I have made, especially the first and second.

At Unionville, I was very pleasantly entertained in the home of one of your old Williston pupils, Mr. L. Bradford Pond. The church there is in such condition that it may not be able to call a pastor; and many (I judge) feel that a temporary arrangement would be wise. I have met with

If this view commends itself, I should be on the lookout still for some place where I might be able to relieve the Board of my salary. But I should also hope that my name might be restored to the list of those who are available for missionary addresses.

At present, I have three appointments for China addresses, one of them in connection with supplying the pastorless church at Unionville, Conn., next Sunday. If I know that the Prudential Committee approves of my making Sunday appointments for missionary addresses, at the risk of losing occasional opportunities for pulpit supply, I can put my Sundays to good use, I think. Recently, many Sundays have been vacant.

Cordially yours, Charles H. Ewing.

Rev. Charles H. Ewing, defining his position, Cordially, Prudential Committee

Rev. Chas E. Ewing.

North Haven, May 8, 1902

Rec'd May 14.

Rev. C. E. Ewing.

North Haven, Conn., May 23, 1902.

Rec'd. May 24.

Dear Dr. Smith,

A call is coming to me next week from Unionville, inviting me to become pastor there for one year; and I shall doubtless accept it. It is an opportunity that is in every way satisfactory; nothing could have suited me better, judging from what I now know of the situation and prospects. The temporary arrangement, desired by the church, is, as you are aware, just to my mind. It seems providential that the first opportunity of any kind should be so attractive, and that it should come just at the time when, as a result of my correspondence with you, it seemed finally necessary to abandon

all hope of returning to China
this year.

Recognizing that I may be
tempted to remain in this
country beyond a single year
I nevertheless hope and purpose
to return to China when the
way shall be clear. I should
relish having a part in the
work of reconstruction there.
But I make no doubt whatever
that the Lord is leading wisely,
even beyond our limited
sight and appreciation.

My work at Unionville is
likely to begin with the first of
June. I have already written
to Mr. Wiggin to this effect, tho
informally. I want to inquire
if there is anything more than
a sentimental reason for me
to consider myself as a

ssionary on ~~fur~~ furlough
thout allowance; or would
he better for me to resign my
nection with the Board?
formal resignation is
proper thing, I shall try to
nd it in next week.
So far as it is possible, I
ll be glad to hold myself
ady to serve, in the way
speaking whenever it
all not interfere with my
ecial pastoral duties, or in
ny other way that I can.
I want to thank you for
our constant kindly interest
nd sympathetic counsel,
assure you that I value
nd appreciate it, and to put
myself at your service when-
ver it may be possible for

me to assist you or to coöperate in any way for the furtherance of the work of the Board and the welfare of China.

Most cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Unionville, Conn., Sept. 16, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The item from the Board rooms
n last evening's paper was cheering to me, as it
must be to all who are interested in the work.
I shall try to do what I can, in my present position,
help on the work. Occasionally, I have a request
o speak at some missionary meeting, even now.
The place where I am is just the kind that I have
wanted. It requires patient, careful work. It is
very enjoyable; and my year here is sure to be of
great pleasure and benefit to me personally.
Mrs. Ewing and the children enjoy it here also.
It is already evident that Mrs. Ewing could not
wisely have undertaken the trip to China this year: she has
her hands full with the four children, not traveling.
I feel very uncertain about the feasibility of our return,
even after another year: the nervous effect of the
China experiences (which I felt at once, and from
which I recovered soon) did not appear in Mrs.
Ewing's case at first; but it seems to be more lasting.

Our attitude toward the work in China has not changed; our desire to join in it remains the same as ever. If obliged to remain here, we shall try to do what we can.

I trust the prospects are good for the meeting at Oberlin. I am not at all sure that I can go, tho I have had it in mind all along as one of the things to be done if possible.

Do you hear anything more definite about the payment of the indemnity?

Are there any special items of interest to the North China mission, or from it, besides what have appeared in the Herald?

If you think of any way in which I may be of service, please let me know, and feel free to call on me.

Most cordially yours,
Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. Edwards Evans
Tonnancour, Que.
April 16-1902
Rec'd April 18

To the Prudential Committee
of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brethren,

May the Lord bless His work in China. Mrs. Ewing and myself rejoice that we have had a humble part in that work. We have hoped to resume it, after our enforced furlough. But the nervous strain of the Peking siege, together with the care of four little children, is too much for Mrs. Ewing; and all plans for our return must be dim and distant.

We hereby tender our resignations as missionaries of the Board.

Our interest in the work will continue. We shall hope to do all that we can for the Board and for

China while here at home. It may be that, at some future time, our return to the foreign field may be possible.

May the loving Father bless you, each and all, in your labor and care for His vineyard.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Unionville, Conn.,

Oct. 3, 1902.

Rev. Charles E. Ewing
Unionville, Oct. 3. 1902
Rec'd Oct. 4

Unionville, Conn., Oct. 3, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Please transmit to the Prudential Committee my letter of resignation, which accompanies this. I quite agree with you that, in the circumstances, it is wise for me to give up my special connection with the Board. The future is very uncertain, but I see no indications that it will be practicable to plan a return to China either next year or at any time within a reasonable limit. If such return should become advisable, it will still be possible for us to apply for reappointment.

Please assure the Committee that

I am eager to serve the Board in any possible way, so long as I remain in this country. And let me know, if, at any time, there is any assistance that I can render.

I have no ministerial standing as a member of any association. Does the Board stand in the place of a ministerial association? If so, please send me a letter certifying to my standing, and permitting me to join the Hartford Central Association

And now, let me thank you for the kind personal interest you have always taken in us and in our work.

Very sincerely yours,
Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. Charles E. Ewing

Unionville, Oct. 3. 1902

Rec'd Oct. 4

Rev. C. E. Ewing S 69

Rec'd Oct. 2-1903

Ans'd

Unionville, Conn., Oct. 1, 1903.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

Dear Dr. Smith,

There are several items of business concerning which I wish to consult you.

First: can you send me any very recent news of our missionary work in China — more recent than appears in the Missionary Herald? I am to give the annual report on China at Plymouth Church in New Haven next Tuesday evening. If you can lend me any recent letters (to be returned to you promptly), they would help. The report of Mission meeting in Tungcho would be helpful also; I read it while in Boston in

Rev. T. E. Ewing S 69

Rec'd Oct. 2-1903

Ans'd

Unionville, Conn., Oct. 1, 1903.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

Dear Dr. Smith,

There are several items of business concerning which I wish to consult you.

First: can you send me any very recent news of our missionary work in China — more recent than appears in the Missionary Herald? I am to give the annual report on China at Plymouth Church in New Haven next Tuesday evening. If you can lend me any recent letters (to be returned to you promptly), they would help. The report of Mission meeting in Tungcho would be helpful also; I read it while in Boston in

August, but shall be glad to see it again. I do not know whether the loan of such letters, etc., is permissible, but shall be glad for any information you can give.

Mrs. Ewing has a recent letter from Miss Russell, written on her return to this country. Also, I received a good letter from Pastor Jen of the North Church in Peking. Like all our letters from China, these have aroused new eagerness for the work. Moreover, the possibility of our going to China again seems greater and nearer than hitherto. Mrs. Ewing is largely regaining her vigor; and we are cherishing a more definite hope than we have before ventured to hold that we may be able to start for

Peking next year, availing ourselves of the privilege, suggested by Miss Russell, of going in company with her.

It has seemed to me advisable that some physician who knows Peking (Dr. Merritt or Dr. Noble or some one else) should give his professional opinion as to the wisdom of our return. I wish your advice: if this is unnecessary, very well; but if it is better to have the opinion of one of the doctors, do you know how we may arrange to see him? And would it be better to secure such opinion soon, instead of waiting until such time as we may apply to the Prudential Committee for reappointment?

I have just been reading proof for the book, "Siege Days", compiled and edited by Mrs. Ada Haven Hatten, with contributions from nearly all of the American missionary ladies and children who were in the Peking siege. It is a graphic portrayal, which will make the experiences of those days more real to readers than anything yet published, and will be especially appreciated by ladies.

It is my hope to be present at the meeting of the Board in Manchester. I was unable to go to Oberlin last year; and if we return to the field next year, this will be my last opportunity for some years.

The other matter of which I wish to write is one of which I spoke to you when I saw you in Boston last May. As you will probably wish to lay it before the Prudential Committee, I lay it before you now in full.

Under date of Dec. 23, 1902, Mr. Stelle wrote to me from Peking. I quote that part of his letter which I desire you to note:—

"Our station here hope to secure your aid in regard to obtaining architectural designs for the new church which we want to begin to build in the Spring.

"I have just written to Mr. Gordon, the architect sent out by the Presbyterian Mission. He helped us with designs

for the Peking buildings already up and also the new buildings at Tung Chow. He is at present in Shantung. .....

"You know the old compound and can imagine the new. You also know what our new church was that so quickly met destruction. .....You moreover understand the general conditions here and could answer a hundred questions which an architect at home would want to ask.

"Will you kindly think out some good architect to whom you have or could obtain approach, and endeavor to get him to draw for us a plan. Even if we should be

fortunate in securing a plan from Mr. Gordon, and we are not sure of his help, nor sure that if he submits a plan that it would please us, we would be able to get a number of helpful ideas from another plan, which might be partially incorporated in the one decided upon. And, of course, there is quite as much possibility that an architect at home, who had your help, could submit a better plan than Mr. Gordon who is over rushed with work and can only receive our present ideas through correspondence.

"We all know that you will be glad to help. Our time is short. ~~I will~~

In case a plan comes from Mr. S. in a month or so, I will forward a copy at once to you. But hope that about that time or shortly after some encouraging word will be starting from you to us".

Realizing that, if anything were to be done, it must be done at once, I made immediate inquiries, secured an architect, gave him all the suggestions I could, and set him at work. Such work is discouragingly slow; but I got the cellar plans off to Mr. Stelle by registered mail on March 23, about seven weeks after I received his letter; and I promised the other plans as soon as possible.

meanwhile, I had, of course, written to Mr. Stelle. I received another letter from him, dated April 4, which I foward to you.

The architect here has sent me his bill, which amounts to $225.00. I have promised him that it shall be paid. But my promise binds neither the Board nor Mr. Stelle, of course, only myself. If the mistake is entirely mine, the bill also should be entirely mine, and the plans as well. The plans are of no use to me; and they may not be of use to any one. Of course, I did not send them to Peking. I have them all here, three copies right through.

If this whole matter can be laid before the Prudential Committee, they may be able to straighten it out. Neither Mr. Stelle nor myself thought we were doing anything out of the way; but there is a mistake somewhere, also a bill to pay. I shall accept any decision that the Prudential Committee regards as equitable. I am not seeking to throw blame on anyone, but merely to discover who is to pay the bill.

Very sincerely yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Unionville, Conn., Dec. 23, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith,

May your Christmas be a happy one, with the joy of knowing that your work has helped to make Christmas a reality to multitudes in far-away countries.

Mrs. Ewing has just had the reading of the "round robin" that the ladies of the North China Mission always send home at Mission meeting time. Being her husband, I have availed myself of the privilege of reading these letters. It is evident that they find it hard, out there on the field, to understand why the Kalgan station affairs should be left in so uncertain a standing. For myself, I agree with that feeling. There may be personal and other considerations that make the case somewhat problematical; but if the work of the station is to be continued at all (as I believe it should be), it seems as if the wisest course is to man the work adequately. What is worth doing is worth doing well. The writer of one of the

letters speaks of the difficulty of finding those who are ready to be assigned to that station; but if there could be assurance of the presence of a physician, that difficulty would largely disappear, I should think.

The reading of these letters has had the same effect on us as does the reading of every letter from the field — the renewal of our eagerness to return. This desire has risen so high now that it hardly diminishes between letters. We keep in mind almost constantly the hope that we may be back there within a year. I am writing now to say that we shall be glad if you can see that we receive the proper blank forms for application for reappointment. (I write this to you, because I do not know who is in charge of the work of the Home Secretary.) Also: should we have medical examination before sending in our application, or after? My own opinion is that both Mrs. Ewing and I should be subjected to thorough medical examination before reappointment — though I think the result would prove satisfactory.

Awaiting your reply, I remain
As ever, Yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Uniontown,

Rec'd Dec. 24.

Unionville, Conn. Feb. 18, '04.

Dear Dr. Smith,

As I have heard nothing from our application for reappointment, I write to you for enlightenment. Can I learn from you whether the silence means merely the necessary delay occasioned by the regular order and routine of business, or indicates some question as to the wisdom of such appointment as we desire?

When I saw you in Hartford, I looked for an opportunity for some conversation with you; but you were gone.

my writing at the present time does not indicate impatience; but we shall be glad to know as soon as we may what the decision will be, and whether you can tell how soon that decision will probably be made. Whatever it may be, we shall of course acquiesce, and make our plans accordingly.

The present war will probably mean that the opportunity and exigency in China will be enhanced in importance and urgency. We shall be glad to be there as soon as practicable.

Most cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing

Rev. C. E. Irving,
Unionville Feb. 18, 1904
Rec'd Feb. 19.

Unionville, Conn., Feb. 26, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith,

Thank you for your kind reply to my last letter, also for the more definite reply that came yesterday morning. We are delighted at the prospect.

Our plan will probably be to start for China early in August. As my year with this church closes with June 1, that will give us two months for final preparation.

Your suggestion concerning my brother pleases me very much. The same thing has occurred to me many times. However, I hesitate about suggesting it to the people here, as it might not be the politic thing for a brother to do. Whether my brother would consider this place, I do not know, tho I should urge him to do so. Would it be too much to ask of you, who know him so well, to write to the clerk of this church, Mr. Thornton C. Brooks, recommending my brother?

Since the suggestion was not made to you by me, you may properly presume on your knowledge of my prospective leaving, I think.

Certain features of the work here would seem to make it a good place for Henry. The schools are good. The associations for the children are at least better than in Yarmouth. There are many children and young people — of whom my brother has felt the lack at Yarmouth. The people appreciate good preaching — such as I judge my brother could give them. They are a delightful people among whom to live and work. On the other hand, there are some disadvantages: the parsonage is old; the church building is in sad need of having considerable repairs (it is a $30,000 stone church, with leaky slate roof, but otherwise the equal in equipment of almost any city church); the affairs of the ecclesiastical society are not efficiently managed; the income is therefore too small to allow the

payment of a proper salary. They have been giving me $1000; they ought to give $1200, and I think they could. Whether my brother would come for less, I do not know. I propose to urge the offering of $1200, no matter who they call.

The grant of $325 for refit will, I hope, be sufficient. I should gladly do without that, if it seemed wise; but much of my indemnity money is either spent already or tied up for the present, so that it will probably be necessary to spend the $325. I take it for granted that, unless the Board calls for my services before the start for the field, my salary will begin when we reach Peking, and all other arrangements will be as on the occasion of our first going.

Thank you for your kind greetings and wishes for joy and success in the China work. May the same be your portion in your no less important part of the common work. Going for the second time to China, after these pleasant years in

the home land, I think that we shall feel, more than ever before, the value of the interdependence of the two ends of the work. There are many ways in which I should like to render service to the Board in this country, if it were my lot to remain here; but this blessed part in the work we must leave to others, since there is granted to us the higher privilege of engaging in the seed-sowing which is the wise Master's quiet and unostentatious way of introducing his kingdom, using as seed-sowers those who go to fight as soldiers on "the far-flung battle line". The experience here will increase our fitness and readiness for the service in China, so different and yet the same.

Thanking you again for your warm sympathy, on which I always rely,

Most cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Hamburg, Feb. 26-1904

Recd Feb. 29

R. F. D. Route No. 1. Northford, Conn., July 23, 1904. 73

Dear Dr. Smith,

A postal from Miss Russell, received this morning, intimates that the North China Mission, at its annual meeting, stationed Mrs. Ewing and myself at Tientsin. As this reverses the action of last year, we are somewhat incredulous. There occur to me certain reasons which might lead to such a decision, even tho such action is entirely unexpected by us. Our plans and purchases have been made with Peking in view, and that is of course the station that we should naturally choose. However, if the Mission desires otherwise, we shall acquiesce cheerfully, especially as I have always felt quite strongly that the judgment of the Mission ought to be considered decisive in such a matter, unless indeed the objections are such as to interfere with the efficiency of the work. Please inform me what action the Mission took.

I am in correspondence with Mr. Stowe and with Miss Payne. Can you give me the addresses of any others who are going to North China or Shansi this year?

Very sincerely yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. Chas. E. Ewing

Northford, July 23-1904

Recd July 24

Ans'd

Tientsin, China, Mon., Oct. 24, 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith,

We reached Tientsin on Sept. 30, after an unusually short trip, having left New Haven on Aug. 29. The trip was without any incidents of special importance. The passage across the Pacific was more than ordinarily rough; but there was no severe storm. We spent two days in Vancouver and three in Shanghai.

As no notice had reached the people here as to our time of arrival, until within a few days before we came, the house which is to be ours (the ladies' house) was still occupied. The tenant was Mr. Harvey of the Y. M. C. A.; but he moved out as soon as he could. Meanwhile, we have spent our time in visiting, at Peking and Tungchow.

I am carrying out my plan, as I stated it to you in Boston, of visiting the other stations before I settle down to my own work in the Tientsin field. This visiting must of necessity be brief at each station; but I believe it is worth while.

In response to the invitation of Dr. and Mrs. Ament, Mrs. Ewing and I took our four children to Peking, to see our old friends and our old work. We went by train, on Thurs., Oct. 6. On Saturday and Sunday occurred the services in connection with the dedication of the fine new church building that has been erected under the care of Mr. Stelle.

2 During the following days, we were able to see something of the City, visiting the American Legation, the different missions, and some other places. On Thurs., Oct. 13, I went with Dr. Ament to the outstation at Shun I hsien, returning ~~in time~~ on Saturday. Then I immediately took the train for Cho chow, spending Sunday there, and visiting Liang Hsiang and Pai An Tun on Monday. I returned to Peking on Tuesday. On Wednesday, I took my family to Tungchow, where I left them, while I am back in Tientsin getting the house in readiness for our place of living.

All of these goings and comings have kept me very busy, and have given me much of which I may write. My object in seeing as much of the Peking field as I could was twofold, both to renew my fellowship with the friends of former days and to see for myself the changes of which I had heard so much.

The first change to attract my attention in Peking was the fact that the train runs up to the Chienmen. Then it was a delightful experience to walk in through the Water-gate on a well-paved road, where four years before the relief column had waded in the mud to rescue us. Inside the Tartar city, the most noticeable change is in the Legation quarter, which

has been greatly enlarged, strongly fortified, and separated from the Chinese buildings by a broad open space, at least a hundred yards in width, from which all buildings have been removed. Wherever foreigners reside, there are new buildings, finer and more satisfactory than those in use "before the siege". As I remained in the city, I noted also numerous changes in Chinese buildings — some two story structures, countless signs in the languages of the West, streets newly macadamized or even now in the process, street lights that really shed radiance, rickshas as the most frequent vehicle in many parts of the city, silver coins replacing the old brass cash — these and other things mark a change among the Chinese themselves; and last, but not least, an almost incredible improvement in the matter of cleanliness in the main thoroughfares.

How much of a change has come over the people themselves, it is difficult to say without further study. There are ominous mutterings that make themselves heard in some parts of the country; and there are not wanting those among the foreign residents who predict renewed troubles.

4 But in Peking and the region all around, the Chinese have no fear of anything of the kind, the native Christians report that there is no evidence of any bad feeling, and I myself could see no signs of hatred toward the foreigners. The suspicion that all evidence of animosity is restrained through fear does not appear to be justified, as no one appears to be afraid. The relations between foreigners and Chinese are quite as free as at any time in the past, and everything indicates an indefinite continuance of this condition. In Peking, at least, it is to the interest of the merchants, the marketmen, the builders, the laborers, and indeed the people in general, to have the foreigners there: prices have risen, and prosperity has increased.

But I must write in particular of some of my observations. And first, about the new Peking church and the dedication services.

As one enters the gateway of the American Board Mission compound, he sees before him, a hundred yards away, a church building of grey brick, fit to be compared with churches in

5 the home-land. The approach is by pathways through an open space of about fifty yards wide, with the missionary residences at the east and west sides: this open space is eventually to be planted with trees, bushes, and flowers, but at present it is barren and bleak. The church itself is ecclesiastical in appearance, much more so than any other Protestant church in North China. A graceful tower on the south-east contains a sweet-toned bell. The high gabled front of the building is pierced by an arched window above, while below are the porch and entrance. There are other doors half way up each side of the building, one facing the gateway of the Bridgman School, the other affording access for men only: thus all parts of the audience room are easily accessible. The interior is lofty, and maintains the ecclesiastical aspect of the exterior. The arches of the transept and the smaller arches that support the middle of the roof at each side spring from brick pillars.

6 all the walls are of the beautiful grey brick of China; and the ceiling is of Chinese matting held in place by reed strips, ~~[illegible]~~ producing a graceful and ornamental effect.

The dedication service, on Saturday afternoon, Oct. 8, was entirely in Chinese. The church was crowded, so that extra seats had to be brought in, and still there were many standing. As the room seats 800 people, it is estimated that over a thousand were present. Among the foreign guests were Major Conger, the American minister, and his wife, also representatives of the other missions in this part of China. Among the Chinese were some notables, altho the number of invitations had been purposely limited in order to guard against the great display of gifts that is sure to be attendant on such a festal occasion. Of the presents that were received, the most notable was a large tablet with the Chinese characters for "Faith, Hope, Love" written large by the hand of a Chinese lady of rank and education, who herself attended

7 the service. Seated just below the platform were several notables — among them Chien Pi, president of the new Board of Commerce, a man who is doing more for education in Peking than any one else; Hsü Shih Chang, a member of the Foreign Office and a progressive; and Hsi Pei-lo, the Mongol king whose palace nearby was occupied by our Peking station after the siege, ~~with his two brothers.~~ The able and impressive sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Sheffield, president of North China College. The dedicatory prayer, by Rev. E. E. Aiken of Paotingfu, was fervent and beautifully expressive. The financial statement was made by Rev. W. B. Stelle, who especially commended the faithful work of the Chinese builder, Mr. Yang, one of our own church members. The total cost of the building has been about $15,000, partly from the appropriation made by the Board, partly from individual gifts — among which may be mentioned those of Sir Robert Hart, Inspector-General of Chinese Customs, and Hon. Herbert G. Squiers, formerly

secretary of the American Legation in Peking, now minister to Cuba.

The services connected with the dedication were continued on Sunday, and included a sermon by Mr. Aiken in the morning, an afternoon sermon by Rev. Mr. Li, pastor of our church in Cho chow, and a sermon in the evening by Rev. Mr. Rees of the London Mission.

It is fitting that, in connection with our station in the capital, we should have a building which cannot fail to attract the attention and win the admiration of all who see it, a building that is both worshipful and beautiful, and so admirably adapted for preaching that even when empty, ~~its acoustic properties~~ there is nothing to mar the perfection of its acoustic properties. The church is lighted by acetylene gas from our own ~~a private~~ plant.

My trip to Shun I hsien was in company with Dr. Ament. I remained for two nights and a day, while he stayed longer. The full day that I spent there included a visit to the imperial district school,

9 an interesting opportunity of seeing and talking with many men who had come in for market day in the city, an afternoon walk to visit the Christians in a village two miles out, an evening visit to the district official, and his speedy return of the call.

The imperial school has excellent buildings, but poor equipment otherwise. There is no adequate supply of books, the result being that much of the work has to be copied by hand. The teacher, like many of his kind, after a partial course in the provincial college at Paotingfu, has been sent out to teach for a year or two before proceeding with his own study. The students have dwindled in number, until there were only three in attendance when we were there. The school is under the patronage of a man who was the backer of the Boxers in that city in 1900. Probably in part as a result of this, both this man and the teacher appeared to be terror-stricken at the visit of the foreigners. The school

10 is hardly a brilliant success; but to have such a school at all is a step in advance, and the equipment will be likely to improve as time goes on.

During the busy hours of the day, while the traffickers were numerous, the doors of our front chapel room were thrown open on the street, and the benches were well occupied, other men standing both outside and inside the doorways. A few of them were interested inquirers: two of these had come in from their village as soon as they heard that the missionaries had come, eager to hear and learn, and they spent the whole day at the chapel, sleeping there both nights. These are from a village where a respected church member was killed in 1900; and they and their fellow-villagers are now much ashamed. Others of the chapel listeners were there for the first time, and with no deep interest; and yet the attention they gave as I spoke with them seemed to indicate some appreciation of the Christian message. The helper now located at this outstation is an excellent man, who has long been a seller

of Bibles and tracts, a colporteur, but making no pretence to be a preacher. He has a good wife and five children. The wife may become the teacher of a little school for some of the children of the region. Many of the neighbors' children, however, seem afraid to come to the chapel; and a similar feeling affects adults as well. The reason for this seems to be the memory of the great slaughter of Christians in that district, less than a dozen being left of the more than sixty church members of former times. As this is the only one of the Peking outstations where such fear prevails, I tried to find whether the people had been terrified by the missionary, as had been reported in America from some places. All I could find was that the indemnity received has been barely enough to give us a place about like the old one, and that Dr. Ament saved the official of the district from having serious trouble with the German troops who raided the place, by lending him money (from the recently paid indemnity) to

help meet the exorbitant German demands. Except in the case of the Boxer leader, it seems that the people are less afraid of the missionary than of being associated with him.

The afternoon walk from Shun I city to the village of Deacon Hu took us past a temple from which the Boxers issued who killed the deacon's father. Going on to the deacon's house, we found a new building replacing that destroyed in 1900; and I saw again the well-remembered people who were spared from the fury of that year, the deacon and his mother and wife and children.

In the edge of the evening, we went to call on the newly appointed district magistrate, principally in order to make his acquaintance. Within half an hour after our return, he did us the honor to ride into our chapel court in his official chain, to return the call. He brought as presents to Dr. Ament two quacking ducks and a jar of wine. I can imagine what would be done with the ducks; but I have been wondering what has become of that wine.

On Saturday, Oct. 13, I started at five in the morning for Peking, reaching there about eleven o'clock. As soon as possible, I started off again, taking the one o'clock train for Cho chow. This is the largest of the Peking out-stations, has its own native pastor and its fine premises in the heart of the city, and carries on its work without expense to the Board, partly by native contributions, partly by income from invested indemnity funds, rents, etc. Cho chow was one of the great storm centers of the Boxer uprising; and when the foreign troops came, it was only the prompt action of Dr. Ament that saved the life of the official, who had tried to enforce order and had become the innocent victim of overpowering circumstances. It was on account of the gratitude thus inspired that the mission was given its choice of property in the city, the choice falling on a large place that had been one of the Boxer headquarters. Cho chow has practically the equipment of a regular station — church building, street chapel, boys' school, girls' boarding school, Bible woman, etc.

The native pastor is proving himself a man of good sense and good management. He has an efficient wife and three wide-awake children. The deacons support him cordially. Things are in good condition at Cho chow, and the church is a thriving institution. I spent a Sunday there, and thus had opportunity to meet many old and new friends and to preach to a goodly congregation.

On Monday, I went by train to Liang Hsiang, the district city lying between Cho chow and Peking. Our work had not been opened there very long at the time of the outbreak. Only a few families had been won; but they were of sterling worth. They achieved martyrdom. The work has to begin afresh. An excellent plant has been made ready: the former narrow lot has had an addition by the purchase of the lot adjoining; buildings thoroughly equipped for full work have been erected; and the still vigorous Manchu deacon Heng from Peking is in charge. There are inquirers already, and a usual Sunday congregation of perhaps a dozen; but this is only the beginning.

I was able to make a flying visit also to the village outstation of Pi-w An Tsun, where the work is reviving. From that and many neighboring villages, there come reports of increasing interest; and there are frequent accessions to church membership. The work is in charge of Mr. Sun, an earnest and active man, who gets about his field on a bicycle.

I must not tax your patience by going further into details of my impressions of the Peking work. The North Church in Peking, under the leadership of Pastor Jen, weak in body but strong in spirit, is still a center of light and life and love in its part of the city. The Emily Ament Memorial School is now a boarding school for girls. Mrs. Ah, the Bible woman, is located at the North Church; and the pastor's wife coöperates so far as her time and strength permit.

My visit in Tungcho was very brief; and its principal feature was the funeral of Dorothea Goodrich, whom I had known so well when she was smaller. It was a remarkable service, partly in Chinese and partly in English, and peculiarly impressive. Most of all were our hearts opened in the simple childlike spirit of Mr. Tewksbury's prayer.

One more blossom is wafted away; but its fragrance remains.

Beside the funeral, I had time to look over the extensive Tungcho premises, to visit one college recitation, and to speak to the students at morning prayers. I shall hope to repeat this part of my experience later on.

Nov. 1. — I must bring this letter to a close tonight. In the morning, I start (with Rev. and Mrs. C. A. Stanley, Jr.) for Shantung by boat, to see our Pang Chuang and Lin Ching stations. At present, I am yet but an observer; and it seems to me wise to take in the wide sweep of the field before I enter on my own distinctive work. I am studying the other stations in their bearing on the Tientsin work. I am sounding every man I meet on his attitude toward the future of this station. The response from <u>every</u> member of the Peking and Tungcho stations is quite satisfactory. The general opinion agrees almost identically with that already expressed to you, as I understand, by Mr. McCann and Dr. Stanley: if the Tientsin station is to be continued, it must be well manned and vigorously worked. At present, I report the opinion of others; I wait to give my own more intelligently later on.

than I can do now. Meanwhile, I will keep eyes and ears open.

Since writing the first part of my letter, I have heard new evidence, which bears out some previous suggestions, and also certain suspicions of my own, as to the real attitude of the Chinese toward foreigners. I see no reason to change what I have written, because it referred to only a limited region, and also because I wrote of what "seems" and "appears" to be the case. Appearances are sometimes deceitful, especially among the Chinese.

The real attitude of the Chinese toward foreigners has probably not changed essentially in the last ten years. As one of my Chinese friends, a man who is willing to speak frankly, put it, if there has been any change, it has been an increase of animosity, forgetting the persecutions and remembering the humiliating experiences of the foreign military occupation. The people recognize the power of the foreigners, and so the animosity smoulders; but it is still there. Outwardly everything is serene, there are eager professions of friendship, and people of the two races are brought into new and close associations; but underneath the change amounts to practically nothing.

On the basis of this, there are not wanting foreign residents who predict a renewal of Boxer troubles, and who point to occasional threats and riots as evidence thereof. The calmer judgment, however, agrees with the opinion that I have held for a long time — that incipient troubles are inevitable for some years to come, that the Imperial government recognizes the folly of entering a second time on the pathway of four years ago, that no movement of the kind can become formidable without patronage from above, and that the foreign ministers in Peking will be ever on the alert to head off such trouble. This leaves room for the cherished hope that a period of quiet will allow time for the dissemination of Christian literature, for the broad scattering of the seed of the kingdom, for the planting and culture of that new life which shall usher in the new China.

For this, let us together pray and work.

Yours in the faith,

Charles E. Ewing

Rec'd Oct. 1st 1904

Wentzin, Oct. 28. 1904.
Rec'd Dec. 15.

In the locality of this, there are not numerous foreign residents who have a general dislike of Indian troubles, and who point to occasional threats and rants as evidence thereof. The colonies judgment however, agrees with the opinion that a time held for a long time — that similar troubles are unavoidable for some years to come, that the Indian Government recognizes the futility of enforcing a second time on the bottom of four years ago, that no movement of the kind can become formidable without patronage from above, and that the foreign ministers in Peking would be over anxious to take a hand if such trouble.

This leads me for the cherished hope that a period of quiet will allow time for the administration of Christian influence, for the broad scattering of the seed of the Kingdom, for the planting and culture of that new life which shall raise in the new China.

For this, let us together pray and work.

Yours in the faith,

Charles E. Bunting

Tientsin, China, Sat., Nov. 26, 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Since my last letter to you, I have continued my visiting of the Mission stations. So far, it has amply repaid me for my time, effort, and expense; and I think the taking of this time from my own work will prove to have been good economy for the work itself.

I went to Shantung in company with Mr. and Mrs. Charles Stanley, jr. I found that they are good company, and that they are likely to adapt themselves very readily to the conditions of missionary life and service.

We spent Saturday afternoon and Sunday, Nov. 5 and 6, at the London Mission station at Tsang Chow. It is a station with many small centers, the home station church being no larger nor more prosperous than several of the others, and serving chiefly as a convenient center ~~of~~ for the medical and educational work and for the residence of the missionaries. In this, it resembles our Pang Chuang station. From what I could see and hear

while at Tsang Chow, the field and the methods of work seem to be as nearly ideal as any I know in China.

At Pang Chuang, I spent five or six days in seeing the life and workings of the station, beside having opportunity to visit four of the outstations, see the plants, and meet some of the church members. Then I went to Lin Ching, remaining there for about three days, including the Sunday of one of their "big meetings". From there, I hurried home to be in time for Thanksgiving, making new proof of the old saying, "The longest way around is the shortest way home" — for, instead of coming in native cart by the direct road to Tientsin, I went west by cart two days to Shun Te Fu, northeast by train one day to Peking, and down to Tientsin (southeast) on Thursday morning.

I am very glad of my visit to Pang Chuang. It has brought me into more intimate and sympathetic knowledge of the conditions there than I could ever have gained in any other way. At the

station itself, the whole place is modest in appearance, yet calculated to impress the Chinese that the Church is a "big thing". The missionaries live close to the people, and are indeed in constant touch with them. The church building itself, being largely on Chinese lines, follows along in producing this general impression. I believe that the work is being economically administered; and I was especially glad to reach this conclusion. There are certain expenses that are necessary at such a station, where much of the work is away from the home center, that I might never have understood if I had not been there to see for myself. For instance, at other stations we can hire carts for touring whenever we want them; at P'ang Chuang it is next to impossible to hire, and yet the work is ~~almost all~~ very largely touring and carts are a daily necessity: this explains why the station must own its own carts and own and feed the animals. I am glad also that the P'ang Chuang station is finding it possible to open and maintain

chapels in important centers in the surrounding districts. This, as you are aware, is being done better than ever before. The most recent instance is in the final securing of such premises at the important city of Tè Chow, where the station has for many years been looking for an opening.

At Tè Chow, I found Mrs. Smith holding a station class. Here, at the very first undertaking of the kind, there was gathered a large class of women. In addition to these, there were numerous other women showing their interest by occasional attendance. The men also were having meetings, partly under the direction of Mrs. Smith, partly under the direct leadership of one of the best helpers, who is there temporarily. The premises are very satisfactory, both in location and in the arrangement of the buildings.

I went, one afternoon, with Dr. Smith to Kan Fên, the nearest of the outstations. There was a gathering of some thirty or forty of the Christians, who had been informed of our

coming. Among them were men, women, and children. The school-boys were interesting, and hardly less so the teacher himself, who is considered the best teacher the station has for any of its village schools. This little center of work has furnished some of the most promising of the students ~~at~~ in the North China College and in the Bridgman School; indeed, three or four of these are from one family.

On the way from Pang Chuang to Lin Ching — a trip which I made in a "mission cart," — I spent one night at each of two outstations, Kao Tang and Hsia Ching. At each of these places, I was able to see the premises, have devotional meeting with a number of Christians who were at hand, and gain a very favorable impression. These are considered the best of the Pang Chuang outstations. Each has property advantageously located in a district city of some importance. Each has an efficient native helper, the man at Hsia Ching being especially well prepared for such work by his training in the College and Seminary at Tungchs. When I was there, Pastor

Wu was substituting for him temporarily. Each of these stations has a good regular attendance on Sabbath worship; and I noticed that each keeps posted in a conspicuous place the list of those who have been present on the last Sunday, and also for several weeks previously. (Is this a good suggestion for some of our churches at home?) The property at Hsia Ching is particularly fine, with openings on two streets, plenty of room for school, helper's residence, guest-rooms, street-chapel, inner private meeting-room, and room beside for all development as required, all rented (as I understand) for less than forty dollars (gold) a year.

The matter of self-support for the native church is probably as hard to push in the Pang Chuang field as in any part of the Mission. It is becoming harder, year by year, for the people to make both ends meet in their own living expenses; and there is little prospect of an immediate improvement in self-support by the church. Dr. Smith has suggested to the people at Hsia Ching, however,

that the time has arrived when they ought to pay the salary of the preacher — in which case he would probably be ordained. I fear that this will not come to pass just now; but we may hope for it soon.

Concerning my visit to Lin Ching, there is so much to tell that it is difficult to know what to omit. I was peculiarly fortunate in being there at the time of one of the "big meetings". These are held twice a year, in May and November. This was, in some ways, the most remarkable meeting they have ever held. They are beginning to see the results of a great movement toward the Church that has been in progress for some time in that part of the country. This movement began as a protest against the Roman Catholics, and thus may properly be called a protestant affair. Some of the Roman Church members in that region, as elsewhere, relying on the protection of the powerful church behind them and on the awe that it inspired in people and officials alike, had been carrying things with a high hand, imposing on their neighbors, among others on some of those who

were already inquirers in connection with our work, tho not yet church members. It was evident that, if any work was to be done in those districts, justice must be secured. Accordingly, Mr. Chapin took up the cases and, to make a long story short, succeeded in bringing about a very happy settlement. The people in all of that region were impressed with two things — first, that the Protestant Church had influence as well as the Catholic; secondly, that the Protestant influence was to be preferred as being in accord with the common desire for justice and peace. The natural result has been that many people want to join the church. This being the genesis of the present condition of affairs, it is quite evident that great care must be taken lest those be received into the church who come with false motives; and of this no one is more fully aware than Mr. Chapin, the missionary in charge. On the other hand, it has become manifest that large numbers of inquirers who begin by desiring the protection of the church learn, through the

study that is required of them before they ~~will be~~ are acceptable as church members, that the religion of Jesus goes deeper than they had imagined, that the new truth is precious, that there must be a radical change in their character, and that the power of Christ can produce that change. When it seems that they apprehend these things, they are received on probation; and after further testing, those who prove themselves worthy are baptized and received into communion.

I reached Lin Ching on Friday noon, Nov. 18, riding in through a long street lined with shops displaying goods made of bamboo. Mr. Chapin came in at about the same time from a trip he had been making to the south and southeast. On this trip, it had been necessary for him to see the officials of two districts, who received him in fine style, discussed fully the matters in question, and finally arranged satisfactory settlements. In one of these districts, the necessary thing was to put the finishing touches to the squelching

of a threatened recurrence of Boxer troubles. This case first came up some months ago, and was settled only after reference to the American Minister at Peking. All that is needed now is to be vigilant and vigorous, watching for every sign of renewed disquiet and referring it to the proper authorities: when this is done, one finds the government on the side of law and peace, a very essential change in the last five years.

During the Friday afternoon and Saturday that I spent at Lin Ching, men were coming in from the surrounding country to spend Sunday and attend the "big meeting". Some of these were church members; others were probationers, hoping to be received into full membership; still more were men who wished to become probationers. They came from places thirty and forty miles away, and from numerous other places all the way from that down. On Friday night, a stranger like myself could see signs of only a moderate gathering. By Saturday noon, it looked as if we should be swamped; the courts were full; the sleeping

rooms on the premises were all assigned and crowded. By Saturday night, it had become necessary to hire two courts near by, fit up the empty rooms with mattings, and send the guests there; others must sleep in the chapel, on the platform or on benches placed side by side; and finally some had to be sent to an inn.

Saturday morning, we had a meeting with those who were already on the ground. Saturday afternoon was given up to examining applicants for church membership, especially those who wished to join on probation. This work was left to two of the native helpers who had been laboring in the region from which most of these men came, and who knew most about them, and to Pastor Chia of Pang Chuang, who has all the efficiency of a foreigner with the additional advantage of being Chinese. When evening came, the examinations were still so far from finished that Mr. Chapin had to assist in questioning those who were asking for baptism, and the evening meeting had to be omitted.

Sunday, Nov. 20, was a memorable day. The exercises began with a prayer-meeting at 7.30 a.m., which I led, calling attention to the expectation that all who are baptized shall receive the Holy Spirit and henceforth be under His control. After breakfast, at about ten o'clock, the principal service of the day began. The chapel was crowded and overflowing. It ordinarily would seat about two hundred; but the benches were crowded together, and the people crowded on the benches, until over three hundred must have been in the room. The day being mild, the south windows were opened; and there on the porch sat or stood at least another hundred. As the men were coming for the meeting, one of the helpers stood at the door with a list of those who had been approved for baptism; and as each name was called, some man would respond, step forward and receive a little strip of red cloth to identify him as a church member in the communion service, and then pass into the chapel and take his place as assigned. After these had filed in, the process

was continued for those who had been approved as probationers, each man receiving a strip of blue cloth and taking his place on one of the benches. After these were all in, the doors were open for others.

The service of receiving the new members was entirely in the hands of Pastor Chia. First, those to join on probation were asked to stand, and up came everyone in the central part of the room. There were over a hundred and ten all together. It was inspiring to hear their replies as they assented to one item after another of the declaration of their purpose in taking this forward step. All together rose the chorus, "We will," "We will." After these, the fifty-eight who sat in front arose, to assent to the confession of faith that preceded their baptism and full membership in the church. Could one sit unmoved as he listened? To article after article of the creed they replied, "We believe". And one who had been watching these men and noting their eager desire for this open confession of their allegiance to Christ could not doubt that they were sincere.

There may be exceptions; but in general this is true. ~~in general~~ To indicate the care that had been taken, I may say that eighteen who desired baptism were refused, while even a larger number were refused for probation. But these men are not to be let go: it is hoped that most of them will come in later on, when they are better instructed, or when they give evidence of their faith by changed lives.

Never before have I witnessed such an accession to the church in any place. And I do not know that I expected ever to see it in this country. But it has come; and this is only the beginning. Hundreds that will soon be thousands are looking in the same direction. And there, in the midst of this teeming population, our Lin Ching station stands alone, there being no other Protestant mission station anywhere near, even Pang Chuang being fifty miles away. And there, alone in charge of this work, is Mr. Chapin, his family being in Pang Chuang. Pray for him that he may have wisdom and strength from above. And pray that he may soon be reënforced.

After the reception of new members, ~~Pastor Chia left~~ the hymn, "Oh! happy day," was sung. Then Pastor Chia left, to attend another meeting, for women, who had been excluded from the chapel for lack of room: this was held in the private court of one of the church members; two women were baptized, one received on probation; the pastor preached, and conducted the communion service. Meanwhile, in the chapel, Mr. Chapin took charge, preached a sermon on The Christian Church, and then (with my help) administered the communion.

In the afternoon, after consultation with the native pastor and helpers, Mr. Chapin was ready to call the members of the church together again. Many who lived near enough so that they could reach home before dark had already left. Those who remained met in the chapel. Pastor Chia presided, and introduced the subject of the meeting - native contributions toward self-support by the church. He made an intelligible and effective

presentation of the subject. Then others spoke. The upshot of it all is that a more systematic effort ~~than ever in the past~~ is to be made than ever before to get a pledge and contribution from every communicant and probationer in the station and outstations. This is to be done under the direction of the helpers in the various localities. The hope is that a sufficient sum will be raised to pay a considerable part of the salary of Pastor Chia of Pang Chuang, thus commanding a good share of his time; also, that enough more may be raised to secure the services of one or two new men for the growing work.

The further sessions of this conference were two. One was a prayer-meeting that Sunday evening, led by one of the helpers. The other was a sunrise meeting on Monday, when the helpers gave reports from their different parts of the field — from "west of the river", where most of the new inquirers are; from the southernmost station, near the Yellow river, where a recent attempt to revive the Boxer society and to persecute

Christians had just been squelched, largely through the vigilance and vigor of Mr. Chapin, with the backing of the American Minister at Peking; and from the older centers nearer at hand.

You may be sure that I have returned home with a "realizing sense" of the tremendous opportunity now lying open before the Lin Ching station, and that I am ready to urge the appointment of some one to aid Mr. Chapin. So far as I can judge, he is exercising the best of judgment in this difficult work, and is the right man for the place. But the field is large, the responsibility is heavy, the work itself is taxing, Mr. Chapin must be away from his family much of the time, and he is doubtless correct in expecting to break down if the present conditions continue indefinitely. If there ever was a time for thinking of cutting down the force and work at Lin Ching, that time is surely past. Now, the missionary is not pushing the work; the work is pushing him. It must have constant oversight and direction, or it will run wild. You may

depend entirely on Mr. Chapin's reports of the situation; not only has he tried to view it without bias; but it would not be easy for any one to exaggerate the promise and the opportunity in the present conditions.

Before I left Boston, you remarked to me that the North China Mission was asking for a deputation to come out. It may have surprised you that I made no reply. The fact is that, on the one hand, I did not know with sufficient clearness the reasons for the request, while on the other hand I supposed that the sending of such a deputation was out of the question. Since returning to the field, I have been tempted to think that it is out of the question not to have such a deputation. Theoretically, it may be that a Mission in which are so many men of good judgment and experience ought to be able to decide the questions that arise. But in reality, the Mission feels its insufficiency. Some of the problems have a personal bearing that makes it delicate work to handle them. Others are those which have a local coloring and are viewed by men in the different

stations from their varying points of view. The present is a critical time; and altho some vital matters have been settled already, others are still unsettled. Mistakes have been made; others are likely to be made. We do not believe that our judgment on certain questions of Mission policy is equal to that of an unbiased committee sent out from home, men who are in the habit of dealing with large affairs in a businesslike way and who could plan for the future with an eye to the needs and opportunities and limitations of the field, at the same time that they bore in mind the ability and readiness of the church at home to maintain and develop the work. In my own opinion, such a deputation should be invested by the Prudential Committee with a fair degree of official authority, that they might definitely settle certain things. I could wish that the subcommittee on China, which reported to the Prudential Committee against almost everything asked for by the Mission, might themselves be well

represented on this deputation. On account of lack of funds, they might be constrained to be of the same opinion still; but at least it would be a satisfaction to have them see the work.

One of the first matters for them to reconsider would be the full opening of the Lin Ching station. I need not enlarge on this, beyond what I have written already.

Another matter of high importance is the future of the North China College. Things are moving smoothly now; but conditions cannot be considered settled until something radical is done. I am told that, at the last mission meeting, the suggestion was made that Rev. H. P. Beach be reappointed to the mission for the college, with the understanding that he should be in control; also, that this suggestion met with the hearty approval of all concerned. This is the report that comes to my ears; and it seems to me that such an arrangement would be most happy. Is it not possible also that this would release one man from Tungcho for work at another needy station?

Other questions for the deputation to consider are those that have arisen largely as a result of the disturbances of 1900. I merely mention some of these. How far should missionaries go in taking up law cases? should they limit themselves to cases of persecution and protection of property? or may they properly take up cases for church members or outsiders, in order to see to it that the corrupt courts give just judgment? How far is it wise now to reverse mistakes that may have been made in indemnity settlements? Is it wise to retain temples that were turned over to the Church for indemnity? or should they, even now, be returned? Should regulations be made about renting to tenants some of the real estate not used for mission purposes? or should it be possible to rent such property to shopkeepers who open their shops for business on Sundays? or who sell alcoholic drinks? How much of the funds ~~thus~~ secured from rented should be reported

back to the Board? or shall they be used entirely, as was doubtless intended in the first place, for the benefit of the local station or out-station? Should a teacher be retained in mission employ, of whom it is reported (I have not verified the report) that he received proof of the execution of the Boxers who killed his relatives by having their ears brought to him?

Then there is the whole question of the style in which the mission property should be rebuilt. Some of this is done, and cannot be undone anyway. Some is not yet done. Some mistakes that have been made may still be remedied. These things are largely a matter of individual opinion; and my opinion may not be that of others. I think that the houses at Peking are, for the most part, about as modest as they could well be and meet the requirements, and that it is an excellent thing to have in the capital city a church building that is imposing; but I doubt not there may be others who think the church building too fine. At Tungchow,

my opinion is that the whole property is many times as large as it ought to be, that it would very likely be wise, even at this late date, to dispose of some of it, and that the houses are too large and pretentious. My wife, after a week's visit there, reports that most of the ladies wish they might be back in the midst of more modest surroundings, and that they regret the expenditure of so much money; and I know that some of the men agree with this. The Tungcho people may not have written this themselves, and very likely they would not thank me for doing so, for the simple reason that the work is done and cannot be undone. But other work of the same kind is yet to be done, as at Tientsin and Lin Ching.

Last, but not least, I mention the question of the future of the Tientsin station. Finding that this was still considered by some as an open question, I have made it my business, as I have visited here and there, to consult nearly every man in the Mission,

and some of the ladies. I find a very few who believe that the question ought not to be raised at all, that the station should go on by all means. Then there are the great majority, who evidently agree with what Dr. Stanley and Mr. McCann have written to you, that there should be either one thing or the other — work the station vigorously or give it up. A third class are those who definitely believe in giving up the station. Most of them take this position, simply because the churches at home are not providing nor promising to provide enough money or men to push the work of the whole mission, and therefore one station must be dropped. I purposely refrain from giving my own opinion at present. I have one; but it may be warped, and I have not yet seen the whole of our field.

A deputation would have enough to do, should come in the spring, and stay long enough to feel at home with the situation.

Pardon the extreme length of this letter.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Rec'd Jan. 11 1905

Tientsin, China, Dec. 31, 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The past month I have largely devoted to acquainting myself with my own station, having visited the various districts in which our work is located.

From Nov. 29 to Dec. 5, I was in the villages to the northwest, in the neighborhood of the railway station at Laofa. These villages are in two civil districts, Tung An and Wu Ching. There were two cases that required attention and made it necessary for me to see the official at Tung An Hsien. This I did on the first day of my trip, and then spent the remaining time in visiting some of the villages where we have church members, holding meetings and conversations with them, and getting some idea of conditions. For most of the time, I made my headquarters at the village of ~~Chiaoc~~ Chien Ying, where we have a goodly company of Christians who meet every evening for worship to the number of thirty or forty. After the Boxer troubles, this village turned over to us all of its temples. In one of these, we have

our local chapel and an attractive day school for boys. In another building that was once a temple, I had my room; and there we had meetings each morning. Saturday and Sunday nights I spent in the house of Mr. Wu at Hu Chia Ying, preaching on Sunday in the newly erected chapel that had been dedicated in October. From these villages as centers, I was able to visit other near-by villages.

From Dec. 5 to Dec. 10, I was at home, and was able to visit the street chapel in the native city and take some part in the work there. The daily attendance is excellent; and there seems good reason to expect much good from this form of work. I find from forty to sixty present, which number increases to over a hundred when the foreigner speaks.

From Dec. 10 to Dec. 23, I was again in the country. I went first to Ching Hai Hsien, twenty-five miles to the southwest, where I spent Sunday and Monday. A small company of Christians were constant in their attendance whenever we gathered for worship,

which was morning and evening each day. At this city, also, it was necessary for me to see the official.

From Ching Hai Hsien, I went on a hundred miles to the southwest, to visit our most distant country field in the districts of Chiao Ho Hsien and Hsien Hsien. I spent one night at the little village of Pai Chow Ssu, where lives a family of faithful disciples. The next day, I went to two or three villages where Christians live, and brought up late in the afternoon at the village of Tu Ling Hua, where I spent the next four days in the family home of helper Chiang. Mr. Chiang himself, who is located at Laofa in charge of the country work in the northern villages, accompanied me on all this trip, and I had some opportunity to become acquainted with him. He is, on the whole, the most efficient of our helpers; but unfortunately he seems to have the idea that the principal business of the native helper is to take up law cases and settle troubles and disputes. The church members come to depend on him for such things

The days spent in Mr. Chiang's home gave daily opportunity for meetings and for conversation with the people of the village. Years ago, when he was at home, many of the people gave up heathenism; and not a few would probably be church members now if there had been any one in charge of the work, any helper living there.

The return trip brought me home in time to celebrate Christmas with my own family. The native Christians have had their celebrations also; and I was able to meet with them in a social way for a little time last Saturday evening.

Just now, we are looking forward with much hopefulness to the Week of Prayer. As usual, there are to be union meetings of all the Missions. The committee having charge of the plans was authorized to arrange also for another week of meetings, especially intended to arouse and revive the spiritual life of the native Christians. We are hoping for an awaking of the Tientsin churches that will make possible the thorough evangelizing of the city.

Having seen something of the field and the work for myself, I have this to report:—

(1) The Chiao Ho Hsien and Hsien Hsien field, which is rather too far away to be economically worked from here, is practically lost to us,

(a) Because it has been neglected, no helper being located there for several years and the missionary tours being few and far between;

(b) Because other societies (Meth. Epis. and London Miss.) are already pushing in there.

(2) The work in the Tung An and Wu Ching districts overlaps the field of the London Mission; and eventually one or the other of us ought to withdraw.

(3) The Ching Hai Hsien district is ours to work.

(4) Our city work in Tientsin is in the same field with other missions; but the city is large and ought to be thoroughly evangelized.

(5) Our force of workers is inadequate.

(a) The native helpers are too few; most of them not very efficient, and none thoroughly equipped (tho we expect one graduate from the Theological Seminary in the Spring).

(b) As for foreign workers, there is no single

lady, and the married ladies (altho they all do something) cannot develop the work; while as for the men, Dr. Stanley has to take such care of his health that during the cold weather he will probably be able to do little or nothing that will take him out of our own compound.

(c) As far as we can judge from all action of the Prudential Committee and from the financial reports of the Board, there is no prospect of reinforcement.

In my last letter to you, I wrote something about the future of the Tientsin station. The more that I study the whole situation, the less clear I am as to the wisest policy. The rest of the mission needs strengthening; and no other station can possibly be dropped without leaving a distinct gap in the fighting line. Practically all the work that the Tientsin station is now doing can easily be turned over to other stations or other missions, and with an advantage along the line of comity.

Still, I hesitate very much about advising that the station be given up; and if it is continued, I am ready to throw myself

heartily into its work. May I state briefly my reasons for hesitating about giving up the Tientsin work?

(1) Being conservative in temperament, giving up this old station would seem to me something like taking a backward step.

(2) Being an optimist, I can scarcely bring myself to believe that the Board will continue to withhold the supply of men and money that is needed.

(3) Even with the present working force, I believe that a fairly effective work can be done, altho not what it ought to be.

(4) Certain parts of the field are left for us to work; and there is no indication that others will work them if we do not.

(a) The Pao Ti Hsien district, a large district immediately north of Tientsin, on the east side of the river that comes down from Tungcho, a district that has been almost untouched.

(b) The north side of the city of Tientsin itself, running all the way out to our new premises at Hsi Ku.

If this station continues to exist, we ought to make the move to the new premises. Conversely, the move ought not to be made unless the station is to continue. And the planning and building can be wisely done only as we know what to expect. The decision of this matter does not rest with the station, nor even with the Mission, but ultimately with the Prudential Committee; for it involves the financial prospect, which we out here do not know.

At present, as I understand, the whole matter, so far as the station is concerned, stands thus:—

(1) Every action that the Mission has taken has endorsed making the move to Hai Kw;

(2) The station is thereby practically authorized and instructed to proceed;

(3) Unless something intervenes, that is our duty.

Accordingly, the station may soon ask the Building Committee to appoint a builder. Then the building can be headed off, either by the refusal of the Building Com. to act, or by some new action by the Mission, or by instructions from Boston. Something definite is needed.

(Jan. 3, 1905. – My first letter of the new year, as it was my last of the old year.)

When I showed what I had written to Mr. McCann, he remarked that the S.P.G. Mission already has some work in the Pao Ti Hsien district, and might take over also that part of the district that has been left for us to work. Of this, however, I know nothing further; and Mr. McCann's information is not very definite.

Mr. McCann suggested also that I write a little more fully about Mr. Stanley's health. His strength declines from year to year. Every extra exertion leaves him thoroughly tired. He cannot depend on himself for much that demands vitality. None of us feel any assurance as to how long he will hold out

All of this affects the future of the station in two ways. First, since Dr. Stanley cannot give much energy to the development of the work, it will be necessary either to have further reinforcement or to succumb to the idea of having a "one-man station" here eventually. Secondly, so long as Dr. and Mrs. Stanley are in the work, it is doubtful

whether any one in the Mission would favor an entire abandonment of the Tientsin station. Their lives for so many years have been wrapped up in this work that, entirely apart from other considerations, it would seem cruel to divorce them from it.

Nevertheless, Dr. Stanley has said and still says that he wishes the future of the station to be decided without regard for these personal considerations. And in what I have written to you, I have not taken ~~that~~ those considerations into account — possibly not as much as I should, but simply because of his stated desire. How much these thoughts unconsciously influence me and others and make our decision difficult to reach, I do not know. Taking this into account, however, it seems that the immediate giving up of the station would be a pity. And my suggestion would be that, if the Prudential Committee see their way clear toward the permanent continuing of this station, they authorize our building on the new premises at the earliest convenient

time, but if such permanent continuance is unwise, they authorize us to go on as things now are and await developments.

It may seem to you strange that I raise and urge this matter now. But if we go on and build, and afterwards give up the work, that will be the worst possible economy. If we continue permanently, but do not move, it will not be good economy. We ought to know soon whether we are to move and develop, or discontinue, or stay here and await developments. The evident financial stringency of the Board makes men doubtful who have been hopeful before. And the doubt can be relieved only by a sure word from headquarters.

My own relations with Dr. and Mrs. Stanley are most pleasant. It is not my desire to snatch all the work from Dr. Stanley; but it does seem wise that I take entire charge of the country work, that I help with the city work as much as I can, and that I stand ready to take over the management of it whenever the burden and responsibility become too heavy for him.

In this, Dr. Stanley and I are entirely agreed; and with the New Year just past, this new arrangement is taking effect. Just so soon as he can get all the accounts in order, he plans to turn over to me everything outside of Tientsin.

"The Week of Prayer has begun, with an excellent spirit manifest in the meetings, and with good hope for the days and weeks to come. It is my plan to throw myself vigorously into the city work through January and February, with probably one brief visit in the country."

Pardon me if I have wearied you with too much detail. So far as possible, I want to make these things clear, and then be done with them, that nothing further may interfere with steady devotion to the work itself.

May the loving Father, through the ministration and wisdom of His own Spirit, continue to give blessing and guidance to you and all officers of the Board.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Recd Feb. 6 - 1905 -

Tientsin, China, Jan. 9, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

This is just a note to correct one indefinite statement in my last letter.

Dr. Stanley tells me that the S.P.G. have not any work in Pao Ti hsien, the district at the north. At one time, our station agreed that certain sections of that district might be worked by the S.P.G.; but something arose to interfere, and they have never gone in.

The Week of Prayer has proved to be very helpful. We are now entering on the special revival services.

A deputation from Yang Ch'êng Chuang in the Ching Hai district came in yesterday to request a resident helper. We hope to meet the need soon.

Most cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Scottsville, Colorado, Jan. 19, 1906.

Rev. R. Smith,

Dear Sir & Brother:

In this, Dr. Stanley and we entirely agreed; and with the New year just at hand, this new arrangement is taking effect. Just as soon as he can get all the accounts in order, he plans to turn over to us everything belonging to the station, except the S.P.B. work, and that he will continue to do in the district as the work grows. Of course, our station suggests that certain sections of that district may yet be worked by the S.P.B. but so nothing more than perhaps one trip in February, with probably one trip in the county.

The Board has voted to employ a Minister to take care of the printing office, and we feel that we have secured a competent man for the place. We will be able to render a larger help to the district than we have been able to do in the past, and we trust the Spirit, continue to give blessing and guidance to you and all officers of the Board.

Yours fraternally,

Chas. Allen Lee & Ewing

Jan. 11.

Another appendix. I learn that the Presbyterian Mission in Peking had a small opening for work in Pao Ti hsien, but that, when the Peking and Tungcho missionaries outlined and delimited the fields of the different missions, that whole district was turned over to our mission. It ought to be worked, either from here or from Tungcho or both.

The more I see of the opportunity and the need for work in the city of Tientsin itself, the more am I becoming settled in the opinion that it would be a mistake to discontinue our work. As a station, we have just asked the Building Committee to appoint a builder. I hope that it may not be impossible to build this year.

Yours faithfully,

Charles E. Ewing.

Orientem, Jan. 9-11th 1903

Recd. Feb. 16

Jan. 11.

Another application. I learn that the Presbyterian Mission in Lahsing has a small opening for work in Lo Pi Ping, but that, when the Lahsing and Tengyeh missionaries visited and thoroughly examined the field of the proposed station, they felt that, considering our limited means at our command, it ought to be worked from Tengyeh or Lahsing.

The need is one of the opportunity and the need for work in the city of Tengyeh itself. The more our learning settles in the opinion that it would be a mistake to discontinue our work. In a letter we have just called the Building Committee to appoint a builder, I hope that it may not be impossible to build this year.

Yours faithfully

Charles J. Corning.

Tientsin, China, Feb. 1, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The month of January I have spent at home. The first week was the Week of Prayer. In this, the four missions joined. The meetings were good; and the effect produced was such as to lead up to the special revival meetings which followed immediately. These meetings, beginning on Sunday, Jan. 8, continued until Thursday evening, Jan. 19, with afternoon services in our chapel in the native city and evening services in the Wesley M. E. Church at the foreign settlement. The purpose of these meetings was exactly what the name indicates, not to reach the non-Christian population through evangelistic efforts, but to arouse and quicken the native church membership. The meetings, which had been planned by a committee appointed by the Missionary

Association, were under the charge of Drs. Pyke and Hobart of the M. E. mission, others of us helping as we were able. The method of the leaders was to present, emphasize, and re-emphasize the necessity of being rid of sin, to urge self-examination, confession, and reconsecration, and to give much of the time in each meeting to prayer. The results, while not as deep and radical as some had hoped, were quite soul-searching in several individuals, while not a few others were much helped and strengthened.

During these meetings, much of our customary evangelistic work was suspended, tho not all. Since then, however, this work has been taken up again with renewed energy. Several of the church members have helped in the daily street chapel preaching; and some of the probationers are giving zealous and effective testimony. The results of

such work are almost always slow to appear; indeed, much of the seed-scattering done in this way is without visible results; so that some missionaries discount this form of work. But it is evident that some effect is being produced. We see some faces in the congregation day after day. We get in touch with certain individuals, who come to us for personal conversation, read Christian books, and begin to get some glimmering of Christian truth. Whenever, in street chapel preaching, I press home with earnestness the undeniable fact of personal sin of which each one must be conscious, I note signs of conviction in the faces and bearing of the listeners, altho it is impossible for me to say that more than a passing impression is made. And whenever I present Jesus Christ as the Savior from sin, the very mention

of his name wins immediate and reverent attention. My hope is that some people are set to thinking who have never even had their attention seriously drawn to these matters before.

I must tell you about a fine man who has recently joined the church, Mr. Chang. He has won his first literary degree, and has a small official position in one of the yamens. His home is in a village not far from Tungcho, where one of the Tungcho outstations is located. He has been for some years a member of the Greek Church. Recently, however, he has discovered the superiority of Protestant Christianity; and two or three months ago he was received into church membership. His business requires his attention for only a small part of each day; and he spends nearly every afternoon at the

city chapel. I sometimes ask him to speak, which he does quite acceptably; and I think this service is aiding in his own Christian development. Dr. Stanley tells me that this Mr. Chang hopes that, after he has had further instruction and become more thoroughly familiar with Christian truth, he may give up his present business and devote himself to the work of the church, depending for his income on his own property. This is encouraging, and may some time prove to be a partial response to our eager desire for well qualified workers.

As the Chinese New Year comes on Saturday and the people are mostly quite busy in making preparations therefor, we do not expect to open the street chapel for several days now.

In looking over your letter of Dec. 3, recently received, I find that I have already replied to almost all that you wrote. I have even sent something

to Dr. Strong especially for the Herald; but I hope to do more along the same line, perhaps particularly (as you suggest) noting some of the changes that have taken place in the last few years.

The building at Hsi Ku has been delayed for several reasons. Dr. Stanley's health was one. My own unwillingness to take the lead in this work ~~has been~~ before my ideas as to the future of the station were in anything like stable equilibrium has perhaps been another. Again, nothing definite has yet been done about selling the place we now occupy — which will be quite necessary if we make the move. It is now so late in the winter that there appears to be some doubt as to whether we can wisely carry out our plans this year. We have already applied to the Building Committee to appoint our station builder; and at present the matter rests there. I see no reason why we cannot go on this year, in case some satisfactory disposition of our present property can be made. Yes, I do see one reason: the

cost of building material is so high that building this year is expensive. Lumber is twenty per cent (at least) above normal, on account of the war, which has shut off the imports from Manchuria. And bricks are probably at a fairly high rate, on account of the large amount of building that is going on, especially in the Japanese Concession.

Another consideration that somewhat affects the question is the feeling on the part of some in the Mission that some station may have to be given up on account of the insufficiency of the appropriations made by the Prudential Committee. I need not write at length on this matter. You will doubtless receive numerous letters on the subject, in various degrees of intensity. It may be that the Mission as a whole will feel obliged to take some radical action. What it may be, I cannot forecast with any definiteness. But I am inclined to think that, if any station is given up, it will be more likely to be Kalgan than Tientsin. However, in view of the uncertainty, in addition to other existing conditions, it may be wise to defer our move another year.

The limited appropriation made by the Prudential Committee, as you will learn from other letters than mine, is further cut by the present ruinous rate of exchange, which is likely to continue indefinitely unless the war comes to an end. The same difference in exchange will make the missionaries less than ever able to help the work from their own pockets. And the natural growth of the work, especially in the Lin Ching field, makes any lessening of the force of native assistants little less than disastrous. No one in the Mission, so far as I know, desires to give up any station; but it begins to look as if we may be forced to take such a step.

I have been thinking so much about house plans that they run in my head day and night, until I have had to call a halt. Besides planning for our new station premises, I have been considering what I can do for a place at the seashore, which every one protests is necessary for a family with children. Nothing is definite yet.

Thanking you for your unfailing interest, I remain Yours faithfully, Charles R. Ewing.

Rec'd, Feb. 11, 1900
Rec'd Mch. 22

The limited appropriation made by the Industrial Commission, as you will learn from other letters then coming in, putting out by the Department missions right of exchange, which is likely to continue indefinitely unless the war comes to an end. The same difference in exchange will make the missionaries less than ever able to help the work from their own pocket. And the natural growth of the work, especially in China, finding fields, makes any lessening of the force of native assistants little less than disastrous. We are in the position, so far as I know, of having to give up any of our fields at least, or else to look on if we may be forced to take back a step.

I have been thinking so much about how we in our part of the world could help at least a little, if we had a plan of primary assistance. That taken principles seemed, I can do for a place at the beginning which every one protestant is necessary for a family with children. Nothing is definitely yet.

Thanking you for your surprising interest, I remain yours faithfully, Charles Fenning.

Tientsin, China, March 6, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your letter of Jan. 19 reached me two days ago. Thank you very much.

I am much pleased that you appreciate the importance of the work at Lin Ching. I trust that the Prudential Committee may see its way clear to the speedy and full opening of that station. Letters that Mr. Chapin has sent recently present the demands of the work more importunately than ever; but he does not overstate the critical need at Lin Ching.

Similar conditions, not so extreme in their urgency, but nevertheless promising great things for the future, are to be found in other stations. From very much that I hear, it appears that a peculiar problem is already emerging at Paotingfu, and is likely to call for very wise and careful handling. In that station, if I am rightly informed, there is, more than elsewhere in our mission, a spirit of independence among the native Christian community, that may

perhaps be compared with what was found in Japan a few years ago. If this presages continued similarity to Japan, it may well call for the careful consideration and care of the wisest men. There have, in the past, been so many changes in the personnel of the missionary force at Paotingfu that there has been opportunity for the growth of the self-managing spirit. It is not in my heart to regret the presence of such a spirit; for in it lies the hope of the future; but it does mean that the whole situation at Paotingfu is likely to demand most careful and tactful handling for many years to come. What I have just written comes not at all from personal observation (for Paotingfu is one of the places that I have been unable to visit since my return to the field), but from remarks made by others, taken in connection with what I knew of the station formerly. There is evidently a tremendous field under the care of the station, and a grand opportunity for the growth of the work.

Our own work here at Tientsin has, in certain sections of the country field, favorable conditions, many inquirers, and wide opportunity for growth. I have already written to you quite fully concerning these things. You write: "In regard to Tientsin, I should regret to have the question even raised as to whether we are to continue that." It was not my intention to raise the question, altho some members of the Mission have incorrectly thought that I was raising it. The fact is that I returned to the Mission without the slightest idea that there was any thought of discontinuance; but when I found that certain members of the Mission did consider it an open question, it seemed proper to satisfy myself. I believe that I have already told you of this. If I wrote before my own mind was decided, it was with no intention of advocating the abandonment of the work, but simply to keep you informed of my own state of mind. It is evident that the Mission does not care to discuss giving up <u>any</u> station. This was made clear at the special Mission meeting.

You will have seen already, I presume, reports of that meeting. You will also be receiving, at about the same time with this, enough letters to keep you busy, and enough to make it possible to present the needs of the North China Mission in such a way as to produce the desired effect in the Prudential Committee — at any rate, such is my earnest hope.

If the important and urgent demands of our work were realized at home, as few beside yourself do realize them, it seems to me that the churches would insist on its adequate equipment and would provide the funds to make such equipment immediately possible. The mission, at its special meeting, was most earnest in its purpose to take no backward step, but to use every means possible to lead the home churches and their agent, the American Board, to back up the work. Meanwhile, we are prevented from taking some eminently desirable forward steps because it is either impossible or unwise to go forward without the money in view.

Personally, I am prepared to endorse heartily the various actions taken at the meeting of the Mission just held. There was almost entire unanimity in all of these things. I have written ~~before~~ already concerning my own feeling as to the importance of a Deputation. The Mission as a whole has now made the appeal for such a Deputation, even more strongly than heretofore. With all due respect to the opinion of Dr. Beach (to which you refer in a recent letter to Mr. McCann), should not this united appeal of the Mission be decisive? Some of us feel, even more strongly than was indicated in the letter sent from Mission meeting, that the Deputation should come with power to act on certain matters, and that therefore the constitution of the Deputation should be most carefully and prayerfully considered, and their presence on the field should be continued long enough so that they can know the situation thoroughly and then act. If they could come directly from Seattle and spend the whole winter here, very good!

The situation at Tungcho, to which your attention is called by the letter signed by several members of the Mission and sent to you from here, is extremely serious, intolerable, so it seems. I am full of sympathy for all parties concerned; and my sympathy increases, the more I know of the affair. It is not limited to two persons, but involves some of whom one might least expect it. We had all been hoping much from the coming of Mr. Beach; but his letter to Dr. Sheffield, received while we were at Tungcho, appears to remove that hope. If he can be induced to reconsider and to accept the offered presidency of the College, our hope will be renewed. At one of the sessions of the Mission meeting, the personal aspects of the disagreement came out in such a way as to show that its quiescence during the year was only temporary. One is hesitant about saying that there is not enough of wisdom and Christian love in the Mission to settle even so serious a problem as this; but no one can suggest

any settlement that will be satisfactory, tho much thought and prayer have been given, with many groanings and tears. This is one most important reason why we need a Deputation with power to act.

Two votes that were passed by the Mission especially concern the Tientsin station. One of these is the vote to sell the Tientsin lot at the seashore. While I should have been delighted to be able to use so fine a location as that, if it could be fairly done, I have all along been persuaded that I have no more claim on the Board for such a gift than any other member of the Mission, that the property belongs to the Board, and that the money would better be used in missionary work. I heartily acquiesce in the decision reached.

The other vote affecting this station was the election (at my request) of a committee (of which, against my desire, I am a member) to consult with the London Mission about delimitation of country field in the districts between here and Peking, where Laofa, Hu Chia Ying, and other village centers are.

"As soon as feasible after Chinese New Year, I went to our North Village district for a week, Feb. 9-15. My headquarters were at Chien Ying and Hu Chia Ying — from which centers I visited a number of other villages, going finally to Ch'en Chuang, some ten miles from these other villages. The Sunday of my visit was the most important day, with morning service at Chien Ying, afternoon at Hu Chia Ying. Twelve adults were baptized; and these, together with one who had been a Roman Catholic, were received into church membership, while twenty-eight joined on probation. The Lord's Supper was celebrated, the first time for several years in that region. Those who joined the church were well instructed and of good character, commending themselves to everyone". One of these was the father of our school-teacher at Chien Ying, a literary graduate and a man of slow and careful judgment. Another was a young man who is one of the partners in a prosperous business at Laofa. He has read all books of Western learning on which he could lay his hand, and has

been a constant student of the Bible for some time past. The church of Rome has been trying to get him, even offering him an amount equal to twenty dollars a month, beside a considerable capital for his business. This, however, he refused, and voluntarily decided to join our church. Another man whom I baptized was son of one of the Boxer martyrs.

"In ~~this~~ region, numerous temples were turned over to our church at the time of indemnity settlement. In two of these villages where this was done, we agreed to open schools for the benefit of the village. At Chien Ying, we have done so, and have a prosperous school. At Laofa, we at one time opened a school; but there were no pupils. Now, however, there is promise of pupils; and, if I can find the money, I hope to open a school there. Indeed, even tho we have given no promise in the other villages, I feel that we ought to make the converted temples a public benefit. Accordingly, I hope that before long I may be able to report that in several of these places there are either schools or resident

helpers or church members qualified to lead meetings and instruct inquirers. Already, there is call for schools in some villages. Thirty dollars a year will support such a school: that is, it will enable me to say to the Christians of the village, "Here is $2.50 for each month of the year; take it, use it, add what is needed, and see that the school is kept up."

Since the mission meeting, I have visited this country field again, for two days only. My special object was to see the official of the Wu Ching district, to seek his advice and help in several matters that concerned the church. I found him to be a man under thirty years of age, but understanding his business well. I had heard good reports of him, and I am pleased with what I have seen now for myself. He was not able to attend to some of the things that I hoped might receive attention; but he was quite right, and I respect him for saying plainly that he could not do it.

Immediately after my return from this brief trip, I went with Mr. McCann to

Rocky Point, to make some arrangement for a place at the seashore for the summer. Personally, I should prefer to remain in Tientsin for most of the summer; but all of our friends here say that we owe it to the children to get away from the city and give them the best possible health conditions through the hot weather. For myself, however, I shall very likely devote much of my time and attention to the city or country work or both, even in the summer.

Yesterday, Dr. Stanley being in charge of the service here, five men and three of the school-boys were received into church membership, beside several on probation. The Lord's Supper was celebrated also.

I plan to start on Thursday for three weeks in the country, visiting our work in the three districts of Ching Hai, Chiao Ho, and Hsien hsien. I dislike being away from home so much; but the work seems to require it.

For various reasons, it has seemed best not to push the work of removal to our new premises this year. Among these

reasons may be mentioned the high price of building materials and the probability that we shall be unlikely to sell our present premises to advantage at present. We have been influenced also by the uncertainty as to how fully the Board can back us up in our work. As soon as we are assured that the support for the work will warrant a full equipment, we shall be pleased to push on with the ~~work~~ removal at once. For myself I am very much relieved by the present turn of affairs; for I am exceedingly desirous to get a better hold of the work before I withdraw my attention from it and turn to overseeing building operations. I trust that the time thus allowed for oversight of the work may be well used, and that the country work may gradually become well organized and equipped for effective service.

In the city, we have been obliged to dismiss the chapel-keeper, who has been in mission work for many years, it being discovered that he has the opium habit. An encouraging fact in the city is the opening of a day school for girls.

With kindest regards, Yours faithfully, Charles Ewing.

Vienna, Vienna, Ill. 3 April 1905

Recd April 3 1905

Tientsin, China, March 7, 1905.

REC'D APR 13 1905

Dear Brother Patton,

Ever since your election as Home Secretary of the Board, I have had it in mind to write to you. My purpose is not exactly to congratulate you on your election: for, altho I recognize and rejoice in the honor it brings and am even more deeply conscious of the abundant opportunity thus given to you for such self-denying and effective service to the Master and His kingdom as any true minister of Christ might well be glad to render, I am also aware that the office itself is not an easy one, that its perplexities and problems are serious, and that the trust is too sacred to call for or permit any ordinary words of felicitation. Nevertheless, I am glad that the choice has been made and that you are the man selected — glad, because I am confident that the Board and the churches will find in you a faithful and effective worker, glad also that to you should come this great opportunity for service. May the loving Father give you needed strength and wisdom; may the Master himself be your constant companion; and the Holy Spirit your guide.

your work will be at the home end of affairs, of course; but I am sure you will wish to keep in constant touch, as close as possible, with the work and the workers in many lands. If, as time goes on, there is any help that I can render, call on me whenever you will.

You will be certain to realize the strategic importance of China and of missionary work here at the present time. You will also discover that the work has long demanded, and now more than ever demands, such equipment and financial support as it has not received. If the churches knew the conditions and the demands of the situation here in North China, I am sure that they would back us up in our work more fully than they have been doing.

The North China mission has recently held a special meeting, report of which you will doubtless see. Such a meeting, for such a purpose, and taking such action as it took, is unprecedented in the history of the mission. We have spoken strongly; and we trust that we shall not soon need to speak thus again. We don't want to go on at a dying rate, when the work is pushing us on every hand.

One urgent appeal that was made by this Mission meeting is for the sending of a deputation. We feel the great desirability of such a deputation, both in order to make closer the touch between our work and the home churches and in order to have the counsel of the wise men sent, and even their decision and authority, on some matters that are at present almost insoluble. To me personally, it would be a great delight if you could visit in this way our North China Mission, which stands second to no other in its present and future importance.

Whether you can see with your own eyes ~~the~~ the things that we see, or must still know it all through letters half around the world, keep us in mind at any rate, and remember us prayerfully. And may the richest blessings of our almighty Father be upon us all, as we take up devotedly our various parts in His common work.

Cordially and fraternally yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Tientsin, China, Thurs., Apr. 6, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Most of the month of March I spent away from home. From the ninth to the thirty-first, I was absent on a trip to the southwest, visiting our fields in the Ching Hai, Chiao Ho, and Hsien Hsien districts, and spending about two days at the London Mission station at Tsang Chow. I made the outward trip on bicycle, the return by river boat.

I went first to the village of Yang Cheng Chuang-tzu, which I had not previously visited. I reached there late Thursday afternoon, and left after the Sunday service, when I went on eight miles to our chapel in the city of Ching Hai. At Yang Cheng Chuang-tzu, a chapel was built last autumn, also two rooms for a helper. In response to a special request by the Christians of the village, a helper was sent there in February. Under his leadership, I found that the Christians were meeting at the chapel twice every day for instruction and prayer. Whole families attend; and men, women, boys and girls all lead in prayer. At one

such meeting while I was there, there were thirty-one prayers. There were only seven church members, however; and we found it necessary to suspend one of these. But there were many applicants for membership, whom we examined; and on Sunday twenty-two were received into the church, eighteen more on probation, and seven children baptized. Some of these people have been waiting more than five years: in the late autumn of 1899, Mr. Aiken visited the village, and intended to receive several new members; but he was called home by the serious illness of his wife, she died, and he returned to America, coming back after his furlough, not to Tientsin, but to Paotingfu. Meanwhile, Mr. Stanley, returning from his furlough, has been single-handed at this station; and these people have waited. The others who were received into full membership have been "inquirers" for about two years. All of these were fairly well instructed and quite in earnest. The whole village has seventy families,

of whom fourteen are Roman Catholic and more than twenty are connected with our work. The evangelizing of the village still continues. And I suggested to the people that, if they really have the light, they should let it shine out to other villages also.

At Ching Hai Hsien, I spent Sunday night, having a meeting in the evening. There is a faithful band of a few inquirers of long standing there; and I hope to go there again in a few weeks and receive some (at least) of these into church membership.

I had two delightful days at the London mission station at Tsang Chow. It still appears to me, as I think I suggested to you after my visit there last November, that the work at Tsang Chow is in advance of that which I have seen elsewhere. It will prove itself within a very few years. Both Mr. Murray and Dr. Peill are men of the right spirit; and Mr. Arnold Bryson, who is just getting into the work, is of the same sort. Mr. Murray feels that the large country field, with its insistent demands, can not wait for men to take the full college and theological course, and that the men

who can do this will be too few at best; and accordingly he is putting about thirty men through a "short cut" course of two years, after which they may be used as second-grade helpers and teachers of village schools. This is not in any way a depreciation of the more thorough and scholarly work of the few, who will without question be the leaders in the churches; but it is an appreciation of the need for more men as soon as possible. I visited the class; and I heartily endorse the plan. Dr. Peill has similar ideas about the medical work: he feels that he must have men to relieve him of many of the less important cases that overcrowd the hospital, and that it will be a great help to have some of these men at the various outstations; and he is undertaking two classes, one for the training of men who will be, not thoroughly equipped physicians, but capable of doing the important work I have already referred to, and another class in which he is preparing a few men for efficient service as nurses. There are other

things about the work at Tsiang Chow that I believe would be equally suggestive if I had opportunity to examine into them more closely. But these impressed me most.

As to our work in the Chiao Ho and Hsien Hsien districts, I found little to give ground for encouragement. The church membership has declined in numbers, some having been dropped for cause, others having disappeared, others being backsliders or cold and uninterested. There are inquirers; but they are uninstructed. There is no helper to instruct them; nor has there been any, except temporarily, for more than five years. The whole is a good sample of a neglected field. The Roman Catholics are strong. Other Protestant missions have pushed in, because we have not really been working the field. But, in spite of these depressing conditions, there is something to be said on the other side. There are a few faith-

ful Christians, scattered in various villages. There are several boys studying either here or at Tungcho. There are some of the "dropped" members who have not given up their faith in Christ. There are numerous inquirers, eager for instruction; and there would be more if a helper could be located there. There are villages where the people would be delighted if we could establish schools. There are places of strategic importance where we could open work and locate helpers, if we had the men and the money. And if, by hook or by crook, I can get the money, I shall find the men. This field must not be neglected any longer. The encouraging side is the open field for work; the discouragement is merely that we are not working it. (Give us our share of what the last Mission meeting asked for, and we will work it.) I returned home last Friday; and today, as a temporary expedient, we have sent one of our best helpers and two booksellers down into that region. Unless it is impossible I shall see that more is done soon.

You will have heard already of the death in England of Rev. John Innocent, the senior member of the Methodist New Connexion mission here. This mission has had a series of afflictions, including the death of one young girl from hydrophobia and a consequent course of hydrophobia treatment for all who were possibly infected. And now comes the sudden death, last Monday, of Rev. J. Robinson, the senior member on the field. He had not been in health for over a year; but his death was not anticipated.

There is considerable discussion at present as to the establishment of some kind of public school for the English-speaking children in Tientsin. If we could send our children to such a school, it would relieve Mrs. Ewing from teaching them, so that she might be able to do even more than at present in the work for women and children.

Let me thank you for your prompt replies to my letters, and for your deep interest in the Tientsin work.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

My connection to

Rec'd May 15

You will have heard already of the death in England of Rev. John Innocent, the senior member of the Methodist New Connexion Missionary Band. This mission has had a series of afflictions, including the death of one young girl from hydrophobia and a consequent course of hydrophobia treatment for all who were possibly affected. But now comes the sudden death, last Monday, of Rev. J. Robinson, the senior member on the field. He had not been in health for over a year; but his death was not anticipated.

There is considerable discussion at present as to the establishment of some kind of public school for the English speaking children in St. John.

Send our children to such a school, it would relieve them. Coming from teaching them, so that they would be able to do even more than at present in the work for women and children.

Let me thank you for your generous help in my letters, and for your deep interest in the mission work.

Sincerely yours, Charles Chaney.

Tientsin, China, May 4, 1905.

Judson Smith, Sec'y.

Dear Friend,

There is not a great deal for me to write for the past month. The first two weeks I spent at home. Then I went, first for three days, again for ten days, to the region about Laofa. During this time, I visited most of the villages where Christians live, tho I omitted some to which I had gone previously. At least one night was spent at each of the following places — Hu Chia Ying, Hsiang Shih Fun, and our converted-temple chapels in Laofa, Chien Ying, and Tung Chuang. I have now seen all of our converted temples in that region, tho some of them are not thoroughly converted as yet. Some, however, we are using. That at Tung Chuang has been put in shape for occupancy; and a young church member from Chien Ying has gone there to live, as man who is able to lead meetings and give elementary instruction to

inquirers and young Christians. A school has been established at Laofa, with one of our new church members as teacher; at present, there are four pupils. Another school has been opened at Hu Chia Ying, under the oversight of the local Christians; they secured as teacher, without my consent, a Roman Catholic who was out of favor with his own church and who was soon after arrested at the instance of the priest; and now an old man is teaching who is not a church member but seems to be satisfactory for the place.

I spent Palm Sunday at Hu Chia Ying, with an afternoon trip to the next village, Man Tzu Ying. Easter Sunday, I was at Chien Ying. Last Sunday, the people met at Laofa, nearly sixty altogether.

It is a busy time in the country. The people are planting, also smearing their roofs with mud against the expected heavy summer rains. But I had a good trip.

One of the disagreeable things is that we find ourselves constantly importuned to take up law-suits. When they are that pure and simple, we can refuse. When they are cases of persecution, we feel under some obligation to take them up - tho I personally believe that it would have been a good thing if, from the first, no missionary had received the legal privilege of defending the native converts, even in cases of persecution. That would have been in accord with the spirit of our Master (I think), who depended not on power for protection; and it would have made possible a Chinese church with little if any taint of the foreign about it. However, that matter was settled, right or wrong, long ago. The best we can do now is to exhort the brethren to long-suffering and do what we can to prevent the recurrence of persecution in all places. But there is a third class of cases where persecution and law-suits

are mixed together so inextricably that one cannot tell whether to meddle with the matter or not. I have about made up my mind to refuse to take up cases where church members have presented (at the yamen) charges against any one else; to try to settle out of court all cases of persecution, in such a way as to guard against their repetition; to go to the official only as a last resort; and, in cases where outsiders have accused church members at the yamen, to request the official to see that justice is done, going no further.

In the region where I have just been visiting, we have had considerable legal and financial trouble, on account of holding so much property, 150 acres beside temple lands. To this we have clear legal title; but, since we have already more than recouped the loss of property in 1900 (for which this real estate was given as indemnity), it looks as if we have no moral right. Both Mr. Stanley and myself are of

the opinion that this land should be returned. The return involves some difficulties, however, as much of the land originally given has already been redeemed, and if we give this back without redemption price it may cause trouble. However, the London Mission in the same region has turned back much of its property; and I see no reason why we cannot do similarly. The temples appear to me to be on quite a different footing from the land: they were public property in the first place, as the land was not; we hold them for the benefit of the public; and the holding of them, so far (at least) as we can actually use them for chapel or school purposes, does not make the church a corporate landlord. I dislike to see the church as a landlord: it appears to outsiders that here is a rich (!) corporation collecting rents from poor people, in direct contradiction to the gospel of Christ. It must make it necessary

for us to set aside something of the spirit of our Master's gospel. Such a course is ruinous policy at any price.

While I was out at the northwest, I had others at work in the neglected Chiao Ho and Hsien Hsien districts, far to the southwest. I sent helper Chiang, whose place I was taking, to his home in Hsien Hsien; and he has been at work in that region, not back yet. With him went two men as booksellers. One of these is back, reports that the whole region appears to him to be ripe for the gospel; two villages are eager for schools; another offers a place for a chapel and many inquirers; etc.

Yesterday, I went to a village within ten miles of here, where one of our Tientsin church members lives, to look into a case of persecution. There are four miles of low land to be crossed in going to this village; but north of that the villages are many. In twenty-four villages, this one man is the only Christian, and all

within a half day's ride of Tientsin! In all the years that foreigners have lived in Tientsin, this man tells me that none has ever before been to his village, except the soldiers in 1900! Thus, at our very doors, people do not know what we are here for, and there is plenty of room for misunderstanding and opposition. But I find the people very kindly disposed. I went on my bicycle; and course it was easy to attract a crowd. I shall hope to visit that village again, and others like it.

There is field enough in connection with the Tientsin station to give work to all the native workers we can send out. Be it our privilege to find and send the workers.

During April, I sent about 140 copies of a letter to pastors of various churches in which I spoke while at home, presenting the possibilities and demands of the work of our mission and some ways in which they may help Tientsin in particular.

I think I sent you a copy of the "China Times" in which there was report of a school meeting. You will see by that that I have something to do with this promising new movement. The Preliminary Committee is hoping to be ready to report soon, so that the school may really be opened in the autumn. If this may be, our children will be able to attend, and Mrs. Ewing will be freed from teaching and thus enabled to take more of the Mission work, which she enjoys so much that she is in danger of overdoing.

This letter, which was to be brief, is long enough. May it find you, as it leaves me, rich in the abiding sense of the divine presence and in an increasing vision of the possibility of the Kingdom and the privilege of being its messengers to the waiting world.

Faithfully yours,
Charles E. Ewing.

Received May 7, 1909.
China. Page 5.

Tientsin, China, June 3, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The month of May has been less busy for me than most months since I have been here. I planned for only one country trip; and that was prevented by rain. The hot days have induced a lazy feeling, so that one feels less like pushing the work than at other times, more like waiting to be pushed.

The hot days, however, have been fewer than in ordinary years, and the rainy days more numerous. This spring has been in marked contrast with that of 1898, when you were here. As I remember, you did not use your umbrella once in North China, tho that season was unusually dry; but this year we have had more rain than in any spring of which I have ever heard in this part of the world.

Early in May, a case of persecution in a village about ten miles north of here led me to take a run out there on my bicycle, going one morning and returning in the afternoon. The church member who

lives in that village, and has a son in the academy at Tungcho, tells me that, in twenty-four villages in that end of the Tientsin district, he is the only Christian. The work in more distant places, where seed has sprung up, has demanded attention, apparently to the neglect of these nearer villages; and these people know nothing of the gospel, most of the villages having been visited by no foreigners except the soldiers in 1900.

About the middle of the month, I took a trip to Peking and Tungcho. At Peking, I met with the joint committee — Messrs Meech, Bryson, and Howard Smith of the L.M.S. and Galt, Stelle, and myself of our mission — to settle the limits of our field in the region between here and Peking. The result was necessarily a compromise, in which we had to yield more than we intended; but as I went into the meeting with the feeling that almost any decision would be better than none, I felt that we were to be congratulated on coming to a unanimous conclusion, at any rate.

According to the new agreement, we exchange our work in the market town of Laofa for their work in the market town of Huang How Tien, the property being turned over without expense to either party. Huang How Tien is within a mile of Chien Ying, where we have a large number of church members; and it seemed essential that we should occupy this center. Laofa is already occupied by both missions, each having a chapel there. Our chapel is a temple; and as Mr. Meech does not want temples, we are to exchange that for a desirable place on the main street of the village, and then turn that over to the L. M. S. All of the work in the Tung An district is to go to the L. M. S.; and in the Wu Ching district, an east-and-west line will divide us, they working north of the line, we south. This leaves us the large market town of Yang Tsun, where there is a station on the railroad; and I hope that before long we may open work there. The new arrangement

gives us a more compact field; I hope that we may be able to work it systematically. What I particularly regret giving up is our work in the village of Chên Chuang, where we have an excellent company of Christians from several families; but the village was so far north of the dividing line that I saw no way to retain this place. This plan, recommended by the joint committee, has to receive the endorsement of both missions; besides, the details will require some time for working out.

From Peking, I went to Tungcho, where I attended the examinations and graduating exercises of the Theological Seminary, also the ordination of two pastors. Of these exercises, Dr. Goodrich is planning to write more fully. I may add, however, that everything went off beautifully. The new pastors commended themselves to us all. The theological students also showed up well, and we may hope for good things from them in

our various stations. You will perhaps remember that, in '98, you admired the tenor voice of an academy student who sang a solo with guitar accompaniment: well, that man is the leading member of this theological class, and remains at Tungcho to teach the boys' school, the former teacher being one of the men just ordained.

You will receive information also of the intercollegiate debate between students of Peking University and of North China Union College. It was a good beginning. I was reminded of the first Yale-Princeton debate, at New Haven, when Chauncey Depew presided.

"Another new thing is intercollegiate athletics. North China Union College went to Peking, and won from Peking University by 104 points to 46. Here in Tientsin, last Saturday, the various colleges contested at the University grounds. Today, the Anglo-Chinese College has its field sports. A few weeks ago, the viceroy reviewed the

military drill of students from all the registered schools in Tientsin. The outward semblance of Occidental school and college life is being taken on out here in the far East. And it is not too much to say that education is really making rapid strides: the schools do not all do first-class work; but they do good work and are improving all the time. Tientsin is a great educational center. Several schools for girls are already in running order. When we move to our new premises, we shall be not far from Tientsin University; and we may be able to come into some touch with the faculty and students."

We are making some changes in location of helpers: Liu Chia Lin (Liu Chia Lin) has just graduated from the Theological Seminary, and is to take the work in Tientsin city. This releases the helper who has been there; and, by what looks like a wise arrangement, we are able to send a man down into the

Hsien-hsien district, which needs more steady care than it has had for several years. Two of the Tungcho students are to help through the summer, perhaps as book-sellers. Where the money is coming from to pay all these, I feel uncertain; but we go on in faith.

The Rockefeller agitation, while it has made you much trouble, and while it may damage the treasury for a time, will be a good thing, as it seems to me, both in clearing the atmosphere and in bringing out clearly the deep conscientiousness of Congregationalism. Of course the Prudential Committee could not reject the gift without instructions from the corporate members; and I think the discussion has made it clear that the Board is justified in receiving <u>all</u> gifts, but <u>not</u> in showing distinguished honor to the givers, simply because of their gifts. I respect the conscience and feeling of the protestants, with whom I strongly sympathize; but the progress

of the discussion has led me to believe their judgment at fault.

The real indictment is not against Rockefeller alone: for it is only inability (not scrupulousness) that prevents many business men from doing as he has done. Men are naturally cruel oppressors, if they can line their pockets at the expense of their fellow-men. The real indictment is against our economic system, which makes trusts, monopolies, oppression, poverty, excessive wealth, and all attendant evils possible. When the Christian Church accepts the principles of Jesus, and when Christians begin to live in accordance therewith, the new day of the Lord will come; and even now the signs of the times indicate that the kingdom of heaven is at hand. It behooves us Christians to repent and live as members of this kingdom.

Pardon my emphatic statement: I feel strongly. This is the gospel of the kingdom which I am commissioned to preach.

Faithfully yours,
Charles H.

Dec 28, 1909

Tientsin, China, July 4, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

During the month of June, I went twice into the country.

My first trip was to Ching Hai Hsien. I planned to go there in May; but my going was twice postponed on account of rain. I went to Ching Hai by cart on Thursday, June 8, and returned the following Monday, June 12. From Ching Hai, I visited several villages in company with helper Nieh. On Sunday, I baptized seven persons, receiving them into full church membership. These had all been inquirers for several years, dating back before the Boxer troubles. Two were women widowed by the murder of their husbands by Boxers.

The missionary visiting Ching Hai is vexed each time by the sight of bricks and wood on the ground, with no money to erect the chapel. I hope that we may indeed receive some further financial help from the Board; and if we do, we may deny other demands in order that we may put up this chapel.

On this trip, I was accompanied by a young man who has been assiting in the work of teaching the boys' boarding school here in Tientsin. At the close of the term, it seemed wise to ask him to spend the summer in outstation work. Accordingly, I left him at Ching Hai Hsien, to remain there until a permanent helper arrived, then to go to Yang Ch'eng Chuang-tzu.

Helper Nieh, who has been at Ching Hai for more than ten years as helper there, returned to Tientsin with me. The very next day, he started for Hsien Hsien, the field that has been most neglected in recent years. It is our plan to station him there, in the hope that he may succeed in instructing the many inquirers. I hardly think that he will be effective enough to warrant us in keeping him there as long as in his previous place; but we need some one there at once.

By Mr. Nieh, I sent word to helper Chiang, who has been spending two or three months at his home in the

Hsien Hsien district, asking him to return as soon as possible, as I wished him to take Nieh's place at Ching Hai. He has come as far as there already; and I expect him here some time this week.

Liu Chia Lin, at the close of his seminary course, came to Tientsin, and has entered on his work in the native city. He seems to be a clear-cut young man, a good thinker, and an effective public speaker. We may hope for excellent things from him.

Soon after the arrival of young Mr. Liu, ~~the~~ Shih Tien Hsün, who had been at work in the city, was transferred to Chien Ying, where he is in charge of the evangelistic work in our north country district. If the proposed exchange of outstations with the London Mission is approved by both Missions, I shall hope to place young Mr. Shih at the new outstation, Huang How Tien, within a mile of Chien Ying.

If this exchange goes into effect, we are to turn over to the London Mission, in lieu of Huang How Tien, full swing in the market town of ~~Lodfa~~ Laofa, where both Missions now have chapels. Whether we make the exchange or not, it seems wise for us to give up the temple we are now using at Laofa, receiving instead a place better located, tho smaller. Negotiations are now under way for this transfer.

When the college at Tungcho closed, in the middle of June, it seemed wise to make use, during the summer, of two young men who have just completed their academy course. This is done without expense to the Board. One of the young men has been employed by the American Bible Society, to work with an older colporteur, both being under the immediate control of Dr. Stanley. The other has been sent to help Mr. Nieh in our southernmost field, his support being privately provided.

My second June visit to the country took me to Laofa. I went on Friday, June 23, returning on Monday, the 26th. The time was brief, largely because the farming people were very busy getting in their wheat crop. By taking my bicycle on the train to Laofa, I was able from that point as a center to reach all the places that I particularly wished to visit in one day, Saturday. Rain prevented me from going on Sunday to Chien Ying, where the meeting was appointed for that day. But at Laofa we had a gathering of about fifteen, and a helpful day.

A man in a village about six miles from Laofa, who has joined our church on probation, has been having a very unpleasant experience. Some time ago, he lent a sum of money to a man in his village, with land as security. The man to whom he lent the money was killed in the spring in some quarrel involving several persons. After his death, our friend

tried to collect what was due from the widow; but she not only refused to pay, but brought charge against him and his relatives for committing the murder. He wanted me to take up his case, using my influence as a foreigner; but, while I sympathized deeply with him, I told him that I could not take up such a case, as it was not a case of persecution. The most I could do was to write to the official, asking him to see that justice was done, and especially calling his attention to the fact that, in accordance with my advice and the spirit of the gospel of Jesus, our probationer had (contrary to the usual Chinese custom) refrained from bringing counter charges against his accusers. The affair has been settled in a thoroughly Oriental fashion. The official neither condemned nor acquitted our man. Instead, he told the two parties to make use of middlemen and settle

up in some way or other. This they have done, with the result that this man has had to pay nearly three hundred dollars; and as that was the total value of his land, he has turned the deed over to the official, and after reaping his autumn crops will have nothing left but his house. This case is like many here in China!

Beside my two country trips, I went to Peitaiho on June 20 with my family, leaving them there and returning here on June 22. This seashore resort is a beautiful place; and I have no doubt it has saved and will save many furloughs. Both Mrs. Ewing and I have protested against going, only yielding to the advice of others. And even so, we should probably not have gone, if it were not for our annual Mission meeting being held there this year. As it is, our going will probably keep me in debt to the Board for some time yet. Prices here in Tientsin

are so high that it is only by close economy that we can afford to live here. If we put our girls in the new public school (which is not free), we shall have to cut somewhere, or else ask for a special provision to be made. As for the seashore resort, I presume that we shall want to go there every summer, having once tasted its delights.

I plan to remain in Tientsin through July, with possibly a run or two to some outstations. But I mean to spend August at the shore. It will be a busy month, however, with our Mission meeting, the Conference for Christian workers, etc. In this latter, I expect to have some part, of which I may be able to write more later.

Of course the work of this station appeals to me more and more as time goes on. I knew that it would be so; and for that reason I wished to face the problems connected with

the permanent continuance of the station before I had sunk my roots deep in the soil. I do not now care to discuss or consider the possibility of any other course than will make for the strengthening, deepening, and extending of the work and influence of this station. Our work compares favorably with that of any other mission here; and I trust that the comparison may be no less favorable as time goes on.

At the same time, there are problems to be faced in other stations of our mission; and we shall require an increased complement of workers or be forced to decide which part of our work shall suffer.

One thing that I think I have written before, I want to repeat with the added weight of several months' ~~have~~ experience here. I find it a pleasure to work with Dr. Stanley. I have no doubt I have sometimes irritated him; but he

is always courteous, considerate, and sympathetic. His ripe experience and judgment generally approve themselves to me; and often I find that his course is wiser than the one that I had in mind. He almost never takes any new or important step in mission work without first consulting me, even in that part of the work which is under his especial care. Of course we look at many things from different points of view; but when it comes to mission work, after talking things through, we almost invariably find ourselves in hearty accord.

I am glad to be able to write that Dr. Stanley's health has proved equal to the strain upon it so far this year, and that he seems stronger than at any previous time since I have been here. He has just completed the laborious work of editing the annual report of the mission and preparing it for publication

The beginning of the summer has been remarkably free from the intense heat of ordinary years. Frequent light rains, with occasional heavier showers, have helped to keep the atmosphere in good condition.

The news of the death of Secretary Hay comes as a personal loss to all Americans who have rejoiced in him as the Golden Rule statesman, combining straightforward honesty with the highest diplomatic acumen. But I believe he has held his high position long enough to set a standard from which his successors will not venture to depart.

The war has not really kept things stirred up here, altho every one is alive to its importance. The peace toward which we look with hope will mean much to China. Meanwhile, I hope that Russia is sufficiently stirred up to make sure of a brighter better day throughout all her population.

The anti-American boycott has hardly been wise in all particulars; but I hope it will help to bring about very speedily a more equitable treatment for Chinese who go to our country. So far as I see, the boycott does not interfere with us and our work at all.

I am earnestly hoping that the kingdom of heaven is to be noticeably advanced in all the world very soon. All these great movements have their part. The controversy over the Rockefeller gift may yet have no unimportant share in forcing to the front a better sense of economic justice. May the kingdom of heaven, which is near at hand, find us all repentant and ready to enter!

May the loving Father be with you always in your burdensome share of our common world-wide work.

Faithfully yours,
Charles E Ewing.

P.S. — July 5. — I find that I have omitted mention of our services last Sunday, July 2. The people from the native city center came to church here at the settlement, as they usually do on Communion Sunday, the first Sunday of each month. The result was that, in spite of the absence of the pupils from the two boarding schools, and in spite of the departure of others also for the summer, we had a very good attendance. The special feature of the day was the ordination of two deacons. One of these is Mr. Chên, teacher of the boys' boarding school, on whom we also depend for much of the work of preaching. The other is Mr. Yüan, in charge of the American Bible Society's store in connection with our city chapel. Both of these are choice young men. It is intended that one shall serve as deacon at each of these local centers — Mr. Chên at the settlement, Mr. Yüan in the native city. The exercises of the morning were planned with reference to the ordination

Scripture, sermon, and ordaining prayer were appropriate to the occasion. Each of the new deacons presented a little child for baptism. There were also two men to be received on probation. And the service was followed by the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

Yours, Charles E Ewing

Recd Aug 9.

Rocky Point, Peitaiho, China, Aug. 1, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith,

There is not very much to report concerning our station work in July. Dr. and Mrs. Stanley came to the seashore early in the month. Mr. and Mrs. McCann and myself remained in Tientsin for some time longer. Mrs. McCann left about two weeks ago. And I came to the shore last Saturday, July 29.

Almost all of my time during the month, I did not stir from Tientsin. One day, I went to a village about thirteen miles to the northeast, going in the morning and returning before night. A little note of the circumstances of this trip may be of interest.

Li Shih I is a man who has been a member of our Tientsin church for many years. He lives in the village of Lin Kuai Chuang-tzŭ. He has been persecuted by a few of his fellow-villagers. One of these in particular seems to have a special spite against him; and it is not unlikely that in this

case, as in many such, a personal quarrel is mixed up with the persecution. However that may be, we have become quite satisfied that this is a genuine case of religious persecution; and as China has agreed that all Christian converts shall have religious freedom, it was necessary either to persuade Mr. Li to endure hardship patiently or to appeal to the authorities to guarantee protection. For a long time past, the former method has been practised, and much patience has been shown; but recently the annoyances have increased so much that they were becoming intolerable. I went to the village, to see for myself what might be done to quiet the situation. I saw two leading men of the village, who promised to do what they could; but they had little hope of success, as the principal persecutor was an unscrupulous man who would not listen to admonition. This surmise proved to be correct: the persecutor became more

troublesome than ever. Accordingly, a few days later, I consulted the American Consul-general at Tientsin, and he gave me a letter of introduction to the county magistrate in Tientsin. I called on this man twice, found that he did not treat me with proper courtesy, and could get from him no assurance that the case would be fairly managed. He refused to guarantee peace in the village, repeatedly affirming that such a guarantee was impossible, altho I knew that such settlement had been made in various cases heretofore. At last, I gave up trying to do anything through him; and, before leaving Tientsin last week, I put the affair in the hands of the Consul-general. I hope that he will push it effectively, as a fair settlement of this case may save much trouble for us, for the native Christians, and for the Chinese officials hereafter.

Together with this case, as I turned it over to the Consul-general, I joined

another similar case from another village in Tientsin county. In both of these cases, we ask merely for guarantees of future peace, and make no demand whatever for the punishment of those who have been at fault. For myself, I never want to ask to have a man beaten, imprisoned, or otherwise harshly treated: such a course seems unChristlike, would be bad policy for the church, and would misrepresent Christianity before the people.

There are certain cases, however, which must be simply turned over to Chinese officials to manage and settle; and then it is sometimes necessary to allow them to take their own course, which may involve beating or imprisonment. In such cases, however, we are not responsible for these harsh methods, and sometimes take pains to let it be known that we disapprove. One case that we have had to turn over to the

native magistrates has been in progress for many months: dilatory methods have put off its settlement; the Roman Catholics have interfered without any warrant; and the case is not yet completed. When it is finished, its record will be interesting reading.

Mr. Li of Liu Kwai Chwang-tzu, a visit to whose village I have already mentioned, has a son in our Tungcho Academy. On the day when I went to their village, there was another Tungcho Academy boy there from another village a few miles away. They walked with me to the most important village in the neighborhood, less than a mile away, and helped me in street preaching. I was much pleased to notice how well they did, speaking easily and effectively. One very interesting fact about the village to which we went is that it is situated in three counties; and we gave the gospel message in all three.

The law cases, the auditing of mission accounts, the preparation for being absent during August and leaving the work to the Chinese, and numerous minor details kept me busy much of the time. Beside this, I worked with a teacher on the preparation of two addresses and three Bible readings for the Conference for Christian Workers, to be held at Peitaiho during the latter part of August.

I managed to get away from Tientsin earlier than I had supposed I could. This gives me a week of vacation before mission meeting begins. It has also given me the opportunity to be present on two occasions of special interest.

The second annual reunion of Student Volunteers was held on Saturday and Sunday, according to accompanying program. I was too late for the Saturday exercises, but was present on Sunday, when addresses were made by Mrs. Roys of Wei Hsien, formerly traveling secretary for the S. V. M.,

1900-1903, and Rev. Mr. Goforth of Chang Té Fu, the first Canadian volunteer.

Last night (Mon., July 31), a farewell reception for Mr. and Mrs. Gailey of the Y. M. C. A. was held at Dr. Ament's home. The house and tennis courts were beautifully decorated, and lent themselves admirably to the requirements of the occasion. The summer population of Peitaiho is large; and most Americans and many British were present. The exercises included singing under direction of Mr. Tewksbury and addresses by Mr. Candlin of Tientsin, Dr. Wherry of Peking, and Mr. Gailey, Dr. Ament presiding, closing with prayer by Bishop Bashford. What a delightful occasion it was! One could hardly imagine that he was far from home.

All of us out here unite in hearty appreciation of the work of the Y. M. C. A. and in high regard for the Gaileys. If Mr. Gailey comes within reach, give him an eager welcome; and

make use of him if you can, as he is going home for his furlough with ardent desire while there to serve China and "the Kingdom".

We are hoping that, before we assemble for mission meeting next week, we shall have some definite response to the action of our special meeting in February. Even if there is no further ground for hope from the American churches, our hope is in God, and we must face the problems and opportunities of our work with courage.

I have a recent letter from my Roxbury brother, telling of your coöperation in a men's movement in which he is much interested.

May we have divine guidance and blessing in our work on both sides of the world.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rec'd Wh. N.Y. Jan. 1, 1915

Rocky Point, Peitaiho, China, Sept. 8, 1905. 85

Dear Dr. Smith,

Since my last letter to you, I have remained at the seaside. The family has been here since June 20; I, since July 29. I should almost feel that an apology were due to some one for my remaining away from my station so long, were it not that I have explanation instead of apology — which is better.

My first week here, I rested, and also wrote some letters. The next two weeks, our annual mission meeting was in session. There are certain advantages in holding the meeting here in August: for one thing, this takes us away from our stations at a time when our absence interferes least with the work; for another thing, it combines the time and expense of travel for mission meeting with that of travel for our seaside vacation; ~~and~~ in the third place, it ensures a larger attendance; and again, our time is less limited and hurried. On the other hand, however, we find disadvantages of such a nature that the prevailing sentiment of the mission would probably favor a return to Tungcho: we find that, here, there are too many other interests coming up to claim attention; the result is that, instead of ~~two~~ sessions for business each day, we limited ourselves

Hooker Point, Kiukiang, China, Sept. 8, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Since my last letter to you, I have remained at the beach. The family has been here since June 20; I since July 29. I should almost feel that an apology were due to some one for my remaining away from my station so long, were it not that I have explanation matter of apology for which is better.

My first week here, I rested, and wrote some letters. The next two weeks, our annual mission meeting was in session. There are certain advantages in holding the meeting here in August: for one thing, it takes us away from our stations at a time when our absence interferes least with the work; for another thing, it combines the trip and expense of travel for mission meeting with that of travel for our annual vacation; ~~and~~ in the third place, it ensures a larger attendance; and again, our time is less limited and hurried in the latter half, than in the first. Thus, we find disadvantages of such a meeting are that the prolonging sentiment of the mission would probably have a return to Kiukiang: we find that there are too many other interests coming up to claim attention; the result is that, instead of two sessions for business each day, we limited ourselves

to one, and thus stretched the meeting out to a length of two weeks; and this, in turn, tended to distract us from doing one thing and doing it well; furthermore, we are in the midst of many other people, and lack much of that distinctive esprit de corps that has always marked our meetings at Tungcho. Altho the feeling of the mission is probably for a return to the former arrangement, I personally believe that it is worth trying, to meet here again, and that, with care in planning our program, based on the experience of this year, we can make a success of it. The time and place of next year's meeting is left indefinite, dependent on the plans of the Deputation.

I cannot tell you how much we are gratified with the promise of this Deputation. We are glad that more time is allowed than was the case in 1898. It would be a mistake, this time, to omit either Kalgan or Shansi. We learn, indirectly, that we shall have the privilege and pleasure of seeing and welcoming you again: your presence on the Deputation will be, not only a delight to us and a benefit to the home end of the

work, but of incalculable advantage to the other members of the Deputation. You are so well acquainted with the field already that you might require a shorter time to put yourself in touch with the new conditions — tho I am sure you will find the longest possible time none too long; — but the other members of the Deputation will absolutely need the more deliberate method if their visit is to be worth what we hope.

I sincerely and earnestly hope that this Deputation will be authorized to do more than merely observe and report to the Board and its constituency. The whole mission will highly value the counsel and wisdom of the Deputation in the settlement of some of the problems that are sure to come up while you are here. There are also several in the mission (I am not sure whether we are in the majority or not) who believe that the Prudential Committee should go so far as to delegate to this Deputation a certain degree of discretionary authority. There are certain questions, which have already been raised, where this will be valuable.

You will judge, from the report of Mission meeting, that several of these problems concern the Paotingfu Station. It would be worth the coming of the Deputation, if nothing else were done but to assure the wise management of affairs in that Station and its prosperity for the future. Some of the mooted questions, both there and elsewhere, concern the ownership of real estate: there can be no question that the rules of the Board have not been technically observed; but we are of divided opinion as to whether we have subjected ourselves to severe criticism.

The Deputation will be favored, if the present plan of the Mission is carried out, with the escort of Mr. A. H. Smith from the time that the field of our Mission is entered. You know how capable he is of throwing light on every subject that may arise, and how the very moments of travel will be filled with enlivening and enlightening intercourse. But I wish to assure you, also, that, while no one of us probably agrees with any other on all points, Mr. Smith is the most sure to present all sides with least partiality.

My presence at the later sessions of our mission meeting was prevented by an acute attack of lumbago, which kept me at home for some days and interfered with my locomotion still longer. It had been my hope to take some part in the Conference for Chinese Christian Workers, during the latter half of August; but my attack of lumbago came at just exactly the time of these meetings and prevented, not only my participation, but my attendance.

The meetings of this Conference, as you will probably learn from others, were very excellent in their inspiring effect on the leaders in Christian work who were privileged to be present. At the final meeting, while the men were still on their knees after continued prayer, they balloted for four men to serve as an interdenominational deputation, to go about among the churches in this part of China, that the feeling of oneness may be increased and the evangelistic spirit deepened and extended. Of the four thus chosen, two were from our mission — Pastor Jên of Peking and Pastor Meng of Paotingfu.

During the last ten days, I have been continuing my interrupted vacation. My strength is not yet back to normal condition, and too much exertion makes its effect felt in my back. For this reason, as well as to finish out my vacation, we are to remain here a few days longer. We have had the Aiken family as boarders this summer; and they, except Mr. Aiken, have left today. We shall now have a few days mostly to ourselves before returning to Tientsin.

That we have never yet had any definite response from the Prudential Committee to the various actions taken at our special meeting last February seems almost inexcusable. We fully expected something before the annual meeting; but neither then, nor even yet, have we heard anything decisive, so far as I know, even the information of the coming of the deputation having come indirectly. There must be some reason; but we can not imagine why we should not have had definite reply to some of the points raised. At the annual meeting, we had to either go on blindly or take some things for granted.

With regard to the location of Dr. Young, for instance, the Committee having had time enough to object to our evident intention if they so desired, and the time having come when some definite decision must be made, we were quite united in voting to put a physician in Peking; and so the Youngs are to be there.

In making our plans for the future, we refuse to be bound to narrow lines that would forbid us leaping into the present notable opportunity for influence and leadership over the thought of new China. Our plans may be hindered in their execution by lack of men and lack of money; but we should be recreant to our trust if we allowed our limitations, rather than our opportunities and the call of God, to dictate our mission policy. Thus it will appear from a perusal of the minutes of our annual meeting that we are planning large things.

The Educational Union of North China has already been at work in the North China Union College at Tungcho, under the management of our own mission. At Peking, in connection with the Bridgman School of our mission, a new

building is nearly completed, which is to serve the Union Woman's College; and it is hoped that the furnishing and equipment may be ready for the school to open with the Chinese new year, next February. The Union Theological Seminary will only await the completion of its new building, that it may open this autumn: it is in charge of the Presbyterian Mission at Peking; but Dr. Goodrich of our Mission is so universally recognized as especially fitted by temper and experience for this work that he has been elected as Dean of the school. The Union Medical College, under the management of the London Mission at Peking, is also to open this autumn, with most admirable building and equipment, and a thoroughly appointed hospital in connection therewith; and in this school, beside the Missions of the Educational Union, the American Methodists are also joining. The latest proposal, almost sure to be promptly consummated, is for the establishment

of a Union Woman's Medical College at the Methodist Mission in Peking, the other three missions uniting in the work.

Another new proposal, looking toward the more thorough economy and effectiveness of our work, concerns itself with the North China Tract Society, but involves all the missions working in this part of China. This proposal is for the appointment of a General Secretary to take charge of the Society's large and increasing business of publishing and distributing Christian literature throughout North China and Manchuria.

In planning for the work in each of our stations, that it may be continued efficiently, we could not believe that it was right to cut the estimates of previous years. The argument is likely to be advanced, by some who doubt our carefulness, that the work <u>has been</u> conducted previously on reduced appropriations. But how? Partly by financial help from the missionaries themselves - which we are glad to give so far as we are able, but which handicaps those stations where the missionaries can not afford this aid.

At Tientsin, for instance, living expenses are so high that it is hard to save for the work; while at Peking, as at some other Stations, certain members have outside income which has greatly helped the work. Another item that has helped has been private gifts from friends or churches: strictly, the Board forbids us to receive these; but we are not going to kill the work to keep the rules; and, if the appropriations are not increased, we shall have to depend on this method more and more. Another item that has helped in some Stations is indemnity funds collected on the field: where the money has been used, there is less to depend on in the future; where it has been invested and the income used, there is likely to be a steady income, but not growing with the work. Another fact with regard to reduced appropriations is that, where the means already mentioned are lacking, the work has to either be discontinued or suffer. Let those who question look at the semi-annual report of the Mission Treasurer, and see how much money remains to

use in the second half of this year. The College funds are already more than gone; and the only way in which this important institution can open its doors this autumn is by a subscription fund among the missionaries. Our Tientsin Station has less than twenty dollars left: if it were not for indemnity lands, we should have to stop work at once; and as it is, we see no way to open our boys' boarding school, unless we can get some unexpected help.

I have heard that the chairman of the sub-committee on China thinks that our estimates are "padded". I have confessed to the Mission (tho without any acknowledgment of fault), and I now confess to you, that I am perhaps partly responsible for this. When Col. Hopkins was in my home in Peking in 1898, I remarked that some of the estimates presented by the Mission were purposely raised in order that they might stand the expected cut of forty per cent; and I asked if this was right.

I did not believe it was; I do not believe so now; and if anything of the kind is done again, it is likely to be reported again. I spoke then from experience on the Committee on Estimates. This year I was not on that Committee; but I am informed by others that nothing of the kind is done now, and that the estimates were never before pared as close as they ~~were~~ are this year. I wish that you would ask Col. Hopkins to read this part of this letter, and assure him that, if my remark in '98 had any weight with him, the force of it does not hold now.

We need the appropriations for which we ask, if the work is to be supported by the Board rather than by others. I am beginning to see now, more than ever before, the unwisdom of small and narrow plans in the present time of opportunity; and I believe they are more unwise than ever in the past.

Feeling confident of your sympathetic understanding of our work and its conditions, I assure you that we are not unmindful of the embarrassments at your end of the line. Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

I did not believe it was; I do not believe so now; and if anything of the kind is done again, it is likely to be repeated again. I spoke the very same experience on the Committee on Estimates. This year I was not on that Committee; but I am informed by others that nothing of the kind is done now, and that the estimates are considerably pared as close as they are this year. I wish that you would ask Mr. Hopkins to read this part of this letter, and assure him that, if my memory is 98 cent accurate, the year of 1867 does not hold now.

We need the appropriations for which we ask, if the work is to be supplemented by the Board letting them by contract. We are beginning to see more, more than ever before, the insufficiency of small and narrow plans in the prosecution of opportunity; and believe they are more numerous than ever in the past.

Feeling confident of your sympathetic understanding of our work and its conditions, I assure you that we are not unmindful of the embarrassments of your and of the time. Faithfully yours, [illegible]

Rec'd Oct. '7.

Tientsin, China, Oct. 14, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The early days of this month, as well as the closing days of September, were so busy that my usual first-of-the-month letter has been delayed. And even now, I fear that it will be impossible for me to take time to write fully, as I should like to do, of all that has occurred. Therefore I must limit myself to a few items.

On June 21, you wrote that you were sending me a package of twelve new statistical blanks (by mail). The note has come, but not the package.

You will remember the decision of a joint committee of our Mission and the London Mission concerning the work near the railway between here and Peking. And you know, before this, that the decision was approved by the Mission — also by the London Mission. You write that you are "not altogether satisfied to have our limits pared down anywhere". I appreciate your feeling; and therefore I am glad to report that this particular case of

delimitation involved no real "paring down", but only a defining of our field and that of the London Mission. Technically, they claimed the whole region, while we claimed what we were working. We agreed to turn over part of the field where we were working, if they would release to us a definite territory, including some places where they had work. Dr. Stanley still feels that the decision was rather one-sided; but most members of the Mission prefer to have the matter settled, even if that be so. We now know the field for which we are responsible, and shall try to work it as vigorously as possible; but, even with its limits, it will keep ahead of us for years to come, I presume.

The exchange of chapels that was involved in the settlement with the London Mission was ~~perfected~~ concluded this week. I met Mr. Meech at Laofa, examined the property both there and at Huang How Tien (literally translated, Empress Dowager Shop), exchanged what furniture we conveniently could, and arranged concerning exchange of deeds.

At Huang How Tien, several prominent men gave a farewell feast to the London Mission helper, at which Mr. Meech and I were present. We explained that the exchange was merely for economy of administration, that there was to be no new church and no new teaching, but a continuation of the old. There has been a tendency on the part of some of the church members to object to the new arrangement; but now that they understand that there is to be no loss of property, nor any forcible turning over of members, they are apparently reconciled. I understand that, in some other places, native helpers have disliked delimitation, because it seemed to mean division instead of comity, and because they were coldly received when they appeared on the wrong side of the line. In the present instance, neither party to the agreement is a strict constructionist; helpers of each mission are assured that they will be warmly welcomed everywhere; we understand that there are no boundaries in the preaching of the gospel, but merely

in church administration; and it is quite likely that missionaries from the two missions will tour the field together next month. This will emphasize the unity of our work, and will overcome the objection that has been raised elsewhere.

On Oct. 2 and 3, we had a "delimitation" meeting here, in which the four Tientsin missions participated. We did not succeed in taking any radical step; but we did define, more accurately than heretofore, the country field inside the Tientsin county and also for forty or fifty miles out into the country. It had been hoped that some equable arrangement might be made by which we could turn our most distant work, in Chiao Ho Hsien and Hsien Hsien, over to the Tsang Chow station of the London Mission, which is much nearer than we are to those counties; but, for the present, nothing satisfactory could be decided, and we are still to keep our work in those districts. Even now, Dr. Stanley has gone there on a tour, probably the last that he will take to that section.

From Sept. 28 to Oct. 1, there was held in Peking a Conference on Federation. You will doubtless hear of this from others. I must add, however, ~~that I approve the~~ sentiment of one of the delegates who said, after the meetings were over, that in the years to come he should look back on this occasion with the feeling of those soldiers of Napoleon to whom, after a great victory, the commander presented medals bearing this inscription, "I Was There". It was an epock-marking and an epock-making Conference. The action that was taken represented not only the delegates present — who, tho representing various sections of the country, were not very many altogether, — but also the great body of missionaries from all over China, many of whom had sent their written opinions to the secretary of the committee that called the Conference. We approved the adoption of a common designation for the Christian Church — "Christ Church", instead of "Jesus Church", which most of us have used.

We disapproved of all divisive and sectarian terminology, such as the regular use of denominational names, except where absolutely necessary, and even refused to take any action concerning a term for Protestantism. We favored the general use of common terms for street chapels ("Gospel Hall") and domestic chapels ("Worship Hall"). We urged the use of the "compromise terms" for God and the Holy Spirit in Christian literature. We favored an attempt to provide a basis for common hymnology. And we took action favorable to other special proposals. But, as we claimed no authority, our actions have weight principally in that they voice a very general agreement of opinion. The really most important action that we took was that which looked toward permanent federation. We authorized the Peking Committee on Union to secure the appointment of a Federation Council or Committee, which shall include representatives from all provinces and all missions, both missionaries and

Chinese, to be in working order by 1907, ready for the approval or revision of the great representative Centenary Conference at Shanghai. In one way, it seems as if the Conference did not accomplish much, because what it did was not authoritative; but, as a matter of fact, we feel that a distinct forward step has been taken. We did not go very far; but, by being cautious, we were able to carry with us all except a small fraction of the missionary body. The results are thus rather inclusive than exclusive. A charitable spirit was very manifest. And the best thing about the Conference is that it gives so much hope for the future."

I enclose a program of the Y. M. C. A. Bible Institute, Oct. 4-8. This proved to be the most successful institute that has been held. You will be interested to note that the only Chinese invited from other places to help in these meetings were two of the native pastors of our mission. The Y. M. C. A. has taken a fine position of leadership here in Tientsin, is much appreciated by the missionaries, and exerts a very considerable influence throughout the city.

You may have been informed that, at the closing session of the Conference for Christian Workers at Peitaiho in August, four men were chosen as a delegation to visit various places and carry the blessing they had received. This was not to be so much a series of revival meetings, but rather a drawing of the churches together, so that the spirit of unity might be better realized than heretofore. Pastors Jên and Hêng of our own Mission, a Methodist Pastor Liu of Peking, and Mr. Yang, a London Mission helper at Tsiang Chow, were the men selected. Immediately, they began to receive invitations to hold meetings in different places. The first series was held in Peking, at the same time that the missionaries were holding the Federation Conference. Pastors Jên and Liu were the leaders. The results promise to be of permanent benefit.

Meanwhile, we at Tientsin, both missionaries and Chinese Christians, had sent an invitation to the delegates to conduct a week of meetings here, Oct. 9 to 15. The three ordained men have come, and have

been leading us in most helpful meetings. At ten o'clock each morning, Pastor Jên has led, instructing us in methods of Bible study, and with much profit to all. At 2.30 p.m., there has been a preaching service. At 7.00 p.m., one evening is devoted to a prayer meeting, the next to a conference on methods for advancing Christian work in Tientsin, and so on alternately. The effect of these meetings is excellent. They are to close on Sunday, when Pastors Jên and Hêng preach, each at two union services, morning and afternoon, in the city and here at the foreign settlement."

The Chinese Church is awaking to self-consciousness. There are good reasons for anticipating that it will soon be ready to stand and walk alone. Doubtless many dangers will be met, as in the case of the toddling child. For my part, however, I do not fear these dangers; I believe that the Church is strong enough to make good progress without toddling, and that it is nearer to it than we know, nearer than itself can realize. Such meetings as these that are being held are

of capital importance, because they are entirely under Chinese leadership, without very much suggestion from the foreigners. The best thing that can happen, or one of the best things, is for the Chinese Church to arise, shake itself, and say: I am not a child; I am of age; I have ideas and ideals of my own; I shake myself free from denominational control; I am one body, the body of Christ in China, with no schisms and divisions; I welcome help and counsel from the experience and strength of the Church in other lands; but I acknowledge the authority of Christ alone, working through His Holy Spirit in His Church in China. I believe that when this is done, it will be done in the right spirit; and I hope that we need not wait many years for it.

In this newly emerging life of the Chinese Church, it is natural that, as everywhere in union movements, Congregationalists should be prominent. This is all the more true here, because our Mission has for so long a time been the leader in the work of

preparing an educated ministry. It is easy to criticise our educational system, to point to the men who have dropped out by the way, and to others who have not proved satisfactory after their course was completed. But the fact remains that these men from our College and Seminary are even now becoming leaders. Two of the four men on the Conference Deputation are of this number. Probably these two, and Pastor Jen in particular, are the most efficient leaders in the Chinese Church in North China today. There are others also, graduates of the College and Seminary, and now ordained as pastors and supported by native contributions, who are excellent leaders; and there are a few well-trained helpers or pastors in connection with other Missions who are also in the same class. If it is proper for us to be proud at all, we may well take pride in these men trained in our educational institutions. A few such men make worth while all the time and energy and money that have been spent in our great educational work.

We have as our helper in Tientsin City a young man who completed the Seminary course this year. He was not considered an especially shining light during his student days; but here, by reason of his fine equipment and training, he is even so early taking his place as a leader, tho he is only twenty-six years of age. Evidently, we have made no mistake in placing him here in Tientsin; and I trust the future will attest this judgment.

When the new Union Seminary opens in Peking next month, I hope there may be some Tientsin men to enter. Unfortunately, as it now seems, we shall have no men graduating from the College for two or three years yet; but there are several men without college training who may be able to study in the Seminary this autumn. I am encouraging them to do so if possible.

You may remember that, at Mission meeting time, I agreed to help the Lin Ching station for a few weeks, with the consent of my own station. My station does not consent, as the loss here looks to be greater than the gain there.

Report of Sec. & Treas.

Faithfully yours,
Charles E. Ewing

Tientsin, China, Nov. 7, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Since my last letter to you, several things have demanded my attention.

One of these was a country trip, on which Mrs. Ewing accompanied me, taking the Bible woman with her. The peculiar value of this trip was not in my going, but in the opportunity afforded to the country women to have some special interest shown in them. It is evident that if a missionary lady, or even a Bible woman, could devote herself to the country work, results would be most encouraging. As no one of the ladies of the station can do much work of this kind, we wait the more eagerly for the coming of our new lady workers. We have only one Bible woman; and she can not leave Tientsin for country work more than for a few days at a time, occasionally. But we shall hope that other women may be discovered and made ready for such work.

The country trip that Mrs. Ewing and I took was to the "north villages". We visited Laofa, Tung Chuang, Chang Fang Ho, Hu Chia Ying, Chien Ying, Huang How Tien, Shuang Miao, and Chow Lin Ying.

"Our Sunday was spent at Huang How Tien, on the premises recently acquired by exchange with the London Mission. The opening at this place is most encouraging. We have a helper and his wife and a chapel-keeper and his wife living on the place. The chapel faces on the busiest part of the main street of a prosperous market town. There are two market days in every five; and I found many attentive listeners. Not a few of these came inside to the church service, when there was an attendance of seventy. It is not very convenient for women to come to the chapel through the crowded streets on a market day; but we hope to open a private gate through the wall at the rear, opening onto a secluded path, where the women can come at any time.

Beside the preaching and visiting that I did on this trip, I collected rents for the land that is owned by the Mission in that region. This work of rent collecting is not yet finished; and I shall have some more of it to do when I go again — which will probably be tomorrow.

Almost immediately after my return from this trip, I was off again — this time, to Paotingfu to be present at the dedication of the new church building. This has been erected by the Chinese Church itself, is attractive in appearance, very commodious, and even less expensive than the Tungcho church building. Anticipating that some one else will write to you more fully concerning the exercises connected with the dedication, I content myself here with expressing my pleasure in seeing the rebuilt plant at Paotingfu, my satisfaction with the work that the Chinese Church has accomplished in building, an increased appreciation of the spirit of the Church there, and an increased hopefulness for the success of the work.

After my return from Paotingfu, I went into the country again — this time, to Ching Hai Hsien. At last, after waiting for the money to build the new chapel there, Dr. Stanley has determined to go on without money; and the building is already well on toward completion. Beside the chapel

itself, there is a book-store for the American Bible Society, which we hope they will use after the end of the year. On the present trip, I was accompanied by a young English man who is agent for Ruberoid roofing, our object being to see that the local carpenters knew how to put on the new roof. This did not take long: we went down one day, and back the next.

On my return from this trip, I found that the Wilders had arrived from America, also Miss Brown, also Mr. & Miss Kendall of Cambridge, relatives of Miss Brown. These arrivals gave us great joy. On Sunday, I showed Mr. Kendall what I could of the church services in the different Missions. Mrs. Ewing did the same for Miss Kendall — who spoke to the women at our Church at the "after-meeting," Mrs. Ewing translating. We are glad to have such visitors.

With the debt on the Board, the burden on the officers in Boston must be a heavy one. May the great Burden-bearer carry it and you. I am pleased to note that the income was not less, but the outgo more.

Cordially yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Dec. 11, 1906

Tientsin, China, Wed., Dec. 6, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The new blanks for mission statistics have come to hand, having apparently been sent by freight instead of mail. Thank you. We shall hope to use them in due time.

Also, I wish to acknowledge with thanks your sympathetic letter of Oct. 16. I know that your heart is with us, and that you would gladly see more adequate reply made to the demands of the situation here. I have no doubt that this is true of all the officers of the Board; but it must be doubly true of you, who have been so long and so deeply interested in China and who have been here to see for yourself. I sometimes reproach myself for ever sending any letters to you bearing complaints or emphasizing the unsatisfied requirements of our work; for I realize that such letters put upon you, who are not responsible for the situation, and increased burden of solicitude. It is equally clear that the other officers of the Board, those who

have this and other heavy burdens to bear, are not those who are to blame. It is merely another instance of vicarious suffering, the very thing that has been the greatest blessing to the world. Nor do I feel like blaming anyone. Let me but fill my little place, and do my duty well.

There is not very much to report with regard to the work of the past month. It is perhaps the best month of the whole year for country touring; but I have done less than usual of this work. A part of the time, I have remained at home in order to consult with Dr. Stanley and Mr. McCann about the sale of our property here and the projected building on the new site. And other causes have operated to interfere with the country work that I should like to have done.

One trip I did take to our northern field. It was almost entirely devoted to collecting rents for our land in that region. We have come, more and more, to feel that the holding of this land was

hindering the spiritual life of the Church, that the minds of the church members were being set on material things, and that it would be wise to get rid of the land at the first favorable opportunity. I am happy to report that we have just made arrangements to sell most of this land in lump to one man, at a price that is not all that we desired, but in a way that will save all the trouble of detailed selling, as well as the future collecting of rents. The man who buys the land is unwilling to take the land at one of the villages because it is very poor. But I have just discovered that a new station on the railway is to be opened at that village; and this may enhance the value of the land. This new station will also be a convenience to us in reaching our field.

In the matter of the sale of our present compound here at Tientsin and the building of our new premises, we have made little progress as yet. We have torn down some old buildings that we shall not want to sell with the land. We have plotted the ground into lots

for sale. We have asked to have a highway opened through our land by the French municipal authorities; but as yet we have no answer. We have done something toward planning the layout of our buildings at the new place, as well as making plans for our own houses; but as yet nothing is very definite.

Miss Lyons has arrived and been welcomed. We are sorry that we cannot have her here; but the Mission decided otherwise. We have shown her the work here; and she has visited Peking and Tungcho also. She is now here, awaiting the new lady doctor, whom we expect tomorrow. Next week, Mr. McCann plans to escort these two ladies to Pang Chuang, going by rail via Paotingfu.

I am very glad for the opportunity I had for conversation with Mr. G. F. Kendall of Cambridge, who was here early in November. And it was cheering to have some assurance from him that the Deputation, tho delayed, will come some time next year. I am sorry that Mr. Kendall did not have opportunity for full conference with others on some of the Mission problems

that I discussed with him, because my own remarks on these matters, while intended to be impartial, could not be wholly representative of the Mission and might in some cases be misrepresentative. It is quite possible that, after his return home, he may consult with you or other officers of the Board as to his impressions of our work, our opportunities, and the situation in general. And I judge that he is a good observer.

The whole of the general situation in China is in such a volatile condition that almost anything may happen at any time. My own impression, however, is that there is enough of steadiness and good sense among those in high places so that any serious and widespread outbreak will be averted, both now and permanently. China is evidently coming to a new self-consciousness, a new self-assertion, and I hope, in the course of time, a new self-respect that will be healthy and not haughty. The Japanese are, without doubt, having a widespread influence; but I am

afraid that its spirit, its methods, and its effects will prove to be rather superficial. Not long ago, I had opportunity for conversation with a Chinese official who was one of the students sent to America thirty years ago. He said that what China needs is not the sending of a few hundred students to Japan, but ten or twenty thousand to Europe and America. When I asked if the new educational system here in China would not meet the need in the course of time, he replied emphatically, No; what we need can not be learned from books. And then he asserted repeatedly that the one thing that had the deepest effect on the students who went to America was the <u>home</u> <u>life</u> that they saw as they lived in American families.

The occasion for this conversation was afforded by a visit that Dr. Stanley and I paid to this official in order to secure justice in three cases of persecution that have now been continuing for many months. He promised to see to these cases; and I think he is doing so.

At the opening of the new theological seminary, we sent three men from our Tientsin field. Two of them were men who have been members of the church less than a year; but they are thoughtful and well-read men, who seem to have the evangelistic impulse. The third was our helper Chiang, who has been long in service, but felt the need of better training. His going cripples our working force somewhat for the present, but may be looked upon as a gain in the long run.

We now have four helpers, one in Tientsin and one in each of our three country fields, besides school-teachers and chapel-keepers. There are also Bible Society colporteurs working in our field; and we hope to have one of these regularly located at Ching Hai, where he can have a book-store in connection with our new chapel.

It seems to me very much as if I have been spending most of my working time since my return to China in preparing the way for work, instead of doing the work itself. But this is quite necessary; there is more of it still to be done; and perhaps this element can never be eliminated.

Thurs. a.m. – This morning, I am waiting to welcome Dr. Tallmon, if she comes. Then I start, whether she comes or not, for Ching Hai, to remain until Monday.

So, good-bye for the present.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rec'd Jan. 17 1896

Rec'd FEB 19 1906
Ans'd FEB 22 1906

Tientsin, China, Jan. 9, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith,

There is not very much for me to report for the past month. I have been into the country for three brief trips, and during the rest of the time have remained at home. Being subject to colds in the winter, I find that, even with care, I am likely to return from the country with my head filled up; and as my colds go to my throat, I have to be moderate in the use of my voice, the result being that I have done less of street-chapel work, while at home, than I should like.

This is a rather discouraging time in our missionary work. Others beside myself note this fact. Dr. Ament went so far as to say that we do well if we hold our own for the present; and, while that may be an over-statement, it is close to the truth.

This depression in our work is partly due to general causes. A very marked change is appearing in the general character of Chinese thought. I mean

something quite different from the tendency toward progress that has been marked ever since 1900. Now there is something newer still, that has arisen almost entirely within a year. I scarcely feel competent to describe it — the Chinese are taking many people by surprise in these days, tho perhaps the only cause for surprise in this case is the early date of this movement and its speedy development; — but I am inclined to define it by the word <u>independence</u>. We expected it sooner or later, but mostly later. The anti-American boycott is only one manifestation of this feeling among the people. On the part of the government, the same is evident in various ways. For one thing, it appears that there is to be a stricter insistence that foreigners in China keep within their treaty rights: foreign firms doing business in the interior without special permission are receiving notice that they must retire; railway and other concessions are not to be extended indefinitely or too leniently.

The same attitude is being exhibited, on occasion, in the diplomatic dealings of China with other nations. A recent disagreement between Chinese and foreign officials over Shanghai police court affairs, while the immediate cause was other than this, may perhaps be traced back in part to this new realization of national independence. Of course, it is natural that the first effect on mission work shall be prejudicial to any show of speedy success; but the ultimate result cannot be other than healthy.

Another cause for depression in our work is the increasing activity and questionable conduct of the Roman Church through its agents in many places. Not to deal with this subject in its larger aspects, I may refer to certain cases reported to me by Chinese Christians who were acquainted with the facts — and they declare these cases to be merely representative of many occurring wherever the Catholics have a foothold. One of these was that of

a man in the village of Chien Ying who, having given offence to a Catholic family, was obliged to join the church to make peace. In the same village, it was reported ~~that~~ to the Catholics that a man named Sun was gambling. Catholic representatives went to him and threatened to make trouble for him, offering him a choice of three ways of settling the matter — either join the church, pay a fine, or submit to being beaten. As he knew that they would beat him if he refused the other methods, he chose to pay the money, a sum amounting to five dollars of American money. With the money thus received, the Catholic representatives thereupon went to a young man of the village who was in need of money, and offered it to him if he would join the church — which he did. In a neighboring village, a wealthy farmer, who had a dispute with certain Catholic church members, was able to save himself from joining the church or having further trouble only by moving away from there

In yet another village in the same region, certain Catholics picked a quarrel with a ~~certain~~ Mr. Kuo, and made the usual triple threat, that he should join the church or pay a fine or be beaten. One of the Catholics, seeing this injustice, took Mr. Kuo to see the foreign priest to set the matter right; but they did not get to see him: they were stopped by native church officers, the church member was beaten, and Mr. Kuo was obliged to join the church. With such well authenticated instances as this all over the country, is it any wonder that the class of persons who join the Catholic Church ~~are~~ is of doubtful character? The district official at Ching Hai Hsien told me that nearly a quarter of the law cases are those in which Catholics are concerned. The reputation of that branch of the Christian Church suffers seriously, and, while the people are learning to distinguish between them and the Protestants, we are somewhat involved in their reputation; and it behooves

us to take especial pains to be above reproach in all such matters. I believe that a day of reckoning is coming for all who indulge in such injustice. This is the only serious ground I see for fearing a recurrence of anything like "Boxerism". I do not believe that a recurrence of such an uprising would be permitted to make headway; but there certainly is great provocation. Meanwhile, our work is prejudiced by the Catholic reputation and also by Catholic proselytism — tho I judge that those who go from us to them are mostly men whom we might have to discipline if they chose to remain with us. I should think the Roman authorities would have learned a lesson from 1900; but if they have learned anything, it seems to be that they must make haste, by any method and all methods, to gain a preponderant power before the next crisis arrives. I am the more sorry for this, as I should rejoice if it were possible.

both here and at home, for Christian union to include Catholics as well as Protestants.

Other reasons for depression in mission work at present are merely local or temporary. With us, the most serious obstacle* is our ownership of real estate in the region where our most prosperous work is situated. As long as we own the property, the income of which the church members of that region understand is to be used in that part of the field, a damper is put on their self-support. Furthermore, we must devote attention, either personally or through some native assistant, to the collecting of rents and the management of the property. And the thought of the church members is set on earthly things, not on spiritual things. So fully are we persuaded that the holding of this land is not a blessing, but a hindrance to the best things, that we are eager to rid ourselves of the burden, even if we cut our annual funds thereby. How best to get rid of it, however, is as yet

an unsolved problem. We had an offer for it not long ago, which we accepted; but when the church members found that it was going (indirectly and without our knowledge) to the Catholic Church, they protested, and we sustained the protest. They are so stirred up over the land now that no spiritual work among them seems possible. I made one visit to that part of the field in December, but made it as brief as possible; but even so, its effect was spoiled, for all spiritual purposes, by the topic uppermost in the minds of all. We must get rid of the land, or the work will be killed. You can easily see that this situation has been, and is, most discouraging.

From our more distant parish, in the Chiao Ho and Hsien Hsien fields, reports are also far from hopeful. In the reorganization of the work after 1900, it was found that the large number of church members in that region had dwindled to about twenty. Of these, some have gone

from home to find work elsewhere, others have become estranged or proved themselves unworthy, and there remains hardly more than a handful of faithful disciples. For some time it had been impossible to locate a helper there regularly; but it seemed unwise to leave these far-away Christians without some shepherding, and so in the autumn helper Nieh was sent down there. He returns now with a report so cheerless that it is evident he considers it useless for him to go back there again. Dr. Stanley visited the field in October; and if building here does not interfere, I shall hope to go there in March. Meanwhile, we may need to leave it unworked. We should be glad to turn that part of the field over to the Tsang Chow station of the London Mission, which is so located that it can work in that direction more readily than we, if only we can make some satisfactory arrangement with them for receiving some of their field in return.

In the Ching Hai district, there have been some unfortunate conditions prevailing during a part of the past year. Both at Ching Hai city and at the village of Yang Chêng Chuang-tzŭ, there has been some cause of friction between the church members themselves; but there appears to be nothing to cause apprehension as to the future harmony of the Christians as a body. At the village center, there has also been persecution, emanating principally from one man, who professed to have Catholic influence back of him; and the church members wanted the missionaries to push the case (going to the district official if necessary). We preferred to let the Chinese, with the aid of a helper who was located at Ching Hai, work the matter out themselves; and, altho it looked for a time as if this course would cause alienation on the part of some, it has proved to be a wise method, and nothing remains now except a ~~sore~~ feeling to remind the people of the experience.

In the city of Ching Hai, we have at last an attractive chapel. We have had the land for a long time; and bricks and lumber had been on hand for considerably over a year; but there were not sufficient funds to warrant our going on with the work. Early in the autumn, however, Dr. Stanley determined to go ahead in spite of this insufficiency; and the building has been completed. There is a chapel, 32 x 22, facing on the main street of the city, well built and suitably furnished. Beside this there is a good book-store, which is already in use by the American Bible Society. Between these two buildings, a narrow passage leads to the private yard behind; and facing on this yard are rooms for the local helper and for the visiting missionary — these rooms having been put up some two years ago. I made two short trips to this out-station while the work was in progress, one at the beginning of November and another early in December. I went again for the dedication service on Dec. 29.

The day of the dedication brought a delightful and cheering experience. I went from Tientsin on the preceding day, taking on the cart with me a large box of books for the Bible Society, whose bookseller at Ching Hai had sent word that sales were frequent and his stock needed replenishing; and with me went Mr. Yüan, the genial and trustworthy agent of the Bible Society at its Tientsin store. ~~Arriving at~~ Reaching Ching Hai, we found that Mr. Nieh had arrived the preceding day from Chiao Ho, not knowing of the dedication, but delighted to be on hand. And indeed, his arrival was most opportune; for he is the helper who has been in charge of the work at Ching Hai for most of the past ten years, having been transferred only recently, and his acquaintance with the city and his interest in the work is naturally ~~quite~~ very large. The present helper is Mr. Shih; and he was on hand, of course. The local church members are few, but enough to form a nucleus.

On the morning of Dec. 29, I commissioned Mr. Shih to send out about fifty of my Chinese calling-cards (my Chinese name printed on sheets of red paper, 7½ x 3½ inches) to merchants and other respectable men of the city, as an invitation to them to come to the chapel for the dedication. In this distribution, we were very kindly assisted by the proprietor of a restaurant where I usually get my meals when at Ching Hai. In response to the invitations, we had the pleasure, either at the meeting or at other times of the day, of welcoming numerous callers; and the cards which were left or sent are now (according to Chinese custom) pasted on the wall in a prominent place, in the bookstore, where everyone may see who ~~they~~ are the men who are willing to lend us the courtesy of their good names. A little before noon, I went to call on the district magistrate, whom I already knew, that I might inform him of the proposed dedication. He received

me cordially and familiarly; and later on, he sent to the chapel a gorgeous red satin scroll (or rather strip) fifteen feet long, with four beautifully written characters to be pinned on it, and accompanied by his card.

The dedication service itself began at about one o'clock, with Mr. Shih in charge. He spoke about the building itself, and the work that had been done. Mr. Nieh gave some account of the past experiences of the Christian church in Ching Hai, including reference to the martyrs of 1900, and expressing with much emotion his rejoicing that now at last there is a suitable place of worship there. Then Mr. Yüan spoke briefly concerning the work of the Bible Society. After this, I preached from Gen. 28. 16; and the service closed after the prayer of dedication. The number of Christians present was not large; but there were many others who came in for a part or the whole of the service. Pray that the Lord may bless His work at that center."

Here in Tientsin, two cases of persecution have come to trial before the district magistrate since I wrote to you a month ago. One is finished; and, while the outcome was not all that we desired, there appears to be reason to believe that the persecution will not continue. The other case is not settled yet; but it is quite likely that the arrangement in this case will be similar to the other.

We are in the midst of the Week of Prayer. A snow-storm, the only one of the season so far, has interfered with the attendance (for people are troubled by snow here more than where they have it more frequently); but the meetings will doubtless prove helpful, as usual.

Wishing you joy in your laborious and burdensome share in our common work, I remain

Yours faithfully,

Charles E. Ewing.

P.S. - Jan. 12. - The plans for two houses, Dr. Stanley's and mine, are approved, and we propose to push on to build. C.E.E.

Recipe for

Rec'd MAR 13 1906
Ans'd MAR 19 1906

Tientsin, China, Feb. 8, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith,

We have been highly gratified that the special requirements of our Mission have now been recognized by an increased appropriation for the present year. This will not be sufficient for all the work that we ought to do; but it will go far in that direction, and will doubtless be supplemented by special gifts that will make up the lack.

As to such gifts, I quite approve of the rule of the Board, and shall be glad if some method may be devised for putting it in force — equally everywhere. If the work is mapped out wisely and in a large way, all gifts, so far as possible, should fall in with the large scheme. Here in our Mission, some of us have been trying to think out a way to equalize the financial supply and burden. There are other things also, in the financial arrangements inside of the Mission, that perhaps demand more careful attention than in the past has been given. This is no reflection on our treasurer

and business agent. It is he, indeed, who has been calling my attention to some of these matters; for he sees the needs of the situation better than any one else. Perhaps I have never expressed to you my appreciation of Mr. McCann as the man for the place. I need not go into details; but his devotion to the best interest of the work, his faithfulness in his own place, and his sympathetic understanding of the mission problems, together with other causes, unite in impressing me that he must be kept hold of. He is feeling the strain of the work, as I can see very clearly at times, and needs the furlough that has been asked for next year; but I hope that the Board will make sure to return him after his furlough. Mrs. McCann, also, fits into her taxing position most admirably.

As to the plan for insuring the mission property, I think that we are united in believing that it will be a needless expenditure of money. As to the other careful plans outlined by the Prudential Committee, I personally approve of them; and, allowing a little time for putting

them into force, it seems to me that they will distinctly help to keep things running smoothly and with regularity.

The letter of the Prudential Committee, while dealing with matters that required definite statement and being rather radical in some points, was beautiful in spirit. It is convincing in its proof that the Committee gives time, care, and sympathy to its work. To a Committee that writes such a letter, I think we missionaries must do all that we can to show ourselves loyal.

By this, I do not mean that everything can be put into effect immediately. For instance, it would be unfair, and probably impossible, to insist that the physicians should now turn in all fees for the past year; because in most cases, trusting to the liberal methods of the past, they have already put these funds into the work. Furthermore, if the rule concerning physicians' fees is to be enforced, so ought the rule concerning income from other sources. For instance

it seems to be well known that the Board does not insist on collecting the income of missionaries from their literary work — which some of us think ought to be done to the letter.

In our work, the past month calls for remark on only two or three lines. Jan. 7-14 was the Week of Prayer; and helpful union meetings were held. Chinese New Year came on Jan. 25 (earlier than usual); and today is the Lantern Feast, the fifteenth day of the first month. The result is that all this time has been largely vacation, very little being done in missionary work. The extra amount of snow has left the roads muddy, this also hindering our work. Last Sunday, after communion service, a church committee was appointed, including the city preacher, the two deacons, and two elected members. There are several matters already mentioned, which require the attention of such a committee, some of them affecting church discipline. We hope that this committee will be efficient and effective.

My own time has been spent quietly at home. Mrs. Ewing was away for eight days, at Paotingfu and Peking. Most of my time, so far as it has been free for the purpose, has been spent over house plans, ordering building materials, etc. I fear that we shall be unable to sell our present property this year; but we intend to do some building, at any rate, making use of money already in hand, surplus from land purchase.

Living in the foreign settlement at Tientsin we find ourselves responding to some outside demands that seem quite legitimate. Our two girls are in the newly established school, which promises to be quite successful. I am a member of the School Committee: it does not take much time; but recently we have been pushing for subscriptions for a school building, with dormitory and boarding accommodation and rooms for the teachers and principal, to cost $35,000 approximately — that is, about $25,000. We have enough promised to assure the scheme.

my attention has been given so much to other matters that I have little in mind to write concerning the general situation in China. One feels sure that there will be great strides of progress during the present year; but it is uncertain just what of the new ideas will project themselves most prominently. Just now, proposals are being made to provide suitable education for the many dissatisfied students returning from Japan. Whether this proves successful or not, it is encouraging to believe that progressive education is well established and that no backward steps are likely to be taken.

Your letters of Dec. 4 and 13 have been received. It is a pleasure to get a hearty reply to every letter I send you. How much time you must give to such labors reaching out to all the world! I can readily understand that the special financial campaign, on top of the already heavy work, will prove no slight burden to you and other faithful workers in the rooms and elsewhere. But

it is cheering to remember that burdens are the very things for which our Leader has made provision.

In His name,

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Recd March 13

Tientsin, China, March 2, 1906. 1/91

Rec'd APR 2 1906

Dear Dr. Smith,

During the past month, I have been into the country only once. That was a very brief trip, merely over last Sunday. Our village work between here and Peking is so near to the railway that a short visit to that part of the field can sometimes be made profitably.

This particular trip was intended for three weeks earlier. It was deferred on account of the omission, during the first part of the Chinese first month, of one train a day — the very train I had planned to take.

Finally, I went last Saturday, leaving my time of return rather indefinite. As I found no urgent requirements in the country, I returned on Monday to the work awaiting me here.

We have been feeling that conditions in those "northern villages" were not very encouraging. And it is true that the spiritual life is not as deep and warm as it should be, that there are some petty jealousies between the Christians

of different villages, that few new inquirers are being attracted, and that occasionally one of our members goes over to the Roman Church. But, on the whole, I was encouraged by what I saw on this trip. The feeling, that ran high about our real estate and rents, has calmed down, so that material interests are less of a hindrance to spiritual concerns than threatened to be the case.

I found our two village schools in good condition. The school at Hu Chia Ying, which was reopened last year, has eleven pupils. The school at Chien Ying, which has been in successful operation for some time, appears more prosperous than when I have seen it before, and has twelve pupils.

At Chien Ying, the church members were beginning, when I left on Monday, to tear down one building in connection with the chapel, having made plans to rebuild in such a way as to make the street front and entrance more attractive and more usable.

While I record these facts, I do it

It is a regrettable fact that the conduct of the Roman Catholics continues to be such as to arouse much criticism, doubtless resulting in the gradual development of a sullen animosity, which must sooner or later have its effect. You have doubtless noted the probable relations of Catholicism to the massacre at Lien Chow. You will be aware, also, that the still more recent massacre at Nan Chang Fu was precipitated by a quarrel between a French priest and a Chinese official. Speaking with one of our church members about a certain village, I asked him if he met with any persecution there: his answer was suggestive — "Oh! no; there are no Catholics there". Whether he meant that they do the persecuting, or that their presence stirs up persecution, I did not inquire. Certain it is that we must be more or less involved in any conditions brought about by their high-handed methods.

While I record these facts, I do it

with no inclination whatever to boast that we are holier than they. No one is more desirous than I of being able to emphasize the kinship of Christians of every name or sect; and my recognition of the Roman Church as an acknowledged representative of Christianity makes me sorrow over anything either unwise or unChristlike in its presentment of religion. Furthermore, there is great temptation to Protestant missionaries to take essentially the same position as the Roman priests, tho not going to the same extent. It is so easy to persuade oneself to appeal to civil authority to defend the church members. It is so easy to do things that will make a fair show from the Chinese point of view. It is so easy to seek the alliance of the "respectable" people in any place where we go, instead of trying to get at the hearts of the sinsick, to ask the commendation of Pharisees instead of giving sympathy to publicans and sinners. It is so easy to expend our

energy and effort in securing evidences of outward prosperity, in establishing a visible organization, which may be a hindrance sometimes to the normal growth of the spiritual assembly of disciples. The Chinese take very naturally to showy forms; and our church members are very glad when we can put up buildings and exhibit a prestige and an ecclesiastical and civil power that will bear comparison with the Catholics. I consider it extremely fortunate that we can honestly assure them that such is impossible. And we do well out here to be especially on our guard against the supremacy of the ecclesiastical temper, which, even in the home land, sometimes interferes with the Church giving its best service to humanity.

Just now, we are of necessity engaged in planning to put up many new buildings; and it may be that they will present so excellent an appearance as to indicate that my building ideals do not coincide with the opinions just expressed. Indeed, I trust that we may be able to have a

plant that will be as attractive as a prudent economy will permit. But in all this planning and building, our aim is not to be for show, but for service. In this, I pray for wisdom. Our building is likely to begin this month. Meanwhile, both Dr. Stanley and I are very busy with plans, contracts, and so forth. It is this that has kept me from doing as much country work as I should like.

While being at home so much, I have taken what time I could from the special planning for house and compound to help in the work at the city chapel. And very enjoyable do I find this work of speaking to the people the message of life. The problem is, even when one knows the language, how to speak so as to make the gospel intelligible to the hearers, not merely words for their ears, but the reality for their hearts.

In the present juncture of affairs, the gospel is just what is needed, bringing Christ to the people and the people to Christ. But minds are so occupied with the new life that is coming in with marvelous rapidity, that few are prepared to settle

their acceptance of Christ. It seems as if what is settled today may be unsettled tomorrow. Literally, we can not tell what a day may bring forth. No prophecy seems to be safe; but one would not be likely to anticipate anything too strange for the possibilities of the near future.

In spite of all this, and in spite of the recent missionary martyrdoms, I see no evidence of any probable anti-foreign outbreak. It is not the anti-foreign sentiment that is in the ascendant, but a national sentiment that concerns foreigners only secondarily. There is not that atmospheric condition that preceded the outbreak of 1900, a realization that we were on the crater of an active volcano. Instead, the sensation is that which would naturally be expected to accompany such rapid transformation as is now in progress, a sense of expectancy, of waiting for the unknown, but withal more hopeful than fearful. That a great change, amounting to a revolution, should take place soon would not be strange.

If such an occurrence takes place, there is considerable reason for believing that it will not involve a bloody conflict. During the crisis — whatever it may prove to be, — it will ~~very likely~~ be wise for foreigners in China to "lie low," attracting as little attention as possible. When the new China is really ushered in, it will very likely be found that the special privileges heretofore accorded to aliens will be at an end, but that, on the other hand, all may expect such treatment and such a popular attitude as might be expected toward foreigners in any land — with, of course, a necessary Chinese fashion in it all.

There! I have ventured much further in the way of prediction than I intended! I am not sure enough of my ground to do more than throw out these suggestions in a general way. For the present, there seems to be much more apprehension in America than in China; so much so that we out here fail to grasp the reason for it all.

The whole world is seething with expectancy, which seems to indicate some speedy world-wide readjustments. China is merely a peculiar section of the whole.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing

I am sending out this motion to the Mission:—

Moved, That we request the Prudential Committee to approve these appropriations from the proceeds of the present property in Tientsin, as soon as it is sold—

For three dwelling houses	$10500
" Boys' school	2500
" Girls' "	2500
" Walls, gates, etc.	2000

We feel quite justified in going on to replace our present plant, with no further approval than that already given by the Prudential Committee. But the two schools must be enlarged and built on quite a different plan; and, while I do not doubt that the Committee will approve, we want their approval definitely.

We are about to begin work on two houses, Dr. Stanley's and mine. The third house will wait until the ladies are here to occupy it, or at any rate until next year. Unless we hear the disapproval of the Committee by cable before May 1, we shall probably buy materials and begin work on the two schools.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Recd April 2

I am sending on this matter to the Commission —

Would that we request the Industrial Committee to approve this appropriation from the proceeds of the present property in Trenton, as soon as it is sold —

For three dwelling houses	$810.00
" Boys' school	2.500
" Girls' "	2.500
" Mills, yards, etc.	2.000

We feel quite justified in going on & replace our present plant, with no further appeal than that already given by the Industrial Committee.

But the two schools must be enlarged and built on quite a different plan; and, while I do not doubt that the Committee will approve, we want their approval definitely.

We are about to begin work on two houses, D. Stanley's and mine. The third house will not until the debts are less to occupy it, or at any rate until next year. Unless we hear the disapproval of the Committee by early before June 1, we shall probably lay moderately and begin work on the two schools.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Cummings.

Tientsin, China, April 7, 1906. 97

Dear Dr. Smith,

Rec'd MAY 11 1906
Ans'd JUN 13 1906

We always sympathize with you in the heavy burdens and responsibilities that devolve upon you in connection with your service to the American Board. And now, to these burdens are added both bereavement and physical weakness. May the loving Father grant you sustaining strength and grace in this time of trial and affliction.

It has long been a cause of regret to me that I have never been privileged to know Mrs. Smith personally. I have heard so much of her devoted and efficient service to the W.B.M. that I have desired to know her. I shall look forward to seeing and knowing her, some time by-and-bye. In the Savior's assurance of the unending hope, may you find your life not poorer, but richer, through the years that remain to you here.

You will be rejoicing, I know, in the presence and work of our representative who has been called to America on special duty. All reports make it clear that he is doing good work for China, as well as for the cause of Christian missions

It should be no cause for surprise that the American people are being aroused to a fresh interest in China. Something occurs to produce such a result every year — usually something unexpected. This year, there is more than ordinarily. If the visit of the Chinese Commissioners does not succeed in its original purpose, I hope that it may have helped the West to a more sympathetic appreciation of the real position of Chinese leaders. If America can understand that China has not only an outward form of etiquet, but a certain real dignity and honest self-respect, that it is right for her to insist on her proper privileges among the nations, and that the present outburst of national feeling means that she will no longer submit to domineering interference from outside, something will have been accomplished. If the Occident can learn that courtesy is a prime virtue in the Orient, and can appropriate the teaching, better relations between East and West will be the result. Nothing has occurred within a month to make the situation any clearer than when I wrote to you last. We go on with

our work without apprehension. There are sure to be troubles, from time to time, in various places. It is quite true that the causes of unrest are widespread, and that they may involve foreigners wherever outbreaks occur. It is quite true that there is a venemous feeling against America in particular. But it is also true that the deepest cause of the present condition is in the awakening national sense, and that foreigners are involved only secondarily. In this primary cause, how can one fail to rejoice? There is in it the promise of development for China like that which has come already in Japan; and it will mean as much more for China as the Chinese people are more numerous and deeper than the Japanese.

You will be welcoming the Tewksburys before long. Mr. Tewksbury will present to you his hopes and plans concerning the special work to which he feels himself called. And I want to take this occasion to write to you in approval of his general scheme. Of course, I know less about it than some who have

been here all the time since 1900. But I have seen and heard enough to convince me that the summer conferences are already distinctly successful and peculiarly helpful to a large constituency, and that the other departments of work that are proposed will render real service, whose complete value can not be fully estimated beforehand.

Unfortunately, I was not able to see Mr. Tewksbury before he started for home, as I should have done if he had passed through Tientsin. There are some points in his plan on which I am a little uncertain. Especially, I do not know what his hope is as to his future connection with our own mission. The work that he outlines must of necessity be quite independent of mission control; and it will certainly be financially independent. If the Prudential Committee can see its way to approve this work, to give Mr. Tewksbury permission to give his whole time to this work, practically independent and yet commissioned by our Board, I personally shall be very glad. If, on the other hand, Mr.

Tewksbury prefers entire independence, I shall certainly hope that the Committee will still see its way to giving commendation to his important undertakings. I am inclined to suppose that Mr. Tewksbury's idea is to retain his connection with our Mission, but to have a distinct understanding with both Mission and Prudential Committee that he is to devote himself to these special forms of work. I feel quite sure that the Mission would fall in with such an arrangement, but with the understanding that, as the work is financially independent, so also it shall be independent of control by the Mission. If this plan is contrary to the policy of the Board, I still hope that Mr. Tewksbury will be able to get support for his scheme, so that it may be permanently established after his return.

There is a Council, consisting of several missionaries whom Mr. Tewksbury has invited to advise with him concerning the inauguration of this work; but he is to be the effective leader. The men

Tewksbury prefers entire independence, I shall certainly hope that the Committee will still see its way to giving commendation to his important undertakings. I am inclined to suppose that Mr. Tewksbury's idea is to retain his connection with our Mission, but to have a distinct understanding with both Mission and Prudential Committee that he is to devote himself to these special forms of work. I feel quite sure that the Mission would fall in with such an arrangement, but with the understanding that, as the work is financially independent, so also it shall be independent of control by the Mission. If this plan is contrary to the policy of the Board, I still hope that Mr. Tewksbury will be able to get support for his scheme, so that it may be permanently established after his return.

There is a Council, consisting of several missionaries whom Mr. Tewksbury has invited to advise with him concerning the inauguration of this work; but he is to be the effective leader. The men

on the council include several of the very best men in North China, representing five different missions. One of these, Mr. Candlin, the leading member of the Mission of the Methodist New Connexion, lives here in Tientsin. I have been talking with him today, inquiring just what is his opinion of these plans. I find that he heartily approves the scheme, and is quite desirous, as I am sure members of other missions are also, that our Board should give Mr. Tewksbury permission to go ahead, secure financial support, and put his program through.

The building that we are undertaking has required most of my time recently. As the work is now already begun, it requires only supervision; but, being four miles away, this sometimes requires half a day to make the visit and spend some time there. So far, I have been up there each day; but that may be less necessary as time goes on.

I have had to leave the country work almost entirely to the helpers. The most bothersome affairs are connected with

our indemnity land in the northern villages. The spiritual vitality of the church there is very low; disagreements, and even quarrels, arise over the property; I wish we had never had it; it is too great an obstacle to work that might otherwise strike deep; and we shall do our best to get rid of all the land, even at a sacrifice. Our attempts in this direction meet with opposition from some of the members; the getting rid of the property is itself a cause of friction; but that will be temporary, while retaining the real estate would be a permanent cause of trouble.

At Ching Hai Hsien, one of our Christian families has recently gone over to the Roman Catholics. I have no recent report from there, but hope for good results from street chapel and book selling work.

Yesterday, I had a delightful call from a Mr. Chu, with his mother, a lady of about seventy-seven. He has sent two children to America: they went with the Gaileys, on the same steamer with Miss Chapin, last summer. Mr. Chu became interested in Christianity through the Y. M. C. A.; and now both he and his mother wish to be baptized. They seem to be thoroughly genuine.

The Mission has definitely voted certain appropriations for new buildings at our new site, subject, of course, to approval by the Prudential Committee. As the Committee has repeatedly endorsed the present move, we have felt justified in beginning the most urgent work on the basis of their former votes. Thus, work has already begun on two houses, Dr. Stanley's and mine. We plan that the boarding schools shall close a little early, in order that we may tear down their buildings and move them to the new premises. We shall plan for new and larger buildings, beside these. Unless a cablegram from Boston stops us, before the end of May, we hope to begin this work at about that time. Therefore, if, after the receipt of the Mission vote, the Committee should, for some reason that I know not, refuse approval, please see to it that a cablegram notifies us. However, I do not anticipate that; and the two houses are going up any way.

Yours faithfully,

Charles E. Ewing.

The mission has definitely voted certain appropriations for new buildings and repairs at our new sites, of course, to approved by the Prudential Committee. As the Committee has repeatedly endorsed the present measure, we have felt justified in beginning the most important work on the basis of this former vote. This work has already begun on the houses, Dr. Atkinson's and mine. We plan that the boarding school shall have a little early, in order that we may tear down their buildings and move them to the new premises. We shall plan for new and larger buildings, besides these. We have a cable-gram from Boston asking us, before the end of May, we hope to begin this work at about that time. Therefore, if, in the receipt of the mission vote, the Committee should, for some reason that I know not, refuse approval, please see to it that a cablegram notifies us. However, I do not anticipate that; and the two houses are going up any how.

Yours faithfully,

Charles E. Fanning

Received Dec. 1, 1906
Read May 11

Tientsin, China, May 12, 1906. 93

Dear Dr. Smith,

Ans'd JUL 16 1906

We are hoping that we may hear good news of your strength regained and your work resumed. Aside from the peculiar afflictions that have come to you, it must be a deprivation to be kept, even for a short time, from the work to which you have now given many years and much of devotion and love. May the loving Father comfort and strengthen.

Miss Porter and her brother reached Tientsin on May 10, having come directly from Japan. Miss Porter has gone on to Peking for a few days. After her return, they both plan to take the boat trip to Pang Chuang, returning for mission meeting.

Mission meeting is set for June 10 at Tungcho, the Chinese meetings on the days preceding, and the business sessions beginning on Monday, June 11.

Since last I wrote, we have been engaged in building operations. The failure of certain parties to deliver bricks which we had ordered has delayed work seriously. We hope to secure other bricks; but the low water in the rivers interferes with the moving of loaded boats.

The lack of rain during the spring has not only seriously discommoded river traffic; it has also been discouraging to the farmers.

Chinkiang, China, June 12, 1906. 73

Rec'd JULY 16 1906

Rev. D. Smith,

We are trying that we may see good results of your strength expended and your work resumed directly from the direction of Christ that it may come to you. It must be a disappointment to be held over for a short time, from the work to which you have now given many years and much of education and love. May the Lord fill the comfort and strengthen them.

Miss Potter and Miss Lattle received Newton on June 10, having come directly from Japan. Miss Potter has gone on to Tientsin for a few days. After her return they will plan to take the boat up to Hang Chung, returning for business meeting.

Business meeting is set for June 10 at Tsingtao, the Chinese meeting on the day before, and the Japanese a week later beginning on Monday June 11.

Since last I wrote we have been engaged in building operations. The painting of certain portions of dining hall which we had ordered has delayed us exceedingly. We hope to secure other lumber but the low water in the rivers interferes with the running of lumber boats.

The lack of rain during the spring has not only been severely disastrous to our mission traffic; it has also been discouraging to the farmers.

Some have not dared to plant their seeds. Others have ventured to sow, but have been fearful about the reaping, unless rain came soon. On May 9, we had enough rain to encourage us to hope for more; and two days later, a heavier down-pour followed. This is what was needed; and another rain or two ought to assure fair crops. This will keep the people busy, and will alleviate any tendency toward popular disturbances in the country.

On account of the lull in our building, I have been able to get away for two brief country trips recently. The first of these was on Apr. 28 and 29. I went two miles by riksha, ten by boat, fifteen by train, and twenty-four on foot. I visited two small villages where church members live, to one of which I had been before, while the other is the home of the two young helpers named Shih (~~trans., Stone~~); had the opportunity of telling the good news in other villages and to travelers on the road; and finally reached my objective point, the market town of Mei Chang.

Mei Chang is a busy market town, about twenty miles north of Tientsin, and six or seven miles from the Yang Tsun station on the Peking railway. The village itself is

of good size; and it is the trading center for many villages in a fairly prosperous region. It has four market days in every ten. At the time of my visit, there was just beginning a several days' fair in connection with a temple. As usual on such occasions, there were to be daily theatrical performances, and large crowds of people from all the surrounding country are always sure to gather, much after the manner of our county fairs in America.

In the late winter (or early spring), I arranged with one of our young helpers, Shih Tien Pi, to go to Mei Chang, secure a small house if he could, otherwise live at an inn, preach the gospel on market days, and visit neighboring villages as he could at other times. There are no church members at this place, and no Christian work has been undertaken, beyond the occasional visits of book-sellers. They had reported excellent sales, and a kindly spirit on the part of the people. Furthermore, Romanism had not entered this field; and it seemed likely that there would be little if any opposition. This has proved to be true: altho landlords are wary about renting to us, the people are ready to listen to preaching. Our immediate purpose is not the establishment of an ecclesiastical center; it is a purely evan-

gelistic campaign that we are inaugurating there. I provided a cheap accordeon for him. Shih, who is something of a musician: he finds it easy to attract a crowd of listeners by his playings and then they stay to hear him preach.

I was in the town on a market day. A colporteur of the American Bible Society was also on hand, planning to remain during the temple fair. We three had an enjoyable time, speaking to the people who thronged us, telling them of the way ~~the way~~ of salvation, the love of God in Jesus Christ.

Another country trip included last Sunday, May 6. Chien Ying and Huang How Tien were the centers visited. At Chien Ying, on Sunday, we held services of dedication for the local chapel. It was formerly a temple, the architecture of which did not appeal to the Christians as appropriate for church use. The old building was torn down, and an entirely new chapel built in its place. Altho the glass had not been set in the windows, and some other finishing touches remained to be added, the church members wished to have the dedication, on account of my

presence for the day. The attendance was large, necessitating the borrowing of benches from neighbors. The building is quite satisfactory, and modeled entirely on Chinese Christian ideas. The expense was met in small part by local subscription, still more by the donation of working time by the church members, but mostly by the sale of indemnity lands and the use of materials in old buildings.

"On the following day, being market day at Huang How Tien, I had the privilege of preaching the gospel again to the people who crowded into the chapel there to see and hear a foreigner who could speak their own language. There were others also to help in the preaching, including the local helper, Shih Tien Hsün, and two students just through their year at the theological seminary."

The theological seminary having closed its first year's session under the new regime, we have three men in connection with the Tientsin station whom we may use for the summer. One of these, who has already been in mission service for years, is to help in the "North villages",

where the Christians specially asked for him. Another, who has shown up well in his work during the year, is to be located at Tu Liu, a very large market town on the Grand Canal, six miles from our station of Ching Hai. Tu Liu is a place where the London Mission formerly had work; but it is turned over to us by the new arrangement. Our third man was unable to do the seminary work satisfactorily; but we plan to use him for the summer, and may perhaps find him permanently usable.

There are other things about which I might write; but I must not stretch this letter to greater length. I am temporarily kept from active work away from home by a bad sprain of my foot, the result of an accident on Tuesday.

With prayers for yourself and the other workers of the Board at home, I remain

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Territory of Arizona — Prescott, Aug 12-1906.

Tientsin, China, May 12, 1906.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Ans'd JUL 16 1906

Let me thank you for your kind letters in response to my recent letters to Secretary Smith. I write this personal note to you; and it may be that to you will still fall the burdensome duty of perusing my too-lengthy monthly reports. The reports from Dr. Smith are so discouraging that we have begun to question whether he will ever again be able to take up full work. My heart goes out in sympathy to him. We in China have not been unappreciative of the special interest he has taken in the work here during all these years.

I realize also that Dr. Smith's absence from the Board rooms throws an extra weight on others, and especially on you. May the Lord give you strength according to your need.

With this note to you, I am sending my letter to Secretary Smith. If he is back at work, I will ask you to hand it to him.

We are having quiet times just now, with not very much occurring that peculiarly concerns mission work; but one knows not what may happen any day. There is one wise ruler over all; to him we trust.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Newton Claus, Jan 12, 1906

Dear Mr. Boston,

Let me thank you for your kind letter in response to my recent letter to Secretary Smith. I write this personal note to you; and it may be that to you will still fall the burdensome duty of bringing my too haughtily worded letter to Mr. Smith are so discouraging that we have begun to question whether he will ever open it able to take it full work by heart. Perhaps not in sympathy to him. We in Claus have not been unappreciative of the special interest he had taken in the work during all these years.

I realize also that Mr. Smith's absence from the Board room throws an extra burden on you, and I appreciate it on your behalf. May the Good Spirit strength according to your need.

With this note to you I am sending my letter to Secretary Smith. If he is back at work, I will leave you to hand it to him.

We are having quiet times just now; with not very much occasioning that peculiarly anxious work; but we know not what may happen any day. There is one wise ruler over all; to him we trust.

Faithfully yours, Charles Ewing.

Rec'd JUL 14 1906

Ans'd JUL 16 1906

Tientsin, China, June 6, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith,

During May I went into the country twice. The first time was May 5-7, with Sunday service on May 6 at Chien Ying. The temple at Chien Ying, which we have been using as a chapel, has had a street-front that was not attractive nor appropriate. During the spring, the front buildings have been torn down and rebuilt, using also materials from other temples that we owned. On May 6, altho glass had not been set in the windows and other finishing touches were still needed, we held the dedication service. There were present at that time our three theological students, just through with their first year in the "short-cut" class at the seminary in Peking. Each of them spoke briefly of some one thing that had impressed him during his months of study.

These three men are assigned for work for the summer. Mr. Chiang, a helper for years, a man over fifty years of age, is to remain at the "North villages", where he is quite popular. Mr. Li, the man who

gave up his good business to enter the seminary, has gone to Tu Liu, a very large market town in the Ching Hai Hsien district, to open work where the London Mission had a center before 1900. Mr. Liu, the third man, about forty years of age, will not continue his study, as the requirements are rather beyond him; but we may find him a serviceable man. He is at Pei Tsang for the present.

Pei Tsang is a market town, about five miles up the river (Peiho) from our new premises where we expect to move next autumn. The town had three thousand families before 1900; but in that year, many left and have not returned, and many buildings were destroyed; the present population consists of about a thousand families. When I was considering where to place Mr. Liu for the summer, I suggested this to him as one of the places that we ought to make an evangelistic center, as it is in our allotted field and very near. I did not know that there were any Christians there; but it turns out that there ~~are one~~ are two connected with the English Methodist Mission and

one with the American Methodist, while in a neighboring village there is one London Mission church member. When the three Christians in Pei Ts'ang heard (through an opportune meeting with Mr. Liu) that it was possible to have him there, they came to see me on purpose to urge me to carry out this plan. Mr. Liu returned to their home with them, with instructions to rent a suitable room if possible. After some inquiry, he has rented a ten-by-twelve room, with a yard of about the same size, for four dollars Mexican a year, two dollars gold; and we are spending about five times as much to fit it up. I have a special gift of ten dollars from Northford, Conn, which I expect to use for this.

My second country trip during May was a visit to this town of Pei Tsang. It was only a single day's outing, starting at 6 a.m., and returning home at 5 p.m.

Mission meeting attendants from Shanting came last Saturday, and go forward during this week. Mr. McCann is back from his Shansi trip, from which you will hear.

We are looking forward to mission meeting with much of interest and prayer. As usual, important and perplexing problems present themselves.

We rejoice in the return of Miss Porter and in the presence of her brother, Mr. James Porter. He is a most interested observer and traveler.

Our building has been delayed by lack of bricks, but is going forward now. Fuel for burning the kilns from which we had ordered bricks was almost unobtainable. We bought others instead; but extremely shallow water in the rivers has made their delivery very slow. This low water is caused by lack of rain; and this same cause is threatening ruin to crops all over North China. This augurs bad times.

You have our sympathy and prayers, both personally and officially. And we depend on yours.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

96
Rec'd AUG 6 1906
Ans'd SEP 22 1906

Tientsin, China, July 3, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith,

In the hope that you are restored to health and to your own place again, I am writing to you as in previous months.

In our mission life, the outstanding feature of the month of June was the annual meeting. It was a good meeting. The spirit manifest reminded one of the good years before 1900. There were some hard things to be done; but they were done in love and with practical unanimity. The reports were cheering. In this regard, as you will see for yourself when you read them, Peking led; while, at the other extreme, Kalgan seems almost disheartening; but the total effect of the Kalgan report, on me, was to make me more eager than ever to take hold of that work, push it, reclaim it, and retrieve the failures of the past.

The reopening of Lin Ching was determined, with appreciation of the difficulties and readiness to face them. The first and hardest trouble is the weakening of Piang Chuang. This is

further accentuated by Miss Porter's location at Peking; but that was made imperative by the prospective absence of Mrs. Ament and the poor health of Miss Russell, weak in body, but so strong in spirit that what she can do is worth much more than we can measure. The problem at Pang Chuang, with the brunt of the work thrown on young Stanley, is a serious one; and some of us still feel that it was not right to leave him in such a plight, just at the time when he needs the opportunity to study. No suggestion that was made seemed to carry conviction, however; and therefore we left the case thus.

The presence of Dr. Howard Agnew Johnston of New York was helpful at Tungcho. You will hear of his visits at Peking and Paotingfu. At the latter place, 112 persons took a stand as Christians at the final "Decision Day" service. Dr. Johnston has also spent a few days here in Tientsin, with meetings for both foreigners and Chinese. These meetings were helpful; but there were no marked features.

In our own station, we have been devoting much attention to building. The work was seriously delayed by lack of bricks, but is going forward now. My house is under cover. Dr. Stanley's walls are rising. We have purchased lumber for the two school buildings, and the plans are approved; but, work having been postponed until the rains have begun, we may put it off now until August.

We are looking forward to Miss Carey Noble's coming with much delight. You will note, in the report of Mission meeting, that we are making request for Miss Mary Pierson also. Mrs. Ewing has written to her, some time ago. We hope she can come; and we much wish that she might come with Miss Noble this year.

Threatening rumors were naturally rife during the very dry season that extend far into June; and especially was this true in Shansi. On June 24, the "rainy season began, much earlier than usual. Every one is devoutly thankful. And I think the rains are widespread. As yet,

they are not very heavy here; but there is some downpour each day. In Northern Honan, the railway was disabled for perhaps two weeks, the rains there coming earlier and heavier than here. This change in conditions encourages the farmers, and puts a quietus on threatening disturbances.

Meanwhile, the Father watches over all; His will must be done; and His kingdom is surely coming.

Most faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Rec'd SEP 17 1906 97
Ans'd SEP 22 1906

Tientsin, Aug. 8, 1906.

Dear Dr. Barton,

The recent news of Dr. Smith's death has come to me, as to many out here, not merely as affecting the mission and the Board, but as a personal matter. But I cannot feel grieved, nevertheless: his suffering is over, and joy is now his share. He has kept at the work that he loved, almost to the end. It will be long before his successor can hope to become as familiar with the field, the work, and the workers as Dr. Smith was; but the Lord doubtless has a man for the place. May wisdom be granted to those who elect, that they may know and follow the divine choice.

While we do not yet know who the new secretary will be, I have no doubt that the work is so heavy that such a man must be found. Some one has suggested, and I pass on the suggestion, that we shall consider it a privilege to have the new secretary as a member of the Deputation that is promised for next year.

It seems, moreover, that such a trip would be worth much to him and to the official work which he is to take up.

As to the plans for the Deputation in this part of China, Mr. McCann is writing more fully and sending maps. His general scheme meets with my approval. It must be remembered that in the summer much less can be seen of the work than at other times, on account of the heat, the rains, and the vacation scattering of the schools. On this account, I should naturally favor having the Deputation, if it is to give eight months to the visit, omit July, August, and September, with October if necessary. But I suppose that is practically settled already. We can put our visitors over the ground, even in the summer; but they will see less and suffer more than at any other time of the year. Our Mission meeting is planned for the second week in June; but we could change if necessary. Furthermore, as the Deputation wishes to be at the Centenary Conference in Shanghai,

and should certainly be at our mission meeting, it will be impossible to make the trip to Shansi between these two. I should therefore suggest that, if Mr. McCann's outline be followed, it may be necessary to take it backwards.

I hope that the suggestion that Dr. Moore come on the Deputation will be possible of fulfilment. And may you be guided to right choices for the other members.

Building operations continue to require close attention. My regular country work accordingly suffers,— tho I should hardly undertake much at this time of the year, at any rate. We hope to get into our new house in September. Our building is being undertaken in accordance with the conditions made by the Prudential Committee, on which we were already acting before your letter arrived.

Very faithfully yours,
Charles E. Ewing.

Tientsin, China, Sept. 12, 1906.

Rec'd OCT 27 1906

Dear Dr. Barton,

Thank you for your letter of July 16, which ached me here a month later. You must have your hds full, with the correspondence and interests of all hissions demanding your continual attention. his will do very well until annual meeting; but I ave heard intimations that this arrangement r you, with proper assistance, may be made per-nent; and it seems to me that that is putting too uch responsibility on one man. To be sure, I shall glad if I may have you as a regular correspond-t, and feel myself and my work to be under your ersight; but, unless there is more in this move-ent than appears on the surface, I should be in-ned to view it with disfavor. It has just now curred to me that there may be a thought of plifying the organization in order to facilitate mbination with other denominational Boards: so, I am so good a Congregationalist in the ge sense, and consequently so poor a denomina-alist, that such a plan would seem highly sirable.

We look forward with pleasure to the visit of the putation next year. Our pleasure is not entirely lloyed; because the summer is an almost possible time for deputation work. The deputation uld have reached the field some time this month, d so have been nearly through its work by the

time of the Centenary Conference. That being ou
of the question now, I suppose it is best to
begin in South China, as is proposed; but unfortun
ly, that will seriously decrease the value of the
visit to North China. It ought to be well understo
that, even in this latitude, the summer in China
is very different from the summer in America
and that deputation work, which is practically
out of the question at home in July and August
is even less feasible here, at least from the middl
of June to the middle of August, with a month o
more following that when the farming people ca
ill afford to interrupt their work even to receive
distinguished visitors from half around the
world. We shall do the best we can; but we shall
work with a serious handicap, if we wish the
Deputation to see our mission stations and
out-stations. They ought to stay at least two month
longer, to make up for the summer time, whic
is practically a forced vacation.

Please pardon me for writing strongly: yo
asked that suggestions "pour in".

It has been necessary for me to continue
almost daily attention to the work of building. My
own house is nearly ready. Dr. Stanley's is later
School buildings are still later. Our old compou
is torn up, buildings down, new street going throu
great confusion. The peace of God is ours, however
May you have like rich blessing. Faithfully yours, Charles E

Rec'd NOV 26 1906 99

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Oct. 19, 1906.

Dear Dr. Barton,

For several months, I have had little to report to you beyond the reiterated statement that the work of building was going forward, and that oversight of this work was demanding much time and attention, interfering with country work that I might otherwise have undertaken.

In the division of station work between Dr. Stanley and myself, he takes the City center and the varied interests in our home compound, while the country ~~work~~ falls to my share. There is no question that the work of moving our plant is well worth while; but it is equally true that the country field has suffered temporarily. During my first year back in China (1904-05), I was away from my family about two thirds of the time, most of it in the country. During the year ending with Sept. 30 just passed, hardly more than a month have I been able to devote to this field work. Now that our move is made, I can go at it again.

My house being ready first, I moved my family into it on Sept. 27. Dr. Stanley hopes to be in his new home before the end of October. The girls' school buildings are in process of erection. The boys' school is to be in rented quarters for the present. The teachers have already moved in; and the pupils are expected in time for the opening next Wednesday, Oct. 24. The girls' school buildings can hardly be ready for another month.

Until Dr. Stanley moves, it hardly seems wise for me to be away for more than a day at a time. Meanwhile, there are many villages within easy reach, and I can give some time to evangelizing efforts in these. I have already written about Pei Tsang, the nearest market town, where I sent a theological student in the summer. We rented a small room for his residence; and the room and the open yard in front were frequently crowded with listeners. Other helpers have visited the place and helped; and two church members, who had joined the English Methodist Mission originally, but live in Pei Tsang, have proved earnest and faithful. The result is that several others are

eager inquirers, desirous of joining the church. If I can secure a more commodious place, & locate a regular helper there, I hope for much at Pei Tsiang. For the present, I go there whenever I can on market days, one in every five. I have made two visits there already, and hope to go frequently. Yesterday, I visited another large town, I Hsing Fu, about four miles to the north-east from here. Other villages, not as large as these, are still nearer.

"Our new location combines the advantages of city and country. On three sides are villages, the people being more approachable and unconventional than one expects in the City. On the fourth side is what was once a village; but the north suburb of the City has grown out to it, so that we have one long busy street, unevangelized, on which no chapel is located nor other Christian work being done, two miles from here to our City chapel. Such are our magnificent opportunities."

"Without a chapel, and with only our own house in which to hold meetings, we can not

do all that we should like; but we are trying to do something. On account of the workmen still busy in our compound, it has not seemed wise to give any general invitations, except for Sundays. On Sundays, however, the place is thronged. As we have no gate yet hung, it is impossible to keep people out if we would; and, with fifteen acres of land and almost no one to help, it is next to impossible to hold in bounds the crowds of boys who come. These defects will be remedied soon, and without alienating any of the people, I hope. We are pleased to find that they are not suspicious of us, even the women coming freely to meetings and to call on Mrs. Ewing, and earnestly inviting her to their homes."

We planned our house with special reference to accommodating large gatherings, either socially or for meetings. My study, the parlor, hall, and dining-room are side by side in the order named, double doors opening to seven feet wide at each partition. My study, the largest room in the house, is 14'X22', so arranged that I can do my work here and also receive guests. Men come to my study door; women to the hall door: both face south; both are "front" doors

ur first Sunday here, Mrs. Ewing and I went at
en o'clock to two of the nearest villages, to
nvite ~~to~~ people to meeting at eleven. Not
a large number came on time; but they
kept coming during the afternoon. I found
that the chapel settees that were in my study
would not be enough for the next Sunday;
and we provided more. But this time the
people came in such crowds that, even
before the service was over, all seats were
filled and many persons were standing.
Accordingly, on the third Sunday, we still in-
creased the number of sittings, until we
could accommodate more than fifty men,
moved out the parlor furniture and replaced
it with settees enough for half as many
women, and provided mats in case others
should need to sit on the floor. The benches
were crowded, and the mats well used. There
were more than eighty men and boys in
my study for the meeting, and about half
as many women and girls in the parlor
and hall. And this time, as before, they kept
coming all the afternoon, and some were
still here at sunset. On the preceding Sunday,

we had been obliged to eat our dinner standin
all chairs being occupied by our guests; this time
we took warning and omitted dinner. This we we
able to do by having breakfast very late, about te
and supper promptly at six. Most of the time
between these two meals, we were busy; and b
night we were weary in body, our voices ti
but our hearts happy. With the women, Mrs.
Ewing had the ~~help~~ assistance of Mrs. Li, who helps, ~~with~~ in the care o
children and is an earnest Christian. With th
men and boys, I had little help except the
somewhat desultory and ineffective remar
of Mr. Kuo, a dear old man of seventy-five
who has been a church member since 1861, w
is known all over the City, and who delight
in nothing more than in letting it be know
that he is a Christian and in praying for t
prosperity of the Church.

I ask you, and through you others, to join
with him and with us in praying for the Father's
blessing on our work here, both old and new.

We are disappointed by the still further delay in
the coming of Miss Noble, for whom we have bee
waiting a year already. We want her now: plea
send her, and another, as soon as you can.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Rec'd JAN 28 1907
Ans'd MAR 22 1907

2 copies

Hsiku, Tientsin, Dec. 18, 1906.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Dr. Barton writes that, during his absence from Boston (and later also, I presume), correspondence from the Missions may be addressed to you. It gives me pleasure to renew our acquaintance in this way. You may possibly remember meeting me at North Leominster in 1901, while you were carrying on the work that had been your father's. It was on Apr. 28: I had spoken at Leominster in the morning, and went over, with Mr. Phelps, to an afternoon meeting in your church, where I believe I had something to say about China.

It has been my custom, since my return to the North China Mission in the autumn of 1904, to write to the Secretary in charge of our work every month. Last month, I failed, for the first time. Now, therefore, I have to report from about Oct. 1. With my family, I moved to our new home, at our new station site, on Sept. 27. Dr. and Mrs. Stanley followed just a month later.

During October, I remained at home, and devoted what time and attention I could to the opening of our new work here. So eager did the people seem to come and see us that our efforts were rather in the direction of keeping them within limits than of urging them to come. As workmen were busy on the place six days of each week, we invited the neighbors only for Sundays. On the first Sunday morning, Mrs. Ewing and I had gone into two of the nearest villages to let the people know that they would be welcome. After that, all that was necessary each Sunday was to ring a hand bell before the time for meeting. And the people came — how they did come! — in twos and threes and flocks, like sheep just waiting for shepherding.

There was no place for meeting but our house: that, however, had been planned with a view to accommodating a crowd in case of necessity. My study, 14' x 22', was thrown open for men and boys; the parlor, a smaller room adjacent to the study, for women and girls, not to

mention babes in arms. Each Sunday, the crowds were larger than before, some coming in time for the service at eleven o'clock, many more coming as they chose, all through the afternoon until dark. Boys came in crowds, chiefly for the novelty of it, until we were obliged, on the last Sunday, to send them off to another court, that we might properly deal with the others. On that day, I had 85 persons in my study, all seated, either on settees or on the floor; and Mrs. Ewing had at least half as many of the women and girls; this was at the time of our service, while during the day there must have been four hundred people in the house.

With such a marvelous opportunity right at hand, you may easily understand that I was loth to leave it, even for the country work that was requiring attention. With the coming of Dr. Stanley, however, I left this nearer work to him. At his age, it is of course impossible for him to undertake the burden of such

Sunday work as I have been describing; also, in my absence, while Mrs. Ewing could still receive the women here, it was impracticable to have the men come to my study; Dr. Stanley's house was not yet in order for holding services; furthermore, just at that time, the mild weather of October gave way to the approaching bleakness of November: it thus became inevitable that the number of visitors should fall off heavily. Not until we had a chapel, a small room which must serve until we can erect our large church, did the people begin to come freely once again — this was in December. Of course, many of the first comers were really sight-seers; but most of the adults really listened with good attention; and if the conditions had not changed, the interest of the first month would doubtless have continued. However, we have no complaints to make, as the people are ready, beyond our ability to respond.

Our situation is almost ideal, and acknowledged by other missions to be superior to their proposed sites. Both the English and American Methodist Missions expect, sometime, to move from their present places in the French Concession, so as to be nearer to the Chinese resident part of the City. Only our Mission has yet made a move; and there is no knowing when the others will follow; and when they do, their environment will not be as favorable as ours. We are at the point where city and country ~~popu-lations~~ meet: an extension of the North suburb of the Chinese City, with a constantly growing population and a long busy street, reaches almost to our gate; while on all other sides are villages, with their less shifting, less hurried, less sophisticated class of people. Four villages are within a stone's throw; beyond these are others, and others, and others, reaching on and on and helping to swell the teeming millions of China. What a field for work!

To my share is allotted that part of our work which calls me much away from home. During the last year, while building has demanded attention, I have been obliged to neglect this country field. So soon as it was possible, then, on Oct. 27, I began touring again. ~~the~~ On account of the shortness and infrequency of my country trips for many months past, it has seemed to me wise, for the present, to go frequently to the different outstations, even tho I do not remain long in any place: thus I may best get in touch with the conditions, the prospects, and the people. It is my hope, after Chinese New Year, which falls this time on Feb. 13, to spend a somewhat longer time in one of the outstations, holding a station class of perhaps two weeks' duration. Up to the present, I have been twice ~~two~~ to the Ching Hai district, twenty or twenty-five miles south, and three times to the "North Villages", some twenty-five miles north-west, with a flying trip to Peking on an errand connected with ~~the~~ our country work.

In former letters, I have referred to indemnity lands, the income from which has had a double effect — first, smoothing over some of the rough places in our financial problem, and on the other hand, standing as an obstacle in the way of urging native Christians to contribute toward self-support and also in the way of spiritual life and growth. These indemnity lands are held by us, some of them with full deeds of gift, others as under mortgage. I am glad to be able to report that, this year, much of the mortgaged land has been redeemed by the villages who turned it over to us in place of indemnity; the land is thus reverting to its former owners, and we are receiving money instead. This arrangement seems to be satisfactory to all concerned; and it is made possible by a combination of two conditions — first, good crops in that region, so that the villagers have money; second, the allowance by us of a very considerable discount from the face of the mortgage deeds.

Dec. 20.— I have this morning received a letter from Mr. Stoors of Shaowu, enclosing a copy of one he is sending to Dr. Barton in Japan. Not only they of the Foochow Mission, but we in the North also, are quite agreed that, while summer is the most unsuitable time for a visit here, it is not so impossible as in the South. I can not comprehend how the Deputation ever adopted a schedule so evidently ill-considered as the program outlined in a recent letter of Dr. Barton. They have had time enough to plan more wisely, plenty of people whom they might consult in America, and advice from the field. I can not believe that any of us urged the neglect of the southern missions, even for our own sake; and I know that Arthur Smith gave no such counsel. We hope and pray that the apparent blunders in planning may be overruled by the Spirit of God, filling both our visitors and ourselves. I believe that the Deputation will change its plans, probably visiting us in the North during the warmer weather; and we shall do our best to show them field, work, etc.

You may be interested in the story of Li Chun Fu, to whom I have referred, tho perhaps not by name, in former letters. Two years ago, he was in business, one of the partners in a prosperous little store in the market town of Laofa. He was an intelligent man, about thirty years of age, had a good Chinese education, and had read as many books of the new learning as he could secure. He had really accepted Christianity, tho he was not yet a church member. The Roman Catholics tried to get hold of him, using financial inducements; but he was not to be won by such means. Early in 1905, at his own request and on approval by the church members of his region, he was baptized and welcomed into Christian fellowship. Being impressed with his intelligence, sincerity, and devotion, I secured his appointment as a delegate to the seashore Conference of Christian Workers in the summer of that year. In the autumn, before the opening of the Union Theological College, he decided, after long and almost painful

deliberation, that he would give up his business and enter the class (not college graduates) that was to begin a three-years course of study. In order to do this, it was necessary to make a complete break; and he was unwilling to risk even any consultation with his family or business associates. All the other Christians said it was impossible for him to break away; but he said that he could if he would; and he did. When the time came, he left everything, taking not even bedding or an extra suit of clothes, boarded the train, and went to Peking. He commended himself, during the first year of study there, to professors and fellow-students. During last summer, we gave him work to do, in a modest way and at modest pay; and he seems to have won the esteem of all with whom he was associated. In September, he returned to his study. Within a few days, however, he received word of the illness of his mother, and hastened home. He has been unable to return, as his mother depends on his almost constant attention, altho she has three other

sons. Mrs. Li is over seventy years of age; and, while she may live for some time yet, he does not venture to leave her until she is (as the Chinese say) "either better or worse" (or, more literally, "either well or not well"). Now, the constant Christian presence of this son has not been without effect. The mother, who was formerly suspicious and somewhat critical of his Christian profession, has changed her attitude. The first evidence of this was when she fell in with his suggestion to ask me to come and pray for her and the family. I did not see her, to be sure, nor go to the house, but was received in the family school-room, where the oldest son teaches; and I found afterwards that both the mother and this oldest son were much pleased that Christian prayer had been offered in their behalf. The next sign of the changing heart was when the old lady, hearing of a special subscription to help toward a new chapel building, and knowing that her Christian son was unable to contribute, expressed her

own desire to give, and sent a dollar for the purpose. The last time I visited the town, I heard of a third evidence: an older brother of Li Chun Fu had overheard him teaching Christian hymns to the boys of the family, and had rebuked him for it, practically forbidding his continuing the practice, and taking that occasion to express his hearty disapproval of Christianity; the church members, hearing of this, proposed deputing some one to interview the brother and call him down for such opposition; but, before they could decide how to do this wisely, the old mother sent for this son and said, "You are not to raise any further objection to your younger brother's new way; it is a good way; I also believe". May the Holy Spirit bless this old lady. Pray also for all the sons — especially for the eldest, the teacher, who has given up his use of opium, attended several Christian meetings, and shown real interest in Christian truth. He has a literary degree, and is very intelligent. Pray for the Christian son, that he may be used still

further in soul-winning.

Faithfully yours, Charles Stevens

RECEIVED
H. PATTON
EB 11 1907
Sent Out Feb. 18

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Jan. 5, 1907.

To the Churches of the Farmington Valley Conference:—

Dear Friends,

Your fellow-workers in China do not forget you; nor do we wish to be forgotten by you. The days when we lived in Unionville and were near to you and could see you in Conference twice a year, and some of you more fregnently—those days are often in our minds. We, both Mrs. Ewing and myself, should be glad to keep in touch with you and to know of your welfare and of the progress of the kingdom in your midst; and occasional letters from some of you would be welcome. For our part, we must keep you informed of affairs in China, and of the little part that we and other missionaries are privileged to take in the awakening and renewing of this great population.

The new day in China is no longer merely approaching: it has been ushered in. This may be noted in various ways. The first signs were largely commercial and material, such as the introduction and extension of railways and telegraph lines and the consumption of American flour, cotton cloth, and kerosene oil.

Next has come a great eagerness for the new literature and the new education: many books of scientific and general information have already been written or translated; a new school system has been inaugurated, in this province at least, even more rapidly than qualified teachers could be provided. And now, the government itself is proposing political changes. It is most fortunate that the temper of the people has changed noticeably in the last year. The new patriotism is no longer so fierce as to threaten either anti-foreign outbreaks or revolutionary radicalism in the impending political reconstruction.

The Christian Church, through its missionaries and agencies, has done more than any other educational force in the empire. The beginnings of the new literature were made by missionaries, and no small share of the books now produced are published under Christian auspices. The first good schools and colleges were established by the Missions; and missionary colleges are still the best.

The new movements of the present are not at all in the hands of missionaries, nor of any foreigners. Neither have the Chinese Christians

any prominent part in them. They are largely engineered by men who are intensely Chinese, in their personal feeling anti-foreign, but determined on securing the best for their own country and discovering the wisest path of progress — men like Viceroy Yuan and like Tuan Fang, the imperial high commissioner who visited America last year.

Nevertheless, Christianity has an important part to play. On the one hand, we may lift up the ideals of Christianity in a way to command public attention. Besides the literary and educational methods already mentioned, a new and successful effort has been made in the way of public lectures, which have attracted many people who would not attend ordinary religious meetings. The general work of the Y. M. C. A. is likewise of great benefit. On the other hand, we have still the quiet and simple methods of work that must always remain, since the reclaiming of society must always depend on the winning of its individual members. This means personal work with inquirers, and also the work of preaching the gospel, telling the old old story, sometimes in a chapel

facing on a busy street, sometimes to a group of people gathered in some house or courtyard or on a village street, sometimes to a fellow-traveler on a country road or in a railway train. Much of my own work is of this purely evangelistic type. Also, I do what I can to urge the Chinese Church-members to take up this work themselves; for it is true in China, as at home, that the unpaid volunteer lay worker can accomplish more than the professional missionary.

The Christians really are taking hold of such work; and I want to cite a few instances.

In the city of Tientsin, where we have a paid preacher and a janitor, there is also one man who has voluntarily assisted in the street chapel preaching almost daily for many months. He is an unlettered man, and his preaching does not seem to be very effective; but he is faithful and does what he can. There are others who help occasionally.

In one of the country villages where we have work, there are nearly thirty church members, tho the village is a small one. On my last visit to the place, a month ago, I urged these

people to go out, two by two, to neighboring villages to preach; I told them that, if the gospel meant anything to them, it was worth telling to other people; if they had the true light, it ought to shine out to others. Since then, I have learned that they are acting on the suggestion, and that some of them have already been out to witness for the Savior. They have adopted another suggestion also, and begun regular Sunday contributions.

Now for the story — as yet unfinished, like all good stories — of a young man who has been letting his light shine in his own home. This is Mr. Lee, who joined the Church nearly two years ago. I found him to be a man of bright mind, good Chinese education, and attractive personality. He always had questions to ask, either about some Bible question, about some philosophical or theological topic, or about some new thing of which he had heard or read. It soon became evident that he was truly sincere and earnest, and that he had the promise of spiritual power. Seeing this, I secured for him an appointment as delegate to the Conference for Christian Workers (the beginning of a Chinese Northfield), held at the seashore in the summer of 1905. This proved

to be helpful and stimulating. Then I asked him whether he would like to enter the "short cut" class in theology, which was to begin a three-years course of study at Peking in the autumn. This would involve his giving up his partnership in a prosperous business, besides incurring the opposition of his own family. The other Christians were sure he could not leave; but he said that he could if he would. Before joining the Church, he had withstood the temptation of an attractive money offer from the Roman Catholics if he would go to them instead of to us; but this new problem was more complicated. When the time came, however, he took the train for Peking, not even venturing to let his family and associates know that he was going. During his first year in the theological college, he commended himself to professors and fellow-students alike. Last summer, I assigned him vacation work; and there too he approved himself. He had hardly entered on his second year of study, when he was called home by the illness of his mother, who is seventy years of age. For more than two months now he has been at home, in almost constant attendance in the sick-room. His con-

sistent Christian character and his words of admonition have evidently touched her heart. Like many old women in China, she amused herself with gambling; now she has destroyed her gambling implements. Some time ago, she permitted her son to invite me to their place to pray for her and the family; and I was pleasantly received, not indeed in the house itself, but in the family school-room near by. A few weeks later, the old lady sent a dollar as her personal contribution to the work of the native Church. Still later, as I learn, she reproved another son for interfering with his Christian brother, saying: "Your brother's new religion is good; I also believe". The oldest son in the family is a man with a literary degree, and in brightness of mind much like his Christian brother. He was formerly a scoffer, but recently has become interested in Christian books and teachings, and has come several times to the local chapel when I have been there, so that we have had good talks together. He was an opium smoker; but now he has given up using the drug. The Christian brother, tho much troubled at having to give up his study, is happy in the signs

of new life in his own household. He, and others in that region, are eagerly waiting for a lady missionary who can go to their homes and talk and pray with the women.

One more cheering note; and then I am through. Last Sunday I went, by ice-sled on the river, to a village some seven miles from here. I was escorted by an old church-member who lived not far from there. He took me, much to my surprise, to the "town hall", or rather to the little building where the local police and other offices are. What was my delight at being invited to preach, in such a place, to the crowds who pressed in to "see the foreigner"! I talked to them of Jesus' revelation of God, from John 1.18. I can not tell what may be the result of this seed sowing. But I ask you to pray for all such work, as it is being done from day to day. Especially, pray for Mr. Lee and for the other Christians who are trying to let their light shine.

With best wishes to you all,

Faithfully,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rec'd MAR 11 1907 / 82
Ans'd MAR 22 1907

Sunday, Jan. 27, 1907.

My dear Mr. Bell,

As I am on a country trip, I will not head this letter with the name of the place. The place is likely to vary from day to day until the letter is ready to mail.

Just at present, I am writing from Pai Chow Szŭ, (pronounced Bŭ Jō Ss), a very small village (just over forty families) in the Chiao Hē Hsien district, one hundred miles from Tientsin, in a southwesterly direction. Our field reaches still west from here, possibly twenty miles further. Our Tientsin Station has had work in two counties here for many years. Formerly, there were not a few church members, tho scattered in many different villages. Now, however, some have died, others have moved away, several had to be dropped from fellowship, and some have gone to the Roman Catholics. This part of our field is so far from Tientsin, and there are so many things to demand our attention urgently nearer home, that the work and the Christians in this region have suffered from neglect.

Another serious cause that has hindered our work, both here and all over our Tientsin field, is the lack of properly qualified Chinese helpers. It would seem, at first glance, that this oldest of all our stations should be in the best condition and be the best equipped with men and women who have been raised up to assist in the varied labors and undertakings naturally connected with our missionary life. A second thought will be sufficient to indicate that this is not inevitable. And a knowledge of the facts shows that we are far behind the leading stations. It is not necessary to go into the reasons for this — even if I could put my finger on them; — but it may be well to note that work begun from Tientsin has formed the nucleus for other stations or out-stations whose present success can not be reported with our station work.

At present, our workers are pitifully few. Three men of excellent education and ability, after taking all or most of the training provided by the Mission, and after being in Mission employ for some years, can not be used now; two of them because their characters have not

endured the test, the third because of his unfortunate marriage. We have one young man with full collegiate and theological training, who is now doing good work in Tientsin City; one man who, after taking his college course, became principal of our Tientsin boys' boarding school, and now assists Dr. Stanley with Sunday preaching at our home chapel, besides being a deacon in the church; two men of about thirty years of age, who were obliged to drop out of college on account of health reasons, and are now doing conscientious and valuable work in our outstations; and one man, with little qualification or equipment except good character and earnestness.

However, we are not without good reasons for hope, if we can wait with patience. In the special class in the Union Theological College at Peking, there is a man of over fifty years, who has been in our employ for a long time, for the most of this time being connected with our outstation work, but lacking full instruction and equipment: in a little more

than a year, we hope to have him back in the work, and worth more than ever before. Two other men began the theological course with him. Of these, one was unable to keep up with the ~~work~~ study beyond the first year; and, while I tried him in the work last summer, he hardly proves to be usable. The other, called home by his mother's illness at the beginning of the second year, has been making his influence felt for good at home; and, as he will be unable to catch up with his class, I hope much from him as soon as he can be spared from his filial attendance. Besides, we have two young men in college, and others in the academy at Tungcho, who promise well for the future; and still others in our lower schools, who will follow later.

After Christmas, I remained at home until January, going into the country only for a single day, Sunday, December 30. After the coming of the new year, I had planned to go into the country again, in spite of the special Week of Prayer meetings in Tientsin. I changed my plan, however, for the

reason that I will now indicate. The arrangements for the Week of Prayer were turned over, this year for the first time, to the Chinese leaders of the several missions; and I wished to be on hand to help and encourage. It has always been the custom for the Tientsin Missionary Association, which includes the missionaries of all the missions, to plan the Week of Prayer thru a committee appointed for the purpose. This time, I was on the committee; and both I and one other young member were quite eager to make a beginning of throwing such work more and more into the hands of the Chinese. As we are both recognized as comparatively radical, however, we did not wish the suggestion to come from us. You may imagine our delight when the senior member of the committee proposed just what we wanted. Thus it came about. And therefore, I remained in Tientsin. In the Week of Prayer, there was no unusual interest; but the Chinese committee planned fairly well; and everything went well, except in two instances caused by foreigners meddling

Wed., Jan. 30. — At Hsien Hsien City.

As soon as possible after the Week of Prayer, I went into the country for a few days, Jan. 16–21. This was a visit to the "North villages". I spent the nights and two of the days at our chapel at Huang How Tien. On the other days, I went with the helper and a colporteur of the American Bible Society to several villages to preach. In most places, we did our preaching on the street, in some place sheltered from the wind. In one village, we were invited to a temple by a young priest whose acquaintance we had made some time before: we went, and preached there. The truth of Christianity is so universal that I find it entirely possible to preach positively without saying anything condemnatory of the other religions of the people; and indeed this seems to me the best method, even when circumstances do not demand it, as in this case. Nor was it necessary to gloss over the essential and distinguishing feature of the gospel message: we spoke quite freely of the need of faith in Christ for salvation. The young priest did not in the least object to our preaching in the temple, but was quite hospitable.

I found conditions in that part of our field somewhat better than they have been for more than a year; and we may count on continued improvement. There is a better feeling on the part of our own people; the crops have been good; the spiritual side of church life is beginning to reassert itself; and the Roman Catholics have carried their high-handed practises to such an extent that they are losing prestige. I hope to hold a station-class in one of the villages in that region after Chinese New Year's, beginning about Feb. 20.

Of my present trip, I will not try to write at present, leaving that for consideration all together in my next letter. I may say now, however, that I have been delighted with the faithfulness of the Christians without shepherding, at the earnestness of those who are still on probation, and at the cordial welcome and ready attention we have had from those who have never seen or heard a missionary before. I write "we" advisedly for I have with me a colporteur of the American Bible Society, who is proving himself an earnest and efficient assistant.

We are looking forward with much hopefulness to the coming of the Deputation. May the Lord bless their visit to them, to us, to our work, to the Board, to the home churches, and to you workers in Boston. I am sure that we have your prayers; and you have ours.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Hsiku, Tientsin, China.

47

Hsiku, Tientsin, Feb. 13, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton,

When you were here, you asked me if our Station has any "problems". I answered No; and I think you understood me — that is, there is nothing of an acute nature, demanding summary treatment.

In another sense, it can never be true of any Station that there are really no problems. Certainly this could not be true here, where we are just entering on an entirely new period of our experience.

There is one problem, thus set before us by the new conditions, which I ought really to have mentioned, in order to let you know the situation — even tho I see no way, at present, of dealing with it.

All about us here, at our very doors, is a large population. It has been our hope and expectation to reach these people. We are not reaching them; we are scarcely making an impression on them, beyond the impression of a great institution at whose buildings they can look. Mrs. Ewing has done a little for the women; and the Mrs.

Li whom you saw in our house is devoting four days each week to this work. For the men, very little is either done or attempted.

That anything can be done in existing conditions, I am not certain. Dr. Stanley, who has oversight of this field, is physically unable to undertake, outside of his own house, more than the routine ~~duties~~ of church services. Mr. Chên, teacher of the boys' school and helper in preaching, has neither time nor strength beyond his regular duties. There is no one else to take the lead. By our division of work, the country field falls to me, and requires my almost constant attention. Mrs. Ewing has urged me to attempt something here; but my presence is so irregular that it seems to me that such spasmodic efforts would do little if any good and might simply disturb the calm without any compensating advantages. At any rate, until I can let up on my country work, it is quite out of the question.

We like to see mission work "go". But it needs some leader to <u>make</u> it go. I think

I intimated to you that this has been the reason why Tientsin has not shown up better. By inquiry, you will doubtless find at least this from other members of the Mission. You will also find that my location here was decided upon in the hope that, as Dr. Stanley's years make it less possible for him to do full work, I might be able to put in the vigor of my prime in this work.

It is a slow work, getting things organized and moving. I sometimes fear that the Mission will be impatient for results. For the present, I am devoting myself to that part of the field which falls to my share, the country. As nearly as I can estimate, it will require two or three years yet to get this into fairly good condition. By that time, my help maybe definitely required here in Tientsin.

In the mean time, it looks as if we must fail to seize this grand opportunity right at our doors. What a pity it is! This is our problem.

If I were in charge of this part of the work, I should not rest content. Not being in charge, it seems to me wise not to interfere, for the present.

I write only that you may know. I do not expect you to do anything. On the other hand, if you have any advice, I shall value it. When I came from America, in the autumn of '04, Arthur Smith urged me to take over the entire management of the work; but you are quite agreed with me that that would not have been wise then, nor would be now.

It was a great privilege to have you here. You have seen our place, and will know what it is when presented at Mission meeting or elsewhere. With no medical work north of the City, you will realize that, in the midst of this great population, we ought to have a physician and a dispensary and hospital plant.

May the loving Father give you wisdom and strength, as you go on your way.

Faithfully yours, Charles Ewing.

Rec'd MAR 30 1907.

Ans'd SEP 4 1907

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Feb. 15, 1907.

My dear Mr. Bell,

From Jan. 23 to Feb. 7, I was away on a tour to our most distant country field, a hundred miles and more to the southwest.

For some years, our force of helpers has been so limited that we have been unable to locate a permanent preacher in that region, who might nurture the Christians, preach to the people, and win converts. The result is that the number of Christians has decreased — ~~there being~~ no new recruits to take the place of those who have died, proved unfaithful, gone over to the Roman Catholics, or left home. The crops in all that section of country are so poor that every year there are some people who leave home to find a livelihood elsewhere; and among these are some of our church members.

The Christians who remain are delighted to have a visit from the missionary or from some Chinese helper. With me went a colporter of the American Bible Society. The church members and probationers received us gladly. We were even invited into some homes where there were no Christians.

Kindness was shown by all. Fear and distrust were very little in evidence. Many were glad to listen to our message; some were evidently attentive and eager; and inquiries were made concerning the possibility of joining the church. Wherever we preached on the street, either in city or in village, a crowd was sure to gather, an orderly and interested company of men. To these I distributed several hundred copies of a cheap Christian calendar for the new year, with instructions to paste on the wall ~~at~~ in the house home.

On my return, I find that we are likely to have some money in hand before my next trip to that region. I hope that we may be able to secure satisfactory chapel premises at two centers, one in the city of Hsien Hsien, one in the market town of Huai Chên. In the city, property is so cheap that I am told I can doubtless buy buildings for less than the cost of the materials in them.

The next problem, the one that has been troubling us, is the lack of efficient Chinese helpers. It will be worth very little for us to secure property, if we have no men to put in

APR 26 1907.

charge. This has been a discouraging feature of the outlook. Now I begin to see light. If I can secure the chapels, I hope that the men may also be found. I have in sight, tho not yet definitely assured, three men, two for the two places I have named and one for another place nearer home. These men are not untried; but heretofore they have not been at liberty. Now, one of them can leave his home, taking his family with him. A second can probably go, without his family, to the near-by place; but I shall have to find some one to take the teaching work that he has been doing. The third is at present detained at home by the illness of his aged mother; but he may be released at almost any time.

I ask prayers for these workers, that they may be fitted for the service and used by the Holy Spirit. Also, pray that we missionaries may be guided in our choice and use of laborers.

Dr. Barton reached Tientsin on Friday, Feb. 8. We had him with us for Saturday and Sunday; and you may be sure it was a rare

privilege and highly appreciated. I had opportunity for a long talk with him. He will be sure to understand our important Tientsin work, and its relation to the other stations, much better from having had this view of it. We expect the full Deputation here after Mission meeting and before they go to Shanghai for the Centenary Conference.

Mission meeting has been set for Apr. 7-14. The Conference at Shanghai is scheduled for Apr. 25-May 7.

I plan to go into the country next week, to be gone nearly three weeks, holding a Station Class at the village of Chien Ying.

Chinese New Year's day has just past, Feb. 13. Like each of the recent years, this new twelvemonth is likely to see continued progress, and may witness a more rapid forward movement than any of its predecessors. Not rapidity is to be desired, however, so much as steadiness. It is our happy mission to introduce the vital presence of Jesus Christ, who shall give tone and life to what otherwise might be a merely artificial or external progress.

Yours in our common work, Charles E. Ewing

Rec'd APR 26 1907.

Ans'd SEP 4 1907

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Mar. 16, 1907.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Chinese New Year's day fell on Feb. 13. The next week, on Feb. 21, I went into the country, to hold a Station Class at Chien Ying, a village some twenty-five miles northwest of here. In this village, there are more church members than in any other village connected with our Tientsin field; but most of them have joined the Church since 1900, and few have had any opportunity for special Christian instruction. This seemed to be a good time for such work.

Beginning on Feb. 22, the class continued until Sun., Mar. 10. In the morning, after a devotional service, I conducted a study of the Apostles' Creed. In the afternoon, the Chinese preacher at the nearby market town gave an exposition of Pilgrim's Progress; this was followed by a general survey of the books of the Bible, closing with a meeting on the final Sunday when the importance and value of the Bible were emphasized. The evening session was devoted to a study of the book of Mark, chapter

by chapter, leading up each evening to a prayer meeting.

The attendance was mostly of men living in the village of Chien Ying; and, as they were too near home to give undivided attention to the class work, the attendance was irregular. Much information was gained, however; in some cases, there was attained a clearer and larger conception of Christian truth than heretofore; one young man was so faithful in his study that I shall keep my eye on him as one who may perhaps make a good Christian worker in the future; and it is safe to say that the whole body of Christians received a spiritual uplift from the series of meetings. I wish you could have seen for yourself the dawning of new conceptions of Christian consecration, and in some cases signs of struggle, the coming of light, and gradual self-conquest. I wish you could have heard the devout and definite petitions in our evening prayer meetings. I wish you might have had a sympathetic share in this "fellowship of the saints". By "you" I mean

not merely the second person singular; but I intend to include all those who take delight in the progress of the Kingdom.

On the closing Sunday, I received on probation one man and five women; we accepted into full membership five men and one woman; and there were baptized, besides these six adults, thirteen children. The women were all wives of church members. The men were all men of whom we may feel confidence that that they know what they are doing and will be faithful. One is the best physician in the region; another is a school teacher; a third is an educated man over fifty years of age; two are younger men, sons of Christians; — all have known the truth and accepted it for some time, several years. In connection with this same service, we partook together of the Lord's Supper, the first time in two years for the Christians of that district.

During my visit in Chien Ying, the school there entered on the first term of the new year. We installed a new teacher,

one who joined the Church as already mentioned. When I came away, on Mar. 11, I brought with me the former teacher, Mr. Wang, to put him into the evangelistic work. Two days later, he went with me to Pei Tsiang, where I installed him in the little room we rented there last summer. Pei Tsiang is a market town on the river bank, only five miles north of our station home, and is a new outstation. Mr. Wang is not untried: in connection with his teaching in his native village, he has rendered valuable service in leading the Christians there, and has merited and won their warm approval and ~~commen~~ commendation, altho they are his fellow-townsmen.

I plan for another country trip, Mar. 19–Apr. 1, going again to our distant field in the Hsien Hsien district. That will bring me back in time to go to Mission meeting, where we hope to have the pleasure of seeing both Dr. Barton and Dr. Moore.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

RECEIVED
PATTON
R 26 1907

Ewing

Hsikw, Tientsin, China, Mar. 18, 1907.

Dear Brother Patton,

Your letter of Feb. 13, with accompanying documents, is at hand. You may count on me for something.

I have not yet had time to look over Miss Abbott's account of the work in India, but hope to take that and the rest with me on a country trip which begins tomorrow and continues for two weeks.

The Deputation has dwindled down to one man, Dr. Barton; but he is a host in himself. The Shansi and Shantung mission-write most appreciatively of his visits there; and he seems to size things up well everywhere. We hope for Dr. Moore before Mission meeting — which is to be Apr. 7-14.

The Lord is blessing our work, and has better things in store than we dare to hope. If China seems to be surprising the world now, just think of five years hence! What may we not expect?

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

REC'D JUL 13 1907

Heikw, Tientsin, China, June 4, 1907.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Your letter of Mar. 25 reached here during my absence attending the great Centenary Conference at Shanghai. On my return, it was one of the pleasures awaiting me. You ask whether I have sent any photographs recently. I have not; and I must wait until I can get some worth sending. I hope I may be able, before too long a delay, to show you how our home here looks, also to send views of some of our country chapels.

My country work was prosecuted vigorously up to the end of March. Not until next autumn can I throw myself into it again with the same devotion. First came mission meeting at Tungcho, running to the middle of ~~May~~ April. Almost immediately thereafter, I was off to Shanghai for a month. On my return home, I found many things needing my attention here. Now the summer heat is on with increasing intensity, and the country people are very busy with their farm work; so that touring is less practic-

able than at other seasons. I can keep a general oversight from the central station, make an occasional brief run into the field, and give some assistance with the evangelistic work in Tientsin City and here at Hsiku.

Twice in the latter half of May, I went to Pei Ts'ang, the nearest market town to the north. We have, for a year past, had a small room there, for the residence of a preacher whenever we could keep one there. In April, I made arrangements for the purchase of premises that would be more commodious and satisfactory. Last Saturday (June 1) I paid the price; and we hope to be using the new place before long. It is well suited to our requirements: there is one building that will do for a chapel; another, for the helper's residence; and a small courtyard.

Mr. Wang, who has been at Pei Ts'ang for two or three months, has gone to his home for the summer. He feels that he is needed there, but hopes to take up the work again in the autumn. We are not left in the lurch, however; for

summer is the time when we can call in some of the college students to assist during their vacation.

For the present season, we are keeping a helper here at Hoiku, to open the chapel each afternoon and do what he can to win the people in our immediate neighborhood. In our own compound, building is in progress: a two-story school-house is being erected for the boys' school. Most of the workmen live on the place, in a temporary shack that they have prepared for a shelter. In the evening, after their work is done and their supper eaten, while they are sitting in the cool air at the end of the day, we make the most of the opportunity, and try to give them some idea of the gospel message.

In the City — for the location of our residences and schools is suburban, and will be so until the advancing population closes in around us — in the City, a new movement is on foot. It is too early now to make it public, or to be sure just what it will come to; but I want to give an intimation of it, that you may not be taken by surprise later on. A Im.

Chang, a former helper in the London Mission, seems to have been the originator and the moving spirit. He had been trained for hospital work, and was an able and rather brilliant man. He received appointment, a few years since, in connection with the industrial prison, nominally as medical superintendent, but practically as chaplain. He became imbued with the idea of an independent Chinese Church, not in any way out of harmony or touch with the missions and missionaries, but so organized as to be distinctly Chinese. He got a few others interested; and they began moving cautiously along that line. Mr. Chang died last autumn; but he had impressed his hope on some of his fellow-Christians. They have continued to meet and to discuss this movement during the past months. But they are not making great haste. Just recently, they have been putting in shape a constitution. They are merely forming a union Christian society, hoping to interest church members connected with all of the missions. They want to do independent evangelistic and

forward work; but they are not assuming the functions of a Church. For the present, most of those who are engaged in this movement are leading members or paid helpers in the London Mission and A.B.C.F.M. churches. It may be that all that will result will be a united Congregational Church, without the imported alphabetical symbols — A.B.C.F.M. and L.M.S. If this or more should eventuate, we should be glad to transfer all of our church membership in the City to this union Church; and I am quite sure that the London Mission would do the same.

Now, while I have written this out at some length, I must ask that it shall not go into print for the present. I want it to be known to you, however. Movements of a somewhat similar kind are proposed in other places, and I believe that independent churches have been established already; but, so far as I know, there is no formal connection between the new plans in the various places, nor any attempt at duplicating methods.

This is one of numerous indications that the Chinese Church is "finding itself". I am glad to be able to believe that the missionaries are quite as ready for the new conditions as the Chinese Christians. I think this is true in Tientsin in all the Missions, certainly in ours. It appears to be true in our Mission as a whole. And at the Conference at Shanghai, I was pleased, not to say surprised, to find the same conditions manifest in remarks from missionaries representing all parts of China and all denominations. It is evident that no one wants to get caught as some have been in Japan.

It may have seemed to you at home that the Chinese Christians have not been doing all that the could and should do to put the Church on a self-supporting basis. Dr. Barton raised the question why this is so. We missionaries admitted the fact, altho we see the poverty of many of the Christians; but we were inclined to put the responsibility for this condition on ourselves more than on the

Chinese. I am of opinion that one further word of explanation should be added. Heretofore, the Churches have been largely under foreign control, either in name or in reality; and it would be quite natural, and I think has been true, that there is less ambition or desire to support an institution that is foreign in appearance, and that can if necessary fall back on the wealthy (!) foreigner for support, than would be shown in case the Church were evidently and thoroly Chinese. I prophesy that, when the Chinese Church "finds itself," as it is now in process of doing, you will note an immediate and striking assumption of self-support, as well as self-control. The advance toward this has not been rapid under foreign supervision: it may come all at once, and very soon.

Situated at a port, as we are here in Tientsin, we are subjected to surveillance and criticism, both by Chinese officials and by foreign residents and travelers, much more than our fellow-workers in the interior.

Some of this criticism is doubtless just; more is not. You will have noticed one recent sample, in the article by Mr. W. T. Ellis on Tientsin. When he was here, we all got the idea that he would be fair, and sympathetic in his attitude. We made too little effort, perhaps, to show him our work; but the fact was, he did not see it, and apparently did not care to see it. Instead, he made a point to consult Chinese officials and non-missionary foreigners. Who gave him the information on which he based his criticisms, I do not know. I shall try to send you copies of the China Times for May 16 and 18, with comments by the editor.

This paper is controlled by two brothers, of Jewish extraction. One of them was converted and joined Union Church last year, under the ministry of Rev. J. Miller Graham, formerly a missionary in Manchuria. This man, Mr. John Cowen, has devoted himself, since his new life began, to fighting vice in the foreign concessions in Tientsin. He has met with ~~consider~~ very great success in closing places ~~dowtet~~ where gambling

and other disreputable business was conducted; but has had to defend himself in at least one libel suit, brought by the French Catholic priests, in which he was legally beaten but morally vindicated; and has lost not a little patronage from those who object to his wholesale condemnation of gambling in a community where the "best people" at the very least bet on horse races. At the annual meeting of the Tientsin Missionary Association, held in May, a vote of appreciation and sympathy was adopted. In reply to a letter informing him of this action, Mr. Cowan writes:

"I am very glad to get your letter and to learn of the resolution passed by the Tientsin Missionary Association. My own debt to several of the members of that association is one that I cannot forget; I really do not know where I should be or what I should be without such influence. I think we are all together on one road now."

In Tientsin, the missionaries — at least, those of our own Board — seldom see the Chinese officials except when we need to do so on business — which is very seldom, — or to attend an occasional public reception given by Viceroy Yüan. We should enjoy cultivating social relations with many such officials; but they are busy men, and it often seems as if any call on their time would be almost an impertinence. In smaller cities in the interior, we feel quite differently. Even there, the officials have plenty to do to keep them busy; but foreign visitors are not frequent; and they are nearly always received courteously, often cordially, when they call at the yamen. Missionaries living away from the ports often take pains to maintain the most friendly intercourse with the officials in the city where they reside; and such intercourse is evidently a pleasure to both parties. On our country trips, Dr. Stanley and I sometimes call on district officials, even when we have no business.

Here in Tientsin, the one official with whom foreigners are supposed to consult when necessary is the Customs Taotai. The man appointed to this position is always one who speaks English, and generally (perhaps always) has studied in England or America. Mr. Liang, who has held this position for some time past (over two years) has just been appointed minister to the United States. In appearance, he is very different from his predecessors but he is a quiet man of good quality and ability, and will doubtless approve himself at Washington. Dr. Stanley and I have met him more than once, and most pleasantly. If you, or others connected with the Board, have occasion to confer with him, you will find him courteous and sympathetic. Especially, his study and residence in America made a great impression on him with regard to the type and quality of American family life. For this reason in particular, he wants Chinese youth to study in America.

If you will pardon the length of this letter, I will try not to trespass on your patience to the same extent soon again. As it is, I have left unwritten many things that I wanted to include, about the Deputation, about our work and prospects here, about the Centenary Conference, etc.

May wisdom be given at both ends of our work.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rec'd AUG 27 1907

Hsiku, Tientsin, July 25, 1907. No. 2

Dear Dr. Barton,—

Please pardon my tardiness in making out for you the map of our Tientsin station field. I hope that it may prove helpful, and not too late.

Since I saw you on board the steamer for Foochow, I have had no means of keeping track of you and Dr. Moore. But I hope to hear that your visit proved to bring blessing and uplift to our mission in that province. Nor have I heard anything about your inspection of the South China Mission. Nor do I know whether you will be back in Boston to receive this letter. We rejoice to have had you here. We have prayed for you as you went on. We still pray.

Here at Tientsin, we realize more and more the great importance of establishing medical work in connection with our new station. This ought to be done at once. I have no question that the Mission will approve heartily. That their approval was not secured at

mission meeting was because we were all finding it difficult to adjust ourselves to the new outlook that you of the Deputation had just set before us. Therefore, we did not even ask the Mission to consider this question, feeling that then was not the time to propose any new developments. In view of all the facts, however — which I think that both you and Dr. Moore understand, — this work ought to be established promptly. First, the plant can be provided from sale of the old property; second, if desired, I hope there will be enough money to make provision for a moderate annual allowance for drugs — tho that should properly come under annual appropriations; third, while we want a physician besides two preaching missionaries, we can manage the work of the station with a physician and one preaching missionary if necessary. You will recollect that both Dr. Stanley and I said very frankly that, if there can be only two families here, we prefer that one shall be for medical work.

Dr. Stanley's health is very good. I think he is right in believing it to be better than at any previous time since his illness in 1904. He has oversight of the new building for the boys' school. That will be finished soon, perhaps within two weeks; and then Dr. and Mrs. Stanley go to the shore. So far, we have all spent the summer quietly at home, except for a few days at a time.

I went into the country for the first Sunday in June; again for July 7; and again for July 14. Besides this, I have made several half-day trips to Pei Tsiang, the new outstation five miles north. The purchase of a chapel there has been effected. A helper is in charge; and we hope to keep some one there permanently. The neighbors are cordial; and the opening looks favorable.

The chapel purchase at Hsien Hsien, of which I told you when here, has not been completed. If we can raise the money, we hope to settle that by early

autumn; and then we can keep a helper there in charge of pastoral and evangelistic work in the district. The work there is of long standing, but has been steadily losing ground, and threatens to go to pieces entirely unless we put an efficient worker in the field. The man whom I hope to send is not very efficient, but seems to be the best available at present. By next spring, I plan something still better. During the present summer, I have sent two of our Tungchow students, whose homes are in the Hsien Hsien district, to hunt up a large number of people from that district who have been treated at the Piang Chuang hospital during the past two years, who may perhaps serve as a nucleus for establishing our work in that region.

On my last visit to Huang How Tien, I found that the mother of Li Chun Fu — whose story was printed in the Herald for March — had died. She retained her faith and peace to the last; and even after she was

unable to speak, she was seen to hold one hand to her forehead in her usual attitude for prayer. I asked the son if he could leave home now, to help in church work. His reply was favorable. On short notice, he came with me when I returned home on July 1st. He has now gone to Ching Hai Hsien. I was eagerly hoping that I might find some one to send there. There was only a college student in charge, and he must soon go back to Tungchow. The new arrangement is most satisfactory and encouraging. On my Sunday at the "North villages", instead of preaching myself at the regular service, I had an opportunity to hear Mr. Li preach. As he has been in the church less than three years, and had no training beyond much reading and one year in the theological college, I was much interested to hear what he could do. The result was most pleasing; as one of the congregation said: "There was no nodding today."

"You will have noted increasing signs of ferment in China. The revolutionary society is making itself felt. Frequent letters are received by students in schools here from friends studying in Japan, showing that the seeds of revolution are being sown broadcast. The most fearless act has been the murder of the governor of Ngan-hwei. It is not strange, it is most prudent, that the government should take the greatest precautions. There have been suggestions of suspicion of the Christian Church; but it is evident, not only that the Church will have nothing to do with revolution, but that the revolutionaries do not consider the Church their friend. Mr. Chung, a member of the faculty of the Canton Christian College, was arrested while visiting Paotingfu, evidently under suspicion of being connected with the anti-dynastic movement; ~~but~~ he has now been released, with the express recognition that ~~he~~ there was absolutely no ground for his arrest and detention.

One can hardly tell how much of an uprising might take place if opportunity offered, but it is probable that the amount of sympathy with such a move is, in this part of the country, extremely small. The movement is avowedly anti-dynastic; ~~and~~ whenever it shows itself, it will not be likely to affect foreigners or Chinese Christians, except incidentally to the disturbed conditions that would be attendant on any revolutionary uprising. There may be such occurrences in other parts of China — of that I can not predict; — but here we see no signs whatever of that sort.

"As the weather has much to do with crops, and the condition of crops much to do with the quietness of the people, it is of interest to remark that the extremely dry spring ruined the May wheat in this part of the country, except in limited localities; while the continued dry weather

threatened the later crops of all kinds. Up to the middle of July, the farmers were almost ready to give up hope; but within the last week there have been rains that soaked the ground, restored hope, and have doubtless saved the crops."

The movement in Tientsin looking toward a union self-supporting Christian Church, established by the Chinese themselves, has in it possibilities of great good, with naturally attendant dangers. Already, a center for chapel and dispensary work is being secured; and work will probably be opened soon. Dr. Stanley and I are both sympathetic toward this move, tho preferring to leave it to the Chinese themselves. Some of the other missionaries are not even sympathetic. It is too early now to make public the plans of our Chinese brethren, as they are only feeling their way along. I write this only to keep you informed.

God bless us all.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Scale about 1 in. = 12 miles

□ = district city

○ = market town (only a few important centers that we ought to occupy)

I = Tientsin County

II = Wu Ching "

III = Pao Ti "

IV = Ching Hai "

V = Hsien Hsien "

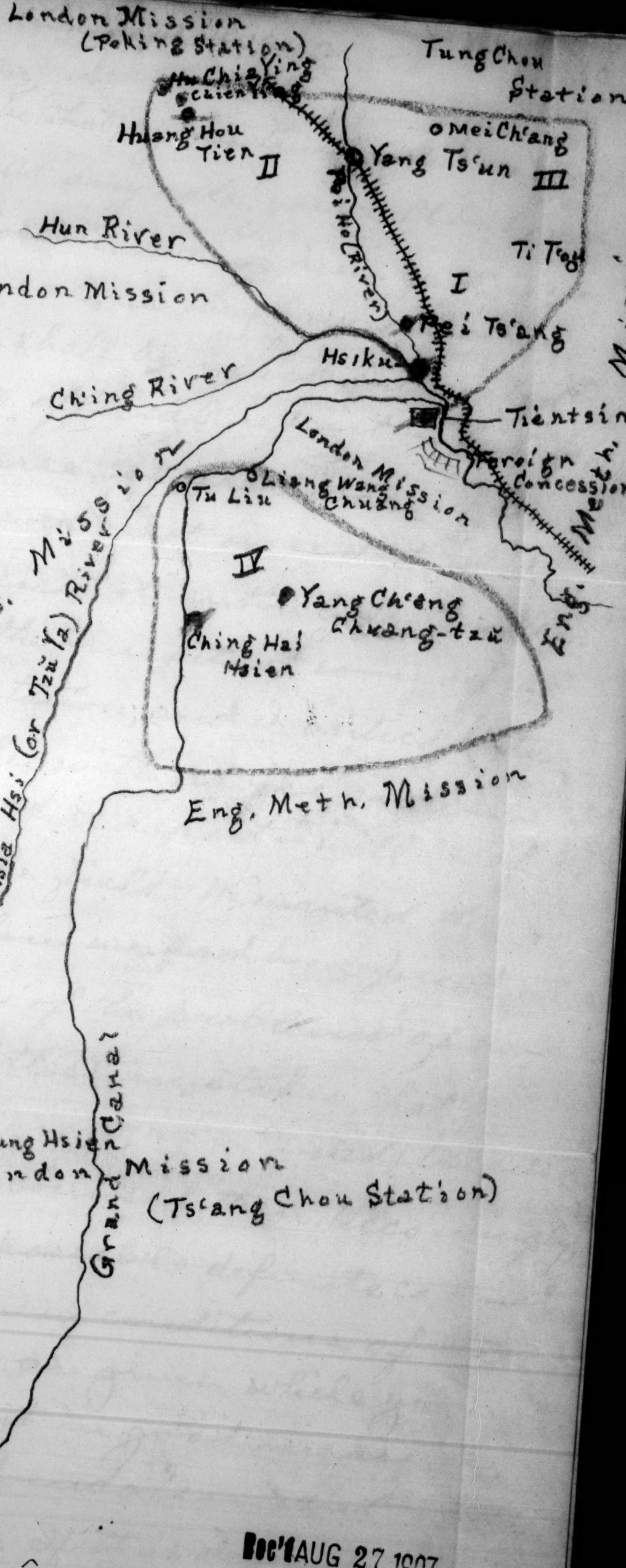
VI = Chiao Ho "

= A.B.C.F.M. boundaries

= " " " " " chapels

= " " " " " preachers

= " " " " " central station at Hsien Hsien, we hope to have both chapel and helper within a few months.



Rec'd AUG 27 1907

From Rev. C. E. Ewing, Peking

108

OCT 11 1907

Hsiku, Tientsin, Sept. 4, 1907. 109

N. 2

Dear Dr. Barton,

It may be that, by this time, you are home from your long trip. At any rate, you will be home before this reaches Boston. We have been getting your impressions piecemeal, as they have appeared in home papers; we shall be much interested to see your complete official report — if it is made public. Of course, we are aware that your impressions were not one-sided, and that some of them were not entirely favorable. We have already had the benefit of some of the suggestions of the Deputation; and I anticipate that the report — together with advice and instructions based on that report — will be of great value to us on the field. We wanted the Deputation to come before we had been forced to deal with so many of the problems of reconstruction; and doubtless mistakes, that can not be rectified now, were made because we lacked the needed counsel then. Accordingly, I hope that, so far as possible definite counsel may be given for the new conditions of the present. Some such was given while you were here: let us have it in good measure, with the approval and endorsement of the Prudential Committee. If it is definite, there is little danger of overdoing it.

Sept. 4-1907.

Tientsin-China

One matter of which I wish to write is the action taken concerning Lin-ching. The deputation was so definite in its request that the Mission take some action concerning the giving up of a station that ultimately a motion was passed. I voted for the motion. But it is evident that the action taken by the Mission did not contemplate the giving up of any station, or even of any work: so that, after all, we did not do what was asked. Furthermore, if it really came to the entire abandonment of any one station, Lin-ching is not the station that I should name; and I think that the Mission as a whole would not name it either. The encouragement given to Mr. Ellis by Dr. Greene, as well as what you have written to him, makes it seem unlikely that Lin-ching will be abandoned. At any rate, I hope that such action may be forefended. Certain intimations that I have heard lead me to suppose that the Deputation came to the same conclusion that is forced upon me — a conclusion that the Mission as a body would be reluctant to acknowledge, however logical it maybe, — that Kalgan is the only station that can by any means be given up. Of course we all, and you, hope that such a step will be unnecessary, and that Kalgan may be so reënforced as to command a success that has never yet been achieved.

A recent letter from Rev. F. M. Chapin, formerly of Lin-ching, sums up the situation so well as to warrant my quoting. He writes:—

"The action of the Mission does not meet my judgment at all. I am not prepared to say where the Board ought to give up stations, but it seems to me under the circumstances fatuous to think of carrying on all that the Board has at present with its present force of men and the money received from the churches. Sit down and count up the number of old men, those who are already retired from active work, as Dr. Smith, or those who must soon give up, as others whom you can see in almost every station of the Mission; in fact they are to be found in every station with the exception of those in Shan-tung. It would not require any prophet to assure the Board that before three men can reach China and acquire such knowledge of the language and customs as would make them capable of doing even fair missionary work, those three men will be wanted to fill the places of men on the field. Will the men be forthcoming to more than fill these places? Within the past three years just three men have been sent to the Mission. Is there any assurance that the numbers in the future will be larger?

"The proper course for the Mission to have done, as it seems to me, was to have stated their belief that work done well is the only work

the Mission is ready to advise attempting, and if no more men can be sent to China within the next five years than have gone out within the last five, then in the judgment of the Mission one or two stations will have to be given up, and such stations must be selected by the Prudential Committee or men appointed by them. The North China Mission as a Mission could never pass a vote to give up any station, unless it should happen that the men composing such station were no longer on the field."

I reluctantly accept the conclusion that it may become necessary to cut some station from our list. But I still think that the decision can be more wisely rendered by sympathetic and critical friends from outside of the Mission; for they are more independent and unprejudiced in their conclusions than it is possible for us to be.

As to our Tientsin station, building progresses slowly. Dr. Stanley has overseen the erection of the main building for the boys' boarding school. When that was practically finished, he and Mrs. Stanley went to the seashore, nearly two weeks ago. Now, we are having a second compound gateway built at the rear, opening directly into the village of Hsiku. We hope that, in the early spring, work may begin on our new church building. The ladies' house and the girls' school are blocked for the present.

Mrs. Ewing has received a letter from Miss Carey Noble, announcing her decision to remain in America, where she seems to have a more attractive and lucrative offer than we have been able to hold out to her here. In spite of our suspicion that we might never see her here, this letter nailed our disappointment. You will easily understand that, to many in the Mission who knew Miss Noble personally and held her in high regard, the hardest thing about her decision is that we are disappointed in her.

We are definitely expecting Miss Ellis some time next month; and while she may perhaps spend a few weeks (or even the winter) with her brother and his wife, it is certain that she is assigned to Tientsin. Of course, she will not be ready for work for a long time. Meanwhile, we are hoping to have help from some other station: probably either Miss Reed of Peking or Miss Browne of Tungcho will be here; but as the arrangements are not yet made, I can give you no accurate information.

Dr. Stanley and I both spoke to the Deputation strongly of the need of medical work at the new Tientsin station. Our opinion is strengthened as time goes on. We have had considerable sickness in the compound this year — due to the unusual heat of the summer and to other causes, apparently not at all to anything unfavorable in our location; — and there is

no physician on whom we can call nearer than the Settlement, except for Chinese assistant women physicians near the Viceroy's yamen; while our regular attendant, Dr. Beck, is five miles away. All this, however, would not be sufficient to jus the demand for a medical work of our own. The real reason why we urgently desire this is just the argument that weighs in favor of any medical missionary work — a double argument: first, the service that we may render to the people all around us; second, the evangelistic effectiveness of medical work.

It is not to be expected that the Board will endorse the request of the Tientsin station unless the mission takes action. But we want the matter kept in mind. I have no doubt that the mission will act on this, and act favorably, when the motion is brought up at our next annual meeting. You understand, I think, why we did not push this at the meeting in April — first, because the new presentation of the financial straits of the Board benumbed us against asking for anything that might seem to mean a new demand on the treasury; second, because other business hurried us so that it seemed unwise to bring up so important a matter near the end of the meeting. Whether there would be any demand on the treasury, I am not sure: we should plan to put up the plant from proceeds of sale of property in the French Concession; and it is quite likely that fees and regular attendance on families and others in this

part of Tientsin, together with the dropping of appropriation now allowed for medical attendance on our two families, would quite meet the running expenses. I will try to look into this more carefully and report later. Meanwhile, we want the matter kept in mind.

You will remember that Dr. Stanley and I both agreed that, if there are to be only two families here, it is for the advantage of the work that one be a physician's family. Of course, we desire, and the best development of the work would require, a second preaching missionary; but one preacher and one physician could hold the fort and conduct the campaign. In this case, even the physician's salary would add nothing to the Board's budget beyond the present arrangement.

I believe it was your theory that missionary work could be conducted during the heat of the summer here. To a certain extent, that is of course true. Personally, I like to carry it into effect so far as possible, even tho I know the effects may not be entirely satisfactory. This year, the rains and the extreme heat held off until so late that I was able to go into the country twice in July, remaining over a Sunday in each instance. When the

damp heat came, however, it was so excessive that I was quite good-for-nothing; and since July 19 I have not been even to our nearest out-station, only five miles away. This is the worst summer for a long time: there has been much sickness among the Chinese, and among foreigners too; now cholera is on; and we have been almost literally "under the weather"! Our servants have been almost useless, except one man, on account of sickness. And now for three weeks Mrs. Ewing has had fever, part of the time confined to her room. She is only slowly gaining, and still has little strength. As I am the only one capable of acting as nurse, I am kept quite closely tied. I had hoped to get into the country when the heat broke, toward the end of August; but I have been kept at home. As soon as I can get Mrs. Ewing on her feet, perhaps away to Peitaiho, I must strike for the country. We put the girls in school as boarders at the end of this week.

I hope you will pardon me for not using this paper - all out. Also, please excuse me for writing at so great length. There were several things that I wished to write with some fulness. There are other matters of which I would gladly write if I had not already taxed your patience, matters of great moment - representative government tried in Tientsin, the revolutionary party, the imperial consultation now on in Peking with all that it may mean. Of these, perhaps something later.

Yours in the Master's service,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rec'd DEC 9 1907

Hsiku, Tientsin, Nov. 2, 1907.

110

Dear Dr. Barton,

Since my last letter to you, in the middle of September, there have been several occurrences of which I ought to write.

Mrs. Ewing, after fever which lasted several weeks, went with me on a boat trip, hoping that, the fever having subsided, she might get rest and regain strength. The trip was not helpful, however: fever returned, and Mrs. Ewing was weaker after the home-coming than before we went. A few days of rest, with special diet, put her on her feet; and she has been gaining steadily now for three weeks. She is not in normal flesh nor strength, but with care keeps gaining.

Three country trips have engaged my attention in the last month and a half, opening my autumn touring.

Of these, the first was to Hsien Hsien. This is the boat trip to which I have already referred. Mrs. Ewing and the two little boys went with me — the girls being installed in the boarding department of the Tientsin School. We left home on Mon., Sept. 16, and returned on Fri., Sept. 27. Leaving the family on the boat at a little village near Hsien Hsien, I went off by day and returned each evening. Several villages were visited, Sunday service being held in one of these. The harvest season was at its height; and as the crops were the best for years, all the people and their animals were busy. I could hire no cart, nor even a donkey; so that I had to go on foot wherever I went. This meant a walk of thirty-two miles on one day. The principal item of interest

on this trip was the making of preliminary arrangements for the purchase of chapel property in the city of Hsien Hsien. A similar scheme was on hand last March, as you may remember; but the property then selected was purchased, over our heads, by the district official, who wanted it for use in connection with an extensive educational and industrial plant which he is establishing. When we found that his wanting the place was genuine, and not merely a ruse to keep us from buying, we acquiesced. And now we have secured better property, in a more satisfactory location, in better condition, with a larger open court, and at the same price that we had agreed to pay for the other. I should hardly say "secured", as "there is many a slip"; but we have decided the bargain and made a small payment to bind it, and I shall hope to write more fully next January, when the purchase is to be completed. In the meantime, I have now sent Mr. Nieh, one of our helpers, to keep in touch with the church members and inquirers in that region.

My second trip into the country was to Ching Hai Hsien, Oct. 15 to 21. With Li Chin Fu, the local helper, I visited nearly every village where Christians or inquirers live, within a radius of several miles. There are now a number of intelligent educated men who have become interested and come to the chapel. Apparently, this is in consequence of putting an intelligent and educated helper in charge of the work. Progress has been very slow in the past at Ching Hai Hsien; I hope that I may be able to give better reports hereafter.

Li Chun Fu, now at Ching Hai Hsien, is the young man of whom I have written several times already, telling of his theological study and of its interruption on account of the illness of his mother. It is a pleasure to have such a man in the work; but his worth will be largely increased if he can go on with his study, even tho we lose his service for a time. As he could not catch up with his old class, however, and as there is to be no new "short-cut" class in the near future, I advised him to give up hope of returning to the seminary. But he wrote to Dr. Goodrich about it; and so good an impression had he made on the faculty during his year there that Dr. Goodrich replied with permission for Mr. Li to join the next college-graduate class, thinking that hard work will enable him to keep up with the others.

The third country trip was to the "north villages", Oct. 24 to 28. With headquarters at Huang How Tien, I visited three other villages, preaching at Chien Ying on Sunday. Conditions in that part of our field are still discouraging; but the Christians seem faithful, and some of them devoted and earnest. A new proposal as to the best way of managing the indemnity land and income promises to clear the atmosphere somewhat; but I dare not express too great confidence beforehand, and will leave fuller report on the matter until something is definitely decided.

Miss Porter of Peking is leaving to the Tientsin work — I should say giving, since we see no immediate possibility of repaying the debt — four weeks of her valuable time. She was with us here for a few days; then, when I went to Ching Hai, I escorted her and one of our Bible women to Yang Cheng Chuang-tzu, where they spent five or six days helping and instructing the women; after that, Miss Porter and the other Bible woman went with me to the "north villages", ~~and then~~ where I left them for about ten days; and on their return this evening, they will be in time for communion Sunday here.

To our great joy, Miss Ellis arrived from America last Saturday. We have wanted some one for our woman's work for a long long time, have denied ourselves for the sake of others, have been disappointed in one for whom we waited two years, and are now ready to give to this new recruit the heartful welcome that has been accumulating. Furthermore, so far as one can judge on one week's acquaintance, Miss Ellis is just the one we want for Tientsin.

Mr. and Mrs. Ellis came down from Lin Ching to meet their sister, and Dr. Tallmon with them. They hoped to take her back with them for a visit; but, unfortunately, Mr. Ellis has come down with typhoid fever, and it has been decided that Miss Ellis will settle down here at once, as the weather will be quite cold by the time her brother can start for home.

Last Saturday, Mr. Pye arrived from America, on his way to Shansi. He is just the kind of man to be at Fenchowfu: Dr. Atwood, I am sure, will take to him at once and learn to lean on him very soon; and, conversely, he will find in Dr. Atwood a man whom he can respect, love, and depend upon. Mr. Pye went with me, on Thursday, to our nearest outstation at Pei Tsang, ate Chinese food, met the local helper and made his newly-acquired Chinese bow very gracefully, and preached to a heathen crowd on the street with me to interpret. All of this he enjoyed to the full; and I need only say that the high opinion I had formed of him at first meeting was increased steadily.

We have heard with great interest the proposal to ask the W. F. M. S. of the Meth. Prot. Church to take up the woman's work at Tientsin. Not only are we interested, we are ~~generally~~ entirely pleased, and have expressed our approval. Our understanding is that, if they agree to the proposal, they will assume, so soon as their workers are ready for work, not merely the financial support, but the entire responsibility for the woman's work in connection with this station. Of course, that means, as Dr. A. H. Smith put it in conversation yesterday, that we on our part must give them a "free hand." We should expect them to erect (on A. B. C. F. M. land, ~~unless they should prefer otherwise~~) a residence and other buildings necessary for their work, to keep two or more ladies on the field, and to coöperate with us both in

Tientsin and in the country work. In fact, they would inside the station, take the exact position that the W. B. M. & W. B. M. I. do, except that they would not be responsible (technically) to any authority but their own Board and their workers could not be located elsewhere by the mission. All this, in case no closer union is effected at the home end; if there is anything further approved there, I have no doubt it will receive our hearty assent. The American Board was not denominational to begin with; and, even in default of denominational unions in America, we shall welcome all coöperation on the field.

I enclose a program of the Tientsin Missionary Association for the season.

The sixth annual Bible Institute, under the auspices of Tientsin Y. M. C. A., was held Oct. 2–6. Among the speakers were Dr. Sheffield of Fung-chow, Pastor Jen of Peking, and myself. A special attraction was the presence of Rev. Mr. Whitewright of the English Baptist Mission in Chinanfu. Two of the most effective addresses were given by Rev. G. T. Candlin of the English Methodist Mission, Tientsin, one on Evolution, the other on The Kingdom of God. I spoke three times — Wed. eve., on The World Subject to Spirit; Sat. eve., on Man's Duty toward God (on the evolutionary theory of human development, as already outlined in Mr. Candlin's address in the afternoon); and Sun. afternoon, on The Kingdom of God (in Chinese and English).

Of course, there is much more to write; but, not to weary your patience, I will leave it for the present.

In fellowship of work and faith,

Charles E. Ewing.

Tientsin, Oct. 29.

Oct. 20.

MAR 18 1908

8

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Feb. 6, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter of Nov. 2 reached me before the middle of Dec., just after I had written my last to you. Yesterday, I received Mr. Bell's of Jan. 1. Now, in reply to both, I write my delayed communication.

Meanwhile, the report of the China deputation has come to hand. I have read the special report to the Prudential Committee, of course, with the utmost interest. You and I talked together sufficiently so that I suppose I hardly need to assure you that I am in thorough accord with your report on most questions of missionary policy. On other points, especially the wisdom of concentrating efforts instead of "spreading out thin", the considerations that were brought to the attention of the Mission have compelled me to accept your judgment. The North China Mission may be too slow in accepting the inevitable in this, as we evidently have been with regard to the teaching of English and the developing of a self-managing church, etc.; but I am sure that the conclusions of the Deputation will meet with general approval here, even if it takes time.

Meanwhile, you need not fear that we suspect any lack of the keenest interest in our work, either on the part of the officers of the Board or on the part of the Prudential Committee. If we have felt that in the past, the visit of the Deputation ought to be enough to dispel the suspicion. It is true that, in the effort to present the point of view of the Prudential Committee, the Deputation came perilously near to overshooting the mark, and that the balanced judgment that was essential made impossible such unqualified approval and expressions of enthusiastic sympathy as we often hear from unofficial visitors, — such as we heard from the district secretaries who followed you more unofficially. To my mind, this must have been one of the most difficult things for you and Dr. Moore — that you must, in the nature of the case, refrain from definite approval or promises on most points, even at the risk of being misunderstood. That you were somewhat misunderstood, you probably felt; and I was afraid that you must feel our lack of sympathy. Allow me to say here that the sympathy of the women of the

mission, and the judgment of the men (with perhaps two or three exceptions) was with you. I wish that Dr. Moore also may know this; for I suspect that he felt very deeply the lack of response on the part of the mission. (What I have written in this paragraph is, of course, an individual estimate and expression, and not for publication)

It is not strange that some other missions fear the too complete conversion of the foreign secretary to the cause of China. But it would be strange if you had not returned home with an enhanced appreciation of the preëminent importance of China as a mission field.

As to the recommendation of the Deputation concerning Kalgan, it is hardly a surprise. Just before reading the report, I had seen Mr. Karlsson and had a talk with him about Kalgan. While he knew of the revival there, he said to me substantially what Wilder tells me he had said to you — that his mission could take over the work but not the workers, with the exception of one or possibly two. Mr. Karlsson was just starting via Siberia for Sweden. Now,

Mr. Bell writes that the Meth. Prot. Board may prefer to take over the whole Kalgan station, instead of Tientsin woman's work only. This would seem to be wiser for them; but of course they ought to know, as they probably do from you, the actual condition of the work there.

The future of Tientsin woman's work ought to be decided promptly. We shall acquiesce in any arrangement made. If the Meth. Prot. women will work the station vigorously, well and good. If, as Mr. Bell suggests, the W.B.M. at Boston can carry it on, we shall rejoice. Whichever it is, the sooner the better. Mrs. Ewing received a delightfully sympathetic letter from the W.B.M.; but I cannot say as much for the letter from the W.B.M.I.

For the present, Miss Ellis is here, in accordance with the definite vote of our Mission that the first lady for general work be located at Tientsin. Yesterday's mail brought two publications of the Board, one putting her at Lintsing, the other at Pangchwang. Her brother also thought she was to go to Lintsing; but there was no basis in Mission action for such an expectation. We hope that we can keep Miss

Ellis here permanently. She is studying faithfully, practising assiduously what she learns; and the Chinese are greatly pleased with her quickness, as well as with her personally.

As to the opening of medical work at Hsiku, Dr. Stanley and I have expressed our own opinion and desire. Of course, we cannot expect the Prudential Committee to take action without some definite recommendation from the whole Mission. It ought to be borne in mind, however, that, in the natural course of events, a new man must be in preparation for this station; and our judgment is that he should be a physician of the evangelistic temper.

As to missionary work thru the heat of summer, I must explain my reference in a former letter, which surprised you. I suspect that my only reason for inferring anything as to your theory was the fact that, in planning for your China trip, you were allowing yourselves no respite on account of heat. I was perhaps inclined to take that as corroboration of my own feeling that we are ~~inclined~~ liable to go too far in our surrender to the summer heat. The

heat of last summer was so prostrating that I am prepared to join in the surrender; and my work thru the autumn and half of the winter has been so strenuous that I am now hoping to take all the vacation I can get this year.

Early in December, Mrs. Ewing, who had recovered from her illness in the autumn, was taken sick again; and I served as nurse until she could get around. ~~again~~ About the middle of December, when Mrs. Ewing required less attention, and when the special rush of duties for the Temperance Society at the Settlement was past, my teacher came. Ever since I first came to China, I have wished I might have a first-class personal teacher with whom I might read the classics and later on possibly do some literary work: now for the first time I have secured such a man. He is the older brother of our helper Li Chun Fu, is a man of bright mind, and has a literary degree. When I first met him, I was attracted; when he was able to leave home after his mother's funeral, I invited him to come here to help me; and when he had taken the opium cure ~~here~~ in Tientsin, he came. It is a pleasure to study with him.

To such study, I have given what time I could, even to the neglect of reading and correspondence.

The Week of Prayer was observed this year, as usual, by united daily meetings. The subjects were those suggested by the Evangelical Alliance (London); and the program was arranged by a committee including the helpers of all the missions, with whom I had been asked to consult. All of the meetings were good; but there were no peculiar features demanding special mention. Two of the most helpful meetings were led by young men who had been thru the ~~our mission~~ schools of our own mission. One of these was Mr. Sung, formerly from Kalgan, now secretary of the Settlement branch of the Y. M. C. A. The other was Mr. Fei, returned from Oberlin and Yale, now assisting in the educational work of the Y. M. C. A. On the second Sunday, Dr. Stanley was on the program as preacher, and Mrs. Stanley as leader of the meeting for children. They had accepted the appointments, but with some uncertainty as to whether they would be able to meet them if the weather should prove unfavorable. When the time came, Mrs. Stanley was so seriously ill that neither of them could go out.

In the emergency, and with only a few days' notice, both meetings were led by Chinese substitutes. The meeting for children was taken by Mrs. Chên, wife of the M. E. pastor at Wesley Chapel. The preacher was Mr. Hsü, formerly in connection with the Presbyterian Mission in Peking. He was ordained while there; and since coming to Tientsin, nearly fourteen years ago, altho not engaged in church work, he has occasionally preached. He is the president of the Christian Union self-support society in Tientsin. His sermon was most acceptable, appropriate, and helpful. I think this is the first year when there has been a Chinese preacher ~~during~~ for either Sunday of the Week of Prayer — except that last year there was a Chinese Y. M. C. A. visitor from the South who spoke one Sunday.

Mrs. Stanley has not been quite in her usual health for some months. After Christmas, she felt miserable. Finally, in the early morning before the first Sunday of January, she was taken with excruciating pains in the chest. The trouble seemed to be pleurisy; but its worst effect was on the heart. When the pleurisy was relieved, the heart trouble continued. Twice,

there has been most serious weakness of the heart action; and for a time we felt uncertain what might be the outcome. There seems to be gradual improvement, however, but very slow. The daughter, Mrs. Wilder, is in attendance. And yesterday (Feb. 12), the son arrived from Pangchuang. Mrs. Stanley will need a long time for recovery; but we hope now that she will regain her strength steadily.

On account of various interruptions, I am still at this letter on Feb. 13, a week after it was begun.

After the Week of Prayer, I went for a tour to the Hsien Hsien district. My principal object was to complete the purchase of the chapel property for which I had made the bargain in September. I arrived there on Jan. 17, and did the business on Jan. 18. Two days later, the helper and myself moved from the inn where we had been stopping, and took up our residence on the new premises. A chapel in China does not include merely a room for meeting: quite as important are rooms for the preacher's residence, an inquiry room, and sometimes provision for schools. The property acquired at Hsien Hsien

has ample accommodation for all of these; and the rooms needed for immediate use are in good condition, needing little or no repairing. Hsien Hsien is so far from Tientsin that we ought to plan for boys' and girls' schools there in the future: that will necessitate some repairs when the time comes. Everything considered, it seemed wise to secure a property suited for more than our present requirements — especially as no smaller place that was on the market was at all satisfactory.

When I returned home, I left Mr. Nieh in charge. We together had visited several villages where there were inquirers. The last evening of my stay at the chapel, we had three companies of callers, all respectable-appearing men who wished to hear our message. A number of these had come on the invitation of one probationer who lives in a village close to the city. This man himself is quite interesting. He heard the gospel years ago, while he was learning the carpenter's trade in a shop kept by a Christian in a neighboring county. He was received on probation at that

time, has had almost no help on the Christian way since then, and yet has remained faithful, even thru the troublous Boxer times.

On my way home, I spent a night at the market town of Huai Chên, where I hope that we may sometime have an outstation. While reading in my room at the inn, I was told that a man from a near-by village wanted to see me, and that he and perhaps forty others from the same village would like to connect themselves with the Church as inquirers. I discredited the story, of course, but sent for the man. I had no sooner begun conversation with him than I discovered that, in spite of my suspicion, the case appeared genuine. These people had been favorably impressed with Christian truth thru hearing a preacher of the London Mission who had visited the market town. If it were possible to open work there without further delay, I am sure we should make a good beginning.

I arrived at Ching Hai Hsien on Saturday, and spent the last Sunday of January there, going to the Yang Chêng village for an evening

meeting. There is nothing of particular note to report from these places.

Arriving at home, I found invitations to be present in Peking for examinations in the Theological College and the Woman's College. I reached home at 9.15 a.m., and left early in the p.m. to take the express for Peking. Tuesday was spent largely in attendance on the examinations. The theological students did not show up as well as I should like. The girls, or rather, the young women, in the Woman's College did splendidly; and how self-possessed they appear! It was a great delight. Wednesday was devoted to the annual meetings of the Boards of Managers of the Educational Union and the Medical Union. On Thursday, I went to Tsingcho and attended the graduation exercises of the Academy and College classes. The two classes were fine: such young men give us great encouragement for the future. Our hope for Tientsin is largely in the eleven College and eight Academy students we have at Tsingcho for the coming year.

Yours in the Master's service and strength,

Charles E. Ewing.

Tientsin Educational Feb 6-1908

MAR 25 1908

Haikiu, Tientsin, China, Feb. 20, 1908. 117

My dear Mr. Bell,

Since receiving your letter of Jan. 1, I have written to Dr. Barton, so that maybe you have seen some of my comments on it.

Further, I was much interested in your statement of the fair prospect for obtaining the desired endowments. Such an endowment for the North China Union College at Tungchow is of great importance, and I have often wondered that Dr. Sheffield was willing to patiently wait without insisting that there must be such provision made.

I see by the Yale Divinity Quarterly that Lucius Porter is expecting to come out for the College. Why have ~~he~~ we had no official information? The mission asked for him, and will be most pleased to have him for that special work.

Ordinarily, it is not well to send any young man out with the understanding that he is to take up some special work, as the mission may have quite other ideas as to his location. Especially am I concerned on account of the recent letter saying that the Board is looking for a man to go to Peking for the Theological College. What we want is a man to relieve some one else (probably Wilder), so that he may join the Theological faculty.

Herewith I am sending a letter for the Churches of Farmington Valley Conference in Conn. Hicks promised that, when I wrote to these Churches, he would have a copy made for each and sent to them. In his absence,

may I ask you to see that this is done? I suspect that he ~~is~~ left with some one the list of addresses to which to send, including, besides the pastors of these Churches, some of my own relatives. I should like to add to that list, if it is not already included, the name of the Registrar of the Conference, Rev. N. J. Seeley, Avon, Conn.

Now I must pick a bone with you, on my wife's account, for throwing stones at North Haven as you pass thru on the train. It may not sound very lively; but that is because the train makes so much noise and because the principal industries are the quiet and somewhat primitive occupations of brick-making and farming. Is it not just such towns that, even in the twentieth century, are turning out the men who are setting their mark on the life of the world? To say nothing of the illustrious leaders of the past, I may mention two famous men of today who hail from North Haven — James B. Reynolds of New York and J. H. DeForest of Japan.

By the way, I wish you would let me know, some time, all your connection with New Haven. Did you take College and Seminary studies there? And if we knew your wife's maiden name, Mrs. Ewing might be able to place her, even tho they must have been some years apart at school.

Read my letter to the Churches, if you care, and make what further use of it you may choose.

Very cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

OCT 12 1908

Rocky Point, Peitaiho, China, Sept. 12, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton,

It is so long since I have reported to you that I shall not even begin by apologizing. In these months have come mission meeting and the summer at the seashore.

As for mission meeting, you will have received the printed report long before this, as also the various station reports. I suppose that you read these all thru, in spite of the time it takes. Therefore, it may be unnecessary to call your attention in particular to our Tientsin reports. They are longer than usual; but you will see the reason. In my own, I have set forth many things, especially concerning the city of Tientsin and the conditions there existing, which I should like to have known among our constituency at home. You will readily see that I have become an enthusiast for Tientsin. By this time, you will have received also, I suppose, the annual illustrated pamphlet condensing the various reports.

Mrs. Ewing and our two little boys went with me to mission meeting. On our return home, the Tientsin School term was at its end, and our two girls came to Hsiku.

OCT 5 1908

Within a few days, we all came to the sea-shore, to spend the summer in our house here. It was my intention to hold myself in readiness to return to Tientsin whenever the exigencies of mission work or of the building of the new church should make it necessary. Dr. and Mrs. Stanley remained in Tientsin two weeks longer, coming here on July 4. Mr. McCann's arrival from America and his willingness to remain in Tientsin made it unnecessary for me to return early. Then came Dr. Ament's illness, on which account I have remained until now and plan to stay on until Sept. 21, that I may watch with him at night.

Doubtless Dr. Ament's serious illness has been reported to you by others; and I presume that the physician, Dr. Young, whose skilful care and faithful devotion have done so much to give good hope of recovery, will give you a professional account later on. The sternum and first rib on the right side were affected by a poison that must have been introduced into the blood thru some scratch; and the whole tract of the chest behind these bones was infected. The first symptom was soreness

of the neck and right shoulder, apparently rheumatism; but the disease progressed rapidly, and it soon became evident that the trouble was more deep-seated. The first operation was for an abscess on the right, just below the neck.(1) A few days later, the same incision had to be enlarged; and a deeper probing opened up a pus cavity that extended close to the heart and the aorta and revealed necrosis of the first rib.(2) Two(3)(4) carbuncles on the back were also lanced. Later, suitable instruments were brought from Peking, and a short section of the right rib was clipped away.(5) Letters and a telegram had been sent to Mrs. Ament, to meet her in Japan; and she hurried on, reaching here on Aug. 27. In the morning of that day, another operation(6) had been performed, this time opening a smaller abscess on the left and clipping some bone from the sternum. Since then, improvement, tho not rapid, has been such as to indicate that the crucial problem has been solved and that full recovery may be anticipated. This morning, Dr. Young lanced two(7)(8) small abscesses on the chest, relieving the patient from some

local pain; and two similar spots will probably need attention soon. Even this unprofessional statement will serve to indicate that this has been no ordinary case. It was most fortunate that Dr. Ament, cutting short his work with the united class for Peking helpers of the several missions on account of his worn condition, had come to Peitaiho a few days before he took to his bed. The infection may probably have taken place after his arrival here; but his presence here at the height of the summer season made it possible for Dr. Young to consult with several of the leading physicians and surgeons of North China and to have the assistance of others for night watching, especially at the most critical times. Dr. Ingram, Dr. Gray of the British Legation, and Dr. G. D. Lowry of the M. E. Mission (Peking) were invaluable. Drs. Hall and Dilley (Peking) and Lewis (Paotingfu) of the Presbyterian Mission all helped; and Dr. Tallmon of Lintsingchow gave needed relief to the trained nurse. At first, it was impossible to secure the services of this nurse — Miss Lewis of Paotingfu; — and Mrs.

Long as he remained here

Appreciation for fees days, and tax of his share of watching and

young, whose expert assistance was at hand, generously took her time from her own family cares to care for the nursing. Later, Miss Lewis came, and is now in charge—a fine nurse.

During most of this time, it has been my privilege to watch with Dr. Ament each third night. Last Saturday, I sent my family home, but remained here myself, believing that my best service to the mission could be rendered thus for the present. The other men who have been doing night watching have left for home; and it seemed peculiarly necessary that I should remain. Now, I am watching every night; but as Dr. Ament is sleeping very well indeed, and as my family is away and my own house quiet for daily rest here, the burden is not too heavy. I shall expect to return home in about ten days, as Mrs. Ament and Miss Lewis can probably do the work by that time if Dr. Ament continues to gain steadily.

The Stanleys came to the shore as soon as Mrs. Stanley was able; and she took the hard trip more easily than we had feared. Once here, we hoped that she would regain strength; but this she failed to do, altho her trouble ~~of last winter~~ was not acute as last winter. Dr. Ingram was in attendance

until it was necessary to return to Tungcho; then, Dr. Young. A week ago today (Sat., Sept. 5) she had another acute attack, affecting her heart as in Tientsin last winter. This continued, with some relief on Sunday afternoon, the effect being such that neither Dr. Young nor Dr. Tallmon, one of whom was by the bedside almost constantly, could give any expectation of recovery. In spite of the best stimulants, she sank, became unconscious, and was mercifully relieved by death on Tues. morning, Sept. 8. The body was taken to Tientsin on Wednesday, and interred in the foreign cemetery in the British Concession. The funeral services were very largely attended. A few weeks later, there is to be a memorial service at the Union Church, and a Chinese service also. Probably Dr. A. H. Smith will conduct these services. Dr. Stanley and Mrs. Gammon (who had been with her mother the last few weeks) returned from Tientsin to Peitaiho yesterday. The son Charles and his family had been at the shore, but returned to Tientsin a few days before Mrs. Stanley's final illness. They have now gone by boat to Pangchuang, delaying only for the mother's funeral.

Altho this has been the summer season and both Dr. Stanley and I have been away from home, there have been two other matters profoundly affecting our Tientsin work. One of these was the invitation given to Pastor Méng of Paotingfu, when we found that he was not to remain there, to come to Tientsin and take charge of our city chapel. This would have been, as it appeared to Dr. Stanley and me, a solution of one of our hard problems. Some opposition was made by our younger helpers; but the arrangement could probably have been made without alienating them. However, the Paotingfu Church became so insistent on retaining their pastor that they finally prevailed on Méng to return.

The other important event is the conversion of Mr. Chang Po Ling, one of the leading educators and most admirable citizens of Tientsin, and one of China's commissioners to the Fisheries Congress at Washington. He has now gone to America: if you can see him, do so; I have no doubt that he will be received everywhere by the Y.M.C.A. people, and that he will be ready to confess Christ everywhere. He has long been in touch with the Tientsin

Y. M. C. A. thru its educational work; and shortly before starting for his trip abroad, he came to Peitaiho as the guest of Mr. and Mrs. Robertson. He has been a careful reader and student of the Bible for a long time; but it was while here, and after long conversations with Robertson and Bailey, that his decision was finally made. He immediately returned to Tientsin, told his associates and superiors what had taken place, and resigned positions that he held. Before his final departure, he told his experience publicly at the Y. M. C. A. I intended to send you the printed notes of this address; but I find that Miss Russell has done this already, and I will send mine instead to my brothers and father. This conversion is considered to be the most important event in the religious history of Tientsin in recent years, perhaps in any year. We hope and pray that, thru this man, many others may be led to make the same decision and take the same open stand.

What Mrs. Stanley's death means to our Tientsin station we can not tell fully yet.

It seems probable that, after a few months at latest, Dr. Stanley will go to be with his son at Pangchuang. This will emphasize our urgent call for another worker. I can carry the station alone for a short time, perhaps, but not long without detriment to the work. I mention this before the crisis comes, that you may keep it in mind (your own and the Prudential Committee's) as one of the requirements of the near future.

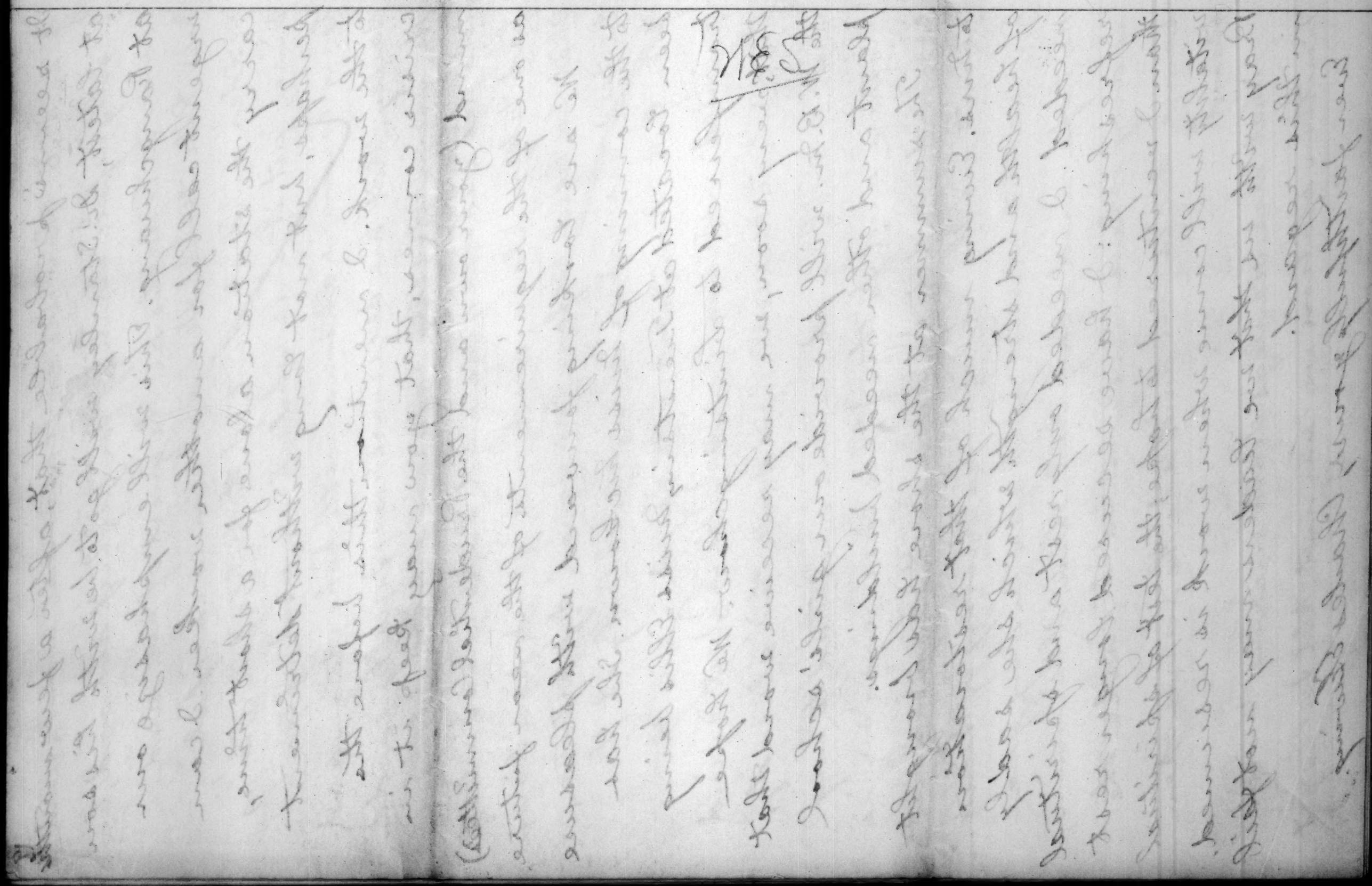
We are looking forward with pleasure to the coming of Miss McGown. She has been located at Tientsin, Miss Ellis being transferred to Lintsingchow. We hope that, very soon, we may receive word that the W. B. M. will provide our girls' school plant and other needed buildings.

The summer at the shore has brought to Mrs. Ewing much of that restoration of health and strength which she sadly needed. I needed only rest and spiritual refreshing: I have secured longer rest than I ventured to hope; the test of spiritual vitality will come when work is resumed. Pray with us that we leaders may not fail in this regard.

Ever faithfully yours, Charles Ewing.

Charles E. Ewing

Pai-tai-ho China - Sept. 12-1908.



Rec'd DEC 16 1908

Yang Cheng Chuang-tzu, via Tientsin, China, Nov. 9, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton,

At the annual meeting of our Mission in June, the Mission requested the appropriation, from the income from sale of property in Tientsin, of one hundred dollars to build a porch for my house (i.e., the Mission house that I occupy) and two hundred dollars to refund overdraft incurred in building the house. The action of the Prudential Committee on these two matters has been reported to the Mission in a recent letter.

As I understand, the one hundred dollars are granted for the porch. It was too late in the season to undertake this building this autumn; but I shall hope to attend to it early next spring. The porch will add to the attractiveness and comfort of the house; and we shall appreciate it highly.

The same Mission letter reported an offer by Dr. Stanley to pay me for the overdraft on the house, either the whole or a large part. As I had known nothing of such an offer, it came as quite a surprise to me. Of course, I asked Dr. Stanley about it. He said that he had made such an offer, in a letter written to Boston, but that he had been laboring under a misapprehension as to the condition of his finances and now finds that he is in no condition to back up his offer. This agrees exactly with what I knew of his funds as connected with the building at Hsiku. I had it in mind more clearly than he did; and if I had known of his offer at

the time he made it, doubtless I could have shown him that he would have no surplus for such use. The upshot of it is that I am left just where I was before; but I shall hope to be able to pay up the debt incurred, in the course of a few years. I have no complaint as to the overdraft: I knew, before building began, and the Treasurer reminded us clearly, that the Board could not be held responsible for overdrafts; but the unfortunate rate of exchange, the impossibility of constant oversight when we lived four miles from the new building, and our mistake in not contracting wisely put us in debt.

The work that has been done this year, the erection of the new church building, is the most satisfactory that we have had done. We were fortunate in securing Prof. Myron Peck to draw the plans, let the contract, and take general oversight. We were fortunate also in our contractor, who proved to be a reliable man and who has fulfilled his contract even at a loss. The new building is practically finished, waiting for pews and furnaces before dedication, and promises to be the best building of the kind in Tientsin. It pleases the Lintsingchow people so well that they are likely to take the same plans for their new church building.

We are rejoicing in our new recruit. We submitted to losing Miss Ellis as gracefully as we could. Now

that Miss Mackown has come, we are glad to know that she is permanently located at Tientsin and that there seems to be no room for misunderstanding, either in the Mission or at the home end. Miss Mackown is at work on the language with a good teacher. The teacher is much pleased with the way she takes hold. Evidently she works hard, as she does a day's work in a half-day, and puts herself into it so thoroly that it is hardly wise for her to try to put the second half of the day into the same kind of work. This leaves her time for considerable letter-writing and a good amount of exercise.

We are looking forward to the coming of Mr. and Mrs. Eastman. They, as well as Miss Mackown, are to occupy Dr. Stanley's house for the winter, altho they are permanently located at Lintsingchow. [illegible]ve had a letter from Mr. Eastman, and shall suc[illegible] to greet him in person early in December. [illegible] can imagine how pleased we are that the that [illegible]dential Committee is planning to send us to [illegible] more family than we asked for. The estimate is a correct one; we had cut the number too low; and again I am forced to the conclusion that your judgment at Boston is better proportioned than ours. Unless unexpected events occur, the first family next year will probably

go to ~~Paotingfu~~ Pangchuang and the second to Tientsin — which is in accord with my judgment and apparently with that of the Mission.

Our need of a family at Tientsin is emphasized by the death of Mrs. Stanley — both in order that there may be another married lady here and in order that Dr. Stanley may have some family in the house with him. No one feels easy to have him alone, at his advanced age and in his feebleness and bereavement. If it were not for the coming of the Eastmans, I am not sure that his children would consent to his remaining alone thru the winter. Next year, some other arrangement must be made. We hope for the new family for Tientsin.

On Sunday, Oct. 11, there were delightful memorial services for Mrs. Stanley. The Chinese service was in the morning at our city chapel, all of our own people being present and the city church of the London Mission also. There were brief addresses by two Chinese and two foreigners — our own Mr. Chen, teacher of our boys' school for many years, Rev. Mr. Chang of the English Methodist Mission, Rev. A. King of the London Mission, and Dr. A. H. Smith. The English service was at Union Church in the evening, conducted by Mr. King, with addresses by Rev. G. T. Candlin of the English Methodist Mission and Dr. A. H. Smith. The tributes to Mrs.

Stanley were so hearty and sincere as to be a great joy to Dr. Stanley. He has also received many most comforting letters. As you already know, Mrs. Stanley occupied a unique place in the social, literary, and religious life of Tientsin, and was especially famous for her love of flowers and her success in caring for them. She had been like a mother to most of our own mission, as well as to many in other missions. She had also mothered the Chinese women and girls of our own station for so many years that her death comes as a personal bereavement to them. Mrs. Stanley's real memorial is in lives touched and helped. Her visible memorial is in the beauty of the grounds about the houses where she lived. But it is now proposed that, when the new building for the girls' school is erected, it shall bear her name as an inspiration to the pupils in years to come. It is hoped also that, in the furnishings of the school, there may be individual gifts from Chinese or others who loved her while she lived.

For the present, our girls' school is in a rather anomalous condition: two of the girls are studying at Peking, and will probably enter Bridgman Academy; eleven have been sent to Miss Browne at Tungcho; others are waiting until our own school can be reopened. One of the girls is transferred to Tientsin city, where she is pupil-teacher in the little day-school there.

Of my own work, I have very little to report as yet for the autumn. I returned from Peitaiho in September with a hard cold, which increased later so as to make touring in the changeable autumn weather seem rather unwise. Accordingly, I have devoted myself largely to work in the city, with frequent visits to the nearest outstation, so near that my visits generally require only a half-day. This limitation on my country work seemed necessary also on account of various important events in Tientsin that ~~[illegible]~~ required my presence. Furthermore, it fell in line with the general plan that I already had in mind: we considered it advisable to raise the salaries of our helpers, beginning from July 1 — not indeed to the scale where they ought to be, but a step toward that; — and in order to make sure that our funds would prove sufficient, I had determined to use less money for touring. This does not mean that our country field is yet organized as it should be, tho there is considerable improvement over the past: what it means is that the rise in salaries was almost imperative, that occasional visits to the outstations now will be more nearly sufficient than formerly, and that I am glad of the opportunity to do more for Tientsin itself than heretofore.

At Pei Tsiang, five miles from our home, the former helper has been unable to continue in

the work because of the illness of his wife. His place was taken during the summer by one of the most promising of our College students; after his return to Tungcho, little was done there beyond preaching on the street on market days (every fifth day), in which I was assisted by an elderly gentleman who lives in a neighboring village, a very earnest Christian connected with the London Mission. When it became quite evident that the former helper would still be detained at his home indefinitely, I consulted with Dr. Stanley and those members of the standing committee of the Congregational Association who were within reach, and as a result invited Mr. Li Jung Cheng from Paotingfu. He came last week, went with me to Pei Tsang for the next market day, and has now taken up the work there. He was a member of the "short-cut" class in Union Theological College, ~~and~~ graduated last spring, and was licensed to preach by the North China Congregational Association at Tungcho in June. He was highly recommended by his classmates and by Dr. Goodrich — also by Mr. Aiken, who only regretted that Paotingfu was not in a financial condition to retain his services there. On the market-day when Mr. Li went with me to Pei Tsang, Miss Mackown went also for her first "country trip"; and Mrs. Ewing went too, as she had been hoping to do, and took our two little boys along.

The trip on which I am at present absent from home began last Thursday (Nov. 5), when I went by boat to a large town (~~about~~ 200,000 inhabitants or more) ten miles west of Tientsin, spending the night in a chapel of the M. E. Mission. The next day, I walked ten miles to another town of about the same size, Tu Liu. The London Mission had work here before 1900, but has been unable to reopen. In spite of ~~its~~ the size, importance, and accessibility of the town, no regular Christian work is being conducted there. There is one faithful Christian there, a carpenter, whose son is in our boys' boarding-school. I visit him whenever I can, and also preach on the street on market days, as I did last Friday. There is to be a station of the new Tientsin-Pukow Railway near by; and I hope we may place an outstation here, with a small chapel and a helper, before very long. As soon as special appeals are approved, I should like to appeal for funds to secure modest chapel property both here and at Huai Chên, a market town further away, of which I wrote to you last year as the place where a neighboring village hunted me up at my inn with a request to visit his village where there were many inquirers. Tu Liu is more important than Huai Chên; but both are important for our work.

On my present trip, after preaching on the street at Tu Liu, I went by boat six miles to Ching Hai, where I spent the night at our own chapel. Saturday was market-day there: we had preaching in the street-chapel and a meeting with the several Christians who gathered. Late in the afternoon, I walked eight miles to this little village from which I am writing, stopping on the way at another village where one of our church members lives, and arriving here by moonlight. The next day was Sunday; and I am to remain over another Sunday also, holding two meetings each day with the Christians and hoping to baptize ten adults and four children on Sunday, adding nearly 40% to our membership here.

The people in this region, as well as those in some of the "north villages", have had very poor crops this year, owing to the dryness of the early summer and to the excessive rains later. I have been asked repeatedly to distribute famine relief; but I hesitate very much about undertaking it, and shall do it (if at all) only as a last resort — which I hope will not prove necessary.

I have made one brief visit (Mon.-Thurs.) to the "north villages", going especially to marry one of our Tungcho students, but finding opportunity also for preaching at a temple-fair and at the market-town chapel and for meeting with the Christians.

At that time, Miss Porter was holding a station-class for the women, meeting in a well-to-do Christian home. She had some twenty women on the list, and reported that they were happy and harmonious and studying well — some of them exceptionally well. She had both of our Bible-women with her: one was to return to Tientsin; the other, to go on to Peking to continue her own study in the Training School.

I have referred to events which helped to keep me in Tientsin. One of these was the seventh annual Bible Institute under the auspices of the Y.M.C.A. This is an event which has come to be of large value in the religious life of Tientsin, turning the minds of many educated men toward Christianity. This year, the principal speakers were Dr. W.A.P. Martin, Dr. A. H. Smith, and Dr. Walter Lowrie. As I was one of the speakers, I was glad to remain in Tientsin for the meetings.

On the Sunday when this Bible Institute closed, Dr. Smith preached at our city chapel, and Pastor Jên of Peking conducted the communion service. It was the first Sunday of the Chinese ninth month. During the summer, the Christians at our city center and those of the London Mission have begun the custom of meeting together for communion the first Sunday of each month, alternately at the two chapels; and this was such an occasion.

Another event that helped to keep up in Tientsin was the memorial Sunday already noted. And on the Monday just following, our new missionaries arrived — Miss Mackown and the Potters, — and we were on hand to greet them.

Still another event of importance was the marriage of our faithful helper and teacher, Mr. Chen, on Oct. 24. His first wife died about a year and a half ago, leaving four little children. She was hardly dead when his friends (and others) began suggesting desirable successors; but he very wisely resisted all appeals until there came a really first-class proposal. The new wife is the sister of a successful London Mission preacher, and has taken good care of his children since the death of his wife. She was left a young widow, without children, about ten years ago, her husband having just finished his studies in the theological class conducted by Mr. Lees of the London Mission. During these years, she has been very helpful in the women's work of the London Mission Hsiao Chang station. We hope she will prove equally helpful with us, where we need help so much. She is 28 years of age; her new husband is 38 or 39.

The work in Tientsin city, as reported by the preacher, is more encouraging now than for some time past. The number of inquirers

is not large; but they are thinking men. Similar reports come from the other missions. I am told that, at the annual Meth. Conference, nearly all the workers, Chinese and foreign, reported to the same effect. The Bishop set apart one man, Dr. J. H. Pyke, who has been very successful in revival work, for special evangelistic service, to be at the call of the various stations as required. He is to be in Tientsin for two weeks early in December.

I know of no new movements in Chinese affairs that call for unusual remark at the present time. Construction work has begun on the new Tientsin-Pukow Railway. The station is to be about ten minutes' walk from our mission compound. Little is being done in Tientsin as yet, beyond the removal of large numbers of graves which are on the right of way. In the country, however, I find that the work of filling has already made great progress. One of the stations will be near to the City of Ching Hai, very favorable for our work. The railway will also help us in reaching our most distant outstation, Hsien Hsien.

Yours in the fellowship of prayer and service,

Charles Ewing.

Tientsin Conf. Rec. 1908

Charles Ewing

Rec'd JAN 25 1909

Ching Hai Hsien, via Tientsin, China
Dec. 17, 1908.

3 14

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Sec'y.

Dear Dr. Barton,

My last letter to you was written from the village of Yang Cheng Chuang-tzu about the middle of November. At that village, on Sun., Nov. 15, I baptized nine adults and nine infants. On Nov. 16, I returned home.

The death of the Emperor Kuang Hsü, followed immediately by the death of the Empress Dowager, produced a profound impression, not only in China, but all over the world. Neither event by itself would have been surprising; but it is not strange that the close concurrence of the two should have given rise to various rumors, some of them disquieting. So far as can be judged, none of the more threatening rumors were in the least justified by the facts. Indeed, the effect proved to be sobering, rather than disturbing. The minds of men at the present time are thoughtful, not turbulent. The progress of events at the capital, and the smoothness with which the necessary changes

at the Imperial Court have been made, won the admiration of the ministers of the foreign nations, who were close enough to the center of affairs to see for themselves.

All of this, however, is history already to you, who get your news by cable. We are not always quite sure of things ourselves, until they are cabled back from London as having appeared in the Times.

Men's minds are open, in Tientsin at any rate, more open to Christian truth than ever before. Intelligent men are now venturing, not for the first time, but more readily than heretofore, to express their interest, personal interest, in Christianity.

On Nov. 23, I went to Peking, returning on Nov. 24. This was in order to attend a meeting of the Board of Managers of the North China Tract Society, to meet a Deputation from the R. T. S. of London, charged to find how their Society can best spend £10,000 in China. They suggested certain lines, which we approved; but our special call is for the support of a Gen. Sec'y for our N.C. Tract Society.

The Society has already secured the services of Mr. A. C. Grimes, to begin from Jan. 1. As Corresponding Sec'y, I have written to the Miss'y Sec'y of the American Tract Society, appealing for financial backing in this new move. As they do not know, personally, either Mr. Grimes, or myself who make the appeal, and as you know both, know what good service Mr. Grimes rendered to our Mission for a year, and know what a heavy drain the work of the Tract Society has been on missionaries already overburdened, and as you must be well acquainted with the officials in charge of the A. T. S., I should highly appreciate any endorsement that you can give to this appeal, if it should seem to you wise and proper to write to that Society on the subject.

On Fri. evening, Nov. 27, the Deputation of the R. T. S. was in Tientsin, and a special meeting of the Missionary Assoc. was called, when a most lively and helpful discussion of Tract Society affairs took place.

At Peking, I saw Dr. Ament, just before he started for America. It was a pitiable sight: he could neither read, write, nor speak; it seemed as if his brain must be seriously affected; Mrs. Ament had given up hope; and I questioned whether he would live to reach America. But the news from Shanghai is encouraging: Dr. Ament was beginning to talk again; and it looked as if the hope of the physicians was justified, that the trouble was nervous exhaustion rather than serious affection of the brain. But of all this you will know more fully; for Dr. Ament will have reached America, I trust, before you read my letter.

At Peking, at the Union Medical College hospital, I saw Pastor Jên. He was severely wounded while on a country trip riding on a cart, the motion of the cart causing the discharge of a shot-gun, the entire contents passing thru both thighs to the rear of the bone and about six inches above the knee joint. The wounds are very ugly: the bones are untouched; but the muscles are lacerated, and the main nerve of the left leg is somewhat injured. Dr. Wheeler,

who is in charge of the case, anticipates a good recovery; but it will be several months before Pastor Jên can be ready for full work.

Pastor Li of Cho-chou has been called to Peking, and is in charge of the work there. But this double affliction to the Peking station is severe. It serves to call renewed attention to the under-equipment of our work and to reinforce the demand for more workers. We hope and pray that candidates will soon be presenting themselves in such numbers that the program of the Prudential Committee for North China — and for still more needy Shansi and for other missions — may be more than carried to completion.

Just now, we are rejoicing in the arrival of the Eastmans, whom we greeted on Sat., Dec. 12, just two months after Miss MacGown. The latter is doing good work on the language; and the Eastmans are to have their teacher for the first time to-morrow (Fri., Dec. 18). They needed some days of rest after their arduous journey across the Pacific.

On returning from the country in the middle of November, I found Dr. Stanley suffering from catarrh, which had in particular affected one ear. He consented to take a rest of about twelve days at the home of his daughter in Tungcho, where he spent Thanksgiving. From this outing he returned in much better condition and ready for work. We feel much easier about him, now that the Eastmans are to be in the house with him.

I have not had much opportunity to get acquainted with Eastman. He came on Saturday; and on Monday I had to start out, unexpectedly, for the country. I am now at the city of Ching Hai. The cause of this sudden call was an attack that had been made on one of our church members living at Yang Cheng Chuang-tzu. The attack was made by two Catholics of a neighboring village; and it looked very much as if they were displeased because I had been to their village, at the invitation of a relative of one of the men, to give the gospel message, and they were taking their revenge

on an innocent man. They may have had some other reason; but there was no excuse for the attack. I have seen the district official, not in order to put thru a court case, but in order to explain my own possible connection with it. And today, at the invitation of the local Catholic priest, I have been to talk the matter over with him. It is likely to be settled out of court; and the priest will insist that the aggressors come to some agreement with the injured man and his village officials. I hope this may be effected tomorrow, so that on Saturday I may take the man to Tientsin for treatment at the London Mission hospital.

Last week, Dr. and Mrs. E. W. Capen were in Tientsin for four days. They were busy days. The visitors saw most of the representative schools and public institutions of Tientsin, besides attending a missionary prayer-meeting and visiting the various Missions. Such visits, by people intimately interested in our own work, are valuable from many points of view. We are more than ready to welcome them and to devote ourselves to them while they stay.

Our Tientsin Church is planning to celebrate Christmas differently than in former years. It has been the custom for the church members to have a feast together at the chapel. This year, instead of spending so much money on themselves, they have decided to have only a "tea-meeting", giving what they can (money, food, or clothing) for the aid of those who are in need. Altho this will not be much, I hope that it will help some poor Christian families thru the winter. For this purpose, we shall have also a share of the Christmas collection of Union Church, which is divided among four missions.

At Pei Tsang, Mr. Shih Tien Pi having been kept at home in another part of our field on account of the illness of his wife, we have secured the services of Li Jeng Cheng, who has taken the theological "short cut", coming from the Paotingfu station. He has been doing good work for a month and a half. Now that Shih Tien Pi can take up work again, the question whether we shall retain Mr. Li will wait for decision until after the meeting of our Congregational Association, Dec. 29.

Faithfully yours, Charles S. Ewing

Tientsin - China -

Dec. 17-1908.

Rec'd MAR 24 1909

26

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Feb. 24, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton,

While I was at Hsien Hsien on a recent tour, Mrs. Ewing forwarded to me Mr. Bell's letter of Jan. 6. From this, and also from the Mission Treasurer, I learn that the Prudential Committee has granted two hundred dollars to refund me for overdraft in building the house in which I live. I regret the overdraft; I appreciate the refunding very highly. When the Mission knew the conditions, the request was made; its request and the consequent grant were alike unexpected by me from all the conditions as I had known them; but I can assure you, I am glad of the relief.

On my return home, I received your letter of Jan. 25, with reference to reports, and an accompanying note from Mr. Bell. As I wrote our station report last year, it will probably fall to Dr. Stanley this year. We shall try to accede to the requests, thus aiding toward uniformity and intelligibility.

Along the line of reports, I had noted certain errors in the annual report of the Board, recently received, in its account of work at Tientsin.

Will you kindly mail enclosed postal card and oblige, C. E. G.

Since your letter has come, asking for care in our reports, may I not be permitted to express a wonder as to how such errors could have crept into the summary of the Tientsin work, on pp. 118, 119 of the Ann. Report of the Board? In that summary, several items are referred to Dr. Stanley, when the proper reference should have been to the writer of the station report; and there ought to have been no doubt as to who wrote it. At the end of the first paragraph (p. 118), the three churches are in the foreign settlements, not in what is technically called the "city." At the beginning of the next paragraph, our new church building, which of course is built of brick, is referred to as a stone chapel. I dislike to criticise; but I hope more care will be used by the compiler next time.

Criticism Am. Refo

My last letter to you was written from Ching Hai Hsien in December. I returned from there in time for Christmas at home. The Chinese Christians of our Tientsin church had decided to donate money to the poor, instead of providing a feast for themselves; and on Christmas day, they contented themselves with tea and cakes and a social gathering. For the women and children,

Xmas celebrat

however, it was thought best to have a feast and a set program of exercises by the school-children of the city — and this not selfishly for the sake of those women who are regular attendance, but because in this way many of the women who are not Christians could be drawn to the chapel. The day's program proved most satisfactory; and the city chapel was full.

The Week of Prayer in Tientsin included two series of meetings, Chinese and English. There were no remarkable features in connection with the Chinese meetings; but it should be noted that Dr. Stanley, in spite of the heavy strain it was sure to bring on him, had consented to preach the sermon on the second Sunday (Jan. 10), and that he was not so overwearied by the service as to interfere with his usual health afterwards. The English meetings were remarkable for the fact that in them the Church of England, Union Church, and the Missionary Association united, while the Chaplain of the British army forces joined with the pastors and a representative of the missionaries in calling the meetings.

These meetings were held at 5.30 each afternoon of the week in a public meeting-room that had no ecclesiastical associations; and they proved to be helpful and delightful.

On Jan. 16, I went to Peking to attend the annual meetings of the Board of Managers of the North China Educational Union and the Medical Union, which were to occur on Jan. 19. I spent Sun., the 17th in Peking, being a guest in the home of the Goodriches and preaching for Dr. Fenn at the Seminary Church. On Mon., I went to Tungcho for graduation exercises of Academy and College; returned to Peking for the evening, when Bishop Bashford gave a fine address on "Evolution and Missions" (which I think is to constitute one chapter in Dr. A. H. Smith's next book); and returned home on Wed., the 20th.

An. Meet
Ed. Uni

The Board of Managers of the Educational Union took action looking toward winning several missions to enter the Union — missions that have, up to the present time, united only in the Medical College. Dr. Sheffield, in anticipation of his furlough, resigned as Chairman; and Dr. Cochrane

of the London Mission was elected. Dr. Fenn declined to continue as Secretary; and I was elected in his place.

Tientsin students at Tungcho

My particular reason for wishing to attend the graduation exercises at Tungcho was that in the College class of five, two were from Tientsin. They are the beginning of a long line of Tientsin students whom we hope to see graduating: there are none in next years class; but after that we have some representatives in almost every class. I wanted to see these two young men, to make sure of retaining them, either as theological students or as teachers in our schools. Since then, Dr. Sheffield has asked one of them to remain at Tungcho as an instructor; and as this was a much more important, honorable, and (presumably) lucrative position than that we had offered him, we readily agreed. The other young man is now principal of our station boarding-school at Hsiku. Both of them had high rank in their College course; both are young men of promise; and both joined the Church here on Jan. 31.

The Tientsin Congregational Association met in my study, Dec. 29-31. Many matters that are of concern for the welfare of the Church were discussed. Approval was given to two important items in a forward move here at Hsiku, as proposed by Dr. Stanley. The first was the setting apart of Mr. Chên, for many years the faithful principal of our boarding-school, to be evangelist and pastor, work for which we think that he will be well fitted, in which his wife will be a great help, and to which active energy needs to be given. The other was the invitation to Mr. Sui to become principal of the school after graduating from College; and this he has accepted. The next annual meeting of the Association was appointed for the North Villages, and will probably be held early next December. I think that Dr. Stanley feels as if some of the young helpers are trying to stir things up too much, as if they are rather critical of the way in which things have been done. For myself, however, I think that they understand quite well

Tientsin Cong'l Assn.

that the Association can be no more than an advisory body. That they love the Church and are eager to see it prosper, and that their look is to the future, constructive, rather than to the past, critical. There are perils in every movement toward self-assertion and the exercise of the power of initiative; but I seem to see clear signs of careful balanced judgment on the part of these eager leaders.

Jan. 22 was Chinese New-year's day. On the preceding evening, we had a watch-night meeting at the City chapel — a rather unusual meeting. There was not a large attendance — about fifteen, as I remember. We began at a little after eight, with a brief prayer-meeting. Then followed tea and cakes and general social talk. This developed into the discussion of serious questions propounded by different ones, which they expected me to answer, many of the questions having to do with the interpretation of passages of Scripture. This continued for a long time, was highly enjoyable from my point of view, and

was (as I was afterwards informed) greatly appreciated by all who were present. A little while before midnight, I suggested that each one give some thought that he might have for the new year, either for himself personally or for the Church. Then we knelt for prayer, rising again when midnight was past.

Since the new year came in, I have been out for two country trips. The first was to the North Villages, Jan. 27 - Feb. 1. The helper had not returned from ~~the~~ the holidays at his home; and in his absence I took charge. There was opportunity for street-chapel preaching on two market days at Huang How Tien and for visiting with the Christians in three other villages. It was vacation for everybody. At Chien Ying, what was my surprise to find the young men of the village playing foot-ball every morning and afternoon! The ball was borrowed from a Roman-Catholic ~~priest~~ school, but was kept at our chapel each night, while the majority of the players were not connected with either Church. Some of our Tungcho

Country Trips

students were at home for the holidays, including one member of the ~~Tang~~ North China College foot-ball team. (This is a passing glimpse of new China.) The Sunday service was at Hu Chia Ying, when I preached from Heb. 12. 1 & 2, first clause, on the Race of Life. On Monday, I went to the railway station in company with several students who were off for the new term at Tungchow.

After less than two days, I started from home again for a longer trip, Feb. 3-22. I spent most of the time at our new chapel in the city of Hsien Hsien, with side trips to villages where Christians live. We have had the chapel there now for a little over a year. I sent you a report of my observations there last year in April. I had been unable to go again in the autumn, as I hoped to do. On the present trip, I had opportunity to estimate what effect has been produced by a year of steady work at a definite center; and I found conditions no less encouraging than last spring. There is no opposition; there are many inquirers, both in the

city and from the surrounding villages;
113 there are a good number of men who
come regularly to the chapel and have
learned to sing and to pray; and there
are others who come to the Sunday service.
I was there for two Sundays: there was an
attendance of 30 or 40 the first Sunday, of
50 the second Sunday. At my suggestion,
they were quite ready to begin the custom
of having a collection taken at the Sunday
service; the result was an unexpectedly
large contribution, which will probably
mean that the Mission need not be re-
sponsible hereafter for minor running
expenses; and a committee of three
was appointed to account for the money.
On the second Sunday, I received seven
on probation: one was a man of over sixty,
who is watchman at the county jail, one
a boy of fourteen who is a bright Christian;
one is a carpenter who has called himself
a Christian for more than fifteen years,
but has had no opportunity to join the Church,
one an educated man who has formerly
for many years been employed as a

writer in Chinese yamens, who has become a Christian only three months ago, has quit opium and is hoping to be free soon even from opium pills; one is a woman, wife of the chapel-keeper, who is father of our boarding-school principal, Mr. Sw. The helper who has been at Hsien Hsien for the past year is Li Chun Tsu, of whom I have written before: he has now returned to the Theological College for study. At the vote of the Cong. Assoc., he is to be succeeded by Li Jung Chêng, a Theological graduate whom we called from the Paotingfu station for temporary service at Pei Ts'ang last year. He has been detained at his home by the death of his mother, but will be expected at Hsien Hsien about the middle of March.

On my way to and from Hsien Hsien, I stopped ~~in the~~ at Huai Chên in the inn where I spent a night in January of last year, when a man came to me expressing the desire of many in neighboring villages to join the Church. I remember that my report of that occurrence interested

you, and was printed in the Herald. I must confess that you made more of it than I was inclined to do: one gets in the habit of discounting the sincerity of volunteer inquirers, suspecting that they have some hidden motive. However, I had, since that time, seen this man once last spring at the chapel in Hsien Hsien; and I purposely got to the inn on this trip, both going and coming, early enough in the afternoon to give a little time before dark for conversation with him, provided I should find him. And sure enough, there he was. On my return trip, he brought in some others, and especially a man from another nearby village who wants his ~~boy~~ son, a very bright school-boy, to have better education than he can get at home and will very likely put him in one of the mission schools. What has become of the many who want to connect themselves with the Church, I did not find very clearly; but I judge that some of them may have been received on probation at a London Mission chapel.

Before coming home again, I stopped at Ching Hai Hsien, spending last Saturday and part of Sunday at the chapel there. Saturday was such a windy cold day that there was only one thing to do; stay in my room and try to keep warm by a charcoal stove, spending the day thus largely in reading or writing. The work there is distinctly in contrast with that at Hsien Hsien. Altho we have an excellent chapel and book-store, one of our best preachers in charge, and an earnest chapel-keeper who is also in charge of the book-store, very few people go to the chapel, except church members when they come to the city on market-days; there are no inquirers, no probationers, and only a handful of Christians to gather for Sunday service. Last Sunday, besides the preacher's family and myself, there were three church members who live in the city and one from a village four miles away. Sometimes there are several more from other villages; but there is little encouragement in connection with the work there, and we can only, watch, pray, hope, and use our best efforts.

On Sunday afternoon, I went on to the village of Yang Cheng Chuang-tzu, held an evening service there, spent the night at the chapel, and came home on Monday. This village outstation is quite different from either of the two described above. There is a fine large company of earnest Christians of all ages and both sexes; but they all belong in that one village, which is as nearly evangelized as any in our field and may be compared with the little village of Fan Chia Chuang (the Fan family village) in the Peking field. The people are poor, and inclined to emphasize their poverty; and they have been slow about doing even the little that they can toward self-support; but they have now a collection basket which is passed at the Sunday service. They have also been slow about forming habits of regularity and decorum in connection with chapel meetings; but they have been improving during the past year, since there has been a teacher in charge of the school there. I had a very delightful meeting there on Sunday evening.

MAY 3 1909

About twenty-five women and children from that village have been here at Hsiku recently for a station-class, coming on Jan. 26 and returning home on Feb. 17. There were others from other villages and from Tientsin, so that there were about fifty to be fed and instructed. Miss Porter came from Peking to open the class, and again at the close for examinations. Some of the local women, who had read more than most, were drafted in as teachers, together with some of the older girls who have studied in our schools; but the main responsibility for instruction rested with Mrs. Chên, wife of our Hsiku preacher: she has for some years been helpful in similar work in one of the stations of the London Mission; she became Mr. Chên's second wife last autumn, and the mother of his motherless children; and only her presence there could have made it possible to have such a class. The administrative responsibility fell on Mrs. Ewing; and, altho she was in better physical condition than for years past, this meant a heavy strain on her.

She took sympathetic care of the women and children, conducted prayers with them every day, looked after them when they were sick, and saw that they were well nourished, warm, and happy — besides trying to keep on school work with our own two little boys every day. I come home to find her with throat, eyes, and head in bad condition, under the doctor's care; but it is only temporary, and her vigor is unimpaired. Furthermore, she can have the satisfaction of knowing that all she did was appreciated. The women were high in their praises of her, when I saw them after their return to their own village. [The husband of one of the women said enthusiastically: "Mrs. Ewing truly is incomparable." I bracket this, that you may save my wife's modesty by not letting it become public; but I write it that you may know that others besides myself think my wife "incomparable."]

With prayers and best wishes,

Yours faithfully, Charles E. Ewing.

Written - Okuma - Feb. 24-1909.

Rec'd MAY 18 1909

35 Copies

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Apr. 14, 1909.

To the Churches of the Farmington Valley Conference,

Greeting: —

Hoping to reach you before the ~~June (or May)~~ meeting of Conference, I send now merely a brief report, to let you know that your missionaries are still alive and at work.

No II

Since Jan. 1 ~~(in three months and a half)~~, I have spent ~~thirty seven~~ 48½ days in the country. My longest trip ~~was Feb. 3-22, and~~ took me more than a hundred miles from home, by cart. On my next extended tour ~~was Mar. 3-15, when~~ I spent ~~some~~ several days in a part of our field some thirty miles away, the journey being by rail. Two days ago I returned from a ten-days' trip to a third country region. My shortest visits are to a market town about five miles from home, and generally I go and return in a half-day.

The tide seems to be on the turn. For several years, there has been little gain to report, nor have ~~there been~~ many people ~~who~~ ventured to go to our chapels and call themselves inquirers. Now ~~in most of the country~~ there is more readiness to listen to the gospel. There are some

discouraging things, ~~of course~~, but these are merely difficulties to be met and overcome.

In February, ~~there was~~ we held here ~~at our central station~~ a "station class" for women, which was attended by nearly fifty women and children, ~~This count~~ including the teachers; ~~for so large a class must be divided~~. Miss Potter, one of the most experienced women in our mission, came from Peking to open the class and outline the work, and again to examine the work and dismiss the class. The head teacher was the very capable wife of our Chinese preacher here. She was assisted by a Bible woman and by several young girls who have studied in our schools. ~~also~~ Some women who had read a little more were set to teaching those who had read less. These teachers and all who were studying were provided with rooms and good simple food. The administration of this class fell to Mrs. Ewing; and she had her hands full. ~~But a very satisfying work it was~~; most of those in attendance were both faithful and appreciative.

The majority ~~of these women and children~~ came from one little village, where ~~nearly twenty miles to the southwest. In that village~~, there are more

than thirty church-members, several probationers, and not a few baptized children. It is too small a place to warrant ~~the~~ locating of a preacher; but last year a day-school was started, in charge of a young man who had considerable experience in teaching, and was able to help the Christians in many ways. During the year, the number of boys in the school never rose above eight; and the teacher himself questioned whether the school should be continued. This year, after the women went home from the "station class", they had a new idea of the value of study; and most of them were eager to have their children in the school. The present enrollment is eleven boys and six girls.

The boarding school at our central station has a new principal, who has just graduated from College. His predecessor has become the preacher here. The number of pupils has increased to twenty, with the prospect of being ~~still further augmented~~ more in the autumn. The grade has been raised, and hereafter students will be prepared for College. ~~The school is now definitely on the up grade.~~

The most discouraging feature ~~of our work~~ at present is the fact that our best-trained preacher has resigned from mission service, and taken a position as teacher where he can earn enough money to support his family. I hope that this is only a temporary arrangement, and that he may be back with the mission again after a year or so.

We are hoping and working for the establishment of an indigenous Church in China, but ~~of~~ course progress towards that ideal is not rapid. We need a good supply of earnest, faithful, devoted Christian workers from among the Chinese themselves. ~~And~~ we also need continual reinforcement from America, simply to make up for losses by death or otherwise. The recent death of Dr.Ament has taken from the mission the most effective organizer and the most enthusiastic evangelist we have ever had.

Pray YE the Lord of the harvest.

Yours in His service,

Charles E. Ewing.

Conference = Ewing to Farnham Apr. 14-1909

Rec'd MAY 18 1909

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Apr. 15, 1909.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Herewith I enclose a letter for the Farmington Valley Conference — which I will ask you to be kind enough to copy and send to the various churches of that Conference.

Your letter of Mar. 4 came to hand yesterday. Thank you. You mention a call you made at Collinsville, and wonder whether I know the Warrens. I know Mrs. Warren, who was quite a leader in missionary affairs when I was pastor in the next town, at Unionville (1902-04). I know the son still more closely; was moderator of his ordaining council; saw him at Kōbe in 1904, and again at Shanghai in 1907.

The American Tract Society, in reply to my letter concerning salary for a General Secretary for the North China Tract Society, sent a check for two hundred dollars ($200.00). But this is no more than we have expected as an annual grant for our regular work.

Thank you for writing about the Harvard Medical Mission. It was the first accurate news that I had of the movement. We shall be glad to have them in China, tho they will not be near here.

The news of new appointees for the North China Mission is most welcome. More of the same kind of news will rejoice us accordingly. Mr. Eastman knows all four of the people mentioned as already under appointment. His acquaintance with them will be likely to aid the Mission in making wise decision as to the location of the two families. It is definitely expected that one of them will go to Pangkiachwang; but the destination of the other is not settled, nor the distinction between the two.

The Watsons arrived while I was away on my last tour. Mr. Pye came from Shansi to meet them. He understood that the De Haans were appointed to Shansi; and I suppose he will be disappointed to learn otherwise. Shansi is quite as sadly in need of recruits as our own Mission: there need has been even greater; now, we are both cut to the quick for supply of workers.

I need not write you more news than you can find in my Conference letter. But I will add a story about the little Emperor.

Yours very sincerely,

Charles Ewing.

The Boy Emperor and His Playmate.

Here is a story about the little Emperor of China, which the Chinese people themselves appreciate.

When the day for the coronation came — or, to be more exact, the day when the little boy was to ascend the dragon throne, — he was not yet four years old. The Manchu and Chinese officials were gathered in the palace, with their fine garments and brilliant decorations. The little boy looked all around, as if trying to find somebody. Then he turned to his father, the Prince Regent, and asked, "Where is Mow?" His father did not know who Mow was; but the new Emperor was bound to have him present. So word was sent to his mother, "Who is Mow?" She said that Mow was a five-year-old boy who had been a neighbor and constant playmate. So Mow was sent for. But according to the rules of the court, he could not be admitted unless he had some official rank. That was easily managed: he was made a military officer, was given a cap with a button on it, and was admitted to the throne room to see his little playmate ascend the dragon throne.

Hsiku-China - Apr. 15-1909.

11

J. B.

Rec'd JUL 26 1909

Tungcho, China, June 25, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your most kind and appreciative letter of Mar. 27 awaited me on my return from the country, May 3. I thank you very much for your warm words of appreciation, both for Mrs. Ewing and for myself. I feel that I am not really accomplishing as much as I ought, for all my continued country touring. It is not easy to arouse an esprit-de-corps among the Chinese. I like to encourage every move that indicates the power of initiative on their part, even if it is not always the wisest move that might be made. So often have they made suggestions, only to find them unwelcomed, and so often has the thumb of some foreigner crushed the bud of promise, that there seems to me little danger of erring in the other direction now.

Allow me to thank you very heartily for my copy of "Daybreak in Turkey". Up to the present, I have not had time to read it, but have that pleasure still in store. Altho it is peculiarly a "timely" book, I judge from all I hear of it that it is a book of such permanent value that my delay in reading it is not necessarily unwise.

I wanted to write to you before this, in reply to your letter; but I concluded to wait for annual mission meeting, which would give me further material. I am now spending my third week in Tungcho — first, for Chinese annual meetings; second, for the mission meeting itself; third, for Student Conference.

The Chinese annual meetings were well attended and very good. At the meeting of the Congregational Association (Sat., June 12), the most important action was the adoption of the following "Rule for Preachers: — Preachers chosen in each station of the North China mission should first receive the approval of the local Congregational Association; and the action of the local Association should be reported to the General Association, that by its permission licenses may be granted." (Translated from the Chinese.)

This was introduced and urged by the Chinese, especially by one of the leading pastors who has discovered how readily some missionaries appoint men for Church work whom the Chinese know to be quite unfit; but this pastor was so very courteous in his bearing that he excited no opposition, and the vote was all one way.

Dr. DeForest of Japan has been with us during our meetings this year. He finds China so remarkably different from Japan that it has been very difficult for him to get his orientation. We are only fearful lest he shall think he has sized things up before he really has, and then "write us up". Apparently, he can not conceive of the Chinese as really acquiescing in foreign management of many things, including Church and Mission affairs; but I hope we have convinced him that we are more ready to turn Church affairs over to the Chinese than they are to take them over. That is quite true of our Mission as a whole, I think.

You will see from minutes of Mission meeting that the two new men now under appointment have been designated, De Haan to Pangchuang, Martin to Peking. Two more ordained men are called for, one to relieve some one (perhaps Wilder?) to go to the Theological College, the other for Tientsin. These men are needed urgently: it would rejoice us greatly if they might come this year. Probably the relief for Dr. Goodrich would stand first, with Tientsin next.

Mr. Mackenzie
Reinforcement

I wanted to write to you before this, in reply to your letter; but I concluded to wait for annual mission meeting, which would give me further material. I am now spending my third week in Tungcho — first, for Chinese annual meetings; second, for the mission meeting itself; third, for Student Conference.

The Chinese annual meetings were well attended and very good. At the meeting of the Congregational Association (Sat., June 12), the most important action was the adoption of the following "Rule for Preachers: — Preachers chosen in each station of the North China mission should first receive the approval of the local Congregational Association; and the action of the local Association should be reported to the General Association, that by its permission licenses may be granted." (Translated from the Chinese.)

This was introduced and urged by the Chinese, especially by one of the leading pastors who has discovered how readily some missionaries appoint men for Church work whom the Chinese know to be quite unfit; but this pastor was so very courteous in his bearing that he excited no opposition, and the vote was all one way.

Dr. DeForest of Japan has been with us during our meetings this year. He finds China so remarkably different from Japan that it has been very difficult for him to get his orientation. We are only fearful lest he shall think he has sized things up before he really has, and then "write us up". Apparently, he cannot conceive of the Chinese as really acquiescing in foreign management of many things, including Church and Mission affairs; but I hope we have convinced him that we are more ready to turn Church affairs over to the Chinese than they are to take them over. That is quite true of our Mission as a whole, I think.

You will see from minutes of Mission meeting that the two new men now under appointment have been designated, De Haan to Pangchuang, Martin to Peking. Two more ordained men are called for, one to relieve some one (perhaps Wilder?) to go to the Theological College, the other for Tientsin. These men are needed urgently: it would rejoice us greatly if they might come this year. Probably the relief for Dr. Goodrich would stand first, with Tientsin next.

Re reinforcements

You will be interested in the action concerning Kalgan — that it be worked from Fungcho for the present. When the Deputation made its report on Kalgan, I approved. Now that no other Board has come forward to take over the work, and now that the railway is completed and a broad strip of inner Mongolia is thrown open to permanent Chinese settlement, we all feel like holding on in renewed hope that the men will soon be appointed who can make possible the full reöpening of this unfortunate station.

The Mission also took action approving the erection of a dispensary at our compound in Tientsin, ~~provided~~ and the securing of a fine young man as physician, a Chinese student in Union Medical College, who will graduate in Jan. 1911, — provided that the money for original equipment be taken from sale of Tientsin property and that there be no addition to the appropriations asked annually from the Board. The motion is stated more succinctly; but that is just what it means. The man we have in view is probably the finest man in the Medical College, one of the most acceptable evangelists in the Mission, has studied English,

and was for several years an instructor in the College at Tungcho. It will be necessary, of course, since he is paying his own way, to give him a salary far beyond what we give to our preachers; but on the other hand, it would be impossible to find another Chinese (and not easy to find a foreigner) so well fitted for just this work. We hope to have the prompt approval of the Prudential Committee, approval of the general plan, in order that we may make a definite contract with our man before he accepts any other offer, and in order that, in consultation with him and the ~~of~~ physicians of our Mission, we may work out our plans and ask our appropriation for the medical equipment. Dr. Stanley has written to you often of our need for such a work at our location in Tientsin. You are already aware that I heartily concur. The Mission has been unwilling to saddle the Board with the expense involved in the appointment of an American physician. To my mind, the arrangement now approved is better anyway. Can you get the prompt endorsement of the Prudential Committee?

Several months ago, the London Mission made a proposition to turn over to our Tientsin station a considerable section of their country field half way between Peking and Tientsin, where the work of the two Missions is separated by only an imaginary line. As this fell in exactly with desires that we have cherished for a long time, we gave an immediate favorable response. The Mission has endorsed this scheme, including also the transfer to the L.M.S. of our most distant outstation at Hsien Hsien — by way of partial exchange for what they want to give us, and as making for consolidation of the country field of both Missions. We have been so sure that the Prudential Committee would approve the unanimous action of station and Mission on such a matter that we have only been awaiting the approval of the London Board. As this exchange is part of a larger scheme of consolidation by the L.M.S., and as other parts require further consideration, action by their Board is likely to be delayed for a long time. As far as we are concerned, however, all who know the conditions thoroly approve the proposed move.

Student Conference

I am remaining at Fungcho this week in order to attend the Student Conference, conducted by the Y. M. C. A. after the pattern of similar meetings at Northfield and Lake Geneva, etc. From our own Mission, Dr. Smith and Pastor Jên have ~~conducted~~ spoken at two of the out-door evening meetings; and Mr. Wilder, Mr. Chang Po Ling, and I have given addresses at the "platform meeting". Mr. Chang's address this morning was unique — a converted Chinese scholar's presentation of the need of the Christian conception of the Kingdom of God as an ideal for the working out of the problems facing China in the necessary impending changes. His spirit, his attitude, his enthusiasm were infectious.

Our College at Fungcho is an ideal place for such a Conference, and will doubtless be wanted annually. There is nothing so satisfactory anywhere else in China — buildings and grounds admirable; place easily accessible by rail, but with no outside distractions. One of the Y. M. C. A. men told me that in the Yang-tse valley they feel the need of building a place for such Conferences, as there is absolutely nothing satisfactory. I am

exceedingly glad that we can provide such a place here; and when I think of these young men brought together from various institutions, I am persuaded that all the money put into providing buildings so architecturally effective was money well spent. It must be an education and an inspiration to our own students to have before their eyes such buildings as these, to say nothing of such men and women as are in the Tungcho station.

During the Conference, afternoons are generally given up to out-door sports. Yesterday, there were the field and track athletics; today, the specialty is tennis; tomorrow, base-ball; other days, foot-ball. This afternoon, there is to be a special conference of missionaries and Chinese leaders, to discuss the call to the ministry and the obstacles that stand in the way and prevent more men from becoming preachers. (Does that sound like America?)

It was my privilege, from May 22 to 25, to be in attendance at examinations and graduation exercises of ~~the~~ North China Union Theological College. I am Chairman of the Committee on Theological College, appointed by the Board

of Managers of the North China Educational Union; and I went in my official capacity to act as an examiner and observer. In consultation with the Faculty, I suggested some plans that might add to the efficiency and success of the College. In particular, we are hoping, in the coming autumn, to initiate a campaign among the Churches and schools, looking to the interesting of all Christians and the winning of not a few of the students to consider the claims of the ministry in general and the attractions of our Theological College in particular.

Of the ten men in the graduating class in theology, eight received diplomas, including all (seven) of the American Board students. Their graduating addresses were fine. Some of these men are sure to be real leaders, and almost certainly some pastors in the near future. One ~~comes~~ goes to Tungcho, two to Paotingfu, and three to Pang Chuang, the seventh having accompanied Dr. Goodrich to Chefoo as substitute for Mr. Chang, his writer, who is ill. The six who are going into mission work this summer attended the annual meetings at Tungcho, and were licensed by the Congregational

Association. Two have remained for the Student Conference. The Gordon Memorial fund is a Godsend to our Mission, assuring that we shall have our full share in each theological class. Only one class now remains in the Theological College; but three of the five men are from the American Board. Next autumn, a "short-cut class will enter. Next February, another regular class will be matriculated; and thereafter we hope to have a regular class at each New Year.

Because I am secretary of the Board of Managers of the Educational Union, I have taken it upon myself to suggest a public meeting during the summer at Peitaiho (the seaside resort), when each of the institutions may report to our common constituency the present conditions as well as something of future plans or hopes. This suggestion may be enlarged into an Educational Conference.

In our Tientsin "North village" field, we have been having considerable trouble over temples that came to us in the indemnity settlement, which some of the villages have been claiming, on the basis that America has returned her indemnity. The officials of course say that no such

Platform Meetings (11.00 a.m. College Hall)

Sunday - Power from the Quiet Hour.
Seekest Thou Great Things for Thyself.
Seek them not; Seek First the Kingdom.

Monday - The Power of a Pure Life or Temptation and its Defeat. Rev. G. D. Wilder

Tuesday - Power for service though the Holy Spirit.

Wednes. - Power for Life and service in Prayer. Rev. C. E. Ewing

Thurs. - Power from Daily Bible Study. Dr. Cochrane

Friday - The Christian's Duty in His Country. Chang Po Ling

Satur. - The Christian's Duty to His Lord. Regardless to all things Else.

Sunday - Left Open.

Life Work Meetings (6.45 p.m., out doors)

Satur. - How to get Most Profit Out of the Conference?

Sunday - The Choice of a Life Work. Its Importance and Guiding Principles. Pastor Jen

Monday - The Importance of Decision of Life Work.

Tuesday - The Evangelization of China. Rev. W. H. Rees.

Wednes. - Jollification.

Thursday - The Work of the Pastor in Modern Nations. Rev. A. H. Smith, D.D.

Friday - The Present Condition and Need of the Christian Ministry in China. Dr. Fenn.

Saturday - The Supreme need of an Educated Ministry in China.

Sunday - Decision.

claim has the slightest validity; but the attempt to make trouble resulted in much unpleasantness; and quiet had not been restored fully at last report. On May 2, in the village where most trouble was made, I received eight persons on probation and three into full fellowship; and we had Communion service. On May 9, in our distant outstation of Hsien Hsien, I received five on probation and four into full fellowship, baptizing the four adults and two children. These are the first persons ever baptized in that city; but I hope there may be many more in the future.

When I return to Tientsin tomorrow, I expect to find myself the only foreigner in the station, as all the others planned to go to the shore this week. I shall hope to remain in Tientsin a good part of the summer, but shall probably go to Peitaiho for three or four weeks.

I ask your indulgence for writing a letter that is longer than I intended it should be.

Yours in the Master's service,

Charles E. Ewing.

Tsing chow China. June 25-1909.

H

J. 7 13.

Rec'd OCT 2 1909

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION
HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA Sept. 3, 1909.

My dear Mr. Bell,

I have three unanswered letters from you, dated May 26, July 8, and July 9. I will answer in inverse order.

Your letter of July 9 was handed to me by Prof. Evans of the Provincial University on Sept. 1, when I called there and saw him for the first time. He was surprised pleasantly when he learned that, besides this note of introduction, you had written to me about his coming. That was the letter of July 8, which I received very promptly on Aug. 6. Thank you.

Mr. Evans arrived soon after the middle of August. I was away at the seashore, as important meetings held there at that time had made it necessary for me to change my plans. However, I felt easy about Mr. Evans, because there would be some fellow-professor at the University to greet him. The professors are Americans; and one of them met Evans at the railway when he arrived at the Hsiku station.

Description of Provincial University

The University is six miles from the foreign business and residence center, and a mile beyond our own station compound. It occupies the ground formerly used for a military arsenal — the place to which Admiral Seymour's party retired when forced back from its attempt to relieve Peking in the early summer of 1900. Seymour captured the arsenal, and turned its guns against the Chinese in the City, remaining until the city was taken by the foreign troops. The University grounds are beautifully supplied with groves and avenues

of trees, athletic field, private tennis courts for the Faculty families, etc. There is a good equipment of buildings including a moderate-sized gymnasium with running track gallery, a library with very few books, dormitories for the students, an assembly hall with Confucian tablet (Dr Barton saw this), and a fine new science and engineering building erected last year (the architect, Prof. Myron Peck, being the same who prepared the plans for our new Church building. There are fairly comfortable houses for the American professors, stretching along from the main building on the west to the Peiho River (Peiho) on the east, four double houses. There are now ten American men on the Faculty, five of them married. So far as I know, the only Christians among them are two ~~of the men~~ who have married missionary ladies, Profs. Drake and Peck. But they all are fine men and, so far as I can judge, are doing good work; and some of them, at any rate, have the real welfare of China at heart. There being so delightful a community there, Mr. Evans has dropped into a pleasant place; and he says he is too busy already to be homesick. He and another new man live together; and the other half of the house is occupied by Prof. and Mrs. Adams from Winchester, Mass., who came last year. Outside of the little University circle, we are the nearest foreign neighbors.

Rev. Charles L. Storrs of Shaowu with his aunt from Calcutta have been north on a little visit. They spent three or four days with us at the seashore; then visited Peking, the Great Wall, the Ming Tombs, the Summer Palace

E.; and came to Tientsin, to take steamer for Shanghai, Sept. 1. They surprised me, early in the afternoon, appearing at my study door. After seeing our ce here, they went with me to the University; and was then that I first saw Mr. Evans. He had been the same steamer with them from Chemulpo to Kw: so Storrs introduced me to him.

Before this time, you will have seen the minutes of n annual mission meeting, perhaps also the mphlet report - distinctly different from, and much ore satisfactory than, any of its predecessors. You l discover that we still need recruits. De Haan y takes an empty place that has been waiting for lln since Dr. Smith became a missionary-at-large. rtin will step into Dr. Ament's place. Eastman and er follow Chapin and Tewksbury. We need a n at once to make possible the necessary hdrawal of Dr. Goodrich from the Theological ege. Mr. Perkins goes home next year; and, unless s able to return, a new man will be needed Paotingfu. Then, Dr. Stanley must have a successor view. This omits Kalgan entirely, and allows for advance anywhere else.

Reinforcements needed

We are glad to know of the success of the Together mpaign. Even tho the $500,000 should not be raised, the societies will "start fair" again. The monthly ney report of the Board is encouraging also.

You wrote about the possible, as well as the assured, value of the Training Conference for new missionaries. While I can not speak from experience, I have heard what Miss MacGown says about it; and I am sure that she has remembered what she learned there and that it has been of the greatest advantage to her.

Rev. F. B. Meyer, who has been holding conferences, or rather conducting special meetings, as delegate from Keswick, in the Orient, had his last series at Peitaiho Aug. 22-29. There was a large attendance of missionaries from a wide field, some of whom had gone to the shore on purpose for these meetings or had extended their vacation to include them.

There were other meetings of importance also. Concerning some of them, I may write to Dr. Barton within a few days.

The Galts and Stelles arrived yesterday, and on to Peking today. They are heartily welcome.

Yours as usual,
Charles E. Ewing.

Charles E. Ewing
Chefoo
Sept. 5-1909.

Rec'd OCT 15 1909

17

Heiku, Tientsin, China, Sept. 15, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Thank you for your letter of July 28, received Aug. 27. Sometimes I fear that I talk too much and accomplish too little in forwarding the transformation of our Churches from foreign to Chinese. But it may be worth while to keep the matter stirred up, even so. And your words of encouragement tend to keep one at it, your approval of such efforts being so hearty as to leave no doubt that every new move in that direction (if carefully taken) will be commended in the Board rooms, and presumably by the Prudential Committee, in Boston. I hope that there may be further progress to report before long.

As to the possibility of medical work here, what we want first is the general approval by the Prud. Com. of the scheme as proposed — a Chinese graduate of Union Med. Coll. in charge. If that approval is given, of course our next request will be for funds, from sale of Tientsin property, for erection of proper plant — dispensary, etc. The day after I wrote to you

from Tungcho, June 26, I came home thru Peking; and there I went to see Chüan Shao T'ang, the particular medical student toward whom we were looking. He fell in most heartily with the plan; indeed, had himself been looking forward to service at some one of our mission stations, with Tientsin in mind as a probability. As soon as you can communicate to us the approval of the Prud. Com., apparently we can immediately take counsel with the mission physicians as to further steps.

Plans for medical work

Now let me report several meetings that were held at Peitaiho in August. I got my rest at home, with the family at the shore; and when I went to the shore, there were meetings, meetings, with too little time for rest. I went on Aug. 11, and returned on Aug. 30; but I had been there briefly in July also, 8–15.

Reports of Tientsin Union

On Aug. 13, there was a public meeting of the North China Educational Union — not in any sense a business meeting, but rather for the sake of presenting the conditions and plans of the five Colleges to the constituency and to others who cared to attend. The preparations for this meeting had fallen to me. The reports for the Colleges were not necessarily given by members

of the Faculty, and were informal; four of the five were given by members of our own Mission, having been appointed by the Faculties or Committees in charge:—

Arts College for Men	Rev. G. D. Wilder,
Arts College for Women	Miss M. H. Porter,
Medical College for Men	Dr. C. W. Young,
Medical College for Women	Dr. Anna D. Gloss,
Theological College	Rev. C. E. Ewing.

A more general address followed, given by Dr. A. H. Smith. As usual, he stirred things up. His principal recommendation was for an adaptation of the curriculum of Christian schools to the plans of the Imperial Board of Education: Our schools antedated the national new school system; and missionaries are too much inclined to maintain that precedence: but the government must set the standard, and we should not hesitate to fall in line, if not absolutely, at least approximately.

Since returning home, I find that the principal of our boys' boarding school and others of the Chinese Christians who are interested in education have come independently to the same opinion that was set forth by Dr. Smith.

On Aug. 17 and 19, the North China Tract Society held its annual meeting. I shall hope to send you a copy of the annual report, when it is ready for distribution. I was reëlected Amer. Corresponding Sec'y.

On Aug. 18, the Rocky Point Association (owning the property where most of the missionaries live at Peitaiho) held its annual meeting. I was elected Secretary. Dr. Young also is on the Exec. Committee.

On Aug. 19, there was held a conference on Union Business Agency. This originated by the appointment by our mission of Dr. Young and myself to investigate the possibilities, as you will note in report of our annual meeting. We soon discovered that the same question was vital and urgent for two or three other missions: accordingly, we asked each mission in this part of the country to appoint two men to meet with us. As none of the delegates were instructed, the conference had no power to act, but might make recommendations. The following missions were represented: Amer. Presb., Canad. Presb., Amer. M. E., United Meth. (Eng.), L. M. S., Amer. Bible Soc., and our own mission, with Stand for Shansi.

The United Meth. Mission is apparently satisfied to continue without an agent, if any considerable expense is involved. The M. E. Mission has its own agent, and seems well pleased with its present arrangement. The L. M. S. wants an agent, but has no sufficient funds to assume its fair share of his support. The two Presbyterian Missions will certainly want some permanent arrangement. All sorts of possibilities (and impossibilities) were discussed informally; but no agreement seemed possible. The Missions that have never had their own agencies are inclined to underestimate the necessary expense involved; ~~and~~ or, admitting the larger estimates made by those who have had experience, are then unable to raise the funds. Thus it appears that, while our Mission agent has served other Missions, our Board has been paying much more heavily than the others. (Some of them failed to realize this, and were inclined to think our charges rather high.) Now our Mission makes its private arrangement with Mr. Gordon; and the others must look out for themselves. If Mr. McCann returns

to the office, our Mission and Board have disapproved of his taking such outside agencies; and it was evident also that the other Missions would not want him as agent. Temporary contracts have been made by these Missions. When they face the necessity of making adequate payment for continued service, they will discover their predicament. I warned them of this; and some of them (the L. M. S. in particular) realize it. In view of the impossibility of present agreement, and in view of the expected arrival, about Dec. 1 (with the L. M. S. deputation), of Mr. Sidney J. Clark, who helped to finance the Missionary Service Association at Shanghai (this Society did not succeed; but I understand the reasons to have been (1) that ~~the~~ it was swamped with too much business from the start, (2) that the American "backers" failed to back), the following resolutions were voted: —

<u>That</u> each Mission represented be requested to appoint a representative to meet with Mr. Clark when he arrives in Tientsin (in the hope that he may supply financial assistance).

That Messrs Rees (L.M.S.) and Ewing be appointed a committee to arrange for a meeting with Mr. Clark.

That the Missions be requested to give such instructions to their appointees that, if the proposed plan falls thru, they may confer together as to future action.

I write to you fully about this meeting, because I know of your interest in the subject since the Centenary Conference at Shanghai; also because our Board's fair share in a Union Agency would be considerably less than its former expenditure - reckoning current expenses and interest on money sunk in the plant. Mr. McLain is heartily in favor of some combination of Mission agencies.

On Aug. 20, there was held an Evangelistic Conference. At a former meeting, Dr. Walter Lowrie had been appointed chairman, and Mr. Wilder secretary, of a loose evangelistic organization. At this meeting, these two, with Mr. Murray (L.M.S.) were instructed to present to the Provincial Federation Council a plan for a permanent Evangelistic organization in connection with the Federation.

over

The week Aug. 22-29 was given up to meetings conducted by Rev. F. B. Meyer. For those who have frequented Keswick or Northfield, there was a renewal of old privileges. But for others, as well as for these, there was a refreshing message, a deep searching of the divine purpose, ~~and~~ enlarged outlook, and a real uplift. At the close of the final meeting, Dr. A. H. Smith beautifully expressed - to the Keswick Convention thru Mr. Meyer, to God in prayer - our great gratitude for the blessing received.

Their were at Peitaiho this year not a few guests from distant parts of China. Among these was Mr. Stokes of Shaowu, who, with his aunt, a missionary teacher with the M. E. Mission in Calcutta, spent a few days with us.

The "North Village" Christians have expressed a desire to have their preacher, Mr. Chiang, ordained. Aug. 7-9, I visited that part of our field. I told the people that, if Mr. Chiang is ordained, his salary must be paid by the living, not the dead - indemnity funds. The proposal is still tentative.

I will not detain you longer. Yours faithfully,
Charles E. Ewing.

Fukien - Kentau - Aug. 15-1909

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Oct 11, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton,

In my last letter to you, I neglected to thank you for your book, "Daybreak in Turkey". I am quite sure that, before reading it, I wrote in appreciation of the gift; but now that I have had the priviege of reading the book itself, I want to thank you again. After all the good things that have been said about it, I can hardly add anything along that line. I felt that I was reading a book that was authoritative, informing, and delightfully clear. It always seems to me that to make clear an intricate or profound subject is not only a great service rendered, but a notable testimony to the ability and effectiveness of the expounder and to his real mastery of his subject. This is what you have done for Turkey, so far as a situation actually so complex, and combined of so many and diverse elements, can be conceived as being in any sense simple. Your book not only is timely, but impresses me as being of permanent value, one that may be kept on hand for reference. It is not surprising that another edition has been issued very recently. If Turkey keeps up the present process, will you not be compelled to add a new chapter each year — something like an annual cyclopedia of the Ottoman Empire?

attached if not detached by some courtesy postal employee) are of a special issue commemorating the accession of the new Emperor; and, as they were limited, issue. They will be valuable. The picture represents the Celestial Temple of Heaven. C.E.G.

NOV 12 1909

Tientsin-China

Oct. 11-1909.

In China, affairs move quietly. There is, to be sure, the Chinese hatred for Japan, and the anti-Japanese boycott that has resulted from the exasperating conduct of Japan with regard to Manchuria. Officially, China opposes the boycott; but practically, the government can not make the people buy Japanese goods unless they choose; and I understand that, on top of the lull in trade that has continued now for a year and a half or more, this boycott is spoiling the business of Japanese firms here in Tientsin. How long this condition will continue, or what will be the remedy, it is hard to tell.

The new Viceroy of this province, Tuan Fang, cares so little for the etiquet of official position that his subordinates feel that he is lowering the dignity of his office, and of theirs. These niceties of bearing are appreciated by Orientals; and it would hardly seem desirable that they should be discarded as new ideas come in. Tuan Fang is sincerely and keenly interested in education, and is much more ready to do all that is needed for the University and other schools than was his predecessor, Yang Shih Hsiang.

The educational institutions of Tientsin have been developed very largely since the time of your visit here. Still, I have never ceased to regret that, at that time, neither Dr. Stanley nor I knew the city well enough to enable you to spend to the best advantage your days in Tientsin. Since then, I have tried to remedy this defect: now, when visitors come from abroad, we keep them on the go—as Mr. Hicks and Dr. Capen know.

You will have heard of the death, a few days ago, of Chang Chih Tung. Apparently, this means a real loss to China. It is quite true that he was a man of the old order, a thorough Confucianist; but it is equally true that he was looking forward and moving forward. It would be of great value to China to have a number of such leaders to smooth the way of transition — men who welcome the new while yet retaining full reverence for the old.

Political conditions

Yüan Shih Kai, it seems likely, is to return to public life, and to be in charge of affairs in Manchuria. The situation there is delicate, and demands masterly yet tactful administration. It certainly seems a wise movement to put Yüan in charge — if indeed this is to be done,

I wrote to you of a plan for a campaign among Churches and schools, for the sake of arousing interest among the students, parents, and Christians generally in behalf of the preparation of a trained ministry. Our Committee (Exec. Com. for Theol. College) has decided to ask all the Churches of the three missions that are in the Educational Union to observe Sun., Dec. 5, especially for this purpose. In your last letter to me, you advised that we seek the co-operation of the Y. M. C. A. in this matter. While this has not been done formally, the Y. M. C. A. secretaries will be asked to join in observing the Sunday decided upon. Also, the other missions working in this region have had the plan suggested to them; and it is to be hoped that the special day will be widely observed.

The ~~year~~ term at the Theological College began on Sept. 21. Dr. Fenn writes that there are 24 men in the "short-cut" class just entering. Unfortunately, our mission has, as yet, no representative on the Faculty. Dr. Smith has promised, on his return from Japan (next week), to substitute for a time; and Dr. Goodrich will be ready to resume work about Dec. 1. Next spring, Dr.

in training ministry

Fenn goes to Edinburgh, thence to America; his place on the Faculty is to be taken by Rev. J. Walter Lowrie, D.D., now at Paotingfu. It is of great importance that we have a man there who can devote himself to the theological work: the mission evidently wants Wilder, and I understand that he will be glad to go. In the expectation that Dr. Sheffield will be in Tungcho next autumn, that Porter will be ready to take practically full work in the College, and that I shall can take some oversight of the country work, I shall be inclined to favor Wilder's going to Peking next September.

The harvest season being at its height, and the crops much better than usual, I have not tried to do any touring yet this autumn, beyond an occasional visit to the nearest market town, Pei Ts'ang. There is no regular preacher at our City chapel just now, the young man who was in charge during the summer have returned to his theological studies. Dr. Stanley and I go there when we can. We are hoping that the Church may assume self-support, and call a pastor of its own choice.

The Y. M. C. A. held its eighth annual Bible Institute, Sept. 23-26. I enclose program. You will note with interest that two of the five visiting speakers and two of the four local speakers are connected with our own Mission. There was a special attempt made this year to lead men to enlist in Bible study classes.

The Chapman-Alexander party made a brief visit to Tientsin, Oct. 1-3. Mr. and Mrs. Norton and Mr. Davis conducted two meetings for foreigners on Friday. The rest of the party did not arrive until Saturday, when there were two more meetings for foreigners and two for Chinese; and they left by steamer for Korea Sunday morning. At the meeting for Chinese Christians held Saturday noon, I had the great privilege of translating for Mr. Norton, Mr. Alexander, Dr. Chapman, and Mr. Davis. At the 7.00 p.m. meeting for Chinese at the City Y. M. C. A., fifty men took an open stand for Christ. Dr. Chapman said the spirit of that meeting and of the one for foreigners later in the evening was the best that he had seen during his visit to China. We were so much pleased and helped by even this brief visit

that the Tientsin Missionary Association plans to request the party to return to China for more extended work.

Mr. and Mrs. Norton appear to be most efficient, both in public speaking and in personal work. I wish they, and others like them, might be permanently in China. Mr. Norton says he has applied for appointment to the foreign field, and has been turned down five times. I wish you might find out why; and then, if there is no sufficient reason, get hold of him. But he fears he is too old now.

Cool to Mr. Norton. Question.

The girls' boarding school has been reöpened, with fourteen boarders and eleven day pupils. Several more would come, if there were room. The buildings are quite inadequate; we must have the new plant. Miss MacTown has progressed finely with the language. She now spends three hours each morning studying, then teaches in the afternoon, besides taking entire oversight of the school. She has as teacher a man with the second literary degree; and as he gives part of his time to the school, it will gain prestige from the presence of a scholar of the old type. The rest

Good work

of the teaching is done by the principal, Miss Lee, a graduate from North China Union Woman's College, last June, in the first class graduated, and by Mrs. Goo, a gentlewoman who has for more than four years been teaching the day-school at our City chapel.

Probably others have written to you of the visit of Former Vice-President Fairbanks at Peitaiho, where he and his wife spent about six weeks during the summer. They are finely representative Americans: the visit of such people as these is worth much, from every point of view. Mr. Fairbanks was evidently enjoying his freedom from public responsibilities. The people here enjoyed Mr. and Mrs. Fairbanks; and apparently the appreciation was mutual.

The letter from you and Mr. Bell concerning official relations of missionaries to the Board, recently received, meets my cordial concurrence to such an extent that I comment on only one point. I am inclined to think the suggestions for language study rather too stringent (especially for women); some men, like young Stanley, who have no fair chance at the language, ought to be excepted.

Regarding our property relations, I do not care

Rec'd NOV 12 1909

Explains various votes of An. Meeting

17

Hsiku, ~~Tientsin~~, Oct. 13, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter to the Mission, in reply to action at Mission meeting, came this morning. I must remark on a few points.

The vote concerning sale of Hsi China's property at Lin Ching was taken purposely in order first to secure approval from home, in order that, when the opportunity comes to make a good sale, there may be no great delay. It was thought that the Board will be sufficiently safeguarded by conditioning the sale on the approval of the C.A.D.

The case with our proposed dispensary plant here at Tientsin is similar. We want first to know whether the Prudential Committee approves the general scheme of putting the medical work of the station in charge of a Chinese physician; and again, it seemed that if this general scheme was sanctioned, the Board should be safeguarded by a provision for oversight of the opening of such work by the physicians of the Mission. If the P.C. disapproves the whole scheme, it

would be wasted effort on our part to submit plans and estimates for buildings; and besides, such plans ought to be made in consultation with the physician who is to be in charge — which would be embarrassing unless we know the general attitude of the P.C. I thought I had written fully about this in my letter of June 25. Is it not possible now for the Committee to let us know promptly its attitude toward the general scheme, without pledging itself to any fixed sum for the plant?

One other matter that concerns our Tientsin field is with regard to exchange of outstation work with the L.M.S. Pardon me for not having sent more detailed information. As the whole plan was heartily and unanimously approved by the Mission here, and as it falls in with the known policy of our Board in general, we felt that sanction from Boston in this case would be a mere formality. When the conditions are known, I think it will prove to be so. I will enclose a sketch of our country field, showing proposed changes. The size of the field territorially: our present field is larger than if we make the change; but the

proposed change will make it much more compact. In total population of field, we shall perhaps lose slightly, but not much. In Church membership, we shall give up very little, but receive considerable accessions. In the matter of property, we propose to give up only one chapel, that at Hsien Hsien, which cost under $250.00 (U.S. currency); but the L.M.S. are to turn over to us chapel property in five cities, towns, and villages, the value of which will be far beyond the sum just mentioned. Furthermore, the property we turn to them was bought by "North Village" indemnity funds (not a Board appropriation); and the proposed scheme will enlarge our field in the region where that indemnity was collected, besides restoring to us certain villages where we have indemnity temples that can be used for chapels, and obviating possible causes of friction from two missions running into each other's territory. I am not overstating the case at all; and you may wonder why the L.M.S. cares to consider a proposition ~~entirely one~~ apparently so one-sided. I reply that the

proposal came from them, and is part of a large scheme by which they hope to concentrate their country work in a large field that falls to them alone, drawing out from other places where their success has been less promising and where others can take over the work. (One of their leading missionaries recalls a former transfer (Changsin Hsia), where they received much from us and gave us little or nothing.)

A Deputation of the L.M.S. is expected to arrive here Nov. 29, with full authority to complete the transfer; and the members of that Mission are quite certain that their plans will be approved. In that case, it would be very unfortunate for us, after having waited many months for them and having assured them that our Board would certainly approve, — it would be unfortunate for us to cause further delay — and unfortunate for the country field. If it should seem necessary, when the time comes, it is quite probable that Dr. Stanley and I would feel not only justified in completing the agreement, provided our C.A.D. approves — being quite sure that the Prudential Committee will be glad, even if we lay ourselves open to technical criticism.

Yours cordially, Charles E. Ewing.

Tientsin - Ewing - Oct. 13-1909.

Rec'd JAN 19 1910

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Dec. 17, '09.

Dear Dr. Barton,

So far as my record shows, I have made no report to you since my letter of Oct. 11. On Mr. Sprague's departure, I secured his type-writer, an Underwood: you may now expect my letters to be more legible than heretofore.

"My autumn touring was delayed until the rush of the harvest season was largely past. The crops ~~this year~~ were quite a contrast to those of last year, being the best for several years. Accordingly, Sept. & Oct. were busy months. As we were planning to open a station-class here early in Dec., I made it a point to cover the whole field as well as possible before Thanksgiving; the first of the tours began on Oct. 2o; the last closed just before noon on Thanksgiving day; in the 36 days, all but 5 were spent in touring.

"Mrs. Ewing accompanied me on a visit to our nearer field at the south, Ching Hai and the Yang Ch'eng village, with calls at other villages. This was my wife's third country trip since we have been located at Tientsin, and her first to the region visited. She wished especially to find whether the women and children who were at Hsiku for station-class last winter had gone on with their studying. It was gratifying to discover that nearly all of them had been making excellent progress, and that at least one of those who had done little herself had been quite faithful in helping some who had received less instruction than herself." ~~(Oct. 2o-25.)~~

In the north villages

Mynext trip was a brief one to the North Villages. While the crops were good in most of this region, the erratic Hun river had overflowed again, covered some of the best land, isolated certain villages, and made the market-town where one of our chapels is located approachable only by boat. The out-stations which the L.M.S. proposed to turn over to us are in close proximity to the region we are already working here, ~~but~~ We are still awaiting their final decision, the deputation from the home Board being now on the field and expected in Tientsin next week." Your cablegram in reply to my last letter on this subject was very prompt and satisfactory, and ought to have elicited immediate acknowledgment; it was both wise and thoughtful on your part to send the message in that way, even tho the final action here has been delayed until now. (However, let me suggest that a more careful perusal of the C.I.M. Code rules would have shown the possibility of combining two five-letter ciphers into one of ten letters, thus saving the expense of one word.)(North Village trip, Oct.29-Nov.1.)

The next trip was to Hsien Hsien. Last May, I discovered the feasibility of reaching Hsien Hsien via rail to Paotingfu; and as there was a meeting of the Board of Managers of the North China Tract Society at Peking on Nov. 3, I went there first, then to Paotingfu, and finally brought up at HsienHsien, Nov. 6. Remain- there over two Sundays, I was able to go with the local preacher to call on Church members and inquirers in various villages, to

some of which neither of us had gone before. Not a few of the inquirers in that region received their first knowledge of Christianit while under treatment at the hospital in Pangchuang. A vigorous working of this field would unquestionably bring large results; and we hope that, if it is turned over to the L.M.S., they will be able to do this more effectively than we, on account of being very considerably nearer to it than we. The preacher, Mr. Li, returned to Tientsin with me, in order to attend the annual meeting of the Tientsin Congregational Association. On the way, we stopped at the new out-station opened by the L.M.S. of Ts'ang Chow at Huai Chen. You may remember even yet my report of a former visit to this place, when I was surprised to receive a ~~visit~~ call at the inn where I was stopping from a man who claimed to be an inquirer and said that there were others in neighboring villages; indeed, I have been at the same inn and seen the same man several times: now, the L.M.S. has rented a modest chapel and opened a promising work in ~~there~~ town. On the homeward trip, we spent a night at our chapel at Ching Hai. (This whole trip was made Nov. 3-19.)

Some days later

The next Monday, a few of the Chinese helpers and myself went to the North Villages to attend the meeting of the Cong. Assoc., which was held this year at Chien Ying. Former meetings have not been as harmonious as we should like. This year, two of the preachers who were most likely to make trouble had left Mission employ, and were not present at the meeting, but there was some fear lest

the very fact of their leaving, together with other matters that were giving us serious trouble just previous to the meeting, might stir up some of the others to criticise the conduct of affairs. But this turned out to be the best meeting that we have had: the devotional sessions occupied a more prominent place on the program than heretofore and were of a deeply spiritual character. There seemed to be a general feeling that the spiritual life of the station was at a low ebb, and that it was time for the tide to turn. Some suggestions were made as to the best methods for the work in hand, but I need not report these in detail. The items that will be of most interest to you are two: first, the Church at the North Villages proposed for our approval the ordination of the preacher, Mr. Chiang, the approval was given, but the time for calling the Council put off until warmer weather in the spring (and it is quite possible that, in view of the fact that Mr. Chiang has had only the short-cut theological course, the proposal will still not be carried out: second, in case the exchange with the L.M.S. is effected, the general committee, a sort of Committee Ad Interim, is to go with me to visit the new out-stations and consult as to the wisest location of preachers and teachers. (This North Village trip was Nov. 22-25.)

In Tientsin city, there has been no attempt on the part of Dr. Stanley and myself to locate a permanent preacher, as we are hoping that the Church may assume self-support and call a pastor. This desired end might have been accomplished already, since the

leading members are heartily in favor of it, except that their energies have been devoted largely, during the recent weeks, to an important financial canvass on behalf of the Y.M.C.A., which has just raised funds for the purchase of a valuable property on which to erect a new building, the building itself to be provided by friends in America.

Speaking of the Y.M.C.A., I am reminded to write to you concerning Mr. Hugh Hubbard, who was born in Sivas, where his father was a missionary of our Board, graduated at Amherst in 1908, and came out here last year as athletic instructor in Chinese schools in Tientsin under the supervision of the Y.M.C.A. His agreement was for two years only; and his time will be up next June. He has practically decided to go into missionary work for life: he has the opportunity to accept appointment as Y.M.C.A. Secretary, and must give his decision by Jan. 1; but he evidently leans in favor of coming out under our own Board, tho he understands that in that case he would be expected to return to America for further study, probably a course in theology. If he decides to do this, I shall hope to let you know, that you may be keeping him in sight. He has made a good impression on all members of our Mission who have seen him, as many did at Peitaiho last summer; and there is every probability that the Mission, if he becomes available for our work, will ask for his appointment to North China.

Possible candidate

Our Tientsin station will need reinforcement before that

time: indeed, it is high time for me to let it be known that Mrs. Ewing is hoping to take all of our children to the United States in the early spring of 1911, and that propriety will ~~then~~ demand that there be some family here by that time. I hold myself quite ready to remain on the field until 1914, as has been my intention, unless it seems wise to the Mission to permit me an earlier furlo. The departure of my family, however, at the earlier date appears to be necessary, and we shall plan to carry it out unless considerations affecting the work forbid it.

Allow me to acknowledge with pleasure the recent receipt of the letter reporting the action of the Prudential Committee with regard to furlos. One reason for the pleasure is the fact that the letter was evidently sent in duplicate, thus relieving our overworked Mission Secretary from the necessity of copying and forwarding. But I am sure that it will impress all members of the Mission as a particular reason for gratification that this action on the part of the Committee was taken on its own initiative, our Mission at least having made no appeal. Let our expressions of appreciation be accepted as some return for the evidently deep and increasingly wise concern of the Board for its workers. As I find that other Boards are taking similar ~~and that other~~ action, it is easy to infer that this is part of a uniform scheme; and that certainly is a good idea.

~~Gleanings~~ From recent country trips

A few gleanings from recent country trips may be of interest.

Furlo

Furlo

At one village, the preacher has formed a Pipe Society, ~~the~~ the members being Christians who have been in the habit of smoking, but have decided to give it up. They have handed their pipes to the preacher; and he keeps them tied up in a bunch, to show to visitors. He was planning, when I saw him last, to form a similar society among the Christians in another village in his jurisdiction. The Chinese pipes are not very injurious, as the Chinese tobacco is not strong; and the great and growing vice at the present time is cigarette smoking, which is largely the result, I have to admit, of American enterprise in business; but this particular preacher is anti-tobacco in any form.

The International Reform Bureau has recently sent to China as its agent Rev. E.W.Thwing, whose name you know as having been for seven years pastor of one of the Congregational Churches in Honolulu and whom you may remember meeting at the Centenary Conference at Shanghai. He is in Tientsin for the present; and on Tuesday last the Temperance Society (of which I am again President after a year's respite) and the W.C.T.U. gave a pleasant reception to him and his wife. His great fight is to be against opium, cigarettes, and the introduction of foreign intoxicants into China.

At Hsien Hsien, inquirers have come to the chapel from a village bearing the interesting name of Wang-three-filial-sons Village; and the reason for the name is quite as interesting as the name itself. When the Ming Dynasty was dethroned, the plain

of North China was largely depopulated by the disturbances attendant on the change of dynasty, and the new government drafted from the province of Shansi families to repeople the villages, taking (as I understand it) from each family in which there was more than one son one of the sons with his wife and children, but allowing the brothers to devide which of them should go. In the Wang family, there were three brothers, each of whom offered to be the one to leave the ancestral home; but if the eldest went the father would be in distress; there was some equally cogent reason against the departure of the second, and the youngest could not be permitted to go alone; accordingly, the three decided that they would all go and take their parents also; and as this was a great sacrifice for the sake of the parents and the unity of the family, the people who knew of it called the village by the name given above-- Wang-three-filial-sons Village.

The preacher and colporteur at Ching Hai have made frequent trips to the large market-town of Tu Liu, a town of about 200,000 people, and report the most eager attention among those who listen to street-preaching there. I have been there occasionally; and for some time we have been hoping that we may open regular work there, with chapel and preacher. The L.M.S. had a chapel and several Church members there before 1900; but for the last three or four years, there has been an understanding between us and them that when we are ready to go in there we may do so; and

now Tu Liu is one of the places which are included in the proposed exchange, and we shall want to take the first opportunity to place a Chinese helper in charge at that important point. Tu Liu is to be one of the stations on the new Tientsin-Pukow Railway.

The new railway will be a great benefit to us, as the Ching Hai chapel will be only a little more than a mile from the railway station, and the Yang Cheng chapel less than eight miles. The rails are laid already on a large part of the line, with construction trains running to the river bank below Tientsin. But the layout for the main line has only recently been finally decided for the last twenty miles at this Tientsin end. This line is to be very near to us here at Hsiku, even nearer than we supposed at first: it is to cross the highway half way between our place and the University (which, as you will remember, is a mile further from the city than our Mission premises), then cross the river to connect with the Peking railway near the City station. At that point, there will probably be a union station; but there is to be a station on our side of the river also, probably within three-quarters of a mile of our place. This new railway, which is likely to be in running order early next year, must prove of great benefit, not only to our Tientsin station, but to both of the Shantung stations. Tientsin is sure to grow on the north and all around us here. This is one more justification of Dr. Stanley's wisdom in securing the property at Hsiku; for this will be a magnificent center for missionary work.

On Thanksgiving day, at the invitation of the acting Consul-General, Dr. A. H. Smith came from Peking to give the address at the American celebration. Of course, the address was both characteristic and suggestive, bright and dark, pessimism and optimism combined; for Dr. Smith is given to paradoxes, not only in the way he expresses himself, but even in his mental processes. This however, so far from invalidating what he says, is an indication that he has been getting all points of view, and really adds to the quality and value of whatever he has to say.

After the very brief visit of the Chapman-Alexander party to Tientsin, and as a result of the uplift of that visit, it was decided to hold a joint campaign, of a revival and evangelistic character, in which all the missionaries and Chinese Christians might unite. To this end, Drs. Pyke and Hobart, both American M. E. missionaries who have had large experience in this kind of effort, were invited to come to Tientsin and take charge of the campaign, with the privilege of calling on any of us Tientsin people to assist. The dates decided upon were Dec. 5-19, with four afternoon and four evening meetings at eight different chapels, two of each of the four Missions-- the Y.M.C.A. being unable to furnish a place because of the contemplated move to new premises at just this time. The series of meetings is now nearing its close: All the Churches have been helped, some being now in a spirit that indicates a deepening of Christian life among the members;

not a few of the Christians have had rich blessing, some of them confessing sins-- tho there have been no heartrending confessions such as are an integral part of the story of the Manchurian revival; and there have been day by day a goodly number of nonChristians who have given their first expression of desire to become disciples of Jesus. My own part in these meetings has been a great pleasure to me, giving me an opportunity, among other things, of seeing the methods of such work as conducted by others and of seeing and becoming somewhat acquainted with the leaders and Christians in other Missions than our own, and giving also an exceptional privilege of seeing the effect of the gospel message on many people, both those who are already Christians and those who heretofore have not ventured to take a stand as Christians.

I have mentioned that in our own Mission we had been having some serious experiences that indicated the need of revival. It is not necessary now to go into this matter in detail, and we are hoping that things will come out clear; but I may say that already there is a much better feeling in some places where the feeling was far from satisfactory a month ago. Still, the persons who have, so far as we can tell, been at the bottom of the disharmony are not at all repentant and have not been at the meetings during this time of revival. It is hoped that, with two of these now out of Mission employ, the others will conduct themselves better than at some times in the past, and that all serious disagreement is past.

There are many other things that might be reported; but each time that I write, I find my letter stretching itself out until I regret having taken so much of your time for the reading.

One request I should like to make. Miss Wyckoff and myself are appointed to prepare the next Mission report. You have seen the one for this year, quite different from anything we have issued in the past. What suggestions have you to make that will make the Report of 1910, the Fiftieth Anniversary of the North China Mission, most effective?

As we expect your advice and prayers for our part of the common work, so you may be assured that we here on the foreign field do not forget to pray for our fellow-workers at the home end.

Yours faithfully,

Charles E. Ewing.

Eastern Oregon

Dec. 17, 1909.

Geo. H. Ewing

Paotingfu, China. Jan. 15, 1900.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

Dear Dr. Smith,

My last letter to you was written just previous to the convening of our station class. I was looking forward to a very enjoyable class, and so it proved to be. Perhaps half the number were church-members, the others being earnest inquirers. I put the general management of the class in the hands of the elder pastor, and from the beginning throughout the several weeks of the class it was perfectly true to the principle established that it should be one half self-supporting. Each day I spent from two to three hours with them, teaching the gospel of Matthew in the morning and in the afternoon the Catechism of the Life of Christ prepared by Mr. Price now of Micronesia but formerly of Shansi. Pastor Meng said he thought we need not give ourselves any more trouble about the question of self-support in station classes. He feels that the principles of self-support are getting so well grounded that hereafter they will be entirely self-supporting. I am not quite so sanguine, but would be delighted if this should prove true. No mission money was used in running this class.

Before the time had come for the closing of this class Christmas was nearly upon us and the helpers were convening for Cong. Association. No matters of remarkable importance came before us for attention It was decided that the native church should become permanently responsible for the full salary of the younger pastor. In a previous letter of yours I saw that you had misapprehended the original action of the native church, which was to be responsible for one half the salary of the younger pastor. Your letter took it for granted that the local church had to begin with undertaken half the support of each of the two native pastors. In the action most recently taken the native church

has made permanent the action which they had previously taken only fora year's time. It has been proven that the church is able to do this if it wishes. To this end some new moves were made toward increasing the Sabbath contributions of the congregation that meets here at Paotingfu.

Owing to what seemed to us an un-Christian spirit on the part of one of the two deacons at Ma Huang T'ou we felt obliged to recommend to that out-station that he be resigned from office.

I am sorry to have to bring to you the following report from Chao Chou, that interesting field a hundred and thirty miles south-west of Paotingfu. A street chapel has indeed been opened in the city of Kao I and all the expenses attendant upon its opening have been met by funds furnished by interested parties. Street chapel preaching goes on too with more or less of regularity, the two deacons frequently being present to assist. These two deacons are really fine men--one of them especially. Our Helper Chao has been absent from Paotingfu for six months without reporting. His field has been that of Chao Chou. We fully expected to see him at the Christmas big meeting but he did not come Instead the two deacons came and reported Chao Hsien Sheng's work as unsatisfactory. He spends, they say, too much of his time at home farming On being questioned with regard to Sabbath contributions he said "I am your TEACHER, why should I contribute? I am not going to contribute. Furthermore I shall hold all moneys contributed and keep charge of the accounts". The deacons very properly felt that this was their duty. A more serious irregularity is his opening a boarding school in one of the villages. When questioned as to whether this was within his province he replied "Certainly, I came down here with full authority to act according to my judgment in this matter" and the spirit of it was as if he had said Hands off. The school has been started on a basis similar to our Boarding School here at Paotingfu, entirely without our consent,

and now we are expected to meet the deficit of running expenses and to furnish a teacher. His conduct is shortly to be investigated, when after the beginning of the new year a tour is made to Chao Chou.

We had a very enjoyable and successful general meeting this Christmas season, some sixty or seventy of our Christians and inquirers coming up from the country villages. This season we decided to have a three days' meeting. Some few weeks previous we drew up a program and had it printed. It was as follows when translated into English:

Sat. eve.	7 P.M.	Prayer-meeting: prayer for the Holy Spirit.
Sun. A.M.	10 A.M.	Christmas sermon: "Immanuel": G.H.Ewing. Lord's Supper: Mr.Pitkin and Meng II. Reception of church members and baptisms.
Sund.P.M.	2 P.M.	Discussion: Sabbath observance led by G.H.E
Sun. eve.	7 P.M.	Prayer meeting: Importance of prayer:MengII
Mon. A.M.	10 A.M.	Christmas service led by Mr.Bagnall.
Mon. P.M.	2 P.M.	Discussion: Self-support; led by Meng I.
Mon. P.M.	7 P.M.	Discussion: Training of Children: Meng II.
Tue. A.M.	10 A.M.	Discussion: Total Abstinence; led by Kao
Tue. P.M.		Discussion: Anti-foot-binding; led by Miss Gould.
Tue. P.M.	7 P.M.	Additional reception of church members and probationers; farewell prayer-meeting.

The Chinese helpers and deacons have not yet succeeded in working out a thoroughly practical scheme of entertaining the guests of the big meeting, but they hope to arrange a permanent basis at the next quarterly gathering.

I think I wrote you of the interest in a village only eight miles east of us where we have one church member. The inquirers number about fifty. A large number of these are at enmity with the Catholics in the village and so we have to make considerable discount on their professions of interest. At the Christmas meeting twenty-seven of these came for the three days. They were all anxious to become probationers but upon examination we were able to receive only four of these on probation. The others have their names recorded on the list of inquirers. Since then the younger native pastor and myself have had an interview with the Catholic priest who lives in the city and have sought an amicable settlement of the unpleasantnesses that were appearing in that village. Meng II has now gone there for ten days.

It is only right that I should keep you informed about the uprising of Boxers so far as our station is involved. The members of the P'ang Chuang station are doubtless constantly writing you of the progress of events there, and you have already learned of the fall of their out-station of Chang Ssu Ma. Now this out-station is in the jurisdiction of this province and has nothing to do with Shantung. Accordingly, about a month ago Pastor Chia of that village sent up to me a messenger saying that they were threatened and that he would like permission to send his daughters to Paotingfu for protection, and also hoping that we could do something toward securing protection for that out-station. This came late one Saturday evening when no helper was available for discussion of plans. I put the letter into Mr. Pitkin's hands as I was to be away all the next day at one of our out-stations.

On Monday morning after talking the matter over and calling in Mr. Bagnall for counsel I wrote to Mr. Roberts sending him Pastor Chia's letter and also some of the other correspondence which he had passed on to me, and I asked Mr. Roberts to use his best efforts to have Chang Ssu Ma adequately protected through the Consulate. I received prompt reply that the consul had communicated with the viceroy and that soldiers would be sent from Cheng Ting Fu. The morning after I wrote to Tientsin the messenger returned to Chang Ssu Ma arriving there on the evening of the day on which the chapel and several families were looted. This we did not however learn until some two weeks afterard and in a round about way. Meanwhile we were almost daily expecting a cart with Chia's daughters-which never came; so we decided he had found some other way of providing for them. We also thought it altogether likely that he was in communication with P'ang Chuang.

On Dec. 28 came a messenger from T'ang Feng--Meng's old home in Shen Chou--saying that an encampment of Boxers had been established

in that village only a short distance from the home of our leading Christian and that they were threatening our church members. He also reported that no soldiers had come from Cheng Ting Fu to Shen Chou although there had been ample time--one battalion had been promised. Accordingly after consultation with the other members of the station I sent the following telegram direct to Consul Pagsdale: "Boxers threaten Shen Chou T'ang Feng and Yao Yang Liu Ch'u Christians. Numbers increasing. Country turbulent. No troops from Cheng Ting Fu as promised. Strong pressure on viceroy required to prevent catastrophe. Letter will follow" To this telegram I received the following ~~tel~~ reply by letter. Immediately on receipt of your telegram I communicated with the Viceroy and urged that troops be sent at once. He ordered a battalion sent with instructions to arrest the rioters. He leaves tomorrow for Paotingfu to review the troops and while there will no doubt look into the matter thoroughly".

Last Wednesday just as we were assembling for our union prayer meeting in English (it being the week of prayer) a letter came from Mr. Smith of P'ang Chuang a part of the contents of which alarmed me. He said he supposed Pastor Chia was doubtless with us. This at once revealed to me that he was not in communication with P'ang Chuang, and the last word I had heard was that he was in hiding after the pillaging of the chapel and that his life was wanted. I lost no time in sending for the elder Meng who lives six li from here. I translated the whole of Mr. Smith's letter orally to him, expressed my alarm and asked him to go as speedily as might be to look up Pastor Chia and also our own Christiand who live in the Shen Chou district. He started early the next morning. On the evening of that same day came another messenger with another letter from Pastor Chia. This messenger had not met Meng on the road Pastor Chia's letter stated that he was in Shen Chou city carrying a

case through court,,he and his brothers having been further robbed by village ruffians who had dug up their hidden treasures and gotten away with everything. He explained that there were several serious difficulties in sending his family to Paotingfu at this time of the year and hence he had not yet done it though he might later on. I sincerely hope that Pastor Meng can be of some material assistance to him.

The presence of soldiers in that region may hold things in check for a time but we feel that drastic measures are necessary and those are almost impossible to secure. No out-breaks have as yet occurred in any of our territory as yet but there is danger ahead. Only a week ago last Sunday one of our helpers was at Wei Ke Chuang,35 li south of Paotingfu. He then met an influential villager who had just sent off 35 li to the south to a village where boxers were plenty,inviting them to come to his village and establish an encampment. Last Sunday another helper was at this village and reported that the messenger had returned and announced that the boxers accepted the invitation extended them. Thus it is that they are constantly enlarging their limits. The Catholic priests here say that these boxers are making a great deal of trouble for them at distances no more than thirty miles from Paotingfu. We do not fear however. Our lives are in the hands of Him who called us hither and the Lord loveth them that are His of whatsoeve race or people.

Very cordially yours and with kindest regards from Mrs. Ewing and myself to you and each of your associates,

G. Henry Ewing.

case through court. He and his brethren having been further robbed by a village ruffians who had dug up their hidden treasures and gotten away with everything. He explained that there were several serious difficulties in sending his family to Pochinfu at this time of the year and hence he had not yet done it though he might later on. I sincerely hope that Pastor Heng can be of some material assistance to him.

The presence of soldiers in that region may hold things in check for a time but we feel that drastic measures are necessary and those are almost impossible to secure. No out-rages have as yet occurred in any of our territory as yet but there is danger ahead. Only a week ago last Sunday one of our helpers was at Wei Ta Chuang. 55 li north of Pochinfu. He then met an influential villager who had just come of 35 li to the south to a village where lokers were plenty, invite them to come to his village and establish an encampment. Last Sunday another helper was at this village and reported that the messengers had returned and announced that the lokers accepted the invitation extended them. Thus it is that they are constantly enlarging their limits. The Catholic priests here say that these lokers are making a great deal of trouble for them at distances no more than thirty miles from Pochinfu. We do not fear moves. Our lives are in the hands of him who called us hither and the Lord loveth them that are his of whatsoever race or people.

Very cordially yours and with kindest regards from Mrs. Ewing and myself to you and each of your associates,

E. Henry Ewing

Pastor Heng - Jan. 15 1900
Pec. & Rch. 12

Paotingfu, China. April 27, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The news of the day is both sad and glad. To speak of the dark side first, we are now in the midst of the throes of the Boxer strife. Our situation here is however very different from that of our friends in P'ang Chuang. To begin with, as far as I have been able to learn, the feeling of the Boxers in this locality is almost entirely anti-Catholic so that I am in doubt whether after all we are in extreme danger. Further, we are just outside the walls of the great provincial capital and camps of soldiers are stationed always within about a miles distance, so that we are much better protected than were we isolated in a small village. In addition to this some three weeks ago and without any request whatever from us the chief military official of the city deputed a guard of soldiers six or eight in number to guard our compound by night. From that time to this they have come each evening. They have given us no trouble and are almost no expense to the mission.

Last Sunday morning I received a call from the French Catholic priest who resides in the city. He came to report to me the details of a pitched battle which had occurred on the previous day between a band of Boxers several thousand strong and a company of Catholics in a village only fifteen miles south of Paotingfu. In this fray some twenty lives were lost, all but one being enemies of the Catholics who were armed. The priest wished me to correspond with our minister inasmuch as our danger was common. His thought was that an approach jointly by the ministers of two nations to the Tsung-Li Ya-men would have perhaps the influence necessary to put down this uprising. I have written both to Minister Conger and to Consul Ragsdale. The fighting took place in a region not distant from our own field of labor.

It would appear that the Catholics in all this region have a very bad name on account of unfair advantage taken over heathen neighbors. They have earned for themselves a special hatred and are now "reaping the whirlwind". The situation is now taking on the distinct aspect of civil war almost at our very doors. The Catholics in a village only two or three miles from one of our nearest out-stations are strongly fortifying themselves; multitudes of Catholics from all the outlying regions are flocking to this one village for safety. Meanwhile two of the city's chief magnates have gone in person to the seat of trouble and are holding court there. The Boxers are continuing to assemble and more fighting is expected shortly. Thus far our Christians have not been disturbed and we earnestly hope and pray that they may not suffer from the violence of these evil minded men.

I myself received a warning two weeks or more ago when on a Sunday afternoon I went with three school boys to preach in some neighboring villages. At the second village while we were singing a hymn a loud-mouthed fellow came to the front and demanded that we stop~~ped~~. In due time I did so and he at once demanded of me what was my nationality. On learning that I was an American he was somewhat mollified and deigned to listen for a time to the story of the Prodigal Son. He said at once that if I had not been an American it would have gone hard with me, I heard open threats of Boxers coming. However we all of us were able to withdraw without suffering any further inconvenience. I have decided that for the present it will not be wise to go to strange places. The consul has already written advising that we ask for an escort in case of having to travel from one station to another.

The second item of news of a sad nature is in reference to one of our helpers, Chao Kuang Pi by name. He has been stationed for

some months in our Chao Chou district in which out-station both you and we have taken so much interest. His location was at Kao I a city some thirteen miles south-west of Chao Chou. Here a street chapel has for some time been opened, the local inquirers being responsible for all the current expenses. Helper Chao together with his cousin, also a church-member-have had their headquarters here and have systematically prosecuted law cases in the name of the church but entirely without our permission or authority. They have thereby well lined their own purses. Furthermore they have made a definite attempt to break away from the Paotingfu church and establish an independent organization with the following they had obtained. This failed because their following refused to follow. Still another fact that has appeared with all but absolute proof is the gross immorality of our helper persistently carried on at the street chapel at Kao I.

Some weeks ago just as we were sending two men down to investigate the truth of these various charges that had come to our ears the helper himself came up. He was followed within two or three days by a delegation of five men including the two worthy deacons of that out-station. The helper was faced with his charges but undertook to deny everything or to throw the blame upon his cousin. We required him against his will to remain until the return of the men we had sent to investigate. Meanwhile the revival wave reached us from Tung-cho. Dr. Goodrich with two students and a native teacher of the school came at our invitation to conduct special meetings. For several days these meetings continued and the Lord was very near to us. Many were the confessions of sin that were made. Helper Chao confessed to a considerable share of the charges made against him, but he absolutely refused to admit for a moment the most serious charge of all. He persisted in this

attitude throughout the meetings and in several conferences with Dr. Goodrich himself. This has been a great blow to us all.

One of the glad things of which I can speak is the revival to which I have above referred. Dr. Goodrich was all on fire with the holy zeal for souls and his preaching was with power. Too much can not be said in praise of the faithful, earnest, wise work done in season and out of season by the Tungcho boys who came with Dr. Goodrich. They had a strong influence for good over many of our half-hearted Christians, and through their gentle firmness many were led to make confession of their sins--particularly of hard feelings and sins of pride. We thank the Lord for all he has been doing for us just recently. .....

At Easter-tide we had a quarterly meeting of our country Christians and inquirers which was attended by about eighty from our various out-stations. The meetings lasted for three days. Hitherto these meetings have been chiefly hortatory along the line of total abstinence, anti-theater-going, anti-foot-binding and kindred subjects. This season I arranged a program which included more of instruction and less of direct exhortation. Lectures were given on the Old Testament sacrificial system, on the several temples (tabernacles) of Scripture, on the early history of the Christian church including main events of the first hundred years, and also in one morning a series of four talks on methods to be followed in order to the best prosperity of the church. Among the eighty who came from outside our immediate neighborhood were ten men who came from Chao Chou and the district city of Kao I which lies some forty li on beyond. I have estimated that these ten men each of them traveled on foot or by hired donkeys a distance of one thousand li (going and coming) This is a distance which may be compared to ten men undertaking a journey with similar transportation facilities from Philadelphia to Boston and all to attend a series of three days' religious meetings!

For three months past Mrs. Ewing has been very severely afflicted with insomnia. I am convinced that it is owing to the extreme dryness of the climate--we have scarcely seen a drop of rain for eight or nine months and the dust storms just now are terrific. This is not the first time she has had this trouble but it has not been so severe before. She is under the care of Dr. Taylor of the Presbyterian mission and gets must of her sleep through the influence of medicine. My anxiety would not be so great were it not for the fact that she improves so little under treatment. I have decided therefore to take her as early as possible to the shore hoping that the change in climate will be beneficial. We expect to leave in about two weeks. I am glad to say that both our little ones are well, having pulled successfully through a course of whooping-cough which was shared in by their father.

With kind regards,

G. Henry Ewing.

P.S. Mrs. Ewing will be ready for a much needed furlough when our first period of service is finished in a year from now. We plan to ask permission at the coming annual meeting to return to America as early as the spring of 1901.

G.H.E.

Pastor's Corr. April 27-1900
Rec'd June 12

For three months past Mrs. Irving has been very severely afflicted with insomnia. I am convinced that it is owing to the extreme dryness of the climate--we have scarcely seen a drop of rain for eight or nine months and the dust storms just now are terrific. This is not the first time she has had this trouble but it has not been so severe before. She is under the care of Dr. Taylor of the Presbyterian mission and gets most of her sleep through the influence of medicine. My anxiety would not be so great were it not for the fact that she improves so little under treatment. I have decided therefore to take her to Kobe as soon as possible to the shore hoping that the change in climate will be beneficial. We expect to leave in about two weeks. I am glad to say that our little ones are well, having pulled successfully through a case of whooping-cough which was shared in by their father.

With kind regards,

Yours Sincerely,

S. H. Irving.

Pei Tai Ho, June 12, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith,

When this reaches you you will doubtless have heard the details of the great disaster that has befallen our mission in the loss of life and destruction of property at Tungcho. Also, very possibly some details of the situation at Paotingfu may already have reached you,-details as yet entirely unknown to us who are at the sea-side.

History is making fast these days. My last letter gave some premonitions of trouble in Paotingfu but I stated as my opinion that I believed our danger to be distinctly less than that of the Catholics. A guarding Providence has reduced the number of foreign residents in Paotingfu at this time to the lowest terms known for years. I believe Mr. Pitkin and Miss Morrill were the only members of our station at home when affairs began to assume a more serious aspect. Mrs. Lowrie had just left for America and her son was escorting her to Shanghai. Mr. Miller and all his family had just left for the shore. Our latest and almost only word from Paotingfu is that the foreigners were still alive and were in a city "yamen", that the special large detachment of native soldiers were proving no protection, and there was great danger. As yet we do not know whether or not our property and that of the mission has been pillaged. We, here, are absolutely helpless at a time when our loved ones are in extreme danger; and yet no, we have recourse through prayer to the throne of mercy. Thus it is that God drives us anew to utter dependence upon Him.

You will wish to know the situation as it concerns us at Pei Tai Ho. When we passed through Tientsin everything was quiet and as usual there, and so it continued to be for some days when suddenly we heard of the destruction of rail-way stations along the Paotingfu line and of Boxer attacks upon the colony of Belgian engineers. This news was followed by the announcement that the Powers were landing troops at Tientsin. Almost immediately came a telegram from a Russian resident of Tientsin recalling his Pei Tai Ho friends, and a letter from the British consul to a certain Major Parsons of the British army warning him to consider the advisability of returning at once to Tientsin.

The Major — who has since been of great assistance to us — was determined to go at once. We had a "meeting of citizens" to discuss what we should do. We who were missionaries were a unit in refusing to move without more definite orders. The country about here was perfectly quiet and we anticipated no immediate danger. The Major was persuaded to remain and also to telegraph the consul for a gun-boat. Shortly after this I received a telegram from Mr. Wilder in Tientsin saying "Consul [American] advises return now." This telegram we could not take seriously for just then came the promise of a British gun-boat. So we all remained. The gun-boat came, but also a message from the Vice-Admiral saying the boat might be called away at any time. We had, however, the assurance that if such should be the case the boat would convey us all — about sixty in number — irrespective of nationality to Chefoo — a port of safety. Our decision to remain continued fixed in spite of occasional letters urging us to flee to Tientsin

before the rail-way should be destroyed. The wisdom of this decision has now been recognized and has been confirmed by the fact that the probabilities are now all in favor of a prolonged stay of the gun-boat. In case of leaving by gun-boat we shall be privileged to take all our baggage, excluding furniture, with us. At present we have a detatchment of twenty-five marines on shore doing patrol duty, and our danger is reduced to nil. The outlying country for miles around is perfectly quiet and free from Boxers.

The rail-road from Tientsin is still open and is likely to be kept open as a considerable guard of British soldiers is stationed at the half-way station of Tang Shan. We continue to have daily mails and telegraphic connection with Tientsin. The Methodist station of Tsun Hua (fifty miles west of Tang Shan) has become unsafe for foreign residence, and two families are expected here tonight – refugees from this awful storm. You may perhaps be able to imagine our anxiety and impatience to hear from Paotingfu. May God protect them until the end.

Very cordially,

G. Henry Ewing.

Rev. G. Henry Ewing
Pri. Idaho - June 12. 1908

Rev. G. Henry Ewing
Chefoo, July 1, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith, Rec'd Aug. 17

I cannot recall whether I have written you since I left Pei Tai Ho. I shall take it for granted that I have not. In that letter I expressed some degree of assurance that we should remain during the summer in peace and quiet at that sea-side resort protected by the gun-boat "Humber." Only a very few days elapsed when we suddenly learned that we were cut off from railway communication with Tientsin. The Englishmen employed on the railway and at the mines of Tang Shan came in great haste by the last train to Pei Tai Ho two weeks ago today.

The next morning (Monday) we were suddenly informed that the Humber was to leave that night or Tuesday A.M. for the South, and all residents must go on board. Immediately we bent all our energies to packing up our possessions, and the next morning in the rain we boarded the gun-boat. The captain in his haste to leave caused us a good deal of anxiety about our freight, but pressure brought to bear by several of us made him relent

and we succeeded in getting all the boxes etc. on board by means of a native junk impressed for the purpose, and the Humber's little steam tug.

We weighed anchor that evening an at breakfast time Wednesday morni we caught sight of the large fleet of battle ships of various nationalitie lying off Taku helpless in the fa of Tientsin's crying need for help. W we arrived at the anchorage we found two choices before us. One w to be transferred to the U. S. gun boat Nashville, and the other wa to be transferred to the Yik Shan a conveyed to Chefoo at once. Whe the decision was to be made we c not forecast the movements of the Nashville. Some chose one boat an some the other. I chose to go to Ch foo by the Yik Shan because for sp cial reasons it was extremely i portant that we reach some near port of safety as soon as possib

We were transferred, according with all our chattels and with o servants, whom we were bound to cue, to the Jardine & Matheson ste

Yik Shan which started southward at once. We reached Chefoo Thursday noon. The passengers who were transferred to the Nashville came finally to this same port one day later. Meanwhile I had seen the British and the American consuls and had made a search for a satisfactory stopping place. On Friday ~~morning~~ afternoon we disembarked and took lodging for one night at the house of Mrs. Mills who has the only school for deaf-mutes in China. Finding that this was altogether too much of an imposition on Mrs. Mills we moved on Saturday P.M. to the "Chefoo family hotel" an expensive place but really the only available one for us.

On this same Saturday (June 23) I sent a cablegram to a friend in Boston whose cable-address I chanced to know and who I believed would communicate at once with our parents and with you. I sincerely hope you received the news I sent with the one word "Safe."

Throughout these most unusual events

we have recognized most clearly the
hand of the Lord. If we had tried
leave Pactingfu ten days later than
we did we would have found it di
ficult if not impossible. If we ha
yielded to the entreaties of friends w
might today be locked in Tientsi
If a government boat had not been
provided by means of a most unusu
combinations of circumstances inclu
the opportune presence of an influential
English army official we could not ha
escaped as we did. But the last and
most marvelous proof of God's prov
dence I have yet to record. We reache
this hotel Saturday night and spen
some time Sunday in getting to ou
On Monday afternoon Mrs. Ewing
gave birth to a little girl. We reache
a harbor of safety just in time a
not a moment to early. The even
which we had been expecting for
days had been mercifully deferred
Through it all Mrs. Ewing has had
perfect trust and no fear. And yet o
almost shudders as he thinks how
terrible a little delay anywhere alon

the way here would have been. As it is, though we are only in a third class hotel and are subject to many inconveniences our hearts are filled with gratitude for deliverance. Mrs. Ewing has indeed had to forego the many little home surroundings and comforts she had so fondly anticipated, and we have both had reenforced upon us the lesson Paul learned so well — to take joyfully the spoiling of our goods, and in whatsoever state we are therewith to be content.

Mrs. Perkins with all her children save Anna (who is in Tientsin) is here in this same hotel, awaiting the arrival of her husband from central Shantung (Chi-Nan Fu) where he with Mr. Hamilton waits the arrival of the Ho-nan refugees. It will be two weeks before they all get in — if indeed they are all permitted to reach this port alive. Mr. Cornwell of the Presb. mission, Chefoo, has headed an expedition under the direction of Consul Fowler to proceed with a chartered Japanese steamer to the mouth of the Yellow river and take on board the refugees as they arrive in three different parties. Two days ago the first boat-load of seventy-three refu-

gees came in all in good health th
having passed through experiences never-
be-forgotten. The second boat-load is d
in a day or two and among them wil
doubtless be Dr. and Miss Porter of Pa-
Chuang. I shall be delighted to see them
For two weeks we have entertained i
gravest fears for our Tientsin friends
now comes word that relief has reac
them and only three citizens have m
death. I have not learned yet how
much our mission premises there have
been injured by the general bombard
ment, though we hear that scarcely a
building is intact. I suppose Mr.
Wilder has by this time gotten wor
out which will reach you in due
season.

For a still longer time Peking
was, so to speak, hermetically sealed
all communication. It is weeks s
I have heard a word from my broth
Two days ago this long silence was bro
by the startling word from Sir Robe
Hart that the legations were all dest
save three, that the German minis
had been killed while at the Tsung-
Yamen, and that all the foreigners
the city were packed in the British

legation compound and were under heavy rifle fire. We also hear that they are well provisioned; also that fifty thousand Russian troops are marching on Peking.

We utterly fail to get any news from Paotingfu. The latest word was seventeen days ago when the foreigners were still safe in the yamen of one of the city officials. I dread even to think of their possible if not probable fate now that this anti-foreign and anarchical movement has reached such extremes. We can only pray for our friends. In this sparcity of news I have heard very little as to how the native church is faring. It cannot be otherwise than that persecution, rapine and murder are rampant. In short the whole situation defies all reduction to writing. Previous Boxer persecutions have been drawn up in colors none too strong, but to paint the present scenes in colors proportional is simply impossible. It would seem that a general destruction of all missionary plants here in north China has already been precipitated.

We hear almost daily of the destructi
of whole mission stations. No Kalgan ne

Here in Chefoo we are in compa
ative safety. There are, indeed, two for
one on the east and the other on
the west of the town in commandin
positions, but the foreign gun-boats in
the harbor have no intention to storm
either of them. Rumors are of course
numerous and feeling at times in
tense. As for our future movemen
we plan, as soon as Mrs. Ewing's hea
permits, to go on to Japan - perhaps to
Kobe. I shall continue to await wit
deep anxiety news from Paotingfu
and in case the situation calls for
my return I shall hold myself in
readiness. But at present it ap-
pears to be more likely that we shal
all go on home speedily. In these
matters we shall take first counsel
with Him who has thus far so wo
drously guided and guarded us.

I am here without money, and I am
thinking of wiring our Foochow mission to he
some of us A. B. C. F. M. refugees out of ou
financial straits.

We know that these must be exceedingly anxious times for you at the rooms. You and we are alike appalled at the extent of this disaster, but we need never despair. God reigns", and He can make the very wrath of man to praise Him.

Mrs. Ewing is progressing very nicely under the careful nursing of a trained nurse of the C.I.M. here. We hope to leave for Japan in less than two weeks. The children are all well. Thus far the weather has not been extremely hot.

I should have said above that Pei Tai Ho is entirely deserted and we have every reason to believe that our houses are generally ~~privilee~~ pillaged.

With very kind regards from Mrs. Ewing and myself to you all, I remain,

Yours in Christ' service

G. Henry Ewing.

Danvers, Mass.
Nov. 5, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I have seen Mrs. Ewing today and have talked with her about going to Clifton Springs. She feels — and I appreciate the force of it — that while the terms are extremely low the traveling expenses are not small, and she feels deterred from going.

I think, if I find the Homeopathic Nervine Hospital at Jamaica Plain is satisfactory, that I will try to get her in there. If impossible I should still wish her to go to

sider or decide upon such every-day questions as the children's clothing results in a sense of oppression about the head.

I will communicate with Dr. Noble regarding matters of indemnity and report later.

I go to Bangor on Thursday for Friday eve. and Sunday exercises; then to Providence on Tuesday and Lynn on Wednesday. I spoke in Wakefield last evening. So my time is well occupied.

G. H. E.

Clifton Springs. I am sorry if I have led you to write to Mr. Bostwick on the supposition that we were fully decided to go there.

If she should go, however, she would have to occupy the room alone as I could not arrange to be with her and her sister would be shut out by the expense. Baby will not go.

Thanking you for the pains you have taken,

I remain,

Cordially,

G. H. Ewing.

Mrs. Ewing is gradually improving but her power to think calmly has not returned entirely, and any attempt to con-

Rev. G. H. Ewing

Danvers, Nov. 5. 1900.

Rec'd Nov. 7.

Rev. G. H. Ewing 130

Danvers, Mass.

Nov. 15, 1900.

Rec'd Nov. 16.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I have written some time ago to Dr. Noble asking him to write me concerning mission indemnity, and he has just written me a note promising the requested letter soon.

While in Portland on my way back from Bangor I called on Mr. & Mrs. Gould, and on Mr. & Miss Morrill, and I requested them to furnish me with such data as they could for indemnity.

My own list is not com

started yet. It takes a good deal of time. Mrs. Ewing is not well enough yet to do her natural part and I am just in the throes of house-moving.

Sincerely,

G. Henry Ewing.

Ans Jan 15, 1900

Danvers Mass.
Dec. 11, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Herewith I submit my statement of indemnity claims. A great amount of painstaking work has been done in its preparation. We have sought step by step to be conscientious in appraising values. Very many omissions have necessarily been made for the mind cannot recall all the items that have accumulated during the past years, but we allow these to be neglected in the reckoning.

It is further to be borne in mind that herein is included the shore house at its market value, and the furnishings of two houses — that at the shore and that at Paotingfu.

You will observe one item, for silver, of $187.00. Our solid silver was bot to Tientsin and this is an estimate of its value. We are not at all sure about getting it. Can not this sum be included in the indemnity list, to be restored in case

the silver arrives later?

The item of $85.00 additional includes property of J. B. Thompson, Isaac Pierson, Miss Morrill, and also two communion sets one new and one old.

We have retained a detailed statement of which the enclosed is a summary.

Very cordially,

G. Henry Ewing.

Mrs. Ewing is at the Adams Nervine Asylum and is hopefully improving.

Rev. G. H. Ewing S
Danvers, Dec. 11
Rec'd Dec. 12 1900

Rev. G. Henry Ewing 1.38
Rec'd Jan. 8
Danvers, Mass.

Jan. 7, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I write to ask for information whether the obtaining of indemnity will be prejudiced in my case because I failed to place my statement of losses with you until after you had sent a general statement to Washington. I should be

Rev. G. H. Ewings
Danvers, Dec. 11
Rec'd Dec. 12 1900

Rev. G. Henry Ewing
Rec'd Jan. 8
Danvers, Mass.
Jan. 7, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I write to ask for information whether the obtaining of indemnity will be prejudiced in my case because I failed to place my statement of losses with you until after you had sent a general statement to Washington. I should be

exceedingly sorry if that should be the case inasmuch as the only reason for the delay was Mrs. Ewing's ill-health which prevented its earlier completion.

Mrs. Ewing is slowly improving so that she is stronger physically than she has been for some time. But she is still unable to control the dreadful insomnia with any degree of assurance. She has now been for a

month at the Adams Nervine Asylum in Jamaica Plain, but is now planning to return to her family of children soon.

Very cordially,

G. Henry Ewing.

Danvers, Mass.
Jan. 21, 1901.

To the Members of the Prudential Committee,

Dear Friends,

It affords me pleasure to extend to you the heart-felt thanks of my wife and myself for the favor you have conferred upon us in granting us $500.00 in view of expected indemnity receipts. This sum has already made it possible

for us to make some needed purchases. We shall continue to appreciate the relief this grant is giving us.

Again expressing our gratitude, I remain

Cordially,

G. Henry Ewing.

Rev. G. Henry Young

Danvers, Jan. 21. 1904

Rec'd Jan. 23.

REC'D JAN 31 1901
ANS'D JAN 31 1901

Rev. G. Henry Ewing 134

Danvers, Mass.
Jan. 25, 1901.

Dear Dr. Daniels,

I am glad to know that the Pittsfield church is undertaking the support of the younger Wang. To reach him I suppose it will be necessary to send any communication to some one of the missionaries at Peking asking that he translate it into Chinese and forward it. I would suggest Rev. W. S. Ament, D.D.

make an appointment for me in the morning of that day?

I do not feel that it is wise for the immediate present to make engagements that will keep me away from home over night. My wife is at home and while in a frail state of health has to take charge of the baby. Her sleep, poor at best is thus further disturbed, and I feel I must help as far as I can. I shall be

You inquire about my appointment to speak. For two or three Sundays round about the New Year I had none. Last Sunday I was at North Reading. This coming Sunday I am to speak at Danvers Center and in the afternoon at the "Hospital." The following Sunday I speak at Beverly in the evening. On Wed. Feb. 6 I am to be at North Cambridge. The third Sunday in Feb. I have an appointment at Melrose Highlands in the evening. Can you

glad to hear from you with regard to appointments and will do the best I can in each case.

Mrs. Ewing's health is improving and we are encouraged.

Cordially

G. Henry Ewing.

REC'D FEB 21 1901

Danvers, Mass.
Feb. 21, 1901

Dear Dr. Daniels,

In reply to your letter in regard to my speaking at Newton Centre on Sunday evening March 3, I write to say I shall be glad to accept the invitation.

Yesterday afternoon I spoke at the Cong. church of Allston (missionary society). Last Sunday I preached in the A.M. at Melrose Highlands and spoke in the same place on China in the evening. The previous Sunday I spoke at Waverly in the morning and at Belmont in the evening.

Cordially,
G. Henry Ewing.

Rev. G. H. Ewing

Sumner, Mass

Feb. 21. 1901

Rev. G. H. Ewing 136

Danvers, Mass.
March 8, 1901.

Rec'd March 20.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I have conferred with the Treasurer of the Board and find my indebtedness as per Mrs. Wilder's account to be $186.26. My further indebtedness on account of money refunded to Dr. I. D. Porter by Mrs. Wilder — money which I had borrowed from him privately — is $110.05. Total $296.31.

A large part of this indebtedness was incurred by the special circumstances in which we were placed last summer, and the fact that I have not yet been able to pay this debt is due to the same reasons.

The $500.00 which the Prudential Committee authorized to be advanced to me on account of prospective indemnity we have greatly appreciated and we are duly grateful

But with a family of three children and the expensive illness of my wife even this sum has proved insufficient and we have already spent fully $150.00 in excess of the Committee's liberal grant. Other expenses properly attributable to indemnity must yet be incurred which will at least equal $150.00.

Accordingly I take the liberty of asking through you a favor of the Prin-

dential Committee;- namely that the sum of $600 additional be granted to me and charged to my prospective indemnity. This sum covers the items above mentioned and tabulated as follows:-

Debt to A.B.C.F.M. (1900) =	186.26
" " " (H.D.P.) =	110.05
Spent in excess of $500.00 =	150.00
Future necessary expenses =	153.69
Total	600.00

Hoping for a favorable reply following next meeting of Prudential Committee,

I remain cordially,

G. Henry Ewing

Rev. G. Henry Ewing 137
Recd Mch. 12

Danvers, Mass.
March 11, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith,

The implied reflection upon me in your letter received this morning comes as a complete surprise inasmuch as in my recent conversation with you in regard to indemnity loan you expressed such evident sympathy and approval — yourself taking the initiative in mentioning the sum of $600.00 which would cover all my liabilities in a

way I had not dared to hope and much less would have otherwise asked for.

If I understand aright that the regret expressed in your letter represents your real feeling — namely, that the sum asked for is inordinate I would far rather seek to square myself with the Board by an interest-bearing loan from outside. Nothing is further from my mind and desire than, by seeking a favor from the Prudential Committee, to incur either expressed or unexpressed reluctance on their

part. Had it not been that some three years ago my offer to meet the expense of the summer cottage at Pei-Tai Ho was accepted by the Prudential Committee, and had it not been for the extraordinary circumstances of the past nine months we would not have been indebted to the Board. None more regrets that debt than myself.

I take it for granted that you cannot be surprised that $500.00 does not cover the extra expenses — and that on a very conservative estimate —

which have had to be in-
curred by our family of five
after all the losses of last
summer, especially including
the expenses of sanitarium and
of nurse for the little one
while her mother was obliged
to be absent, and of competent
help while Mrs. Ewing's health
continues fragile.

May I ask that you
bring before the Committee a
request for only such a grant
as distinctly recommends it-
self to you, as reasonable

With warm regard

Cordially yours

E. Henry Ewing

Danvers, Mass.
March 18, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith,

In your letter of March 12 you asked me a question which until now I had overlooked. It seems to me that the total sum of $600.00 can properly be charged to indemnity fund. I suspect that your last Tuesday's session was so full that this particular matter was not brought up as I have not received word.

I have come upon the full list of Paotingfu martyrs indicating that several per-

ished in outstations, the list I sent being of those who perished at the main station.

I should add that I shall not ask for any special grant for the present beyond that which we are now looking for.

Very cordially
G. Henry Ewing.

Rev. G. H. Ewing.

Danvers, March 18, 1901

Rec'd March 19

Rev. G. Henry Ewing 139

Danvers, Mass.
March 20, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith, Rec'd Mch 26

In response to your circular letter requesting our opinions on matters passed upon at the N. China Mission Meeting I reply as follows:

(1) That Pangchuang & Lin Ch'ing be united. Yes.
   (a) Economical administration
   (b) Thus the mission can earlier open up a line of stations extending westward from Paotingfu toward Shansi.
(2) Present decision with regard to Tungcho impracticable.
   Yes. For reasons stated in minutes
(3) Removal of College & Sem. from Tungcho
   Yes.
   (a) Tungcho on a side track — no longer central. In ruins.
   (b) That the capital of the empire become a center for Xin education.

(4) N.C. College & Seminary to be connected with Peking station.

Yes. For reasons stated above. preferably outside the city, the vacated school buildings to be utilized in summer as a refuge from the filth of the city.

(5) Rebuild Peking station.

Yes. For the honor of the Mission

(6) Defer decision regarding press.

Yes.

(7) Reestablishment of Press not to be in original premises.

(a) In favor

(a) to give room for boys' school

(b) no call for a large business concern to be located on mission premises.

(8) Transfer of Kalgan station.

Yes. No other thoughts.

(9) Rebuild Paotingfu.

Yes. No explanation necessary from this quarter!

(10) Additional family for Tangchuang

Yes Enlargement of work calls for it.

(11) Sending of delegation.
Yes.

(12) Commission of Mr. & Mrs. Brennemann this next fall.
Yes.

Very sincerely,

S. Henry Ewing

REC'D APR 18 1901
ANS'D APR 18 1901

Danvers, Mass.
April 16, '01.

Dear Dr. Daniels,

I find I shall be obliged to cancel my Sunday engagements for April 21 and April 28. I am sorry but Mrs. Ewing's health will not yet warrant me in absenting myself from home ~~over~~ two nights in succession. On my return from ~~Portland~~ yesterday I found her quite too

worn out by the added duties that devolved upon her.

I hope that by the expiration of a few weeks her health will be so much improved that I shall be more free than heretofore. I have tried a number of times to accept Sabbath engagements at a distance and almost invariably I have found that in taking a step forward she

had fallen back two steps—

My engagement next Sunday was at Marshfield and the following Sunday at Wolfboro N. H.

Very cordially

G. Henry Ewing—

Rev. G. Henry Ewing

Danvers, Mass.

April 16, 1901

Rev. G. Henry Ewing. 141

Danvers, Mass.

June 13, 1901.

Rec'd June 14

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Sir,

A higher pressure of public engagements than usual and more than usually extended absence from home explains my apparent delinquency in replying to your letter.

It is a real self-denial to be obliged to write negatively in replying to an invitation to return at once to China. I think, however, you understand the reasons why it would not be wise ~~for~~ or right for me to go at once to China.

These reasons have to do chiefly with Mrs. Ewing's state of health. While she is not an invalid she is not yet strong enough to be left alone even under the best of conditions with the care of three small children on her hands. She returned from China ten months ago in a state of nervous prostration which obliged her to absent herself completely from her home and the inevitable house hold cares for a period of ~~two~~ ~~or three~~ five months.

During the last five months she has been at home and has made marked though not rapid improvement in

general health. We are encouraged to believe that, given time and proper conditions she will make a complete and normal recovery. But I fear this will require my presence with her for a year to come.

I am certainly gratified that the mission is able to call for the return of experienced men at this time. It is a most encouraging sign. And I sincerely hope that a good number of those who are not situated just as we are can see their way to go speedily.

I thank you for the

letter you enclosed from Dr. Peck. Its news was cheering and inspiring indeed.

Most cordially,

G. Henry Ewing.

March 21, 1901

Rev. G. H. Ewing 147

Danvers, Mass.
Nov. 21, 1901.

Rev. E. E. Strong, D.D.

Dear Sir,

I am sorry there has been delay in replying to your letter.

My definition of "fêng-shui" would be "luck as determined by geomancy." ~~It is~~ It is the principle (governed by the laws of geomancy) by which the good or ill-luck of a place is pronounced upon.

I am sorry to say I cannot give a satisfactory definition of "tao tai." without first con-

sulting a dictionary. I have a general idea, of course, but it is not clear enough to reduce to a definition. If I were in Boston I should consult Williams' Dictionary at page 867 under the character 道 (tao) where I would doubtless find it given in combination with 台 (t'ai) and a definition appended. I think the tao t'ai is a high official in charge of public works.

I suggest the following ~~two~~ to be added to your list.

Hsien-shêng = teacher or helper
Mu-shih = pastor (ordained)
Bund = water-front.

Very truly, F. H. Ewing

Rev. G. H. Ewing

143

Danvers, Mass.
Feb. 24, 1902

Rec'd Feb. 25.

Sec. Judson Smith,

My dear Dr. Smith,

Mrs. Ewing has been obliged on account of continuing ill-health to consult Dr. Bundy of Boston who was her physician a year and more ago. He strenuously urges her to place herself under entirely new surroundings for two months in order to avoid a complete break-down. She is in a state of nervous prostration in which the noise of three healthy and lively children

is at times quite too much for her. I find that arrangements must be made at once for her relief. Dr. Bundy urges her to go to Clifton Springs but she is reluctant to go so far away and the expense seems too great.

In view of this situation I write to ask two things. First, has the Board any privileges at Clifton Springs that would be open to Mrs. Ewing and just what are the charges?

Second, and quite apart from the above, what is the present status of the indemnity problem (a) as to assurance of

eventual grant. (b) as to time limit, etc.

I have accepted the call of the Yarmouth church where the salary is less than I have been receiving. Additional expense will have to be incurred on account of Mrs. Ewing's delicate health and on account of the fact that I am at present minus a library and a number of articles of furniture that will be absolutely necessary when we make the change a month hence. I feel that I shall be obliged to borrow money and wish to know what kind of security I can

give in the line of future indemnification.

I am sorry to trouble you but shall be much pleased to hear in reply.

Very cordially,

E. Henry Ewing.

Yarmouth Mass.
April 12, 1902

My dear Sec. Smith,

As in the Providence of God it has seemed wise for me to accept the call to the pastorate of the church in Yarmouth, Mass. it has become my duty to tender my resignation as a missionary of the American Board.

I have not resolved upon this step without much prayer for guidance on the one hand and deep personal regret and

sacrifice on the other hand. This step has required the resignation of long cherished desires.

I may add that I am not without hope — strong hope — that in the event of Mrs. Ewing's recovery to health we may sometime again be permitted to resume our missionary labors in China.

This resignation should properly have been handed you on the first of April to take effect at that time inasmuch as my duties as

pastor of this church were assumed at about that time.

I may add that I was led to accept the call to Yarmouth even though the salary is somewhat smaller than we have been accustomed to deem essential because we were anxious at as early a date as possible to relieve the American Board of further indefinitely prolonged burden for our salary.

May God bless the noble work from which we are now obliged to withdraw.

Very sincerely,

G. Henry Ewing.

Rev. G. Henry Ewing

Yarmouth, Apr. 12, 1902

Rec'd Apr. 14.

Rev. Geo. H. Ewing. 144

Yarmouth, Mass.

April 24, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith, Rec'd Apr. 26.

I have just received your letter reporting the acceptance of my resignation, and the retiring grant of $100.00 made by the Prudential Committee. It gives me great pleasure thus promptly to return our hearty thanks to you and to the Committee for this very tangible token of your regard and your consideration for us, placed as we are in these special circumstances.

I am very glad to report to you a very decided improvement in Mrs. Ewing's health. Her physician writes me that she "is rapidly gaining strength and her nerves are very much quieter. She is also sleeping well and my impression is that her improvement

will be quite rapid from this time forward."

I am expecting my mother in a day or two to take the place of my brother William's wife who is now obliged to return from her mission of love back to her husband in Roxbury.

Very cordially yours,

Geo. H. Ewing.

Rev. G. Henry Ewing
Recd June 6 1902

Yarmouth, Mass.
June 5, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I have made out a statement of indemnity claims and sent it on to Mrs. Ewing to send on after approval to Tientsin. She is holding it until, at her suggestion, I write to you with regard to the total sum compared with the claims put in by other of our fellow missionaries e.g. Dr. Noble Mrs. Pitkin, Dr. Goodrich Dr. Sheffield, Mr. Tewksbury. Any information which you would feel able to give would be received by us in strictest confidence. I think you will understand our feeling in the

matter. We have spent much conscientious labor in preparing our claims and there has been very little loose estimating. But we are conscious that the sum total appears large. It includes a fair price set upon the Pei Tai Ho property as per current value at the time previous to the outbreak, and it also includes claims for losses of property belonging to other people but in our charge when the crisis came. It also includes a sum of money to cover some of the additional expenses incurred during Mrs. Ewing's illness consequent to the China disaster.

But we do not want to appear exorbitant or to ask more than

others are asking. So it would be a help to us if we could obtain any legitimate information by which we can form or measure our judgment.

May I also ask that you kindly send your reply to Mrs. Ewing at Clifton Springs that there need be no further delay in transmitting a statement to Tientsin.

I am glad to report a very marked and I think radical improvement in Mrs. Ewing's health during the last two months. She plans to leave for home next Wed. P. M.

Very sincerely yours,

Geo. H. Ewing.

Rev. G. N. Ewing

Yarmouth, Mass.
June 16, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith, Rec'd June 18

I am to be installed as the pastor of this church on July 2, and it has been suggested that the council may call for a certificate from a Secretary of the American Board inasmuch as I was never dismissed by council from my last station of service. Will you kindly write such a certificate and send to me or to the clerk of the church, "Mr. Andrew Eldridge, Yarmouthport Mass."

Mrs. Ewing reached home much improved in health last Wednesday

The last weeks of her stay at Clifton Springs saw her rapidly improving. She has not yet regained her strength but her nerves are much quieter.

Very truly

Geo. H. Ewing.

Yarmouth, Mass.
July 7, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith,

Your communication with reference to indemnity is at hand. I observe that in your press-copy of my indemnity statement you have inserted a foot-note to the item "Shore House = $1500." The footnote reads "Included Elsewhere." I am unable to understand what is meant by that, as that item stands by itself and does not appear elsewhere on the sheet (otherwise complete) which you sent me. The footnote would seem to suggest that that item should be deducted from the sum total.

Will you kindly write me
word of explanation.

Very cordially yours,

George H. Ewing.

Rev. Geo. H. Ewing

Yarmouth July 7. 1902

Rec'd July 8.

Miss J. G. Evans 151

Recd Mch. 25-1901.

Peking. Feb. 19th 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith-

Yes, I have been remiss in not writing you before, but I thought you would be receiving so many, mine might not be missed, not that I did not wish to write, I did, and a letter to you during these few day of vacation time was among my plans before yours of Jan 1 arrived a few days ago. It was very good of you to write me again before I'd answered your last. I will say that such a thing does not occur again. Letters from the dear home land are doubly dear these days because of the many weeks when we could not hear. I'm so glad you have been in China and seen the work as it was - one coming nice

and seeing only the broken ends cou
hardly realize what we used to have
It must be a long time before we can
back to anything like what we had
before - but may it not be that then ou
church will be on a broader better
foundation then ever - Certainly all th
sifting, all this sorrow will not have
in vain, and the future church of China
be a purer stronger one. But O how it
revealed & is still revealing the weak
places in our work - God help us to
willing to see where we have failed a
make us more faithful in the futu
That there is a future for the church
educational work in China we do n
for a moment doubt - how soon thing
will be adjusted so we can plan fo
work no one can predict - just now th
look darker and more uncertain tha
ever, the clouds look blacker than eve
but we know that behind them our
reigns - only He can bring right ou
all this wrong

of the summer and all it brought us I
need not write, abler pens than mine have
written it many times & you have also
heard it from those who were here with
us. It was a wonderful story of the
loving care of our dear Father - of answered
prayer and protection. Cannot we say
prayers were answered for the dear
martyred ones yet in another way. They
were called to rest & crowns - we to work
and care lest our crowns should be lost -
may our Father help us to work faithfully.
The story of our relief, our living at Lie Loang
for some months where God gave us
much to help our poor destitute flock -
our coming here, Chao Kung Fu, you know
all - You have asked me to report
what my associates and myself are
doing - one does not like to report what
they are doing themselves yet it is right
one should know. It was a great joy
to me to find I came out of the siege
as good physical condition as many
of my younger sisters and was able to

stay on - true we all realized what is
nervous strain had been and I we
not exempt from that. Some were able
to go away at once, others could stay, o
one of the last - I know I must take a r
and this spring or early summer plan
to do so - may have to go as far as Japan
a few weeks but have not decided.
When our dear people dared come o
of their hiding places one by one they
us. until, with those who passed throu
the siege with us we had between 3 &
400 men women & children who were
either church members or in some w
connected with their families or us an
we felt in some way responsible for.
There we have in our courts or right a
us, quite a Tung Chow colony for whom
we can work - Our schools have opene
and systematic work among the women
begun - We have some 39 boys in college
Acd. an Intermediate school of betwee
20 & 30 pupils - 4 day schools which m
have some 60 scholars, an orphanag

sides regular work with the women.
r country women are getting more
tematical teaching than they could
we had in their country homes. The
ntry all about is so full of lawless
ber bands and even Boxers that our
ple cannot go to their homes and it seems
y uncertain now when that time will
ne -

You ask for my relation to the work.
have been able to take up five classes
College & Acd. - have charge of one of
day schools - have my district among
women to superintend their studies and
r them recite - this with preparation for
classes without almost no books of
rence & former notes all gone keeps
quite busy - Besides this comes the
ny calls our needy people are always
king and care of clothing for our school
- this last no small item as nearly all
me very destitute their families having
t nearly their all or forced to pay large
ns to keep a house over their heads.

For the present we are very comfortable here
- but we do not know yet where we shall
locate - we are trying to rent the place
until such a time as we can know what
is best to be done. To most of us I think
Peking does not seem the place to build
up the College - perhaps some place near
it may never be in Tsing Chow again, yet
we cannot tell, our land is there - but
there are problems which cannot be decided
in a hurry we must first see what kind
of a government we are to have.
My niece, Miss Chapin, I think is the busiest
one of us all, every one of the Chinese women
& for that matter foreigners, comes to her with
their stories & troubles - has her day school
district of women to be taught & charge of the
orphanage, She is also very active in helping
the Sec. of the Y. M. C. A. in his work for
our soldiers. I should say that most of us
are in some way connected in this last
work, giving what time we can spare of
our regular missionary work to it. I'm sure
certain but it is a part of real mis. work

Two of the soldiers, a young man from Boston told me at the Y. M. C. A. rooms the other day that I was the first lady he had shaken hands with & spoken to for over two years. It is a hard life for many of them & they need a helping word now & then.

Miss Minor must have written for herself, she has taken up one Bible class in Col. but has no text books for other classes - spends much time translating - her part in the woman's work & charge of the Intermediate School and is at the head of the woman's work -

Miss Russell, Miss Sheffield & Miss Grace Wyckoff are at the place Mr. Ament took only a short walk from here - Miss S. & Miss Wyckoff have charge of the school - While Miss Russell seems to have the whole church upon her hands Mr. Ament being away so much - She knows the church members perhaps better than any one else. Their church with ours suffered much in loss of members - The young pastor who was made pastor while you were here a while first before we went to [illegible] one

Pauting Ju was one of the martyrs.
Miss Porter & Miss Gertrude Wyckoff are
in Tientsin. Our hands are more tha
full & we plan how to divide up our
forces so to accomplish the most good.
The problems before us are greater tha
ever before & we need great wisdom
more than human wisdom but we a
promised it shall be given if we a
& we do ask. The temptation to our
Christians are very great and our h
are saddened now & then by one of ou
trusted ones falling. We are appalled
find how deeply rooted the desire for re
for what they have suffered is in som
of their hearts, especially where parents
have been killed - "life for life" is wha
they want, our hearts are made sad tha
they have not taken into their hearts th
vengeance belongeth unto God, In the eye
of the Chinese they are not filial if the
death of a parent goes unpunished & tha
reproach is sometimes more than they c
bear. God pity our people & open their eyes.

I have written a long letter but fear I may not have told you what you wished to know - We are not over discouraged over the work. For while we realize the difficulty we know we need not go in our own strength but in His who has said "I am with you always" and leaning on His precious promises we go forward but it's only one step at a time - and is not that enough if He sheds light on that one step, we trust the next will be made even plainer -

Very much love to Mrs. Smith and your daughters - the restful quiet hours in your home are still remembered by me -

Faithfully yours
J. G. Evans.

[illegible] you [illegible] wants, even in one

Miss Jane G. Evans 157

Rec'd Mch. 15-1902

Peking, Jan. 30 - 1902

Dear Dr. Smith -

Still dating our letters from Peking - but the prospect of begining to build this spring fills our hearts with delight - at the thought that we may be able to open our school and work there in the Fall - We feel we are refugees here and shall be glad to get back home - But there will be many things sad about the home going - for then we shall miss many of the familiar faces whom now we can hardly realize are gone -

Not that we have not been comfortable in our little homes here, for we have, God has wonderfully provided for our wants, even in the

Fall and winter when we first cam
out of the siege and it was too lat
for us to get comforts out from h
- it seemed as though things just
came to our hands. In time we ha
many more comforts about us than
we had those nights spent in a
Chinese inn on our way to Pai ting

It has been very pleasant to
so near our Minister - Mr. & Mrs. Con
have been most kind and sympath
in all the trial we and our little
flock have endured. Miss Miner is
with you and can tell better than
I can write of the work up to the po
when she left. The same lines of work
are still being carried on, with an
increase of working force. Our school
is larger than last year, it feels its
cramped quarters and want of apparatu
but that we are hopeful will be corre
in time. The health of our students is
fairly good, but we look forward

the time when they will have a large campus and out door sports so necessary for body & mind.

While there are no open wrongs calling for discipline, yet we know there is not that earnest spirit we long to see among them — we know the unrest, uncertainty and disturbed state of things has had much to do with it — the reaction from the fearful strain of 1900 perhaps another cause. This is not confined to our students but all the Christians feel it. They have been thrown out of their home life & had to find work with different surroundings, — even our helpers are called upon to do necessary work in the care of our little colony quite different from going out to preach —

But we hope things will soon change. One helper is spending much time in Ling Chow caring for the little flock very little as yet, gathered there, and I think the Dr. hopes to open a Dispensary soon among them, [illegible]

when his drugs arrive - so little by little we hope the work can be begun.

Since the return of Dr. & Mrs. Ingram and Miss Andrews from America, & Mr. & Mrs. Galt from Japan, we do indeed feel much stronger - their year away from all the hard trying things here has done much for them - we are glad over their new strength. I hope Miss Miner's vacation will do as much for her, for she sadly needed it. I do not expect to ask for my vacation until 1903 - but I think I will be entitled to one - I went home in 1893 & returned in 94. I am not asking for it now, only thinking I may ask at our next annual meeting.

Thanks for your letter in regard to the $150. granted me from the B. B. & I - I will see that it is returned when my indemnity comes - It has already been a great help to me in getting some needed articles of furniture to pay for good, but we look forward a

replace some I lost.

Feb. 3. Duties have prevented my writing - also a Sabbath has come in between. You remember Miss Chapin's letter of last year in which she spoke of the work done for our Am. soldiers and something of our part in it. We felt it was legitimate missionary work for the greater part of them believed the report so widely circulated, that the missionaries were the cause of all the trouble. Very many of them have come to a better understanding of what we are trying to do. We felt it was right to give what time we could, without neglecting our other missionary work, to this work. It would have made your heart ache to know how many of these young men, from good Christian homes - many professing Christians, had yielded to the fearful temptations of a soldier's life & fallen away - We felt that opening our homes, holding meetings, & doing personal work among them, was only doing what

their mothers would be glad to have us do. Many a one has been brought ba[illegible] This winter there is a much smaller number to work for, but the work is no[illegible] without results - Yesterday 5 stood up [illegible] our Union service and were received [illegible] some uniting for the first time - one bapt[illegible] & two renewing their vows - a 6th. war have been present but was doing gu[illegible] duty - he will come later. I think the[illegible] will be some happy homes in Am. w[illegible] the letters on the way reach there. I am surprised to find how many of [illegible] soldiers are from 17 to 25. I think y[illegible] can but approve of the work we ha[illegible] had some part in.

To day the examinations of our little days schools have been held & we w[illegible] delighted with the progress made by [illegible] little ones - To-morrow comes that of the Intermediate School, a nice school, par[illegible] boarding - taught by two of our form[illegible] graduates - then for two days chose[illegible]

College & Academy - also the Bridgman School, followed by a little vacation for the Chinese New Year comes just now.

As to the "situation" just now I presume the daily papers keep you informed as fast, perhaps faster, than there is anything to tell. Nothing has transpired since the arrival of the Court except the audience with the Ministers from the different Legations - and last week that which the Empress Dowager held with the ladies of the Legations - One very significant fact of the first year, that the Empress Dowager was on the throne and that the Emperor was three steps lower down. That seems to indicate that the Empress considers herself at the head of the Government yet - she evidently intends to hold her head higher than ever. One can never tell in China what will come next - but one can hardly think any thing

more will be attempted. - they must see that it would mean the partition of Ch
We are strong in faith that there is to be a glorious future for Christ's chu in China - now it needs most careful watching & guiding - we also feel "who is sufficient for these things" - but the promi for wisdom are many and upon them alone do we rest.

Miss Andrews & Miss Chapin go to Pau tingfu for one the 6th for about a wee during this vacation to help the women there, while I stay for the work here, hopi that I can go later. There is work eve where to do and we all find our hand full, glad & thankful to have them -

With very much love to Mrs. Smith and your daughters

I remain - Faithfully yours

J. G. Evans.

Miss J. G. Evans
Tungchow, Apr. 23, 1903
Rec'd June 8

153

Tung Chow April 23.

Dear Dr. Smith -

The enclosed certificate will partly explain itself - I know the Rules of the Board are, that if a missionary wishes to take a vacation in the home land they should first ask and obtain permission from the Prudential Committee - I asked permission at our Annual Meeting last Spring, nearly a year ago now and have been waiting for months for permission to come feeling certain such would be granted as I returned in 1894 and have since then been through

the siege and all that has come since. I cannot understand why no action was taken unless it was overlooked. On the 3rd of Dec. last I was taken suddenly ill & for a little while I thought my work was over here in China. But that was not God's thought and after a month spent mostly in my room I began carefully to take up my class work - having my classes come to my room before I could sit up all day - adding little by little until before many weeks I was back in my class room and in full work - but I know, as well as my associates, that I ought to take a longer rest and away from my work. I was very glad my request had already been sent

dislike much to go before the
nswer comes and I write now
explain why I do so - I hurt
you will understand. I think
the Dr. would have sent me
home even if I had not sent
the request, as they all feel I
need the rest after the work
the past 9 years have brought
us. I want to get a real rest
and return for more years
work here in China if that
is God's thought for me.
My passage is engaged on
the "Empress of Japan" to sail May 15
from Shanghai. I must stop
and rest first in Calif. before
going East - May I not hear from
you - My address will be
"c/o Mrs. John Lefferts, 732 Cedar
Ave, Redlands, Calif." - I feel ~~the~~

that the Dr. is quite right that I should do little speaking until I've had a rest - then I hope I can finish my journey and help in some way. I have written thus fully because I wished you to know why I come before receiving permission - Mr. Wilder asked at the same time I did. For himself & family & his permission has not come either - but it does not make so much difference with them as he has decided not to go this year -

Yours truly

J. G. Evans.

Medical certificate -

To the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions,

Gentlemen:- I wish to state that the physical condition of Miss J. G. Evans, of the North China Mission, is such that a return to the U.S. is necessary. She has not had a furlough since 1895 and having passed through the Siege, and assisted in the reconstruction of the work, her strength has been greatly taxed. During the last winter she suffered from a serious heart trouble and her recovery was a surprise to all. I would further advise that Miss Evans should not be called on to speak in public before she has had several months of rest.

Tungchou, China, April 22, 1903.

J. H. Ingram. M.D.

To the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions.

Gentlemen:- I wish to state that the physical condition of Miss J. G. Evans, of the North China Mission, is such that a return to the U.S. is necessary. She has not had a furlough since 1895 and having passed through the Siege, and assisted in the reconstruction of the work, her strength has been greatly taxed. During the last winter she suffered from a serious heart trouble and her recovery was a surprise to all. I would further advise that Miss Evans should not be called on to speak in public before she has had several months of rest.

Peking, China, April 28, 1903.

Book given

155

June - 1903

Redlands. Cal.

732 Cedar Ave

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith -

I arrived here at my sisters last evening and at once send you word - I found your letter awaiting me, and write at once to thank you for the kind words you have written in regard to my returning before I received permission from the Committee. I strongly objected to come without it, and it is very kind of you to say I have done just right

Perhaps the fault, if there is any, why I did not receive my permission & may be with us in China - I found just before I left that the Clerk of our Annual Meeting in 1902 failed to record Mr. Wilder's request for their vacation, and he may have done so with mine. There was no harm done in his case as they decided long before an answer could come, that they would wait another year -

I think I will carry out Dr. Ingram's advice and rest here at Mrs. Leffedts for some weeks before I start East. I am more than willing to do so as I find sister is failing - the past two months they tell me quite fast -

She cannot have long to be with us & I am glad I did not wait longer. If she is no worse I would wish to start East, make some short visits by the way, and be at the Annual Meeting - time & place please send me word. The journey East can hardly come into my traveling expenses so I must make it count for all I can.

As for myself - I am much better than when I left China, the journey has done much for me I hardly notice that I have any "limitations" now - yet I will rest & make certain I'm real well before I try to do much work, for I want to be real well & strong so to return

next summer - indeed I cannot call myself on the "sick list" any longer - As Dr. Ingram was not willing I should come alone & was obliged to come by the Northern route - Vancouver - thus making my journey by rail longer & perhaps more expensive - but even then it cost less than it would if he had been obliged to send some one with me as he said he should if I could not find a companion I did find one that way - I will send an account of expenses to Mr. Higgins at once - I think I must ask for my allowance while home.

We had a most perfect journey all the way - I did not suffer from sea sickness any of the way so could

gain all the time - we landed in Vancouver (by Empress of Japan) June 2nd, having left Pekin May 6th -
I stopped over at Tacoma to see Miss Miner as she leaves the last of July & I wished much to see her,
Please remember my kindly to Mrs. Smith & through her to the Ladies of the W. B. M. whom I hope to meet before many months & perhaps I may be able to help them in some way -

Yours truly
Jennie G. Evans.

Miss Jane G. Evans
Redlands,

Rec'd June 26, 1903.

July 5-1903
732 Cedar Ave
Redlands, Cal.

Dear Dr. Smith -

Your letter received yesterday - thanks - In regard to where my home is to be while in the country - it is to be here in Redlands, yet I presume I shall be East almost half of the time, yet I shall call this "home", my allowance better begins from the time I arrived here & when I go East I pay my own expenses. I wish I need not ask for an allowance, but think I must as

as my homes are so widely apart - I think this will be the best arrangement -

I am resting and begin to feel quite like myself once more. If I can leave my sister shall hope to be at the Meeting in Providence (I think that is where the Annual Meeting is to be held this year, am I right?) in Oct. leaving here no reason to make some visits by the way, especially shall I want to see the Ladies in Chicago. A letter from Mr. Higgin in regard to an allowance referring me to them came yesterday. I will write Miss Dingale at once. I note what you write about

my taking a rest before I speak -
So far I've declined but have promised
an old friend for the last Wed. in
this month, that is still some
weeks off.

With love to Mrs. Smith

Yours truly

C. S. Evans

July 3rd 1903

Transf. to Environs

Redlands, Calif. 1903

filed Feb 1922

226 Gates Ave
Brooklyn N. Y.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

Yes. I think I would like the room saved for me - Jan 21st. There will not be as much need for me then as now, yet I think there will not be need even then, and the room will be acceptable. I will let it remain as it is now and when the 21st comes I will go then.

Yours truly

J. G. Evans.

Jan. 2nd 1904

Miss J. G. Evans

Brooklyn, Jan. 2. 1904

Rec'd Jan. 4.

The Clifton Springs Sanitarium Company

CLIFTON SPRINGS, N.Y.

MRS. M.E. FOSTER, SUP'T AND TREAS.
HENRY J. BOSTWICK, ASSISTANT.

158

Feb. 11th 1904

Dear Dr. Smith

I think I should report to you by this time as to how I am. I have been here now three weeks to night - am feeling much better than when I came but would like to stay longer if I may. Should it be possible for me to stay longer - I dont wish to take anyones place if they are wishing to come, but I feel it is doing me so much good but fear if I leave now I should lose what I have gained.

How I have always wished I could come here but have never been sick enough to come before - how beautiful it is for friend to make it possible for us to have this health retreat -

Yours truly

J. G. Evans.

Miss Jane G. Evans

Brooklyn, March 2, 1904

Rec'd Apr. 6.

159

226 Gates Ave

Brooklyn N. Y.

March 2nd

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston - Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith -

I have wished much to ask you a question ever since I came home - one of our missionaries asked it before I came but I never heard the reply - Are we, as missionaries to be allowed the personal money which we put into the missionary houses that the Boxers destroyed in 1900. Many of us who had but just furnished our houses put in, some more and some less sums. In making

out our personal sums I at first put mine in but was told that was not the way to do it. – it should be added to the cost of the house and then ask the Board if they would grant it to us. If our houses had remained standing we should never have thought of asking for it but this seems a little different – the houses were but just built and no one had the benefit of them. I know the greater part of mine was from a relea- – since gone home – When I came on she asked me if I was to have the benefit of it. Can I have it, I have thought I would ask you although I know we would have no right to ask for it – it would be only by the courtesy of the Board – and as such I do ask for it.

I am home here in R. G. a Berkeley once more - came last Wed. I find I am much stronger than I found myself while in Clifton Springs - but shall find a place where I can go to the Hills as soon as possible - We have had very unpleasant days since I came but yet I find myself better every day - my Asthma is much better and I sleep so well. Yet I will own I am weak and must rest - that I propose to do at once - My first days journey - to Albany tired me very much the next very little so I trust I am growing slowly better. My right hand is very much better indeed seems well excepting when I try to write when I am conscious that it will not write as I used to - but that is not of as much importance after all

I am glad I can use it and not suffer for it even if it does not look as it used to.

I am not trying to settle anything now - just living day by day and trying to get well - Mrs Anderson is looking forward to my return, or rather in the early Fall but fears my illness may make it a little later - but I hopes in a month or two to be able to have a different story to tell. Her letter tells little more about the state of things in the College - she says the whole matter must come up before the Board of Managers - and that she does not see how he can stay in the College, referring to Mr. Tuckaberry unless he is willing to modify his views as to self government for it means simply anarchy - that, the Mission or the Managers will not support him in. Yours truly J. G. Evans.

Rev. Howard S. Galt 163

Tungcho, Peking, China

Feb. 9-1900.

Rec'd Mch. 28

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We have now been here a little over two months and I feel that I can write a little more than first impressions. Not much more however for being shut out so largely from any inside knowledge, because of ignorance of the language, and spending almost all our time in the study of the language, we feel that there is very little that pertains to real religious work that we can relate.

We have no fault to find with North China as a field for missionary work. And we are especially glad to be located here at the Tungcho station. We kept hearing all the way along that we would find things very pleasant at Tungcho, and we certainly have. All the people have been very kind to us and have taken us into their hearts and homes most cordially. And none more so than the Goodrichs with whom we are for the present boarding.

Mrs. Galt and I have both been entirely well and we think the climate of North China winters very delightful. Ever since we came the temperature has been uniformly but not extremely cold and the storms of wind and dust have been quite infrequent.

In our language study we find that progress is slow — but I suppose that all beginners feel that way. At first the task of learning the language seemed like formidable drudgery but we are glad to find that the further we progress the more interesting and attractive the work becomes. We have our teacher here six hours every day but our hours of study do not always correspond with the hours he is here. We like our teacher very much but we find that he is rather a "work of reference" than a teacher when compared to the average American college professor. He has no sort of initiative, I mean in planning work for us and in instructing us.

We spent several days of the Chinese New Year season visiting friends in Peking. When we were in Peking

on our way to Tungcho Mrs. Matur gave us an invitation to spend the New Year holidays with her and when the time came it seemed best to accept and take a little rest from study — as well as see the various lines of missionary work in Peking. We visited not only our own mission but the Methodist and Presbyterian missions. The Methodists especially seem to be carrying on a very flourishing work. I attended the Commencement exercises of their college and heard two of the graduates deliver orations in English — a very pleasant experience to one not yet much acquainted with the Chinese language. While at Mr. Matur's we met Major Conger the American minister, and heard him talk in a reassuring way of the recent troubles in Shantung. He seems like an able man.

It was while we were in Peking that the pastor of the Tungcho Church died. I wish we might have been here for the funeral

but we have heard a great
about it. From the many
we hear it is evident that
life is very impressive evid
of what the Christian fait
can do for a man. The r
and love felt toward him
all sides was very touch
In such men as he was it s
to me we can see the salvation
China. If each foreign missio
could bring together and tra
ten such men as this pastor
and each of them could exte
~~their~~ his influence in a like wa
am sure the salvation of the
great Empire would be much
nearer. The native laborers c
work so much more economically
than imported laborers.

In a letter to Mr. Wiggin mail
shortly after receiving yours of Nov. 6.
I expressed surprise that he had no
informed you of the necessary ~~ch~~
change of date of our sailing from
San Francisco. You doubtless have
learned about the matter before this

Respectfully & cordially yours
Howard Galt

Can you have the
Missionary Herald sent
to us?

Tungcho, Peking, China - May 5 - 1900.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Cong'l House, Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The same mail that brought your letter of Jan. 16, enclosing one from Mr. Wishard, brought also a letter from Mr. Kelsey of the 4th Church, Hartford. It made me very glad indeed to know of the new arrangement whereby my support is to be assumed by the Hartford Church. Mr. Kelsey's letter was very cordial and I am glad not only for that but for the deeper interest in missions which is evident in the 4th Church.

Nearly all of the month of April I spent in Peking helping care for Mr. Mateer of whose illness and death you have doubtless heard before this. When he was taken ill there was need of another man there and when Mr. Irving wrote asking me to come I felt I ought not to refuse. Mr. Mateer's disease progressed slowly at first and then more rapidly. A deepening religious experience was evident as the end came nearer and he died as only a Christian can die. It was remarkable how Mrs. Mateer, herself in feeble health, bore the burden of extra work and great sorrow. Surely strength from above was given her.

This month away from Tungcho of course broke

into my language study pretty badly and consequ-
ly I am now that much behind. But I have again
the forgotten characters and am starting forward a-
gain. Strange language this! Strange in its limi-
tions and yet more strange in its power and efficien-
Utterly unlike any language the westerner ever meets.
At times it seems easy and perfectly comprehensible,
"clear white", as the Chinese phrase expresses it. Then agai
it seems to present a labyrinth of difficulties, and indea
of being "clear white" looks as opaque as the waters of the
rivers of China. But there is a growing fascination abo
the study of the language which never entirely disappear
and persons who have been here thirty or forty years se
no really quite possible to master it!

I presume you are frequently informed by other
matters concerning the "Boxers." The growth of the mo
ment has resulted in a flourishing organization in Sh
ho which has caused some excitement among the Chinese.
us foreigners there seems to be no real danger. The grea
eat excitement is over the wells which are reported to be poi
ed by the foreigners. These reports are circulated by the ~~[illegible]~~
Boxers, who, in fact, have hired beggars or other characters
persons to throw something into the wells. The drought is
coming a serious matter now and the Boxers also give out th
the foreigners keep away the rains. Just the last day or tw
the Officials have taken more decided steps against the orga
nization and we hope before long we shall hear no more of it.

Sincerely yours Howard S.

The resolution regarding missionaries going into debt to the Board was duly noted.

Tientsin Dec. 7th 1900

Kobe - Japan
Nov. 19 - 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I have only time for a few lines before this letter must be off.

I enclose a list of items for indemnity as suggested by your letter of Sept. 27. recently received from ~~Shanghai~~ Dr. Goodrich at Shanghai.

Life here in Kobe goes on pleasantly without important incident. I am devoting my best time to the study of Chinese and feel that I am making fair progress.

Mrs. Wilder and her three small children are living in the same house with Mrs. Galt and myself and we have a very pleasant life together.

Invitations have come to me to enter work here in

Japan but I have felt it my duty to decline them. I feel myself devoted to China and the Chinese and ~~xx~~ I am sure nothing but a definite blocking up of the return-way to China should cause me to consider any other calls.

Affairs in China move slowly but I suppose no-one expected otherwise. It is hard not to be impatient but the "times and seasons" are in God's hands.

Sincerely yours

Howard S. Galt.

(address changed to) A-145 Yamamotodori-4 Chome
Kobe-
Japan.

Rev. H. S. Galt

Kobe, Nov. 19, 1900

Rec'd Dec. 18.

Rev. H. S. Galt 163

Dear Dr. Smith! – Rec'd Jan. 14 1901

I will just add a word or two more. Mrs. Galt and our little daughter are both getting along nicely.

The next morning after our Mable was born our Chinese teacher found himself the father of a fine boy. We are two more workers for China I hope. The one a woman missionary; the other a native pastor. May it be so!

Sincerely yours
Howard S Galt
A-145 Yamamotodori
4 chome

164

Arima, Japan, 17 Aug., 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We are nearing the end of our stay in Japan and I am getting eager to return to China. We have been planning to sail from Kobe the 12th of Sept., but the printers are slow in their work on Mr. Wilder's Geography and now it seems best to postpone our sailing till Sept. 26th. There will be an advantage in our all going together, on account of the children, so I think we had best wait and go with the Wilders.

As you doubtless know they and Miss Evans and we are spending the summer together here at Arima, not far from Kobe, - I do not know whether you are familiar with the place or not. It is a little village among the mountains where a good many missionaries spend their summers. The chief attractions are reasonable coolness, mountain air, beautiful walks and climbs, and good tennis. I have found it not a bad place to study also, and I think you will be glad to know that I have just passed my second examination in Chinese, covering "the first full year's work". This work I have been able to do since last winter, when, as perhaps you remember, I took the examination covering the first six months' work. Of course my opportunities to use the language are limited here but I have tried to make use of it as much as possible. For the last month I have been leading our daily Chinese prayers on alternate weeks with Mr. Wilder. Wilder is a member of the "Educational Committee" of our Mission, and he, together with Mrs. Wilder and Miss Evans, gave me the examination.

I received some time ago a letter from Dr. Daniels urging the importance of doing all possible to main tain the missionary interest of the church which is supporting me. I appreciated receiving a letter from him very much and realize the importance of what he says. I count myself more fortunate than many missionaries however in that I am personally acquainted in the church at Hartford which has assumed my support, and it is a real pleasure for me to communicate with this church.

Always cordially yours,

Howard S. Galt

Dr. Judson Smith,
Cong'l House, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Arima, Japan, 17 Aug., 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We are nearing the end of our stay in Japan and I am getting eager to return to Chinese. We have been planning to sail from Kobe the 12th of Sept., but the printers are slow in their work on Mr. Wilder's Geography and now it seems best to postpone our sailing till Sept. 28th. There will be an advantage in our all going together, on account of the children, so I think we had best wait and go with the Wilders.

As you doubtless know they and Miss Evans and we are spending the summer together here at Arima, not far from Kobe. - I do not know whether you are familiar with the place or not. It is a little village among the mountains where a good many missionaries spend their summers. The chief attractions are reasonable coolness, mountain air, beautiful walks and climbs, and good tennis. I have found it not a bad place to study also, and I think you will be glad to know that I have just passed my second examination in Chinese, covering "the first full year's work". This work I have been able to do since last winter, when, as perhaps you remember, I took the examination covering the first six months' work. Of course my opportunities to use the language are limited here but I have tried to make use of it as much as possible. For the last month I have been leading our daily Chinese prayers on alternate weeks with Mr. Wilder. Wilder is a member of the "Educational Committee" of our Mission and he, together with Mrs. Wilder and Miss Evans, have me the examination.

I received some time ago a letter from Dr. Daniels urging the importance of doing all possible to make gain the missionary interest of the church which is supporting me. I appreciated receiving a letter from Ginsberg much and realize the importance of what he says. I count myself more fortunate than many missionaries however in that I am personally acquainted in the church at Hartford which has assumed my support, and it is a real pleasure for me to correspond with this church.

Always cordially yours.

Dr. Judson Smith,

Pong'l House, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Arima Japan Aug 17 1901
Rec'd Sept 11 1901

Pekin ,China,18 Oct.,1901.

Dear Dr.Smith:-

I write to mention a matter of business which possibly comes in Mr.Biggin's department, but not being certain I write to you. We were in hopes that we should be able to pass over our loss of goods without asking for any special grant or loan but it now appears that that will be impossible, unless we run into debt. The expenses of our sojourn in Japan and of the journey to and from there (none of which we charged to the Board) were considerable, and in view of them and other expenses pertaining to a re-outfit, I think we must ask the Board to advance a sum to be repaid when our indemnity money is available. We shall need the sum of four hundred dollars ($400.00), and if that amount can be placed to our credit with Mrs.Milder we shall be greatly obliged.

Mrs. Galt and I reached China nearly a month ago and are now comfortably settled for temporary residence in the ancestral temple of the Chao Kung Fu, where Dr.Sheffield and the others of the Tungcho station are. We are surprised to find the country and especially the city in as quiet and orderly condition as they are. It seems to us and to those who have been here during the past year that prospects for future work are very hopeful.

Sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt

Rev. J. D. Leake
Peking, Oct. 18-1911
Rec'd Nov. 19

Peking - China - Dec. - 18 - 1901.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. -
Boston. -

Dear Dr. Smith: -

I have just returned from a ten days trip into the country and perhaps you will be interested in some of my impressions.

I went in company with Mr. Wilder, now in charge of the Peking station, and Mr. Gammon of Tientsin agent of the Bible Society. The field of which we visited is the ~~fie~~ country field of the Peking Station lying off southeast of Peking and extending to a distance of a hundred and fifty miles. We went on the train as far as Cho Chou and then rode our bicycles, having with us two carts to carry our bedding and baggage. - We spent the first night in Cho Chou and found the church there in possession of a comfortable chapel and accompanying buildings given them by the official thro Dr. Ament. Our next stop was Ping Ching, where a helper is in charge of a small village work. Thence we went to Hsin Cheng, the hsien city, to call on the official. We found him cordial and friendly and quite ready to attend to the few matters of business which Mr. Wilder had to present. The next station was Nan Meng, where a faithful deacon is in charge of a good-sized church, and then we went on to Pa Chou to call on another official. - Here also we were received kindly and the business which Mr. Wilder presented was promptly attended to. At the city previously visited we had been given a guard of one mounted and four foot soldiers, but these we now permitted to return and received from the Pa Chou official a guard of three mounted soldiers who continued with us during the remainder of the trip. Accord

ng to the statements of the officials, and our own impressions as we went about the country, this guard was quite unnecessary so far as safety was concerned, but the ~~dx~~ officials wished the people even in the remote villages to know that we were travelling with the approval and protection of the government.

"From Pa Chou we journeyed on southward, passing thro Shih Ke Chuang, where another faithful deacon is in charge, and on to Wen An, another hsien city and the furthest point of our journey. Here also we called on the official and found him, like the others, cordial and accommodating. Shortly after starting on our return trip we called at a small village named Tiang Chuang where is a small church, and Mr. Wilder examined and baptized two candidates for church membership. The homeward journey covered practically the same road traversed on the outward journey and we reached Cho Chou in time to spend our second Sunday there. Thence we took the train and returned to Peking last Monday.

"A trip like this helps one to an insight into present conditions in the country ~~[illegible]~~ districts. Everything seems remarkably quiet and there is little to call up the events of last year. Among the country people there are the various personal temperaments which exhibit fear, or curiosity, or interest, or respect, or indifference in the presence of the foreigner, just as in previous years. The prevailing attitude was one of friendly curiosity with apparently more respect than in former years. The officials were, as I have already said, uniformly friendly and accomodating. But while all the conditions we could observe indicated that the people were in a peaceable attitude toward the foreigner there seemed also to be a slight feeling of hesitancy or suspension awaiting the return of the Court to the Capital. After this return, ~~which is now evidently about to take place~~ if the policy of the Government is only moderately

regression, it is safe to predict that this friendly but hesitating attitude of the people toward the foreigner will crystallize into one of permanent good-will. Much depends on the policy of the Government in the near future.

"The field we visited is the field where Dr. Clement took the first steps in reconstructing the work just a year ago and we could not help noticing everywhere the attitude of the people toward him. In no place could we discover any but the friendliest feelings toward him. Especially did the officials speak well of him. The influence which he used to protect them and their people from the violence of the foreign troops they remember with genuine gratitude and the ~~xxxxx~~ concessions which he received were gladly granted instead of being "extorted" as was stated by certain writers at the time."

A tour ~~like~~ such as we took over the vast fertile plains of China impresses one anew with the resources of the country and helps to explain how it is able to recover from great calamities. We read last year how the whole province of Chihli had been "devastated" by the foreign troops. Scarcely a mark of the presence of these troops could be seen in all the ~~xxxxxxx~~ region we visited. The wealth of this province lies chiefly in its rich soil and no number of troops could rob it of more than a fraction of one years products. The wealth in the soil is inviolable.

On the whole it seems that active evangelistic work can soon be taken up again in these country districts. And when that time comes the truths of our Christian Faith will doubtless be more prominently before the minds of the people than ever before.

Mrs. Galt and little daughter and myself continue well and we are looking forward with hope to the re-establishment of work at Tungchow.

Sincerely yours-
Howard S. Galt.

Peking, China, 3 March, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Of course we have all been eager to hear from you in regard to the attitude of the Prudential Committee toward the actions of our last Mission Meeting. We have had the brief cablegrams from time to time but they have necessarily been so brief as to be unsatisfactory as compared with letters. And today your letter to Dr. Sheffield came and, altho he was away at Pao-ting-fu, the letter was opened by Mrs. Sheffield and we all eagerly devoured its contents.

I think we all appreciate the thoughtfulness of the Committe in desiring that the dwellings of the missionaries should be provided for as soon as possible. But we were surprised at the silence of the letter regarding accommodations for the College. Before this reaches you you will doubtless know of the wish of the Tungchou station, formulated shortly after the receipt of the cablegram granting $10,000. to Tungchou, that the whole of the $10,000 be put into a building for the College. This was an expression of our estimate of the importance of immediately securing accommodations for the College. Here are our College students in numbers about as many as before the outbreak, with the prospect no doubt of a still larger number next year. How such a number of students can be provided for at Tungchou without a regular college building is a very difficult problem, in fact almost an insoluble problem, unless a large amount of money is spent in temporary accommodations and so almost of necessity wasted as regards permanent benefit. I think we all felt that if we had the College building it would be easier to find temporary accommodations for the missionaries, either in parts of the college building or in scattered Chinese houses, than, having our houses, to find accommodations for the College. But I think we all felt too that for us to seek temporary quarters for ourselves would require the expenditure of no small amount of money in repairing and re-arranging the Chinese houses to make them even temporarily habitable, just as we have had to do in this place, and at Tungchou we could have no hope of finding premises as well adapted to our needs as these. Such repair money is, as I have already said, largely wasted as regards permanent benefit. And furthermore there is a constant danger to health when we are poorly housed such as may easily result in decreased working powers or in the necessity of costly furloughs. So we have been hoping and praying and believing that when we should have fuller word from you we should have evidence that the policy of the Prudential Committee did not differ much from what seemed to us the wisest and most economical.

Peking, China, 3 March, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Of course we have all been eager to hear from you in regard to the attitude of the Prudential Committee toward the actions of our last Mission Meeting. We have had the brief cablegrams from time to time but they have necessarily been so brief as to be unsatisfactory as compared with letters. And today your letter to Dr. Sheffield came and, altho he was away at Pao-ting-fu, the letter was opened by Mrs. Sheffield and we all eagerly devoured its contents.

I think we all appreciate the thoughtfulness of the Committee in deciding that the dwellings of the missionaries should be provided for as soon as possible. But we were surprised at the silence of the letter regarding accommodations for the College. Before this reaches you you will doubtless know of the wish of the Tungchow station, formulated shortly after the receipt of the cablegram granting $10,000. to Tungchow, that the whole of the $10,000 be put into a building for the College. This was an expression of our estimate of the importance of immediately securing accommodations for the College. Here are our College students in numbers about as many as before the outbreak, with the prospect no doubt of a still larger number next year. Now such a number of students can be provided for at Tungchow without a regular college building is a very difficult problem, in fact almost an insoluble problem, unless a large amount of money is spent in temporary accommodations and so almost of necessity wasted as regards permanent benefit. I think we all felt that if we had the College building it would be easier to find temporary accommodations for the missionaries, either in parts of the college building or in scattered Chinese houses, than, having our houses, to find accommodations for the College. But I think we all felt too that for us to seek temporary quarters for ourselves would require the expenditure of no small amount of money in repairing and re-arranging the Chinese houses to make them even temporarily habitable, just as we have had to do in this place, and at Tungchow we could have no hope of finding premises as well adapted to our needs as these. Such repair money is, as I have already said, largely wasted as regards permanent benefit. And furthermore there is a constant danger to health when we are poorly housed such as may easily result in decreased working powers or in the necessity of costly funlughs. So we have been hoping and praying and believing that when we should have fuller word from you we should have evidence that the policy of the Prudential Committee did not differ much from what seemed to us the wisest and most economical.

It has occurred to me that possibly the suggestions regarding union with the other missions in educational work gave the Prudential Committee a feeling of uncertainty as to the future location of the College. But still you speak of using funds from the Tank estate to build professors' houses at Tungchou, so I judge that that can hardly be the case.

Some of us find it difficult to understand why the Board should hestate to borrow money to meet some of these pressing financial needs. Even if our Government is not ready to cash the indemnity claims of the Board and of individuals at once, it is in duty bound to pay interest on them is it not?- for the Government's claim on China bears interest. And could not the Board use this interest to pay the interest on borrowed funds? I heartily sympathize with the Board in its effort to be free from debt, but under the conditions in this case I see little objection to a debt. I know it seems preposterous for me to suggest this to you who are so familiar with the business and policy of the Board, but I am not the only one of our station who is puzzled by this question.

There is one matter in which I heartily sympathize with the attitude of the Board, and that is the matter of the cost of our houses. Mrs. Galt and I have always said that we would be content to live in a house smaller and less expensive than some of those which formerly existed in the Mission. When we give expression to this thought out here we are told that that is what everyone thinks when he first comes to China, but that we will think differently after we have been here longer. However that may be our strong conviction at present is that it is not right to use the funds of the Board for the erection of such houses as some have built out herein former years.

I have written of some things very fully and frankly in this letter. Forgive me if I have said too much. I do not forget that I am but one of the Mission and the youngest and least experienced one too. But I can not help feeling strongly one these questions of the re-establishment of our work. Our Mission has passed thro a most trying and discourageing ordeal. It has witnessed the martyrdom of some of its members. It has seen its property almost wholly destroyed. It has seen the Native Church torn and weakened and cast down by persecution and temptation. The Board has assured the Mission and the Churches at home that its policy for the re-establishment and continuation of the work would

It has occurred to me that possibly the suggestions regarding union with the other missions in educational work gave the Prudential Committee a feeling of uncertainty as to the future location of the College. But still you speak of using funds from the land estate to build professors' houses at Tungchou, so I judge that that can hardly be the case.

Some of us find it difficult to understand why the Board should hesitate to borrow money to meet some of these pressing financial needs. Even if our Government is not ready to cash the indemnity claims of the Board and of individuals at once, it is in duty bound to pay interest on them is it not?- for the Government's claim on China bears interest. And could not the Board use this interest to pay the interest on borrowed funds? I heartily sympathize with the Board in its effort to be free from debt, but under the conditions in this case I see little objection to a debt. I know it seems presumptuous for me to suggest this to you who are so familiar with the business and policy of the Board, but I am not the only one of our station who is puzzled by this question.

There is one matter in which I heartily sympathize with the attitude of the Board, and that is the matter of the cost of our houses. Mrs. Gault and I have always said that we would be content to live in a house smaller and less expensive than some of those which formerly existed in the Mission. When we give expression to this thought out here we are told that that is what everyone thinks when he first comes to China, but that we will think differently after we have been here longer. However that may be our strong conviction at present is that it is not right to use the funds of the Board for the erection of such houses as some have built out herein former years.

I have written of some things very fully and frankly in this letter. Forgive me if I have said too much. I do not forget that I am but one of the Mission and the youngest and least experienced one too. But I can not help feeling strongly one these questions of the re-establishment of our work. Our Mission has passed thro a most trying and discouraging ordeal. It has witnessed the martyrdom of some of its members. It has seen its property almost wholly destroyed. It has seen the Native Church torn and weakened and cast down by persecution and temptation. The Board has assured the Mission and the Churches at home that its policy for the re-establishment and continuation of the work would

be an aggressive one. It seems to me that it is of the greatest importance that an economical but adequate material equipment be supplied at the earliest time possible so that there may be nothing to hinder the Mission from employing all its forces in that spiritual work which is its real business and for which such splendid opportunities are already beginning to appear. The longer the work of building is delayed the longer will the great work of the Mission be delayed.

Of a personal nature I have very little to report to you. I can only say that I have been working steadily at the language all winter . I hope to be prepared for my next examination by Mission meeting. If I succeed in this I shall be fully caught up with my language work in spite of the interruptions. I have been teaching a class in Sunday School ever since last fall,- perhaps I wrote you this before.

Mrs. Galt and little Mable continue well and strong.

Sincerely yours,

Howard Galt.

Peking, March 3. 1902

Rec'd Apr. 9

be an aggressive one. It seems to me that it is of the greatest importance that an economical but adequate material equipment be supplied at the earliest time possible so that there may be nothing to hinder the Mission from employing all its forces in that spiritual work which is its real business and for which such splendid opportunities are already beginning to appear. The longer the work of building is delayed the longer will the great work of the Mission be delayed.

Of a personal nature I have very little to report to you. I can only say that I have been working steadily at the language all winter. I hope to be prepared for my next examination by Mission meeting. If I succeed in this I shall be fully caught up with my language work in spite of the interruptions. I have been teaching a class in Sunday School ever since last fall,- perhaps I wrote you this before.

Mrs. Dait and little Mable continue well and strong.

Sincerely yours,

Howard Agnew

Miner Spilman Galt

Born

October twenty-eighth Nineteen hundred two

Tungchou near Peking

be an aggressive one. It seems to me that it is of the greatest importance that an economical but adequate material equipment be supplied at the earliest time possible so that there may be nothing to hinder the Mission from employing all its forces in that spiritual work which is its real business and for which such splendid opportunities are already beginning to appear. The longer the work of building is delayed the longer will the great work of the Mission be delayed.

Of a personal nature I have very little to report to you. I can only say that I have been working steadily at the language all winter . I hope to be prepared for my next examination by Mission meeting. If I succeed in this I shall be fully caught up with my language work in spite of the interruptions. I have been teaching s
e last fall,- perhaps I wrote you

tiaue well and strong.

Sincerely yours,

Howard Spoth

Peking
Rec'd

Tungchou, near Peking, Oct. 31, 1902. 168

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The event indicated by the enclosed card took place last Tuesday and everything is going very well indeed. Dr. Ingram and Mrs. Ingram, who you remember is a trained nurse, give Mrs. Galt and the baby the very best of care and everyone else is kind and helpful.

I have been waiting to write to you until I should get the building accounts completely settled up, but now my work on these accounts has been interrupted and they are not finished. In general I can say however that the houses have cost quite a little more than we had reason to think they would when we began work last spring. Materials have advanced in price since our first estimates were made and during the latter half of the building period the exchange between silver and copper cash turned against us. The three houses I have superintended have all exeeeded the limits of $3000.00 by a few hundreds- I hope to have the exact figures soon. Then I think the Mission will take some action regarding this excess.

I expect to write you a fuller letter in the near future.

Cordially yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Tungchow, near Peking - Dec. 15 - 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

The last time I wrote to you I announced the birth of our little son. It must not have been the intention of the Father that he should be ours permanently — for in less than a month he was gone. It is hard to understand. He began his little life in the midst of what seemed to be the best possible circumstances. For two weeks his life seemed full of promise. And then from some unknown, mysterious source erysipelas ~~too~~ got into his little system and made such hidden progress that when definite symptoms of the disease appeared it was too late for remedies to be effective. And so our little son is gone. We cannot understand it. All we can do is to trust Him who does all things well.

In the midst of our loss our little daughter Mable is a great comfort. She is so strong and well so active and so bright. She has just passed her second birthday and we made a list of all words she knows how to use - both English and ~~Chi~~ Chinese - and found the total number to be 470. In this total the words which she knows in both languages are counted but once. Her vocabulary is about equally divided between English and Chinese.

I finished settling up my building accounts some time ago and they are ready for an auditing committee. Dr. Sheffield sent home a vote of the Mission some time ago and it included items bearing on the excess of our names over appropriations. I have no doubt he accompanied it with a letter of explanation. This vote of the Mission contained also a request for an appropriation of $3,500 for a Galt house. I would have much preferred that this amount asked for should have been $3,000. But in view of

the recent rise in the price of lumber it did not seem best to stand out for a reduction with the possibility that when the house was finished the increased cost of building would make a request for an extra sum necessary. Mrs. Galt and I have had our house plans nearly ~~xxxxx~~ completed for some time. The house we ~~xx~~ plan for is smaller and simpler than any that have been built here this year and we are endeavoring to economize wherever possible. I very much hope the house can be built for less than the amount asked for in the Mission's vote, but as I say it is uncertain on account of the increased price of lumber. I very much hope that the Prudential Committee will be able to grant this appropriation, along with others, for we feel that the time has come when we should have a house of our own. We are enjoying our stay with the Sheffields this year ~~xxx~~ and there is real profit in our being associated with them in this way. But they feel and we feel that this is only temporary and that we ought to have a house of our own next year. Dr. Sheffield is especially cramped in his study room, and needs very much the study which I am now occupying.

I am enjoying my work in the college very much. I only have one class as yet but expect to take another after Chinese New Year. I have also a Sunday School class and take my turn at leading chapel once a week. It is very comforting to feel that I am gaining mastery over a small area of this limitless language. I am finding several hours each day for language study now and the further I progress the more interesting the study is. I do not want to neglect preaching and am planning soon to take some work in the outer chapel. Dr. Sheffield has asked me to preach to the College but I think that had better wait a little while yet.

Last Saturday a conference was held
tween representatives of the London Mission
nd our own and preliminary agreements
re adopted regarding union in educational
ork. The movement that seems to be taking
hape now is much less pretentious and com-
rehensive than the movement of a year ago
ut I hope it will develop into a union no
less real and profitable than the one formerly
lanned for. I have no doubt Dr. Sheffield
ill keep you informed of its progress.

Yours very sincerely -

Howard S. Galt.

As to my own work: I had been planning to do no teaching this year & ~~but~~ devote myself to my Chinese studies and to the aid of Wilder in the evangelistic work, so that I had hoped to be able to take the supervision of this work when Wilder goes home on furlough next year. But when the College curriculum came to be made up the scarcity of teachers that I had to change my plans and take the teaching for my work this year. I have three classes, all in mathematics, which are the easiest for me to teach, and I shall still have some time left for my Chinese studies. The teaching itself is of course a splendid drill for me in Chinese. I am keeping Sat. and Sun. free from engagements in the College and hope to have some opportunities to go into the country for evangelistic work.

The new recitation hall for the College is nearly completed and we shall appreciate it when our increased number of students. And the new church which we have needed most of all is also nearly finished. It wil seat about 800, and while we do not expect to be able to fill it with the Sunday congregations at present, we hope that in a very few years the extra space will all be required. With the church and college both growing rapidly as they are at present we have great need of these adequate accomodations for our work. Another group of Chinese houses for the work for women is now completed. The group consists of four small houses of three rooms each built around a quadrangular court. They supply school rooms and dormitories for the women's station classes. Dr. Ingram has no doubt written you of the new hospital of which we are all proud.

We have been comfortably settled in our own new house for about three weeks and are enjoying our "first home" very much. Mrs. Galt and our little daughter are both well and happy.

Cordially yours,

Howard S. Galt

Tung-Cho, Dec. 15, 1902

Rec'd Jan 29

3

that having a conference was held between representatives of the Boston Mission and our own. and preliminary agreements were adopted regarding union in educational work. The understand that among it be taking steps now is must for protection and con. tinuing when the movement of a year ago but I fear it will develop into a union so far real and practicable than the one formerly planned for. I fear so doubt all. I shall will keep your informed of its progress.

Yours very sincerely

Horace Allen

170

Tungchou, near Peking, Sept. 20,1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Just now is a very interesting time at Tungchou for it marks the beginning of another school year, and all who are teaching take up their routine work again. And our college year begins auspiciously. Last Tuesday was the first day. In College and academy together we have about 28 new students, marking a gain over last year's enrollment of about 20. A part of this gain is due to the agitation for educational work in union with other missions which has been carried on for the last two years. As you know the London Mission has entered into such a union and we have with us as a consequence this year Mr. Biggin, an Oxford man, as a member of the College faculty, and six students whom he brings with him. The Presbyterian Mission has not yet decided for the union work, but that many in their Mission favor it is indicated by the fact that they are sending us four men this year.

As to my own work: I had been planning to do no teaching this year but devote myself to my Chinese studies and to the aid of Wilder in the evangelistic work, so that I might be ready to take the supervision of this work when Wilder goes home on furlough next year. But when the College curriculum came to be made out there was such a scarcity of teachers that I had to change my plans and take the teaching for my work this year. I have three classes, all in matematics, which are the easiest for me to teach, and I shall still have some time left for my Chinese studies. The teaching itself is of course a splendid drill for me in Chinese. I am keeping Sat. and Sun. free from engagements in the College and hope to have some opportunities to go into the country for evangelistic work.

The new recitation hall for the College is nearly completed and we shall appreciate it with our increased number of students. And the new church which we have needed most of all is also nearly finished. It wil seat about 800, and while we do not expect to be able to fill it with the Sunday congregations at present, we hope that in a very few years the extra space will all be required. With the church and college both growing rapidly as they are at present we have great need of these adequate accommodations for our work. Another group of Chinese houses for the work for women is now completed. The group consists of four small houses of three rooms each built around a quadrangular court. They supply school rooms and dormitories for the womens station classes. Dr. Ingram has no doubt written you of the new hospital of which we are all proud.

We have been comfortably settled in our own new house for about three weeks and are enjoying our"first home" very much. Mrs. Galt and our little daughter are both well and happy.

Cordially yours,

Howard Galt

Tungchou, near Peking, Sept. 20,1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Just now is a very interesting time at Tungchou for it marks the beginning of another school year, and all who are teaching take up their routine work again. And our college year begins auspiciously. Last Tuesday was the first day. In College and academy together we have about 28 new students, marking a gain over last year's enrollment of about 20. A part of this gain is due to the agitation for educational work in union with other missions which has been carried on for the last two years. As you know the London Mission has entered into such a union and we have with us as a consequence this fall year Mr. Bigelow, an Oxford man, as a member of the College faculty, and six students whom he brings with him. The Presbyterian Mission has not yet decided for the union work, but that many in their Mission favor it is indicated by the fact that they are sending us four men this year.

As to my own work: I had been planning to do no teaching this year & but devote myself to my Chinese studies and to the aid of Wilder in the evangelistic work, so that I might be ready to take the supervision of this work when Wilder goes home on furlough next year. But when the college curriculum came to be made out there was such a scarcity of teachers that I had to change my plans and take the teaching for my work this year. I have three classes, all in mathematics, which are the easiest for me to teach, and I shall still have some time left for my Chinese studies. The teaching itself is of course a splendid drill for me in Chinese. I am keeping fit, and sun. free from engagements in the College and hope to have some opportunities to go into the country for evangelistic work.

The new recitation hall for the College is nearly completed and we shall appreciate it with our increased number of students. And the new church which we have needed most of all is also nearly finished. It will seat about 800, and while we do not expect to be able to fill it with the Sunday congregations at present, we hope that in a very few years the extra space will all be required. With the church and college both growing rapidly as they are at present we have great need of these adequate accommodations for our work. Another group of Chinese houses for the work for women is now completed. The group consists of four small houses of three rooms each built around a quadrangular court. They supply school rooms and dormitories for the women's station classes. Dr. Ingram has no doubt written you of the new hospital of which we are all proud.

We have been comfortably settled in our own new house for about three weeks and are enjoying our "first home" very much. Mrs. Galt and our little daughter are both well and happy.

Cordially yours,

Arthur J. Galt

Rec'd Nov. 5

Tungchou, near Peking, 2 Oct., 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

For a long time I have had the consciousness that I ought to write to you and now I will delay no longer.

When Mr. Wilder started for America late in April last the arrangement made by the station, as you probably remember, was that I should take his place in the evangelistic work, and Dr. Goodrich take his place as pastor of the local church. At that time the College year had not closed and it did not seem best to drop my teaching so that I was able to give but part of my time to the evangelistic work. I began at once however to make "end of the week" visits to the out-stations, usually remaining out from Friday evening to Sunday evening, making the journeys on my bicycle. The work so well begun by Mr. Wilder and his assistant workers I found in a flourishing condition and the situation on every hand was such as to appeal to one's desire to preach the Gospel. In the chapels at these outstations the audiences were good, especially on market days, for all four of the out-stations are in market towns. The spring season was an unusually favorable one for the farmers, and everywhere there was a contented, hopeful spirit manifest. Respect for the Church and a willingness to listen to the Gospel, which have been noticed all through North China during the last two or three years, were also to be observed. I well remember one little village which I passed through on my way from one out-station to another. The time was the heated period of the day, shortly after noon, when the farmers, according to their custom, were taking a short rest from their labors in the fields. As I rode into an open place in the center of the village, near to the village temple, and shaded by fine old locust trees, I stopped a moment to enquire concerning the road. While a young man was answering my enquiries, an old man came out of a court-yard near by, and seeing me came forward and greeted me very cordially. He knew Mr. Wilder and had heard him preach once or twice at Hsi Chi, the place to which I was going. He urged me to stop and "rest a rest", and hurried back to his house to bring a pot of tea and a bench to sit on. I could not refuse such hospitality and sat down by a large tree to chat and drink tea. The villagers gathered around, as is always the case, full of curiosity over the "foreigner" and his "go-itself-cart" (bicycle). When a goodly crowd had gathered and the keen edge of their curiosity was gone, I offered to tell them something of the truth which the "foreigners" had come to China to preach. They seemed ready to listen, and so I stood up by the tree and told them in as interesting and impressive way as I could the Gospel story as Christ embodied it in the parable of the Prodigal Son.

Howard S. Galt.

Tungchou, near Peking, 2 Oct., 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

For a long time I have had the consciousness that I ought to write to you and now I will delay no longer.

When Mr. Wilder started for America late in April last the arrangement made by the station, as you probably remember, was that I should take his place in the evangelistic work, and Dr. Goodrich take his place as pastor of the local church. At that time the College year had not closed and it did not seem best to drop my teaching so that I was able to give but part of my time to the evangelistic work. I began at once however to make "one of the week" visits to the out-stations, usually remaining out from Friday evening to Monday evening, making the journeys on my bicycle. The work so well begun by Mr. Wilder and his assistant workers I found in a flourishing condition and the situation on every hand was such as to appeal to one's desire to preach the Gospel. In the chapels at these outstations the audiences were good, especially on market days, for all four of the out-stations are in market towns. The spring season was an unusually favorable one for the farmers, and everywhere there was a contented, hopeful spirit manifest. Respect for the Church and a willingness to listen to the Gospel, which have been noticed all through North China during the last two or three years, were also to be observed. I well remember one little village which I passed through on my way from one out-station to another. The time was the hottest period of the day, shortly after noon, when the farmers, according to their custom, were taking a short rest from their labors in the fields. As I rode into an open place in the center of the village near to the village temple, and shaded by time old locust trees, I stopped a moment to inquire concerning the road. While a young man was answering my inquiries an old man came out of a court-yard near by and seeing me came forward and greeted me very cordially. He knew Mr. Wilder and had heard him preach once or twice at Hai Chi, the place to which I was going. He urged me to stop and "rest a rest", and hurried back to his house to bring a pot of tea and a bench to sit on. I could not refuse such hospitality and sat down by a large tree to chat and drink tea. The villagers gathered around, as is always the case, full of curiosity ov er the "foreigner" and his "go-itself-cart" (bicycle). When a goodly crowd had gathered and the keen edge of their curiosity was gone, I offered to tell them something of the truth which the "foreigners" had come to China to preach. They seemed ready to listen and so I stood up by the tree and told them in as interesting and ~~vi~~ impressive way as I could the Gospel story as Christ embodied it in the parable of the Prodigal Son.

Considering the time and place the the attention and interest were good, tangible evidence of which appeared when some of the men called to a group of women and children who were chattering over the bicycle telling them to be still. When through speaking I invited them to our chapel at Hsi Chi when they went to market, and then rode away, resolving to stop again the next time I had occasion to pass through the village. The particular features of this incident are of course rather unusual, and yet in almost any village one could gather a small audience in ways similar to this.

Our College session continued later than usual last spring and by the time commencement was over the heat of summer had arrived and I took Mrs. Galt and our two little children to the seaside at Peitaiho for the summer, remaining there with them for two months. My teacher accompanied me, so that I might spend as much time in my Chinese studies as possible. The preacher at our Gospel Chapel in Tungchou remained at his post all summer, as did also three of the four preachers at the out-stations. The fourth had to give up his work during most of the summer on account of the illness of his wife. Our four out-stations all being located in farming communities the summer audiences in the chapels are very much reduced, owing to the pressure of farm work.

I returned from Peitaiho the latter part of August, and had general oversight of Station affairs for a few weeks, being the only member of the station present for a part of that time. Certain matters at Peitaiho required me to go thither again in September, and being alone I decided to take a route across the country much more direct than the railroad, going part of the way by bicycle and part of the way down the Lan river by boat. This journey took methrough territory occupied by our fellow-workers of the Methodist Mission and I saw something of their work. The conditions of the country and the work seem to be about the same everywhere. There are few evidences of that hostility to Christianity and scorn for foreigners and their work which older missionaries than I found so prevalent before the events of 1900.

When I returned from Peitaiho the second time, my family with me, the other members of the station had all arrived, and the college students were just returning for another year of work. A fine large company of students, over a hundred, is present this year. Of course I am interested in the College but am doing no teaching this year. The evangelistic work and the completion of my own Chinese studies is quite enough to occupy my whole time.

Very sincerely yours

Howard S. Galt

Considering the time and place the attention and interest were good, tangible evidence of which appeared when some of the men called to a group of women and children who were chattering over the bicycle telling them to be still. When through speaking I invited them to our chapel at Hai Chi when they went to market and then rode away, resolving to stop again the next time I had occasion to pass through the village. The particular features of this incident are of course rather unusual, and yet in almost any village one could gather a small audience in ways similar to this.

Our College session continued later than usual last spring and by the time commencement was over the heat of summer had arrived and I took Mrs. Gait and our two little children to the seaside at Peitaiho for the summer, remaining there with them for two months. My teacher accompanied me, so that I might spend as much time in my Chinese studies as possible. The preacher at our Chapel Chapel in Tangchou remained at his post all summer, as did also three of the four preachers at the out-stations. The fourth had to give up his work during most of the summer on account of the illness of his wife. Our four out-stations all being located in farming communities the summer audiences in the chapels are very much reduced, owing to the pressure of farm work.

I returned from Peitaiho the latter part of August, and had general overslight of Station affairs for a few weeks, being the only member of the station present for a part of that time. Certain matters at Peitaiho required me to go thither again in September, and being alone I decided to take a route across the country much more direct than the railroad, going part of the way by bicycle and part of the way down the Luan river by boat. This journey took me through territory occupied by our fellow-workers of the Methodist Mission and I saw something of their work. The conditions of the country and the work seem to be about the same everywhere. There are few evidences of that hostility to Christianity and scorn for foreigners and their work which older missionaries than I found so prevalent before the events of 1900.

When I returned from Peitaiho the second time, my family with me, the other members of the station had all arrived, and the college students were just returning for another year of work. A fine large company of students, over a hundred, is present this year. Of course I am interested in the College but am doing no teaching this year. The evangelistic work and the completion of my own Chinese studies is quite enough to occupy my whole time.

Very sincerely yours

Howard Gait

Rec'd Nov. 11.

Tungchou, via Peking, 15 Dec. 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I wrote to you last in the early days of October. Since that time the evangelistic work in our Tungchou field has progressed without remarkable incident. On October 23rd I went to our out-station at Hsi Chi and baptized a man named Li who has been for some months a very faithful probationer. This is the first person to be baptized since Mr. Wilder went away, and, so far as I know, since the re-establishment of our out-stations. The first person in the out-stations, I mean,- of course a great many have been baptized in the church at Tungchou. This Mr. Li has already become a fruit-bearing Christian. Through his influence his son has taken the opium cure and has become interested in Christian truth; his grandson has been placed in our Christian schools; and two neighbors have been led to join the church on probation.

At Yung Lo Tien considerable time has been spent in efforts to provide a comfortable house for the family of Deacon Li, our helper at that place. Some old buildings were moved from the site of the Gospel Chapel in the market town proper to a newly purchased site in the West Village just outside the gate. Thorough re-building has put these buildings into excellent condition and now our genial Deacon and his family are comfortably settled in a good neighborhood. About thirty neighbors asked to come together for a house-warming and the Deacon began his neighborhood life with a very pleasant social meeting with them. A small building formerly on the site has been repaired and adapted for use as a small chapel for Sunday Services and the Deacon reports that the neighbors are showing much interest in these services. Two new names have been added to the list of probationers. One of these is Mr. Ma, a manager of a well-to-do shop and a man of excellent ability and character.

At Niu Pao Tun we have been given much anxiety by the conduct of the younger brother of the Helper there. There were many rumors of improper conduct of various sorts but investigation led us to believe that the rumors were unfounded, but that the young man had been rather careless in his associations. We hope the affair is closed.

Helper Liu of Yen Chiu was in the hospital during ~~October~~ November to undergo an operation on his hand. His place was taken by our blind colporteur, who reports that at Yen Chiu the interest in preaching is well sustained.

Ever since Mr. Wilder went away I have looked forward to making a tour in the unoccupied part of our field to the southeast. The last of November seemed a good time for the trip so I arranged to start on the 28th. A Bible colporteur who has been over the country two or three times went with me, he traveling on a donkey and I on my bicycle. We passed through two counties, Hsiang Ho and Pao Ti and at the limit of our journey reached a point about sixty-five miles

Tsingchou, via Tientsin, 15 Dec. 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I wrote to you last in the early days of October. Since that time the evangelistic work in our Tsingchou field has progressed without remarkable incident. On October 23rd I went to our out-station at Hai Chi and baptized a man named Li who has been for some months a very faithful probationer. This is the first person to be baptized since Mr. Wilder went away, and, so far as I know, since the re-establishment of our out-stations. The first person in the out-station, I mean,- of course a great many have been baptized in the church at Tsingchou. This Mr. Li has already become a fruit-bearing Christian. Through his influence his son has taken the opium cure and has become interested in Christian truth; his grandson has been placed in our Christian school; and two neighbors have been led to join the church on profession.

As Yang Ju Tien considerable time has been spent in efforts to provide a comfortable house for the family of Dobson Li, our helper at that place. Some old buildings were moved from the site of the Chapel Chapel in the market town proper to a newly purchased site in the west village just outside the gate. Thorough re-building has put these buildings into excellent condition and now our pastor Dobson and his family are comfortably settled in a good neighborhood. About thirty neighbors called to come together for a hand-warming and the Dobson began his neighborhood life with a very pleasant social meeting with them. A small building formerly on the site has been repaired and adapted for use as a small chapel for Sunday service and the Dobson reports that the neighbors are showing much interest in these services. Two new members have been added to the list of probationers. One of these is Mr. Ma, a manager of a well-to-do shop and a man of excellent ability and character.

As Min Tao Tang has been given much anxiety by the conduct of the younger brother of the Helper there. There were many rumors of improper conduct of various sorts but investigation led us to believe that the rumors were unfounded, but that the young man had been rather careless in his associations. We hope the matter is closed.

Helper Liu of Yen Chia was in the hospital during November to undergo an operation on his nose. His place was taken by our official colporteur, who reports that at Yen Chia the interest in preaching is well sustained.

Ever since Mr. Wilder went away I have looked forward to making a tour in the unoccupied part of our field to the southeast. The last of November seemed a good time for the trip so I arranged to start on the 22nd. A Bible colporteur who has been over the country two or three times went with me, he travelling on a donkey and I on my bicycle. We passed through two counties, Hsiang Ho and Pao Ti and at the limit of our journey reached a point about sixty-five miles

from Tungchou. The general region we visited does not seem to be as thickly populated as the country about here, and the villages and market towns have a less poverty-stricken aspect. Foreigners scarcely ever enter the region and protestant Christianity is quite unknown. The colporteur who was with me had on the occasion of his former visits found attentive listeners to his preaching and ready purchasers for his books. But the presence of a foreigner seemed to change somewhat the attitude of the people, or perhaps rather to bring another class into evidence. Fear and dislike for the foreigner were manifested in two places in an unwillingness to give us lodging at the inns. But the most striking manifestation was at a village at the extreme limit of our journey where we called upon a family of church-members settled here after flight out of Manchuria last spring. Because we were entertained for an hour or so by this family of church-members the head of the family, immediately after our departure, was attacked by his fellow villagers and would have been soundly beaten had he not fled from the village- which he did amidst threats of not being allowed to return. On account of this affair we had to remain a day longer in that community and take a hand in having a proper settlement made. Two villagers were finally sent to invite the man who had fled back to his home, and we trust the affair is closed.

This region is entirely out of communication with such ideas regarding progress as are beginning to be current in the capital and other centers, and having had no contact with foreigners during the last four years, it is quite natural that the people ~~of this region~~ should still hold the old hostile attitude toward foreigners.

It would be misleading to over-emphasize these symptoms of dislike for the foreigner. At many places which we visited such symptoms were entirely wanting and the people seemed open-hearted and ready to listen to the Truth.

Our tour into this region and back occupied six-days. With regard to the opening up of regular work in this field, I wish we were able at once to start two more out-stations. One of these might be well located at Hsiang Ho, which is only eight miles from our out-station at Hsi Chi, and consist for the present of only a small preaching place where a helper from Hsi Chi could go and preach on market days.

Then at Pao Ti I think there should be a strong, independent out-station. Pao Ti is distant twenty miles from Hsiang Ho and forty-four miles from Tungchou. If a chapel, dispensary, and ~~a~~ school, with two strong helpers, could be located here, I have no doubt that a few years would witness a great change in the attitude of the people and would win many men for the Kingdom.

from Tungodon. The general region we visited does not seem to be as thickly populated as the country about Mati, and the villages and market towns have a less poverty-stricken aspect. Foreigners scarcely ever enter the region and protestant christianity is quite unknown. The colporteur who was with me had on the occasion of his former visits found attentive listeners to his preaching and ready purchasers for his books. But the presence of a foreigner seemed to change somewhat the attitude of the people, or perhaps rather to bring another phase into evidence. Fear and dislike for the foreigner were manifested in two places in an unmistakeable way as we passing at the time. But the most striking manifestation was at a village at the extreme limit of our journey where we called upon a family of church-members settled here after flight out of Manchuria last spring. Because we were entertained for an hour or so by this family of church-members the head of the family, immediately after our departure, was attacked by his fellow villagers and would have been soundly beaten had he not fled from the village- which he did amidst threats of not being allowed to return. On account of this affair we had to remain a day longer in that community and take a meal in having a proper settlement made. Two villagers were finally sent to invite the man who had fled back to his home, and we trust the affair is closed.

This region is entirely out of communication with such ideas regarding progress as are beginning to be current in the capital and other centers, and having had no contact with foreigners during the last four years, it is quite natural that the people of this region should still hold the old hostile attitude toward foreigners.

It would be misleading to over-emphasize these symptoms of dislike for the foreigner. At many places which we visited such symptoms were entirely wanting and the people seemed open-hearted and ready to listen to the Truth.

Our tour into this region and back occupied six-days. With regard to the opening up of regular work in this field, I wish we were able at once to start two more out-stations. One of these might be well located at Hsiang Mo, which is only eight miles from our out-station at Hsi Chi, and consist for the present of only a small preaching place where a helper from Hsi Chi could go and preach on market days.

Then at Pao Ti I think there should be a strong, independent out-station. Pao Ti is distant twenty miles from Hsiang Mo and forty-four miles from Tungodon. If a chapel, dispensary, and a school, with two strong helpers, could be located here, I have no doubt that a few years would witness a great change in the attitude of the people and would win many men for the Kingdom.

But when can we hope to add these two out-stations to our centers of work? Our work in its present form not half provided for, the prospect for enlargement is gloomy indeed. If the Christians in America would only give the missionaries an opportunity to try an advance movement, what might we not expect to see accomplished for Christ in China!

The week after my return from the country I was laid up a few days with the "grippe", and my throat is not yet well enough to preach. Mrs. Galt and other members of the Station have had attacks of the same trouble. Our children have been quite well. Mrs. Galt is helping in the women's station classes this year and is very busy with this work, together with her studies and housekeeping.

We have all read with interest the accounts of the last Meeting of the Board. We hope that, in spite of the debt, the constituency of the Board will enable it to plan for larger things in the work of the coming year.

Sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt

But when can we hope to add these two out-stations to our centers of work? Our work in its present form not half provided for, the prospect for enlargement is glooay indeed. If the Christians in America would only give the missionaries an opportunity to try an advance movement, what might we not expect to see accomplished for Christ in China!

The week after my return from the country I was laid up a few days with the "grippe", and my throat is not yet well enough to preach. Mrs. Tait and other members of the Station have had attacks of the same trouble. Our children have been quite well. Mrs. Tait is helping in the women's section classes this year and is very busy with this work, together with her studies and housekeeping.

We have all read with interest the accounts of the last meeting of the Board. We hope that, in spite of the debt, the constituency of the Board will enable it to plan for larger things in the work of the coming year.

Sincerely yours,

[signature]

Tungchow, Dec. 10, 1904
Rec'd Jan. 30, 1905

Tungchou, near Peking, 18 Jan., 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter of Nov. 12th came several days ago and I note what you say about writing with the needs of the MISSIONARY HERALD in mind. I wrote to you last about the middle of December giving some account of a brief tour down in the Pao Ti Hsien district. I returned last Saturday from a second tour in this same region. Perhaps you recall that I mentioned a case of persecution in my last letter which arose because on my former trip I (a foreigner) called upon a family of church-members in a certain village. The settlement of the matter which we were able to make at that time proved to be but temporary and a few days after I returned to Tungchou from that first trip the church-member, whose name is Chao, arrived also, having fled from his village through fear of imminent personal danger. My second trip was made on account of these further developments in this case of persecution. I knew that Mr. Chao, the church-member, was not quite all he should be, but no matter what were the former matters of contention in the village, it was plain enough that active persecution broke out because a foreigner had invaded the proud sanctity of this village,--whose inhabitants are all members of one clan and trace their history back ~~to the~~ three hundred years or more to the Ming dynasty. Since my visit was the immediate cause of the persecution I could not but ~~feel~~ use all proper means to overcome it, reluctant as I was to spare from my other work the five days necessary for this second trip.

As matters turned out however the journey was worth while for other reasons. My companion and assistant on this trip was Mr. Chuan, a man of wide education and experience and very genial disposition, formerly one of our Tungchou helpers. Mr. Chuan not having a bicycle I left my own wheel at home and we went together in a Chinese cart. Our plan was to call upon the county official of Pao Ti and ask his protection for the persecuted church-member, a protection which, under present treaties, we have a perfect ~~right~~ right to claim. With this plan in mind I had, before leaving Tungchou, called upon a higher official with whom we are acquainted and who has jurisdiction over the county officials about Tungchou, and requested him to send in advance to the Pao Ti official a letter mentioning the fact that we expected to call on him in a few days. I hoped in this way to be assured of a favorable reception by an official with whom we were entirely unacquainted, and in a region where, from certain experiences in my last tour, I feared we might be received coolly.

When we reached Pao Ti and called to see the official we found that he had received the letter from the higher official. And both for

this reason and, as we judged, for independent reasons, we were treated with great cordiality. In our conversation with the official we did not ask him to take any steps in the matter of the persecution for we had had no news from the Chao family's village for half a month and wished to acquaint ourselves with recent conditions before asking anything of the official.

After conversing awhile the official ordered his servants to bring in food and invited us to take an evening meal with him. We protested politely according to custom and then yielded. Imagine our surprise when the servants brought in a white cloth and spread upon the table, placed a full set of foreign dishes before us, and began to serve course after course of foreign food in foreign style, finishing with after-dinner coffee! Such an experience would have been unusual in such places as Tientsin or Peking, but to be thus treated to a foreign course dinner by a Chinese official in a county far removed from the centres where foreigners reside was surprising indeed.

The next day we went on to the village where the Chao family lives, inquired into recent conditions, and on the following day returned to Pao Ti. The official on his own responsibility had sent a constable to inquire into the matter, and the visit of the constable had so stirred up Mr. Chao's persecutors (through fear of a lawsuit) that they sent two representatives to see the official at Pao Ti. These two men, one of them a literary graduate of A. B. degree, arrived at Pao Ti the same day that we returned thither. Conditions at the Chao family's village had not changed for the better, and so Mr. Chao, fearing to remain at home, accompanied us to Pao Ti to see what action the official would take in the matter.

We arrived at Pao Ti about four o'clock and sent in our cards and inquired what time the official had leisure to see us. A little later he sent a man to invite us, and when we arrived at the Yamen again received us in a cordial manner. After inquiring what facts we had ascertained at the Chao family's village the official excused himself and went out to the front pavilion to hold court. Later in the evening he returned, and with him his assistants and attendants, and we saw that preparations were being made to hold court in the room where we were being entertained. The official sat upon the kang (raised platform) at one end of the room, on each side of him an attendant, and the court reporter with pen and paper in hand stood at a table near by. A group of other attendants stood about the doorway. First the two representatives of Mr. Chao's persecutors were summoned. They came in and knelt on the brick floor before the official, who questioned them for a few minutes. Then Mr. Chao who had previously been summoned from the inn where we were staying was called in and knelt on the floor beside the other two. The official turned to him

and asked him to tell his story. His testimony gave evidence of some bitterness and lack of respect toward his seniors in the village and made such an impression on the official as to prejudice the case against him slightly. While the evidence of the other two, especially of the literary graduate, although it contained statements which I knew to be absolutely false, was presented in a smooth calm way and made a better impression on the official. Seeing matters to be in this state I asked the official to allow me a few words and I stated the facts of the case as I knew them. The literary graduate had represented that there was no particular hostility to foreigners in his village, and in closing my remarks I asked him whether foreigners or our Christian preachers would be welcome in his village in the future. He replied that they would. And this statement, made before the official and before us, false though I knew it to be at heart, is worth something as an introduction into the village for future work. Mr. Chuan, my companion, added a few strong, well-chosen words to mine, in better Chinese than I have command of, and the official closed the case by exhorting both sides to return to their village and live in peace, and threatening them in case there should be further trouble.

This case was not a formal case at law for neither side had handed in a formal accusation. But the way the matter was handled in court was, I presume, typical of all formal trials in the county Yamens, and was interesting to me as being the first one I had observed. I could not help noting the attitude of the official who exercised the two functions of lawyer and judge as we know them in America. His method was a mixture of questioning, coaxing, scolding, and threatening, spiced with plenty of bluster and dramatic gesture.

It was ten o'clock or later when the case was closed, but the official invited us to another evening dinner and insisted on our remaining. The meal was similar to the former one but even more elaborate. A Chinese friend of the official was present as guest besides ourselves. The hour was past midnight when we were able to return to our inn.

That our trip was successful in insuring that there will be no further trouble in the Chao family's village I am not sure. But I consider that the trip was quite worth while in bringing us into contact with such a cordial official. For I prize his kind treatment of us in the hope that knowledge of it will get abroad in the city of Pao Ti and help to change the attitude of the people so that in the future not only a representative of the Gospel but the Gospel itself will be welcomed.

On my first tour into this district Pao Ti was one of the places where the inns refused to entertain me and there were other evidences of a cold and indifferent attitude on the part of the people. And on this second trip the first inn which we reached at Pao Ti would not receive us. If this same official should be there when we are ready to establish a Gospel chapel in the city I have no doubt that his friendliness would be of real service.

In the interval between these two trips into the country we have had a troublesome matter to deal with at our out-station of Niu Pao Tun. Our helper there was Mr. Wang and his younger brother had been associated with him temporarily as chapel-keeper. The younger brother gradually lost his interest in Christian work and fell into very bad ways. Evidence of this did not come to light until things were in a pretty bad state. Finally the two brothers had a quarrel and the younger went away leaving a lot of debts in the place. The older brother was in a measure responsible for these and the shop-keepers created quite a little disturbance in demanding payment. Conditions were such that it seemed right for us to insist that the older brother pay these debts, which he finally but very reluctantly did. His attitude throughout the entire affair was such that we knew he could no longer do effective Christian work at Niu Pao Tun and we doubted whether he could give service of real value anywhere in our Tungchou field. Accordingly we dismissed him and at his request I gave him a very qualified letter of introduction to Dr. Ament and perhaps he has found work in the Peking field. He is a young man who came to us over a year ago from Shansi, first entering the Theological Seminary for further study and later being located at Niu-Pao Tun. He was in former years a member of the Catholic church. Since his removal Mr. Chen, a helper of considerable experience, formerly in Manchuria, has been located at Niu Pao Tun, and a visit to the place which I made yesterday leads me to think that hereafter "the word of the Lord may have free course and be glorified" in that place.

In your last letter you say that you would be glad to hear more fully about Mrs. Galt and the children. Mrs. Galt is finding more time for study and is able to enter upon active missionary work more this year than ever before. She has a Sunday School class, has charge of a little day school, and has had almost daily teaching in the women's station classes. It is a real joy to us both that she is now able to do such work. Mable and Lawrence, our two children, are well, strong and very active. Mrs. Galt has already begun the rud-

iments of Mable's education and next autumn her regular studies should begin. This fact gives us a personal interest in the question of a school for foreign children at Tungchou. If the Wilder household returns next autumn there will be a considerable group of children demanding school priveleges right here at Tungchou. Our personal convenience in the matter of teaching our children counts for little but surely both the American Board and the Women's Boards realize that economy of missionary effort points strongly in the direction of establishing a school for foreign children somewhere in the Mission. By this means a large part of the time of a number of valuable workers would be set free for missionary work. We all much hope that such a school will soon be established.

I have had in mind for some time to mention to you a matter which is in a way personal and yet it affects other members of the Mission also. I refer to the matter of summer residences for sanitorium purposes. Houses for this purpose for the Tungchou and Peking stations at the Western Hills were built in former years with considerable aid from the Board. And the Tientsin station had help in a similar way at Pei Tai Ho. Since the year 1900 most of the members of the Mission have, in one way or another, provided themselves with residences at Pei Tai Ho without any assistance from the Board. We also have a little two-room cottage there, half of a double house built partly of German barrack material by Mr. Roberts and myself. We have built with every possible economy and yet, with land included, the cost has been not far under a thousand gold dollars for each of us. We have had no resources except a small indemnity and our salary and the result is that we have incurred a debt of about three hundred dollars. In this statement just made I should have said "I", for I am not speaking of Mr. Roberts' share. I am endeavoring to provide for the future education of our children by carrying life insurance on the endowment plan, otherwise we have no outside expenses. With all living expenses higher than in former years, materials and service costing more, and with certain financial demands of our mission work which we cannot refuse, we have little hope of being able to soon to pay off this debt. Of course I do not ask any treatment from the Board different from that accorded to my fellow missionaries, but I would like to inquire with regard to the Board's future policy in this matter of summer houses. In our Mission meeting minutes I do not find that the Mission has made any definite request in this matter altho it was discussed. What, in

your judgment would be the attitude of the Prudential Committee in this matter? As I understand the indemnity for the summer houses destroyed in 1900 is still in the hands of the Board. As for ourselves a little aid for this purpose from the Board would be very welcome. And there are some other families in the Mission who, I am sure, are in similar circumstances.

This letter has reached an unexpected length and I hope will not encroach too seriously upon your time.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt

your judgment would be the attitude of the Prudential Committee in this matter? As I understand the indemnity for the summer houses destroyed in 1900 is still in the hands of the Board. As for ourselves a little aid for this purpose from the Board would be very welcome. And there are some other families in the Mission who, I am sure, are in similar circumstances.

This letter has reached an unexpected length and I hope will not encroach too seriously upon your time.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Corr. Sec. 19-1906
Recd. Rech. 9

Tungchou, near Peking, March 26 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Others of the Tungchou Station have doubtless written you of the receipt of the cablegram back in February, and more recently of your letter in regard to the appropriations for the Tungchou Buildings. We are glad and grateful for all the Prudential Committee has done in the way of reconstruction here at Tungchou. In your letter we were all a little surprised to find no mention of the church building, for we are all agreed that that is one of the most imperative of our needs. It would seem that the letters from the Station have not clearly presented to the Prudential Committee this point of view. A few days ago a Cable went home making certain requests on the basis of the general judgment of the Station regarding the matter. I have no doubt we shall know the decision of the Prudential Committee long before this letter reaches you.

The two houses which I was asked to build this year, the ladies' and our own, are making fair progress. I was able to get a little earlier start than last year, which is an advantage. Just at present the prospects for the cost of building seem to be about the same as last year. Material will cost some more, but labor will be less because of a ~~genera more general use of~~ the contract system.

There is a question regarding our houses which I would like to submit to you. You will know whether it is a question which ought to be brought before the Prudential Committee or not. In a word the question is this: is the cost of a furnace for heating a residence a proper item to be included in the cost of the residence as covered by the Board's appropriation? Most of us think of the matter thus: We all know not only the economy ~~but the general~~ sanitary superiority of furnace heating over heating by stoves. And a furnace (either hot air or hot water system) once installed in a house becomes more or less a part of that house and cannot be removed without detracting from the value of both furnace and house. For these reasons we feel that the cost of the furnace might properly be charged in in the cost of the house, provided the appropriation is sufficient to cover the item, and the approval of the building committee is secured, it being understood that the furnace is the Board's property just the same as the house. Please write me fully your judgment in this matter.

Sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt

P.S.- We are all sorry to learn that Miss Miner will not return to China this spring because of the anxiety of her relatives over recent rumors ~~fear~~ of disturbance in china. We are all united here in bleiving that there is no adequate basis for such anxiety and very much hope that the return of other missionaries will not be postponed.

174

Tungchow, March 23, 1903

Rec'd Apr. 24.

Tungchou, North China, 19 April, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Since I wrote you last I have been spending more time than formerly in our country stations. Ever since Mr. Wilder went away it has been my plan to make an extended visit at each of our out stations with the purpose studying more closely the fields, becoming acquainted with the people and noting the methods ow work used by our helpers. Various matters delayed the fulfilment of this plan until the latter part of the winter. When the time came to make these visits I decided to take with me our small stereopticon which came out last year.

The first place visited was Niu Pao Tun, the station from which we had to dismiss a helper the first of January. Mr. Chen, an evangelist who came to us from Manchuria, was located there and he seems to be doing good work. My visit to this place was broken into two parts. The first time I did not take the stereopticon, but simply took part in the ordinary work of preaching and talking with those interested in Christian truth. I became acquainted with a young man named Li who last year lost all the members of his family by death. This bitter experience made him angry at the god which had been worshipped in his home and so he threw the image out of doors and smashed it, and then tried to drown his grief in a life of dissipation. When he happened into the Gospel chapel and heard the truth his heart was touched and I found him devoting himself earnestly to the study of the truth. We hope he has found the true Comforter and Redeemer of his life. The second time I visited the place I took the stereopticon but was only able to stay one day. My coming had been well advertised and great crowds gathered around the chapel door to see the pictures. It was my original plam to admit by tickets, which had been sent to the shop-keepers and leading men of the place but this plan had to be abandoned because those invited did not come promptly and the crowd waiting outside the door was too impatient. So we admitted a chapelful from the waiting crowd and then forced the door shut. About half of the pictures I had selected represented present-day scenery and the other half were concerned with the life of Christ. About forty pictures were shown and about an hour's time was required to explain them, most of the time being of course devoted to the scenes in the life of Christ. After the pictures had been shown once a second chapel-ful of people was admitted, and still later, as the crowd still waited outside, a third chapelful was admitted. The crowd was noisy and difficult to control but we succeeded with the affair measurably well and counted it a blessing that we had no real outbreak of trouble in the crowd for it was composed of all sorts of people. During the evening probably five hundred people viewed the pictures and heard the Gospel truths connected with them.

These visits to Niu Pao Tun were made about the middle of February. Then followed two weeks devoted to our special Mission meeting and duties connected with it. On the 7th of March I took the stereopticon to Yung Le Tien for a week's sojourn in that station.

At yung Le Tien we exhibited the pictures to men and boys in the Gospel chapel for four evenings, twice each evening. The ticket plan was practicable here, the first chapelful each evening being admitted by ticket. There was a good deal of noise on the street alongside our chapel the

174

Tungchow, North China, 19 April, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Since I wrote you last I have been spending more time than formerly in our country stations. Ever since Mr. Wilder went away it has been my plan to make an extended visit at each of our out stations with the purpose studying more closely the fields, becoming acquainted with the people and noting the methods ow work used by our helpers. Various matters delayed the fulfilment of this plan until the latter part of the winter. When the time came to make these visits I decided to take with me our small stereoptiicon which came out last year. The first place visited was Niu Pao Tun, the station from which we had to dismiss a helper the first of January. Mr. Chen, an evangelist who came to us from Manchuria, was located there and he seems to be doing good work. My visit to this place was broken into two parts. The first time I did not take the stereoptiicon, but simply took part in the ordinary work of preaching and talking with those interested in Christian truth. I became acquainted with a young man named Li who last year lost all the members of his family by death. This bitter experience made him angry at the god which had been worshipped in his home and so he threw the image out of doors and smashed it, and then tried to drown his grief in a life of dissipation. When he happened into the Gospel chapel and heard the truth his heart was touched and I found him devoting himself earnestly to the study of the truth. We hope he has found the true Comforter and Redeemer of his life. The second time I visited the place I took the stereoptiicon but was only able to stay one day. My coming had been well advertised and great crowds gathered around the chapel door to see the pictures. It was my original plan to admit by tickets, which had been sent to the shop-keepers and leading men of the place but this plan had to be abandoned because those invited did not come promptly and the crowd waiting outside the door was too impatient. So we admitted a chapelful from the waiting crowd and then forced the door shut. About half of the pictures I had selected represented present-day scenery and the other half were concerned with the life of Christ. About forty pictures were shown and about an hour's time was required to explain them, most of the time being of course devoted to the scenes in the life of Christ. After the pictures had been shown once a second chapel-full of people was admitted, and still later, as the crowd still waited outside, a third chapelful was admitted. The crowd was noisy and difficult to control but we succeeded with the aid of measurably well and counted it a blessing that we had no real outbreak of trouble in the crowd for it was composed of all sorts of people. During the evening probably five hundred people viewed the pictures and heard the Gospel truths connected with them.

first evening, but afterwards the people were more orderly. One evening during the week I took the lantern and pictures to Niu Pao Tun to fulfil a promise made while there to exhibit the pictures to the women. Over a hundred women, girls and small children came out and filled the little chapel full. We took extra care to select pictures which the country women could understand, and to present the Gospel truth as simply as possible. The women seemed much interested. Many of them no doubt listened to the Gospel for the first time that evening. After the women had vacated the chapel there was an impatient crowd of men and boys outside the chapel door, enough to fill the chapel twice, so that we exhibited the pictures twice more.

The next evening at Yung Le Tien also we exhibited the pictures to the women. A theatre was going on at the time not far away and on account of this counter attraction our audience was not so large as at Niu Pao Tun. This theatre was a benefit to our work however in another way, for during the four days it was in progress, our chapel was crowded with listeners.

The next out station which I visited with the stereopticon was Yen Chiao. The first evening we exhibited the pictures, a large crowd gathered about the chapel door and it soon became evident that there were some rowdies present in the crowd. Tickets had been given out for the first chapelful but when the time came to admit people to the chapel we had no way of controlling the crowd or of preventing them from sweeping us back through the doorway. Before we could force the big doors of the courtyard shut more than a chapelful had entered the court and those who could not gain admission to the chapel contented themselves with standing on the outside and breaking holes through our paper windows in order to see. A few benches had been left in the chapel so that persons nearest the stereopticon curtain might sit down and the crowd pressed in and climbed upon these benches in such a way that several of them were smashed quite to pieces. In spite of these incidents we went on with the showing of the pictures and the preaching and later admitted two more chapelsful in turn.

The next day we began to cast about for means for preventing our popularity from becoming our ruin and decided to call upon the local constable and ask for two policemen. This proved to be the beginning of friendly relations with the constable who readily granted us the two policemen to be present at the door each evening ,- the constable himself coming one evening to see the pictures as guest of honor. After this we had no more trouble with the crowds although the policemen were hard put to it to restrain them on one or two occasions. We exhibited the pictures to the women one evening, Miss Andrews going out from Tungchou to do the speaking.

After I had been at Yen Chiao four days a theatre began in this place also and according to previous arrangement Dr. Goodrich took the class of Seminary students out for a few days of practical evangelistic work. Three Bible women and a colporteur also went so that we had a large force of Christian workers. The wind and dust made outside work impracticable but we had good numbers of listeners in the chapel and preaching went on continually throughout the days and evenings.

The last out station I visited was Hsi Chi and the work done was quite similar to that in the other stations. We had policemen present at the door from the first evening and had no trouble with disorderly crowds. The pictures were exhibited five evenings, sometimes two and sometimes three times in an evening. At this place the people seemed especially attentive to what was said and I hope much seed was sown in good ground. While at Hsi Chi I went with a colporteur to Hsiang Ho, a county-seat about eight miles further on, and helped him sell books and preach on the street. This is the place where we ought next to establish an outstation.

Summing up this work with the stereopticon in our four out-stations I estimate that by this means at least 3000 people were brought into contact with Christianity, many of them of course for the first time. I hope and pray that much of the seed thus sown will spring up and bear fruit.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt.

first evening, but afterwards the people were more orderly. One evening during the week I took the lantern and pictures to Niu Pao Tun to fulfill a promise made while there to exhibit the pictures to the women. Over a hundred women, girls and small children came out and filled the little chapel full. We took extra care to select pictures which the country women could understand, and to present the Gospel truth as simply as possible. The women seemed much interested. Many of them no doubt listened to the Gospel for the first time that evening. After the women had vacated the chapel there was an impatient crowd of men and boys outside the chapel door, enough to fill the chapel twice, so that we exhibited the pictures twice more.

The next evening at Yung Le Tien also we exhibited the pictures to the women. A theatre was going on at the time not far away and on account of this counter attraction our audience was not so large as at Niu Pao Tun. This theatre was a benefit to our work however in another way, for during the four days it was in progress, our chapel was crowded with listeners.

The next out station which I visited with the stereopticon was Yen Chia. The first evening we exhibited the pictures, a large crowd gathered about the chapel door and it soon became evident that there some were present in the crowd. Tickets had been given out for the first chapelful but when the time came to admit people to the chapel we had no way of controlling the crowd or of preventing them from sweeping us back through the doorway. Before we could force the big doors of the court yard shut more than a chapelful had entered the court and those who could not gain admission to the chapel contented themselves with standing on the outside and breaking holes through our paper windows in order to see. A few benches had been left in the chapel so that persons nearest the stereopticon curtain might sit down and the crowd pressed in and climbed upon these benches in such a way that several of them were smashed quite to pieces. In spite of these incidents we went on with the showing of the pictures and the preaching and later admitted two more chapelfuls in turn.

The next day we began to cast about for means for preventing our popularity from becoming our ruin and decided to call upon the local constable and ask for two policemen. This proved to be the beginning of friendly relations with the constable who readily granted us the two policemen to be present at the door each evening, - the constable himself coming one evening to see the pictures as guest of honor. After this we had no more trouble with the crowds although the policemen were hard put to it to restrain them on one or two occasions. We exhibited the pictures to the women one evening, Miss Andrews going out from Tungchou to do the speaking.

After I had been at Yen Chiao four days a theatre began in this place also and according to previous arrangement Dr. Goodrich took the class or seminary students out for a few days of practical evangelistic work. Three Bible women and a colporteur also went so that we had a large force of Christian workers. The wind and dust made outside work impracticable but we had good numbers of listeners in the chapel and preaching went on continually throughout the days and evenings.

The last out station I visited was Hsi Chi and the work done was quite similar to that in the other stations. We had policemen present at the door from the first evening and had not trouble with disorderly crowds. The pictures were exhibited five evenings, sometimes two and sometimes

Tungchou, China
Dec. 19th 1906

Peitaiho, North China, 24 June 1905.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The following statement and motion regarding Mr. and Mrs. Hinman have just made the circuit of our Mission:-

"Members of the Mission will remember the former action of the Mission inviting Mr. and Mrs. Hinman, formerly of the Foochow Mission, to become members of the North China Mission. Doubtless all have noted also the statement in a recent letter from Secretary Smith saying that the Prudential Committee had re-appointed Mr. and Mrs. Hinman and designated them to the Foochow Mission.

" A private letter received not long since by Dr. Sheffield from Dr. A. H. Smith mentions a recent action of the Foochow Mission and certain conditions in that Mission which make it extremely improbable that Mr. and Mrs. Hinman will return to that Mission, and strongly advising that they join the North China Mission.

"In view of the situation indicated above,-

"MOVED, that the North China Mission renew its invitation to the Rev. and Mrs. Hinman to become members of the North China Mission, and request the Prudential Committee to reconsider the designation of Mr. and Mrs. Hinman, and, in case circumstances are such that it seems inadvisable for them to return to the Foochow Mission, to designate them to the North China Mission, with special reference to the Lin Ching field."

This motion has received the affirmative votes of all members of the Mission except four. Three of these four are members of the Pang Chuang Station, and I have failed to hear from them because of the miscarriage of a letter. There is no reason to doubt that they will all favor the motion, one of the three being Dr. Smith himself. I think the failure of the fourth member, Mr. McCann, to sign the motion must be an oversight,-otherwise I think he would have written me something regarding the matter. The members of the Paotingfu Station cancel the last clause in the motion, desiring in this way, I have no doubt, to indicate their desire that Mr. and Mrs. Hinman be located in Paotingfu.

Peitaiho, North China, 24 June 1905.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

The following statement and motion regarding Mr. and Mrs. Hinman have just made the circuit of our Mission:-

"Members of the Mission will remember the former action of the Mission inviting Mr. and Mrs. Hinman, formerly of the Foochow Mission, to become members of the North China Mission. Doubtless all have noted also the statement in a recent letter from Secretary Smith saying that the Prudential Committee had re-appointed Mr. and Mrs. Hinman and designated them to the Foochow Mission.

" A private letter received not long since by Dr. Sheffield from Dr. A. H. Smith mentions a recent action of the Foochow Mission and certain conditions in that Mission which make it extremely improbable that Mr. and Mrs. Hinman will return to that Mission, and strongly advising that they join the North China Mission.

"In view of the situation indicated above,-

"MOVED, that the North China Mission renew its invitation to the Rev. and Mrs. Hinman to become members of the North China Mission, and request the Prudential Committee to reconsider the designation of Mr. and Mrs. Hinman, and, in case circumstances are such that it seems inadvisable for them to return to the Foochow Mission, to designate them to the North China Mission, with special reference to the Lin Ching field."

This motion has received the affirmative votes of all members of the Mission except four. Three of these four are members of the Pang Chuang Station, and I have failed to hear from them because of the miscarriage of a letter. There is no reason to doubt that they will all favor the motion, one of the three being Dr. Smith himself. I think the failure of the fourth member to sign the motion must be an oversight,-otherwise I think he would have written me something regarding the matter. The members of the Paotingfu Station cancel the last clause in the motion, declaring in this way, I have no doubt, to indicate their desire that Mr. and Mrs. Hinman be located in Paotingfu.

Thus it is safe to say that the Mission is practically unanimous in its approval of the motion. It seems best not to delay this letter the several days necessary to hear from the three members of the Pang Chuang Station, for we hope it will be possible for the Prudential Committee to take action on this matter early enough so that, if the action is favorable, Mr. Wilder can plan to return to his old field at Tungchou, instead of going into Shantung, as the Mission suggested at its last meeting.

Our Mission meeting will be in session at Peitaiho during the week following August 6th, and if the above motion is approved a cablegram sent so as to reach us during mission meeting would be very welcome. This would enable the Mission while in session to plan its work more intelligently. Perhaps the two words "Hinman approved" would be sufficient.

Trusting this matter may receive the early attention of the Prudential Committee,

I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt, Ass't Mis. Sec.

Howard S. Galt

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt

Thus it is safe to say that the Mission is practically unanimous in its approval of the motion. It seems best not to delay this letter the several days necessary to hear from the three members of the Pang Chuang station, for we hope it will be possible for the Prudential Committee to take action on this matter early enough so that, if the action is favorable, Mr. Wilder can plan to return to his old field at Tungchow, instead of going into Shantung, as the Mission suggested at its last meeting.

Our Mission meeting will be in session at Pettaiho during the week following August 6th, and if the above motion is approved a cablegram sent so as to reach us during mission meeting would be very welcome. This would enable the Mission while in session to plan its work more intelligently. Perhaps the two words "Hinman approved" would be sufficient.

Trusting this matter may receive the early attention of the Prudential Committee,

I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt, Ass't Mis. Sec.

Howard S. Galt

Pitaiho, June 27, 1905

Rec'd Aug. 3

177 Enc

Tungchou, near Peking, 20 Dec./05

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.,
Congregational House,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter, with enclosures, dated Nov. 9 and addressed to me as Mission Secretary was received yesterday. I write to you at once to correct the mistaken impression that I am now the Secretary of the Mission. I judge that some member of the Mission has written you a letter from which you have drawn a mistaken inference, or else that your copy of the Mission Meeting minutes is defectively printed at the point where the election of secretary is recorded. However that may be, I am not Mission Secretary, but assistant Mission Secretary, as I have been for the last year or so.

I shall forward your letter to Dr. Goodrich at once.

I read your letter with enclosed report of the Sub-committee on China at our station prayermeeting last evening and of course we are much interested in the several actions taken. We all recognize the great burdens which now rest upon the Prudential Committee and the great efforts which must be put forth in the financial campaign which you are about to inaugurate. In our own field of work we feel that the present is a strategic moment. There is a marked stir in the time-honored ideas and customs in China just now and it is surely a most opportune time to put in the leaven of the Gospel. The papers chronicle almost daily important changes which are taking place or are being planned. The uprisings at Lien Chou, and more recently at Shanghai we interpret as only emphasizing all tha more China's need of Christianity. We pray most earnestly that the Prudential Committee may meet with such a success in its financial campaign that our Mission as well as others may have funds to enable us to move forward.

In my own work I have been more busy than ever this autumn. As you know I had the direction of the evangelistic in hand until Mr. Wilder returned which was in November. In the College I was given full work as teacher from the first of the term, and in addition have given such time as I could to the setting up of the College Press, the oversight of which I was asked to take. This Press is in running order now and we have turned out a few small jobs of work. I was very glad to have a year and a half of the evangelistic work. I hope to continue to take such a share in it as my college duties will permit. There is a peculiar joy in preaching the Gospel even when one's regular duties are in the line of teaching.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt

The Mission Secretary is still Dr. Goodrich.

Tungchou, near Peking, 20 Dec. '05

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.,
Congregational House,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter, with enclosures, dated Nov. 9 and addressed to me as Mission Secretary was received yesterday. I write to you at once to correct the mistaken impression that I am now the Secretary of the Mission. I judge that some member of the Mission has written you a letter from which you have drawn a mistaken inference, or else that your copy of the Mission Meeting minutes is defectively printed at the point where the election of secretary is recorded. However that may be, I am not Mission Secretary, but assistant Mission Secretary, as I have been for the last year or so.

I shall forward your letter to Dr. Goodrich at once.

I read your letter with enclosed report of the Sub-committee on China at our station prayermeeting last evening and of course we are much interested in the several actions taken. We all recognize the great burdens which now rest upon the Prudential Committee and the great efforts which must be put forth in the financial campaign which you are about to inaugurate. In our own field of work we feel that the present is a strategic moment. There is a marked stir in the time-honored ideas and customs in China just now and it is surely a most opportune time to put in the leaven of the Gospel. The papers chronicle almost daily important changes which are taking place or are being planned. The uprisings at Lien Chou, and more recently at Shanghai we interpret as only emphasizing all the more China's need of Christianity. We pray most earnestly that the Prudential Committee may meet with such a success in its financial campaign that our Mission as well as others may have funds to enable us to move forward.

In my own work I have been more busy than ever this autumn. As you know I had the direction of the evangelistic in hand until Mr. Widder returned which was in November. In the College I was given full work as teacher from the first of the term, and in addition have given such time as I could to the setting up of the College Press, the oversight of which I was asked to take. This Press is in running order now and we have turned out a few small jobs of work. I was very glad to have a year and a half of the evangelistic work. I hope to continue to take such a share in it as my college duties will permit. There is a peculiar joy in preaching the Gospel even when one's regular duties are in the line of teaching.

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur J. Bennett

Rec'd Jan. 31

Missionary Department
in edit. dep. Goodrich.

Rec'd APR 24 1906

Tungchou, China, 19 March, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I enclose herewith a letter which the members of the Tungchou Station drew up and handed to Mr. Tewksbury, shortly before his recent departure. It is possible that some members of the Station have already mentioned this communication in letters to you. I should have forwarded it to you earlier. I think the letter will explain itself to you, in view of your knowledge of the past history of our Station. Probably the letter will come up for consideration at our coming Mission Meeting.

Mr. Wilder has been away for more than a week on a tour in Hsiang Ho and Pao Ti, the two more remote counties of our field. Dr. Ingram and I went to Niu Chia Fu yesterday and I conducted a communion service for our little group of Christians there. We have been making these Sunday trips into the country field quite frequently this winter, and we hope to continue them as our other work permits.

Dr. Sheffield has not been real strong for some time past. We hope the trouble will not be lasting.

Last week I made a trip to Tientsin as a member of a committee to consider and recommend certain changes in the methods of administering the finances of our Mission. Probably some account of the changes contemplated has already reached you thro the Treasurer of the Board. The changes we have recommended place our finances more on a cash basis and make it possible for both treasurer and individual missionaries to have a somewhat detailed knowledge of the status of accounts each month instead of semi-annually as heretofore. The plan is to have these changes go into effect the first of July. A printed copy of the new scheme will be sent to the Board later.

I received your letter concerning the Mission Secretaryship. Glad the matter is now quite clear.

All the work of our station is in normal condition and moving along prosperuosly.

Very sincerely yours,
Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt.

Rec'd APR 24 1906

Tungchow, China, 19 March, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I enclose herewith a letter which the members of the Tungchow Station have sent and handed to Mr. Ferguson shortly before his recent departure. It is possible that some members of the Station have already penned this communication to you. I should have forwarded it to you earlier. I think the letter will explain itself to you, in view of your knowledge of the past history of our Station; probably the letter will come up for consideration at our coming Mission Meeting.

Mr. Walter has been away for more than a week on a tour in Hsiang Ho and Po Ti, the two more remote counties of our field. Dr. Ingram and I went to Nin Chia Pu yesterday and conducted a communion service for our little group of Christians there. We have been making these Sunday trips into the country field quite frequently this winter, and we hope to continue them as our other work permits.

Dr. Sheffield has not been real strong for some time past. We hope the trouble will not be lasting.

Last week I made a trip to Tientsin as a member of a committee to consider and recommend certain changes in the methods of administering the finances of our Mission. Probably some account of the changes contemplated has already reached you thro the Treasurer of the Board. The changes we have recommended place our finances more on a cash basis and make it possible for both treasurer and individual missionaries to have a somewhat detailed knowledge of the status of accounts each month instead of semi-annually as heretofore. The plan is to have these changes go into effect the first of July. A printed copy of the new scheme will be sent to the Board later.

I received your letter concerning the Mission Secretaryship. What the matter is now quite clear.

All the work of our station is in normal condition and moving along prosperously.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt

Mission Secretary
Rec'd April 24

Rec'd APR 24 1906

178

Tungchou, 2 Feb., 1906.

Dear Mr. Tewksbury:-

We understood from a conversation between you and some of our number that you desired an expression of opinion from the Station as to your lines of work after your return from the United States, in case your efforts to secure funds for the support of the institutions planned for Peitaiho should not meet with success.

Word just received of the early date of your departure makes us aware that the time to bid you "farewell" will soon be upon us, and there come to our minds many things which we would like to say. The years have not been many since you returned from your visit to the United States, but in these years you have labored with great energy and have accomplished a great number of difficult tasks. We know well your faithful labors for the College preceding and following the disturbances of 1900. Your self-sacrifice, vigilance and resourcefulness during the siege in Peking are known far and wide. Our whole Station is indebted to you for the work done during the subsequent months,-- securing abodes for both foreigners and Chinese, providing for the scattered flock, and conducting the multifarious negotiations for the indemnity for the Chinese. Your energy and resourcefulness were further manifest in the way you managed the innumerable affairs connected with the re-establishment of our Station at Tungchou. We know that for our present location, with our unified Station provided for in a commodious compound ample for all future growth and increasing in loveliness year by year, we are greatly indebted to your enterprise and foresight; while the buildings and equipment of the College have received a large share of your time and interest.

Recognizing thus in the most cordial way the wide extent and value of your services during these past years, we cannot be wholly unmindful that certain of your methods and enterprises have not commanded our approval. There have been times when we have felt called upon to offer criticisms. But there is no necessity at the present time of speaking in detail of such aspects of your work. For all you have contributed to the upbuilding of our Station we are genuinely grateful. During these years your appointed work has been in the College and as we consider the work of the College in retrospect and prospect we are constrained to express certain convictions regarding your future relations to that institution.

It has been evident to all familiar with the affairs of the College that the amount of work you have given to the institution recently has been steadily diminishing. We think it has been apparent alike to teachers and students that you have largely lost your interest in the College. Especially has this been noticeable in the last half year, and when the President expressed a desire that you give more time to your department you [illegible] sence. Furthermore you have stated openly that you were withdrawing from the College, that you were out of sympathy with the pedagogic principles of the institution and with the Faculty in its methods of administration, and that, in view of the efficiency of the the assistant in your department, you felt that for you to teach the branches of that department would be a waste of time. The large incoming classes of the last two years have made the question of an adequate teaching force a very serious one, and your almost entire withdrawal from the work of your department during the last half year has embarrassed the Faculty greatly. Because of our union with other missions there is every reason to suppose that future incoming classes will be as large as or larger than the last two, and as this accession to the student body works upward affecting the higher classes the College will be most seriously embarrassed by the lack of teachers. Your absence on furlough deprives the College wholly of your

Tungchow, 2 Feb., 1906.

Dear Mr. Towkabury:-

We understood from a conversation between you and some of our number that you desired an expression of opinion from the Station as to your lines of work after your return from the United States, in case your efforts to secure funds for the support of the institutions planned for Peitaiho should not meet with success.

Word just received of the early date of your departure makes us aware that the time to bid you "farewell" will soon be upon us, and there come to our minds many things which we would like to say. The years have not been many since you returned from your visit to the United States, but in these years you have laboured with great energy and have accomplished a great number of difficult tasks. We know well your faithful labors for the College preceding and following the disturbances of 1900. Your self-sacrifice, vigilance and resourcefulness during the siege in Peking are known far and wide. Our whole Station is indebted to you for the work done during the subsequent months,-- securing abodes for both foreigners and Chinese, providing for the scattered flock, and conducting the multifarious negotiations for the indemnity for the Chinese. Your energy and resourcefulness were further manifest in the way you managed the innumerable affairs connected with the re-establishment of our Station at Tungchow. We know that for our present location, with our unified Station provided for in a commodious compound ample for all future growth and increasing in loveliness year by year, we are greatly indebted to your enterprise and foresight; while the buildings and equipment of the College have received a large share of your time and interest.

Recognizing this in the most cordial way the wide extent and value of your services during these past years, we cannot be wholly unmindful that certain of your methods and enterprises have not commanded our approval. There have been times when we have felt called upon to offer criticisms. But there is no necessity at the present time of speaking in detail of such aspects of your work. For all you have contributed to the upbuilding of our Station we are genuinely grateful. During these years your appointed work has been in the College and as we consider the work of the College in retrospect and prospect, we are constrained to express certain convictions regarding your future relations to that institution.

It has been evident to all familiar with the affairs of the College that the amount of work you have given to the institution recently has been steadily diminishing. We think it has been apparent alike to teachers and students that you have largely lost your interest in the College. Especially has this been noticeable in the last year, and when the President expressed a desire that you give time to your department you responded with but little encouragement.

time for a year and a half. Added to this is the uncertainty of your being able to return to college work because of the possible success of your plans for the institution at Peitaiho. And still further, as we consider your recent attitude toward your own department as well as toward the College as a whole, and note what you have frankly stated about your plans and your convictions, we think we have a ground to question the value of the work you would give the College in the future, even though your other plans permitted you to return to it.

In spite of our admiration of your ability and our regard for you as a fellow-member of the Station we feel that we must consider first the needs of the College, entering as it now is upon a new period of growth and of responsibility to other missions besides our own. So, in view of the conditions we have mentioned, we are obliged to express the conviction that the present time should see the termination of your connection with the College as a teacher. We do not agree with you in thinking that the present assistant in your department, efficient as he is, will be able to meet the responsibilities your absence will throw upon him. And we can have no hope that our Board will send out another man for your department as long as you nominally hold the place.

In expressing this opinion as members of the Station we are aware that it is not for us to take any authoritative action. That belongs to the Board of Managers or to the Mission. We deeply regret having to communicate to you at this time the conviction mentioned above. But the situation quite compels us to do so. If we were to suppress our opinion until after your departure, and then make it public either to the Mission or to the Board of Managers, you would justly condemn us for such action. So, with great reluctance, we are compelled to state our conviction to you on the eve of your departure. We trust that you will understand the situation and the spirit in which this communication is written.

If your plans for establishing the institution at Peitaiho meet with success, and you could carry on the work of that institution and still retain your permanent residence at Tungchou, we would cordially welcome you back into our midst, provided the necessary arrangements with the Board could be made.

We assure you again of our sincere personal regard both for yourself and for Mrs. Tewksbury, and pray for the Father's protection and blessing upon you and yours while absent from us. And we pray that He may lead you and us alike in those paths of service which He has marked out for us.

Very sincerely yours,

Mark Williams
Geo P Wilder
D. L. Shepard
Howard Galt
J H Vaughan

Members of Tungchou Station

time for a year and a half. Added to this is the uncertainty of your being able to return to college work because of the possible success of your plans for the institution at Peitsiho. And still further, as we consider your recent attitude toward your own department as well as toward the College as a whole, and note what you have frankly stated about your plans and your convictions, we think we have a ground to question the value of the work you would give the College in the future, even though your other plans permitted you to return to it.

In spite of our admiration of your ability and our regard for you as a fellow-member of the Station we feel that we must consider first the needs of the College, entering as it now is upon a new period of growth and of responsibility to other missions besides our own. So, in view of the conditions we have mentioned, we are obliged to express the conviction that the present time should see the termination of your connection with the College as a teacher. We do not agree with you in thinking that the present assistant in your department, efficient as he is, will be able to meet the responsibilities your absence will throw upon him. And we can have no hope that our Board will send out another man for your department so long as you nominally hold the place.

In expressing this opinion as members of the Station we are aware that it is not for us to take any authoritative action. That belongs to the Board of Managers or to the Mission. We deeply regret having to communicate to you at this time the conviction mentioned above. But the situation quite compels us to do so. If we were to withhold our opinion until after your departure, and then make it public either to the Mission or to the Board of Managers, you would justly condemn us for such action. So, with great reluctance, we are compelled to state our conviction to you on the eve of your departure. We trust that you will understand the situation and the spirit in which this communication is written.

If your plans for establishing the institution at Peitsiho meet with success, and you could carry on the work of that institution and still retain your permanent residence at Tungchow, we would cordially welcome you back into our midst, provided the necessary arrangements with the Board could be made.

We assure you again of our sincere personal regard both for yourself and for Mrs. Tewksbury, and pray for the Father's protection and blessing upon you and yours while absent from us. And we pray that He may lead you and us alike in those paths of service which He has marked out for us.

Very sincerely yours,

Members of Tungchow Station

Mark Williams
Geo. P. Mateer

Mr. Tewksbury
Peitsiho
Shansi
Feb 23-1906

179

Rec'd MAY 29 1906

Ans'd JUN 13 1906

Tungchou, near Peking, 17 April, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I enclose herewith a second copy of the letter written by the members of the Tungchou Station to Mr. Tewksbury shortly before his departure. I mailed you a copy of this communication about three weeks ago. We have noticed some slight irregularities in the mails here in China recently, and some letters have been lost, so I take the precaution of mailing you an extra copy of this present communication.

We were all much pained at hearing of the death of Mrs. Smith and of your illness. We hope that your health and vigor have returned to you.

American papers still continue to have disquieting reports concerning the situation in China. We here do not feel that there is any occasion for general alarm. There have been and probably will continue to be occasional outbreaks. One can not hope for perfect peace until the Gospel of Peace is everywhere accepted.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt

Howard S. Galt, Ass't Sec. N. C. Mission.

Rec'd MAY 28 1908

Ans'd JUN 13 1908

Tungchow, near Peking, 17 April, 1908

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I enclose herewith a second copy of the letter written by the members of the Tungchow Station to Mr. Fewsbury shortly before his departure. I mailed you a copy of this communication about three weeks ago. We have noticed some slight irregularities in the mails here in China recently, and some letters have been lost, so I take the precaution of mailing you an extra copy of this present communication.

We were all much pained at hearing of the death of Mrs. Smith and of your illness. We hope that your health and vigor have returned to you.

American papers still continue to have disquieting reports concerning the situation in China. We here do not feel that there is any occasion for general alarm. There have been and probably will continue to be occasional outbreaks. One can not hope for perfect peace until the Gospel of Peace is everywhere accepted.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard Agee

Read May 29-1908

180
Rec'd JUL 30 1906
Ans'd AUG 1 1906

Tungchou, near Peking, 22 June, 1906.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I am mailing you under separate cover, registered, the following reports:- Tientsin, General, Woman's Work; Peking, General, Woman's Work; Kalgan, General, Woman's Work; Tungchou, General, Medical, Woman's Work; Paotingfu, General (two parts), Woman's Work; Pang Chuang, General, Woman's Work; and one table of Statistics. Afew other reports not yet in hand will be mailed you later. Some have already been sent you, I believe.

Our Annual Meeting closed Saturday, June 16th, after a full week of meetings. The reports were full and interesting, and indicated a year of excellent progress. About the usual amount of business was transacted, and thorough harmony prevailed throughout all the sessions.

The minutes are in the process of copying, and copies will be sent to you as soon as they are completed.

The "Standing Rules" of the Mission were revised and are now in the Press, to be published as soon as possible.

The "Annual Report" of the Mission (printed) will probably be issued late in the summer.

Dr. Goodrich was elected Mission Secretary again. We all missed him much during the sessions of the Meeting, and hope that this is the last time the translation work will keep him from attending our Annual Meeting.

The continuous drought of the spring has not yet been broken, and everyone is hoping and praying for rain. The weather has been warm and trying. Twice the thermometer has registered 102 on the north side of our houses.

Hoping the reports reach you in good condition,

Sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt

Tungchow, near Peking, 25 June, 1906.

Dear. Judson Smith, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I am mailing you under separate cover, registered, the following reports:- Tientsin, General, Woman's Work; Peking, General, Woman's Work; Kalgan, General, Woman's Work; Tungchow, General, Medical, Woman's Work; Paotingfu, General (two parts), Woman's Work; Pang Chuang, General, Woman's Work; and one table of Statistics. A few other reports not yet in hand will be mailed you later. Some have already been sent you, I believe.

Our Annual Meeting closed Saturday, June 16th, after a full week of meetings. The reports were full and interesting, and indicated a year of excellent progress. About the usual amount of business was transacted, and thorough harmony prevailed throughout all the sessions.

The minutes are in the process of copying, and copies will be sent to you as soon as they are completed.

The "Standing Rules" of the Mission were revised and are now in the Press, to be published as soon as possible.

The "Annual Report" of the Mission (printed) will probably be issued late in the summer.

Dr. Sootrion was elected Mission Secretary again. We all missed him much during the sessions of the Meeting, and hope that this is the last time the translation work will keep him from attending our Annual Meeting.

The continuous drought of the spring has not yet been broken, and everyone is hoping and praying for rain. The weather has been warm and trying. Twice the thermometer has registered 102 on the north side of our houses.

Hoping the reports reach you in good condition,

Sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Howard Galt

Mary Leavitt

181
REC'D JUL 31 1906
ANS'D AUG 1 1906

Tungchou, near Peking, 30 June, 1906.

Sec. Judson Smith, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

On June 26th I mailed you a copy of the minutes of our recent Annual Meeting. I mail you today under separate cover another copy of the same.

I send you herewith three more reports, viz,, of the Peking Medical Work, of the Woman's College, and of the Committee on Education. A copy of the report of the Committee on the Needs of the Mission was included with the copy of the Mission Meeting Minutes first sent you. There is also enclosed herewith a copy of a report of the Building Committee on certain matters connected with the Paotingfu Station. This report was made last autumn, and should have been sent to you, ~~but~~ earlier, but apparently was not sent,- at least among the records in my possession there is no indication of its having been sent. This report was adopted by the Mission (see page 4 of Minutes) and is referred to the Prudential Committee for ratification, as it involves the transfer of a small plot of the American Board's land at Paotingfu to the Chinese church. This plot is the one referred to under the first recommendation of the Report. It seems to the Committee and to the Mission that this slight concession to a church struggling toward self-support was fully justified by the conditions, and this, with the other arrangements agreed upon, results in a happy solution of a problem which had become slightly embarrassing. We hope the Prudential Committee will see fit to ratify these recommendations promptly, as, in the meantime, the carrying out of certain plans is being delayed.

I think there is not much in the Minutes of the Annual Meeting calling for comment. The action of the Mission regarding the return of Mr. Tewksbury may be something of a surprise to some. The letter of the Tungchou Station to Mr. Tewksbury, a copy of which was sent to you, explains the situation in large measure. With regard to his taking up evangelistic work in some Station, the general opinion seemed to be that, in view of his methods of work and his plans for the institutions at Peitaiho, there would be great doubt about his conducting such work harmoniously and efficiently. The action of the Mission was taken with genuine and deep regret, but the logic of the situation seemed to compel such action.

Abundant rains have fallen since my last letter to you, and the farming communities are greatly rejoiced.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt, Ass't Sec. N. C. Mission.

Tungchow, near Peking, 30 June, 1906.

Sec. Judson Smith, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

On June 25th I mailed you a copy of the minutes of our recent Annual Meeting. I mail you today under separate cover another copy of the same.

I send you herewith three more reports, viz., of the Peking Medical Work, of the Women's College, and of the Committee on Education. A copy of the report of the Committee on the Needs of the Mission was included with the copy of the Mission Meeting Minutes first sent you. There is also enclosed herewith a copy of a report of the Building Committee on certain matters connected with the Pao-tingfu Station. This report was made last autumn, and should have been sent to you, but earlier, but apparently was not sent,- at least among the records in my possession there is no indication of its having been sent. This report was adopted by the Mission (see page 4 of Minutes) and is referred to the Prudential Committee for ratification, as it involves the transfer of a small plot of the American Board's land at Paotingfu to the Chinese church. This plot is the one referred to under the first recommendation of the Report. It seems to the Committee and to the Mission that this slight concession to a church struggling toward self-support was fully justified by the conditions, and this, with the other arrangements agreed upon, results in a happy solution of a problem which had become slightly embarrassing. We hope the Prudential Committee will see fit to ratify these recommendations promptly, as, in the meantime, the carrying out of certain plans is being delayed.

I think there is not much in the Minutes of the Annual Meeting calling for comment. The action of the Mission regarding the return of Mr. Tewksbury may be something of a surprise to some. The letter of the Tungchow Station to Mr. Tewksbury, a copy of which was sent to you, explains the situation in large measure. With regard to his taking up evangelistic work in some Station, the general opinion seemed to be that, in view of his methods of work and his plans for the institutions at Peitsang, there would be great doubt about his conducting such work harmoniously and efficiently. The action of the Mission was taken with genuine and deep regret, but the logic of the situation seemed to compel such action.

Abundant rains have fallen since my last letter to you, and the farming communities are greatly rejoiced.

Very sincerely yours,

Frederick Ohl,
Ass't Sec. N. C. Mission.

182

Rec'd AUG 14 1906

Tungchow - China - 9 July. 1906.

Rev. Judson Smith, DD.
14 Beacon St.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Enclosed herewith is one more annual report - that of the College Press.

We are having beautiful summer weather - refreshing rains, and cool breezes, and our Tungchow colony are all quite well thus far! Dr. and Mrs. Sheffield, Dr. Williams, Miss Andrews, and Miss Browne are away, but the rest of us are remaining here, and in addition we have Dr. and Mrs. Young, Mr. and Mrs. Ellis, and Mr. Stanley (Jr) here with us for the summer.

Very Sincerely yours
Howard S. Galt.

1837
RECEIVED AUG 14 1906

Hangokoru - China - 7 July 1906.

Mr. Gustave Smith, Esq.
14 Beacon St.
Boston.

Dear Mr. Smith:-

Enclosed herewith is our annual report - that of the College Year.

We are having beautiful summer weather - refreshing rains and good hours, and our Hangokoru colony are all quite well this July. Mr. and Mrs. Hoffield, Mr. Williams, Miss Andrews, and Miss Barnes are away, but the rest of us are remaining here and in addition we have Mr. and Mrs. Young, Mr. and Mrs. Allen, and Mr. Albaugh to live with us for the summer.

Very Sincerely yours,

Frederick Lloyd

Hangokoru - China

July 9-1906.

Rec'd JUN 19 1907

183

Tungchou, near Peking, 18 May, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Mr. Aiken of Paotingfu writes as follows:- "I notice that in the estimates for 1908 the item in the Paotingfu column of $40 for school and general repairs is omitted, though the total $1770 is right as if the $40 were included". Perhaps Mr. Aiken has already written you calling your attention to this omission. We trust that this omission will be supplied when the estimates come before the Prudential Committee for action.

Our delegates to the Shanghai Conference are just back and we are eagerly waiting for an opportunity to hear from them at length. We hope that this great meeting has had some effect in calling the attention of Christendom to the present opportunities for Christian work in China. And we most heartily hope and pray that, in the presence of these opportunities, the Christians of America will not, by means of diminished contributions, send us a message the interpretation of which will be "retrenchment".

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt,

Howard S. Galt.

As'nt Sec. North China Mission.

Rec'd JUN 19 1907

Tungchow, near Peking, 18 May, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Mr. Aiken of Paotingfu writes as follows:-

"I notice that in the estimates for 1908 the item in the Paotingfu column of $10 for school and general repairs is omitted, though the total $1770 is right as if the $40 were included". Perhaps Mr. Aiken has already written you calling

will be supplied when the estimates come before the Educational Committee for action.

Our delegates to the Shanghai Conference are just back and we are eagerly waiting for an opportunity to hear from them at length. We hope that this great meeting has had some effect in calling the attention of Christendom to the present opportunities for Christian work in China. And we most heartily hope and pray that, in the presence of these opportunities, the Christians of America will not, by means of diminished contributions, send us a message to the effect of which will be "retrenchment".

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt

As'st Sec. North China Mission.

Tungchow - H. Galt - May 18-1907.

Rec'd JUL 19 1907

Tungchou, near Peking, 15 June, /07.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.,
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I send you herewith a copy of a circular motion which has just received the approval of the Mission. With the motion is a preliminary statement in explanation. The letter from Mr. Ebeling to the Board, asking for appointment, you no doubt have on file at Boston. It was written from Tai Ming Fu, North China, July 27th, 1906. The motions of the Mission referred to in the explanatory statement you will find in the Mission Meeting Minutes.

I write now, partly in my capacity as Assistant Secretary of the Mission, and partly as a member of the College Faculty and the present manager of the Press, to urge the appointment of Mr. Ebeling, and for the following reasons:-

1) The College is much in need of a teacher of English. The present situation demands that English be given, not a large place, but a definite and permanent place in the College curriculum. This it has not at present. The English classes in the College now "go a-begging" for lack of a regular teacher, and have been taught during the past two years by five teachers, each teacher taking one class, and this simply as an additional subject to regular work in other departments. This gives a lack of continuity to the English work and is unsatisfactory to both students and teachers.

2) The College Press is in need of an experienced printer as manager. There is a great demand for printing in North China as will be seen by the report of the Press submitted at Mission Meeting. The Mission asks for a sum from indemnity for the enlargement of the Press. At present it is not able to furnish much employment to students, but an enlargement will increase its capacity to use student labor, which was one of the fundamental ideas in locating the Press here. As for myself, I had no experience in printing before establishing the present Press, and would gladly pass the management over into experienced hands. Further, I may add that my furlough is due next spring, and that, if no other provision is made for the Press its management will be a burden on some other member of the Station during my absence.

3) Mr. Ebeling has much to commend him for the place. He is an experienced printer. His present work is the teaching of English. His motives and purposes are thoroughly missionary. According to his letter to the Board last July he was at one time approved as a missionary candidate by the Board.

Very sincerely yours

Howard S. Galt
Asst Sec. N.C. Mission.

Tungchow, near Peking, 15 June, 1907.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.,
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I send you herewith a copy of a circular motion which has just received the approval of the Mission. With the motion is a preliminary statement in explanation. The letter from Mr. Ebeling to the Board, asking for appointment, you no doubt have on file at Boston. It was written from Tai Ming Fu, North China, July 27th, 1906. The motions of the Mission referred to in the explanatory statement you will find in the Mission Meeting Minutes.

I write now, partly in my capacity as Assistant Secretary of the Mission, and partly as a member of the College faculty and the present manager of the Press, to urge the appointment of Mr. Ebeling, and for the following reasons:-

1) The College is much in need of a teacher of English. The present situation demands that English be given, not a large place, but a definite and permanent place in the College curriculum. This it has not at present. The English classes in the College now "go a-begging" for lack of a regular teacher, and have been taught during the past two years by five teachers, each teacher taking one class, and this simply as an additional subject to regular work in other departments. This gives a lack of continuity to the English work and is unsatisfactory to both students and teachers.

2) The College Press is in need of an experienced printer as manager. There is a great demand for printing in North China as will be seen by the report of the Press submitted at Mission Meeting. The Mission asks for a sum from indemnity for the enlargement of the Press. At present it is not able to furnish much employment to students, but an enlargement will increase its capacity to use student labor, which was one of the fundamental ideas in locating the Press here. As for myself, I had expected to retiring before assuming the editorship of the present Press, and would gladly pass the management over into experienced hands. Further, I may add that my furlough is due next spring, and that, if no other provision is made for the Press its management will be a burden on some other member of the Station during my absence.

3) Mr. Ebeling has much to commend him for the place. He is an experienced printer. His present work is the teaching of English. His motives and purposes are thoroughly missionary. According to his letter to the Board last July he was at one time approved as a missionary candidate by the Board.

Furthermore, he is here on the ground, thus saving the Board the cost of outfit and transportation.

The enclosed motion regarding Mr. Ebeling received the affirmative votes of all members of the Mission except two. These two wrote giving as reasons for their negative votes the fear that the appointment of Mr. Ebeling would prejudice the appointment of regular missionaries which the Mission so urgently needs, and also the fear that Mrs. Ebeling could not pass a medical examination. As to the first of these two reasons: I would like to say for myself, ~~that~~ and I think I speak also for all members of the Mission who have voted in favor of the motion, that it is not the desire to have the appointment of Mr. Ebeling take precedence over, or in any way effect adversely, the appointment of any of the ordained men whom the Mission has asked for. I am sure that the Mission is agreed in placing this need first. The case of Mr. Ebeling is a special case. As I understand, the request of the Mission, as expressed in the motion at Mission Meeting, was for a special and not for a regular appointment. And further, Mr. Ebeling is on the field, available now and may not be available later. As to the second matter, the question of Mrs. Ebeling's health: Her illness (which is reported to be exopthalmic goitre) seems not to have reached a serious state, and the action of the Mission looks toward a special, and not a regular appointment. I am not acquainted with the policy of the Board in such cases, but I suppose that Mr. Ebeling might be appointed to this special work, without involving the appointment of Mrs. Ebeling, altho she, no doubt, stands ready to do such missionary work as she is able to do.

I think the Mission is more anxious to have the place filled than to have it filled by any particular man; so that if just the right man were available in America, we would be quite willing to have him appointed instead of Mr. Ebeling.

The motion enclosed asks for appointment for Mr. Ebeling for a period of five years. I suppose that appointment should carry with it the promise of return passage money to America at that time, or later.

The profits of the Press are now inconsiderable, but with the enlargement contemplated they ought later to amount to a considerable part of a salary.

I ought to add that the votes of Dr. Goodrich and Dr. Smith have not been secured, inasmuch as they are at present not at present readily accessible.

I hope that all nesessary elements of the situation have been made plain. Your recent visit to the Mission will enable you to understand the demands of the situation.

Very sincerely yours

Approved: D. Z. Sheffield.

Howard S. Galt.
Ass't Sec. W. C. Mission.

Tangchow - R. Ebeling - June 15-1907

Ebeling

Rev. Edward L. Gulick.
Secy. for N. C. Missions.

Rec'd JUL 27 1907.
Rec. 4 29

Tungchou, near Peking, 24 June/07

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr Barton:-

On June 15th I wrote you at some length reporting the result of a circular vote of the Mission regarding the appointment of Mr. Ebeling. I write now to say that for some unaccountable reason I failed to note the fact that the vote from the two Tientsin members of the Mission had not been reported to me. This vote has not reached me yet. So at present the vote stands: twelve in favor, two against, and four whose votes are not at hand--two of these four being Dr. Goodrich and Dr. Smith, who are now absent from the Mission.

I would suggest that the matter as presented in my former letter be held in abeyance for the present, until I am able to report to you the vote of the entire Mission.

Sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt

Ass't Sec. N. C. Mission.

Tungchow - Chihli - June 24 - 1907.

Tungchow, near Peking, 24 June/07

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr Barton:-

On June 10th I wrote you at some length reporting the result of a circular vote of the Mission regarding the appointment of Mr. Bhelling. I write now to say that for some unaccountable reason I failed to note the fact that the vote from the two Tientsin members of the Mission had not been reported to me. This vote has not reached me yet. So at present the vote stands: twelve in favor, two against, and four whose votes are not at hand--two of these four being Dr. Goodrich and Dr. Smith, who are now absent from the Mission.

I would suggest that the matter as presented in my former letter be held in abeyance for the present, until I am able to report to you the vote of the entire Mission.

Sincerely yours,

Frank D. Gilman

Asst Sec. A. B. C. Mission.

Rec'd JUL 27 1907

Ans. Aug 7

Bhelling

OCT 15 1907

Tungchou, near Peking, 12 Sept.,1907.

Rev. Enoch F, Bell,
14 Beacon St., Boston.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Your letter of July 29th was duly received, and now I am able to write you further regarding the appointment of Mr. and Mrs. Ebeling.

The votes not reported in my last letter can now be reported. Dr. Goodrich strongly opposes the motion, almost wholly on the ground of Mrs. Ebeling's health, he having seen her in Tientsin about a year ago. Mr. Ewing wishes to be counted as not voting. Dr. Stanley says that inasmuch as the action contemplated is temporary, he "is willing to be counted on the affirmative". These data, with those in my letter of the 24th of June, bring the entire vote of the Mission before you.

The matter of Mrs. Ebeling's health having been raised by several persons, I wrote to Mr. Ebeling on Aug. 18th suggesting that he send in a full and frank statement on this point, or, better still, the report of a physician after a physical examination. In reply to this Mr. Ebeling wrote as follows:

"I will say in regard to Mrs. Ebeling, that her health has been steadily improving since we have been in China. Let me mention one or two things as indications, perhaps. When we came to China her pulse was usually in the nineties or nearly ninety. Now it is in the seventies, ranging from about 72 to 76, even in this heated term when it is usually higher than in cooler weather. I have been taking her pulse every day since your letter came. Her weight too, has increased from less than 90 lbs., when we came, to 109 lbs. Dr. Peck also told Mrs. Ebeling (I do not know why he did not definitely put it in the report, except that in haste he forgot it, for he surely intended to) that at her age there is a good possibility of her entirely outgrowing her trouble. Her respiration is about 18. The trouble has never affected her eyesight at all. Her vision is very good, and her eyes are very strong, much stronger than mine."

Mr. Ebeling's letter enclosed a statement from Dr. Peck, a copy of which I send on a separate sheet.

The place for which Mr. Ebeling is being considered being in the College I delayed the present letter to you until Dr. Sheffield's return from Peitaiho, so that I might consult with him again since the new data had come to hand. He has again considered the whole situation and still favors Mr. Ebeling's appointment.

It occurs to me to suggest, although without any authority from the Mission, that the objections of the few who oppose the the motion might be met in a measure by changing the period of t the appointment from <u>five</u> to <u>three</u> years. This would cover the period of my own furlough, and help to meet the present special needs in the College.

Tangchow, near Peking, 12 Sept., 1907.

Rev. Moses P. Bell,
14 Beacon St., Boston.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Your letter of July 29th was duly received, and now I am able to write you further regarding the appointment of Mr. and Mrs. Ebeling.

The votes not reported in my last letter can now be reported. Dr. Conlick strongly opposes the action, almost wholly on the ground of Mrs. Ebeling's health, he having seen her in Tientsin about a year ago. Mr. Ewing fares to be counted as not voting. Dr. Stanley says that inasmuch as the action contemplated is temporary, he "is willing to be counted on the affirmative". These data, with those in my letter of the 24th of June, bring the entire vote of the Mission before you.

The matter of Mrs. Ebeling's health having been raised by several persons, I wrote to Mr. Ebeling on Aug. 16th suggesting that he send in a full and frank statement on this point, or, better still, the report of a physician after a physical examination. In reply to this Mr. Ebeling wrote as follows:

"I will say in regard to Mrs. Ebeling, that her health has been steadily improving since we have been in China. Let me mention one or two things as indications, perhaps, when we came to China her pulse was usually in the nineties or nearly ninety. Now it is in the seventies, ranging from about 72 to 76, even in this heated term when it is usually higher than in cooler weather. I have been taking her pulse every day since your letter came. Her weight too, has increased from less than 90 lbs., when we came, to 109 lbs. Dr. Peck also told Mrs. Ebeling (I do not know why he did not definitely put in the report, except that in haste he forgot it, for he surely intended to) that at her age there is a good possibility of her entirely outgrowing her trouble. Her respiration is about 18. The trouble has never affected her digestion at all. Her vision is very good, and her eyes are very strong, much stronger than mine."

Mr. Ebeling's letter enclosed a statement from Dr. Peck, a copy of which I send on a separate sheet.

The place for which Mr. Ebeling is being considered being in the College I delayed the present letter to you until Dr. Sheffield's return from Peitsiho, so that I might consult with him again since the new data had come to hand. He has again considered the whole situation and still favors Mr. Ebeling's appointment.

It occurs to me to suggest, although without any authority from the Mission, that the objections of the few who oppose the motion might be met in a measure by changing the period of the appointment from <u>five</u> to <u>three</u> years. This would cover the period of my own furlough, and help to meet the present special needs in the College.

Mr. Ebeling writes in his last letter, asking that I "hasten the matter as much as possible, that, should the appointment fall through, I may have ~~time~~ as much time as possible to make other arrangements. I wonder if it would not be well, if it can be done, to have the reply cabled from Boston by some code, since by letter it would probably not reach here until sometime in December, thus leaving very little time for other arrangements, if necessary". I accordance with this request I suggest that the Board might cable to "Goodrich, Peking '<u>five</u>' or '<u>three</u>' or '<u>negative</u>' ", according as the appointment is made for five years or three years or not at all.

As Dr. Goodrich has now returned to Peking I expect to send the present letter through his hands, and he may desire to add something.

A copy of Dr. Peck's statement is appended below.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt, Ass't Sec. N. C. Mis.

Tientsin, August 27th. 1907.

To the Secretary of the
North China Mission
A.B.C.F.M.

Mrs. M. H. Ebeling having applied to me for an examination and opinion as to her health, this having a bearing on the question of Mr. Ebeling's engagement with the North China Mission, I beg to make the following statement. Mrs. Ebeling has been for some years suffering from the disease known as Exopthalmic Goiter, but having had opportunity to observe her about three years ago when they arrived in China, I find that her condition has very much improved both as respects the above disease and a chronic catarrh which she then had but which is also better. She seems ~~to~~ now to be in fairly comfortable health, and I think may hope under favorable circumstances to continue so for some years at least.

(Signed) A. P. Peck.

Ebeling case

(2)

Mr. Ebeling writes in his last letter, asking that I "hasten the matter as much as possible, that, should the appointment fall through, I may have time as much time as possible to make other arrangements. I wonder if it would not be well, if it can be done, to have the reply cabled from Boston by some code, since by letter it would probably not reach here until sometime in December, thus leaving very little time for other arrangements, if necessary". I accordance with this request I suggest that the Board might cable to "Jocotion, Peking 'five' or 'three' or 'negative' ", according as the appointment is made for five years or three years or not at all.

As Dr. Jocotion has now returned to Peking I expect to send the present letter through his hands, and he may desire to add something.

A copy of Dr. Peck's statement is appended below.

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur Sowerby

Ass't Sec. N. C. Mis.

Tientsin, August 27th. 1907.

The Secretary of the
North China Mission
A.B.C.F.M.

Mrs. M. H. Ebeling having applied to me for an examination and opinion as to her health, this having a bearing on the question of Mr. Ebeling's engagement with the North China Mission, I beg to make the following statement. Mrs. Ebeling has been for some years suffering from the disease known as Exophthalmic Goiter, but having had opportunity to observe her about three years ago when they arrived in China, I find that her condition has very much improved both as respects the above disease and a chronic catarrh which she then had but which is also better. She seems to now to be in fairly comfortable health, and I think may hope under favorable circumstances to continue so for some years at least.

(Signed) A. P. Peck.

FEB 26 1903

Tungchou, near Peking, 20 Jan, 1903.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

The special and general Reports of the Deputation to China came to hand some time ago, and I do not need to tell you that we have read them with great interest. I am greatly impressed with the magnitude of the task which the Deputation had to accomplish, especially when the limited amount of time is considered, with the penetration which enabled you to get at the main facts of the situation, and with the masterful way in which the situation is described, and your recommendations presented. Of course I have acquaintance with only one of the missions you visited, but your report on the conditions and needs of our work in the North China Mission is inspiring and encouraging to us here on the field. Our hope is that the conditions at home will enable the Prudential Committee to carry out your recommendations at a very early date.

Of course, as you say in the Report, your recommendations with regard to Kalgan, are not altogether in accordance with the views of the Mission, I suppose only time can tell which course of action is the wiser. If the Swedish Mission can take over the work and carry it on in a way adequate to the needs of the field, of course we shall all rejoice. But the fear is that that Mission will not be able so to carry on the work.

There is one other point in the Report with regard to which some of us are inclined to express slight dissent. On page 8 much is made of the hindrances to missionary work growing out of the status of missionaries and converts established by the treaties. It seems to me that these hindrances are much exaggerated, and it is open to serious question whether the present stage of progress in the Christianization of China could have been reached without some treaty protection. Of course there have been abuses, but to say that "this clause in the treaties was wholly unwise, and in the end has been most injurious to the progress of Christianity in China", seems to me like an extreme view. I have just been looking over the Resolution and discussions of the Shanghai Conference on this topic. It seems to me that the final Resolution adopted (No. II under "The Missionary and Public Questions") is a wise and fair statement of the matter.

The appropriations for 1903 were reported to us not long since, and under the circumstances we think that it was indeed "a triumph of faith" that there was no reduction as compared ~~to~~ with last year. We hope and pray that the special methods mentioned in a recent letter will result in much increased receipts during the present year.

Our furlough is due in the spring and it looks now as if we should have to leave here early in April, earlier than we wished, on account of the sailing dates of the steamers. The ranks of the Mission are so depleted it seems sometimes as if we ought to remain but I suppose in the long run this would not be wise.

Very sincecely yours, Howard S. Galt.

Tungchow. China. Jan. 20-1908.

Copied

MAY 21 1908

5229 Russell Ave.- Ballard Station,
Seattle, Wash.- 15. May. 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton: —

Our party from the North China Mission, Mr. Stelle & family, Miss Andrews, Miss Wyckoff, Edwin Aiken, with myself and family arrived here on the S.S. "Minnesota" on the evening of the 13th, two days ahead of schedule time. Probably you have received letters from some members of the party before this.—

Our journey, all the way from Tungchow has been very comfortable, and we have all been well. I do not think Mrs. Galt and the three children are much fatigued. Our little Dorothy, 15 months old, accomplished the feat of learning to walk while on the "Minnesota." She is a large and very steady boat, and we would recommend her — especially for families with small children.

Other members of our party go on today, I suppose. My family will remain here visiting Mrs. Galt's brother for ten days or two weeks. We have thro transportation to San Francisco, with stop-over privileges here. From here we proceed to Claremont, California (C/o- Mr. A. J. West) where we expect to spend some time, perhaps a few months, with Mrs. Galt's father and sister. Afterwards we plan to spend the larger part of our furlough at my home in Shenandoah, Iowa.

Next week, I shall probably look up the pastor of Plymouth Church here. Am commissioned by Mr. Ellis, of our Lin Ching station, in which the

MAY 21 1908

Plymouth Church is especially interested, to do anything possible to cultivate the relationship between the Church and Lin Ching Station.

We met Mr. Hicks in Tungchow but Mr. Hicks had not arrived there when we left. He was due in Peking the day we started ~~for~~ for Tientsin, I believe.

This is our first furlough, and may I ask should my correspondence (in the main) continue to be with the Board's Foreign Secretary, or should I now communicate more with the Home Secretary?

Any correspondence for me should be addressed to Claremont, Cal.—

Please ask the Publishing Department to send the Herald to me at Claremont, Cal.— if my change of address has not already been reported to them.—

Very sincerely yours
Howard S. Galt.—

Seattle Wash. May 15-1908.

Rec'd JUN 4 1908

10

Claremont, Cal., 30 May - 1908.-

Dear Dr. Barton:—

We arrived here this morning after a comfortable three days' journey from Seattle. Your cordial letter of May 22nd was waiting for me here and I thank you for it.

Today I only have time for a word in reply to the last paragraph of your letter. I am sorry I did not meet Mr. Hicks in Tungchow. What you give as the substance of a recent letter from him quite surprises me. I do not believe our colleagues consider the situation "depressing". I know of no one who impugns the motives of the deputation and I certainly know of no "general state of unrest and criticism." I am sure that the deputation thoroughly understands the situation — that there is nothing in it which has not been made plain by frank discussion, conversation and correspondence between the representatives of the Board and the Mission.

Just as we were leaving China the Mission was rejoicing over the Board's decisive action authorizing the re-opening of Lin Ching. Of course men are still imperatively needed but we have assurances that the Board is seeking the men. As I wrote you last winter, I think the general opinion of the Mission was that the Report of the deputation was a masterly review of the situation. In general I feel sure that there are no features in the situation in the N.C. Mission which need disturb your mind.

Most sincerely yours

Howard S. Galt.

We have one child over seven, and two under, — in reply to your query.

Forward J. Cal.

Clarenmont Cal. May 30-1908

3 Columbus

JUN 4 1909

AUG 14 1908

Shenandoah, Iowa, 11 Aug. 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of June 10 was duly received and I was very glad to learn of the appointment of Mr. Eastman to the North China Mission. I have just received the minutes of the Annual Meeting of the N.C. Mission and note that the Mission is now calling for five ordained men. This I fear only adds new burdens to the Board, owing to the great scarcity of men as well as funds. I have not heard of any men ready to go out at the present time.

My brother, Elmer W. Galt, who has studied two years at the Chicago Theological Seminary, is preparing for missionary service and is looking toward the field in North China. In connection with his plans there is a question which I would like to submit to you for advice. If he remains at Chicago the coming year he might become a candidate for a fellowship giving opportunity for two years' foreign study. My brother is now 25 years old and his fiancé is two years older. If he spent two years in graduate study he would be 28, and she 30, at the time of appointment for foreign service. On the whole do you think it wise for him to seek the opportunity for two years of study abroad, or seek appointment from the Board at the end of his regular seminary course next year?

One of my brothers Professors, with whom he talked, mentioned the possibility of his going to Oxford University with the thought of spending part of his time in Chinese study. I tell my brother that this would pre-suppose some sort of pledge on the part of the Board that, at the close of the period of study, he should be sent to China. May I ask how you would regard such a plan and prospect? –

If my brother does not plan for graduate study he thinks of going to one of the eastern seminaries, perhaps Union or Yale, for the coming year. What time during the year would you recommend that he apply to the Board for appointment, in case he is ready to go next autumn? And what probability do you think there is of his being appointed to the North China Mission at that time?

For some years it has been a quiet plan of ours that my brother and his bride should be ready to go to China with my wife and myself when we return from our furlough next year. I do not mean that my brother is not willing to go to any field, should he be called, but under the circumstances it is not unnatural that he should be drawn toward North China. Recently this matter of the fellowship, with two years of foreign study, has arisen, and we are now seeking light on this question.

Since our arrival in Shenandoah all members of my father's family (to the number of 31) have gathered together and we have had a most enjoyable re-union.

Very Sincerely yours

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt

Shenandoah Iowa - Aug. 11 - 1908.

C'd DEC 31 1908

104 E. Clarinda Ave.-
Shenandoah, Iowa, 29 Dec-1908

Dear Dr. Barton:—

What is the latest word from Dr. Ammt?- We heard that a cable had been sent from Honolulu to his son in Oberlin telling him to meet them in San Francisco before Christmas. Since that word we have heard nothing and I shall be grateful ~~for~~ for the latest word from you.

Also I would be pleased to learn the appropriations for the N.C. Mission for 1909. I do not mean a detailed statement, but only wish to know if they differ in any important respect from 1908.

When I returned from the East I found the sick members of my family nearly recovered and we have all been well since. I start in a few days for Chicago to take up my winter of study at the University there.

With Cordial greetings for the New Year-

Sincerely yours

Howard S. Galt.

Shenandoah-O. Dec. 29 1908

Rec'd APR 2 1909

7

Toledo, Iowa, 31 March - 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton;—

Closed my work at the University of Chicago March 19 and have since been making my way homeward, visiting relatives and speaking in churches as I go. March 21, spoke in a church in Chicago, and on March 28, at Sterling Ills.— Have an appointment for next Sunday in the eastern part of this state, then I expect to return to my home. Mrs. Galt and the children are at Claremont, California and I expect to join them there in a few weeks.—

I have had some correspondence with a Mr. De Haan of Oberlin, a new appointee to our Mission, and now I learn thro Stelle of another new appointee at Yale. This news does our hearts good — will do much to encourage our mission. There is another young man at Oberlin, a Mr. Christian, who was out in China for a time and came home to study. In China we all know him

APR 2 1909

Yuba, Shasta Co. March - 1909.

Dear Mr. Director:-

Glad my work at the Museum of Chicago Museum and has given me a wonderful opening for work. 28 at Hotel Ellis - have an appointment for next Monday on the subject of the western part of this state. It returns my home. Now, that work the Western or Pacific Coast Conference and I expect to join them in Oakland.

I have had some correspondence with Mr. de Haan of Berlin, a new appointee for our Museum, and now I have this bill of another new appointee at Yuba. This must be in best good — will do much to encourage our Museum. There is another young man of Berlin, a Mr. Chmielewski, who was sent in China for a year and gone home to study. In China he will have been

/97

as a splendid young man, and if study has strengthened him as much as it does most young men he ought to be a most promising candidate for mission service. I do not know whether his application has been sent in to the Board, but if it has I hope our North China Mission can have him. I think he would make a fine teacher in the college, but probably some of the other stations have a prior claim for re-inforcements.

I enjoyed immensely my three months of study at the University and feel that I received just the benefit I needed most. — My address will be Shenandoah, Iowa, until I go to California the last of April.—

We are planning to sail for China about the first of August, so that we may arrive in Tungchow in good season for the autumn term of College. Has our return been authorized by the Board yet?—

Very sincerely yours

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt

Toledo O. Mar. 31-1909.

a

JUL 14 1909

Box 72

Claremont, Calif. - 8 July - 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

A recent mail brought a copy of your book, "Daybreak in Turkey." Since the book was published last fall I have often seen mention of it and often wanted a copy. I am now very glad to have the book and thank you very much for it. Recent events in Turkey have a peculiar interest for us who have witnessed the events of 1900 and succeeding years in China. The splendid work the American Board Missions in Turkey have been doing so long is now manifesting itself in results of great magnitude, and we shall pray for a speedy Christianization of this Empire, which has so long blocked the wheels of progress.

On June 18 we had a very pleasant visit from Dr. and Mrs. Sheffield. Of course I consulted them on many things in connection with the administration of the college. I feel that there will be a considerable burden of responsibility for me to bear during Dr. Sheffield's absence and I hope I may have every possible assistance from the "home end", as well as from those connected with the college on the field. Dr. Sheffield spoke as if the funds of the college for current expenses ~~for the present~~ might be exhausted before the close of the year. I hope this may not prove the case. In this connection I should like to inquire what progress has been made in the task of securing the two million endowment fund for the Board's educational work. Last month I attended the commencement exercises of Pomona College, here at Claremont, and as I listened, during the announcements, to the reading of the goodly sums which have been given to this institu-

tion in the past — and still everyone recognizes that it is badly in need of further endowment — I could not help thinking of our College at Tungchow and the large work it is doing on such slender support. We surely ought in some way to interest some of the "princely givers" of this country in the educational and other work abroad.

The daily papers announce the successful completion of the first stage of the "Together Campaign" and we are greatly rejoiced that all of our societies are out of debt! I believe the educational features of the campaign were among the most important. I believe that from now on many Congregationalists will have new conceptions of the importance and the unity of the missionary activities of the denomination.

We are booked to sail from San Francisco Aug. 5. We have enjoyed our furlough very much and feel that we have gained much from it but as the time for our return draws near we feel more and more eager to get back to our home and take up the work. I have, during this year, seen something of Christian activities in this country from the Atlantic to the Pacific but I have seen nothing which in any way attracts me ~~fr~~ away from the work in North China.

Sincerely yours

Howard S. Galt.

Claremont. July 8-1919

Rec'd AUG 30 1909 Howard S. Galt 194

PACIFIC MAIL S.S. CO.

S. S. KOREA

4 days west of San Francisco,
9 Aug. 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I was glad to receive your letter which came a few days before we left Claremont. We started on our journey in the manner planned and everything has gone well so far. The first afternoon out from San Francisco was a little rough and Mrs. Galt and the children all sought their berths, but since then the weather and sea have been fine and all are now enjoying the journey.

As we came aboard in San Francisco I received a

letter from Dr. Sheffield in which he mentioned having received a letter from you relating to the return of Mr. Tewksbury to the North China Mission. Dr. Sheffield writes me the substance of his reply to you. I feel like adding just a word or two. I think Mr. Tewksbury has felt that the Mission's opposition to his return has centred in, and emanated from, Dr. Sheffield, and has failed to recognize the strength of that feeling of opposition in the minds of other members. When the question of his return was discussed in the mission meeting of 1906, the strongest speech in opposition to his return was made by Mr. Wilder. And Mr. Wilder's remarks conveyed

Thinks Mr. Tewksbury should not return to China

no feelings of personal antipathy but only described Mr. Tewksbury's methods of dealing with the Chinese, and their attitude toward him. In the mission meeting of 1907, I think you will recall, one of the strongest speeches against the mission's endorsing Mr. Tewksbury's plans for an institution at Peitaiho was made by Dr. Goodrich.

Personally I cherish very kindly feelings toward Mr. Tewksbury, and for his sake and for Mrs. Tewksbury's sake, am very sorry that the plans into which he has thrown such energy seem not to be meeting with success. But his course while in the mission was deliberately chosen by himself and adhered to with the greatest tenacity against all counsel and advice, and if he were to return to the mission we have no dependable assurances that

he would conduct himself in an essentially different manner. If we had I should vote most ~~xxx~~ cordially for his return. For it is exceedingly to be regretted that his many good qualifications and those of Mrs. Tewksbury cannot be utilized in the work in China at this time when we need workers so much.

Perhaps I ought to add that I am writing you without any suggestion whatever from Dr. Sheffield. I write partly to express again my convictions in the matter, and, if possible, to relieve in some measure Dr. Sheffield from the responsibility of alone blocking further progress in the direction of Mr. Tewksbury's return. –

You probably know that Dr. Arthur J. Brown is on board. I have enjoyed meeting him and shall look forward to a visit from him at Tungchow later on.

Very sincerely yours
Howard S. Galt.

Rec'd OCT 2 1909

Tungchou, North China - 5 - Sept - 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Just a line to say that we arrived here last Friday — Sept. 3, exactly one month later than the time we started — all well, after a pleasant journey. Received a cordial welcome from friends here, and are trying to get settled in our home as soon as possible, and make preparations for the opening of college next Thursday. -

Church and station affairs seem to be in good condition. I went to the Gospel Chapel in the city this afternoon to preach, and found a good attentive audience there. -

Shall hope to write you again soon and speak of matters here more at length. -

Very sincerely yours

Howard S. Galt

Tung Cho-China- Sept. 5-1909.

Rec'd DEC 20 1909

196

Tungchou, near Peking, 16 Nov., 1909.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

My Dear Dr. Barton:-

I feel that I have been somewhat delinquent in the matter of correspondence. Before reaching the field I did not know that I had been elected mission secretary, and upon learning of the fact I felt that it was a heavy burden to add to the other burdens I must bear this year. But it seemed unseemly for one just returned from furlough to refuse to share burdens others had been carrying, and so it did not seem best to resign. Furthermore Dr. Ingram cordially assured me of his assistance.

I have to acknowledge receipt of Mr. Bell's letter of Aug. 18 to Dr. Ingram; of your letter of Sept.1; of two letters from you, and one from Mr. Bell dated about Sept,27-28 (these letters are circulating in our own station, and have not been returned to me, hence I do not give the dates exactly); and of a letter (addressed to mission secretaries) from Dr. E. E. Strong dated Oct.11. A circular letter addressed to the Tungchou station was also duly received and circulated.

Copies of the above were duly sent to all the stations and suggestions were made intended to hasten the presentation of further information to the Prudential Committee as requested in your letter of Sept. 1. On the first page of that letter your suggestion about the form of our Mission Meeting minutes is certainly a good one and we have noted it.

On page 5 of your letter of Sept.1 is a paragraph in reply to a vote of the mission (Minutes, p.5) relating to the sale of the Hsi Ch'uar compound at Linchingchou. Dr. Ingram tells me that he thinks you have failed to get the intention of the mission. Not strange, I think, for the motion seems to me ambiguous. Dr. Ingram tells me that the mission intended to ask the Prudential Committee to authorize the Committee ad Interim to make the proposed sale in such a manner as seemed most advantageous to the Board. With this interpretation of the vote I presume it can come before the Prudential Committee without further information from here. I am assuming that the reasons for the proposed sale have previously been sent to you,

We have noted that Dr. Sheffield and Dr. Smith have been appointed representatives of our mission at the Edinburgh Conference, and rejoice that we are to have such worthy representatives.

We have noted also with much interest the word you have sent out regarding Mr. Heininger, and the attitude of the Woman's Board of the Methodist Protestant church toward the work in Kalgan. Mr. Heininger is now on the field, has made one trip to Kalgan, in company with Dr. Ingram and Mr. Wilder, and with their advice has now settled temporarily here in Tungchou (occupying one of the rooms formerly occupied by Dr. Williams) for the beginning of his language study. Please as-

Complaint at Linchingchou
Tungchou

sure the Board which supports Mr. Heininger that the mission rejoices in this the beginning of a union work and wishes to enter very cordially into it. We trust that the Methodist Protestant Board will find means of rapidly re-inforcing and building up the Kalgan work. Now that the railway to Kalgan is completed (and plans for extending it further are already reported), a new impetus will be given to the colonization of the Mongolian borders by the Chinese, and the importance of Kalgan as a strategic center will rapidly increase.

I find that I have omitted to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Bell's letter and enclosure of Oct.1. We would certainly agree most heartily with what he says about the importance and need of prayer. During the early part of October we were mindful of the Annual Meeting, and we all realize very keenly the immense significance of the Board's Centennial Year. We hope and pray that the year will make possiple advance steps which need never be retraced.

Heretofore I have not found opportunity to report to you the condition of our college. With Dr. and Mrs. Sheffield and Dr. Williams all absent it goes without saying that we have an inadequate teaching staff. Suitable Chinese teachers are extremely difficult to secure and hold. We have been compelled to have several of the younger classes taught by older students. Mr. Biggin of the London Mission is very faithful and carries heavy work. Mr. Corbett and Mr. Porter, on account of their early years in China, are, in the use of the Chinese language, far in advance of less favored missionaries after a year of study, and each takes a fortnightly turn leading college prayers. Mr. Corbett is teaching one class (in the Bible) but Mr. Porter, on account of the interruption in his study last year, thought it best not to take up teaching yet. Both of these men can do some teaching, after the new year, we think, without detriment to their Chinese studies. They take a keen interest in all college matters and their presence here gives to the rest of us strength and confidence. In the English department Mr. Ebeling seems to be doing faithful work. As for myself, my time has been occupied as never before. The administrative duties are numerous, and the subjects I am teaching, nearly all in Dr. Sheffield's department, and quite new to me as far as vocabulary in Chinese is concerned, with no suitable text-books, demand a more adequate preparation than I can find time for.

In general, college matters have been moving along smoothly until the present time. Within a week trouble has arisen. The senior class make very serious charges against our head Chinese teacher. He holds his position by vote of the Board of Managers, so we have referred these charges to the Executive Committee of that Board for investigation. I am to go with him to Peking tomorrow to meet this Committee. I do not know what the outcome will be. We feel very anxious as to the effect of the whole matter on the student body as a whole.

Before closing please pardon me if I mention the matter of copies of mission letters. I understood from Dr. Ingram that it was the plan for you to have copies of these for each of our stations made in your office and sent out along with the original. If you can continue to do this it will lessen the work of the secretary here very much.

Very sincerely yours, Howard Galt.- Secretary.

Board's affairs

Howard D. Galt

Tung Chow - Peking Nov. 16-1909.

Rec'd DEC 29 1909

Tungchou, near Peking, 25 Nov., 1909.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.,
BOSTON.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Since I wrote to you on Nov. 16 I think no other letters have come to hand from you.

Our Committee ad Interim has just passed a motion asking the Board to grant permission to Miss Bertha Reed, of the Peking Station, to return to the U. S. for furlough next spring. We understand that her forlough is due at that time. She had been planning to wait another year, but should she do so her furlough would come at the same time as Miss Payne's, and the absence of two teachers from the woman's College at the same time would not be desirable,-- hence the request for her to return to the U. S. on furlough in the spring of 1910.

When I wrote my last letter I mentioned a trouble which had arisen in the College here. The Executive Committee of the Board of Managers investigated the charges against the head Chinese teacher, Mr. Hou, and the general attitude of the student body toward him, and decided to accept the resignation which he offered. It was evident to them (and to the members of our faculty also) that he, while without serious moral short-comings, had entirely lost the confidence and respect of the student body and showed decided lack of capacity in his position. At the same time the senior class is severely reprimanded for the manner in which they brought the charges forward. We all feel that there is danger that the action of this class will be a precedent for student action in the future, in case a teacher should not prove popular. We have tried in every way to avoid this danger, but it did not seem wise to the Committee to retain Mr. Hou after his efficiency was at an end. His retirement embarrasses us still more seriously in the lack of teachers, but Miss Andrews' returning at just this juncture, prepared to take up her Bible teaching in the College again, relieves us somewhat.

This trouble in the College leads me to the mention of a matter which I have been wanting for some time to write to you about. Conditions for two or three years indicate that the college needs a higher class of Chinese teachers. Mr. Fei Ch'i Hao (graduate of Oberlin and Yale) now Principal of a Government College in Paotingfu is having difficulties (thro no fault of his own) and may have to retire from that position. He has been approached informally and unofficially with respect to a position in our College here. He says that he would be glad to be in direct Christian work and ready to accept a posie

Arrival of Mr. Fei in Coll.

Tungchow, near Peking, 25 Nov., 1903.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.,
BOSTON.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Since I wrote to you on Nov. 16 I think no other letters have come to hand from you.

Our Committee at Interim has just passed a motion asking the Board to grant permission to Miss Bertha Hood, of the Peking Station, to return to the U. S. for furlough next spring. We understand that her furlough is due at that time. She had been planning to wait another year, but should she do so her furlough would come at the same time as Miss Payne's, and the absence of two teachers from the Woman's College at the same time would not be desirable,-- hence the request for her to return to the U. S. on furlough in the spring of 1904.

When I wrote my last letter I mentioned a trouble which had arisen in the College here. The Executive Committee of the Board of Managers investigated the charges against the head Chinese teacher, Mr. Hou, and the general attitude of the student body toward him, and decided to accept the resignation which he offered. It was evident to them (and to the members of our faculty also) that he, while without serious moral short-comings, had entirely lost the confidence and respect of the student body and showed decided lack of capacity in his position. At the same time the senior class is severely reprimanded for the manner in which they brought the charges forward. We all feel that there is danger that the action of this class will be a precedent for student action in the future. In case a teacher should not prove popular, we have tried in every way to avoid this danger, but it did not seem wise to the Committee to retain Mr. Hou after his efficiency was at an end. His retirement embarrasses us still more seriously in the lack of teachers, but Miss Andrews' returning at just this juncture, prepared to take up her Bible teaching in the College again, relieves us somewhat.

This trouble in the College leads me to the mention of a matter which I have been wanting for some time to write to you about. Conditions for two or three years indicate that the college needs a higher class of Chinese teachers. Mr. Fei Chi'i dao (graduate of Oberlin and Yale) now principal of a Government College in Paotingfu is having difficulties (thro no fault of his own) and may have to retire from that position. He has been approached informally and unofficially with respect to a position in our College here. He says that he would be glad to be in direct Christian work and ready to accept a posit

tion here if the proper arrangements could be made. He says he would be content with a humble salary if it were not that he had assumed responsibility for the full support of his nephew, who has just entered Oberlin for advanced study. This amounts to btween $400 and $500 a year. He made no statement about how much salary he should receive, but in order to enable him to meet the above responsibility I think he should have not less than $1000 per year. I understand it is the policy of the Board not to employ regularly persons in his position. I do not wish to question the wisdom of this policy. I mention the matter only to bring it before you, thinking that perhaps you might know some person of means who would be specially interested in this case, and who would be willing to provide for Mr. Fei's salary in a special way. I have inquired of various persons as to Mr. Fei's work at Tientsin and Paotingfu, and everyone speaks of his work and of his strong, earnest Christian character in the highest terms. I have also inquired as to the work of Mr. K'ung (who studied with Mr. Fei in America) in connection with our Shansi Mission, and his associates write in terms of high praise of his character, his work and his relation to the Mission. Ever since these two men returned from the U. S. many of us have felt that they should be given every opportunity to engage in direct Christian service, and if some way could be found whereby we could secure Mr. Fei for the College here he would certainly prove a most valuable addition to our staff. Of course I am writing to you in a tentative way, for the future of Mr. Fei with respect to his present position is quite uncertain. But if we could have assurances from home that his support would be forth-coming in case we could secure him we would be encouraged to make a strong effort to do so. I should add that the foreign members of our College faculty have carefully considered this matter and I am writing thus to you with their approval. I am planning to write at once to Dr. Sheffield regarding the matter and I shall be glad if you confer with him.

I presume I hardly need to add that the last sectionoof this letter is written not as mission secretary but as acting president of the college. Perhaps I should have written a separate letter.

Miss Andrews has arrived, in good health and strength, and Mrs. Williams and Miss Cheney have made a brief visit here en route to Shansi.

Yours very sincerely,

Howard S. Galt, Mission Secretary

Rec'd JAN 19 1910

Tungchou, near Peking, 16 Dec.,1909.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.,
BOSTON.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am glad to acknowledge the receipt from you of important letters dated Oct.26, and Nov.5. The former, regarding furloughs, has created considerable interest in the Mission, and I think I speak for all in expressing a hearty appreciation ofthe Board's regard for the welfare of its missionaries, as shown in this action. In this, as in many other matters, the Board's treatment of its missionaries calls forth our gratitude. At the same time I may say that a few members of our Mission near at hand with whom I have talked have expressed the opinion that such a generous treatment of our own Mission in the matter of furloughs was hardly necessary, in view of the excellent climate in North China. However I am not speaking for the Mission on this point, and the individual opinion I have mentioned may perhaps best work itself out in the extension of the term of service in individual cases.

Your letter of Nov.5, received yesterday, of course arouses much interest. We always await anxiously the announcement of appropriations, and are glad to receive word this year at such an early date. I suppose we could hardly expect an increase in the sum for general work at this time, but we shall certainly hope for such an increase next year. Here at Tungchou we are facing deficits in both evangelistic and educational work. It is impossible to repress our growing work much longer.

I have now to submit to the Prudential Committee a motion recently passed unanimously by our Committee ad Interim, as follows:-

> Moved, that we request the Prudential Committee to allow the Lintsing Station to use $2,250, now in the hands of the Mission Treasurer, and to add to this sum $750 from indemnity funds in the hands of the Treasurer of the Board, for the purpose of erecting buildings for the Boys' Boarding School.

This request, if granted, will give the Station $3,000 for the erection of buildings for which $3,750 was asked at the last Mission Meeting. (See minutes, p.10. The $2000 for kitchen is a misprint--the sum should have been $500, as can be seen from the total. Perhaps this error was corrected in the copies sent you). The $2,250 mentioned as being now in the Mission Treasurer's hands has come in as the return of funds borrowed from the general indemnity by the Tientsin Station to facilitate the removal of the Station to its new site. That there had been such a loan was apparently overlooked in your letter of Sept. 1 (p.3.), in which you mention $831 as the amount of indemnity funds remaining, I have no doubt Mr. Wiggin has the data bearing on the case. We hope the Prudential Committee will be able to grant this request, in order that this part of the Lintsing Station's equipment may be provided.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt, Mission Secretary.

Tung Chou Chinese Mission Nov. 25-1909.

re Furlough terms

Tungchou, near Peking, 16 Dec., 1903.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.,
BOSTON.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am glad to acknowledge the receipt from you of important letters dated Oct.26, and Nov.6. The former, regarding Furlughs, has created considerable interest in the Mission, and I think I speak for all in expressing a hearty appreciation of the Board's regard for the welfare of its missionaries, as shown in this action. In this, as in many other matters, the Board's treatment of its missionaries calls forth our gratitude. At the same time I may say that a few members of our Mission near at hand with whom I have talked have expressed the opinion that such a generous treatment of our own Mission in the matter of furloughs was hardly necessary, in view of the excellent climate in North China. However I am not speaking for the Mission on this point, and the individual opinion I have mentioned may perhaps best work itself out in the extension of the term of service in individual cases.

Your letter of Nov.6, received yesterday, of course arouses much interest. We always await anxiously the announcement of appropriations, and are glad to receive word this year at such an early date. I suppose we could hardly expect an increase in the sum for general work at this time, but we shall certainly hope for such an increase next year. Here at Tungchou we are facing deficits in both evangelistic and educational work. It is impossible to repress our growing work much longer.

I have now to submit to the Prudential Committee a motion recent passed unanimously by our Committee ad interim, as follows:-

Voted, that we request the Prudential Committee to allow the Hintsing Station to use $2,250, now in the hands of the Mission Treasurer, and to add to this sum $750 from indemnity funds in the hands of the Treasurer of the Board, for the purpose of erecting buildings for the Boys' Boarding School.

This request, if granted, will give the Station $3,000 for the erection of buildings for which $3,750 was asked at the last Mission Meeting. (See minutes, p.10. The $2000 for kitchen is a misprint--the sum should have been $500, as can be seen from the total. Perhaps this error was corrected in the copies sent you). The $2,250 mentioned as being now in the Mission Treasurer's hands has come in as the return of funds borrowed from the general indemnity by the Hintsin Station to facilitate the removal of the Station to its new site. That there had been such a loan was apparently overlooked in your letter of Sept. 1 (p.3.), in which you mention $831 as the amount of indemnity funds remaining. I have no doubt Mr. Miggin has the data bearing on the case. We hope the Prudential Committee will be able to grant this request, in order that this part of the Hintsing Station's equipment may be provided.

Very sincerely yours,

Edward L. Mott Mission Secretary.

Tung-Chou-Chinese-Dec. 16-1903.

E.M.P.

Chauncey Goodrich

Tungcho, near Peking China.
Jany 19, 900.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I used to dash off letters to you every little while. And now — I have to copy all my Secretarial letters and send round the Mission. Well, the result is that I don't write you so many letters as before. Then, too, I could write a great many nice things about my brethren, which I do not find it so easy to do, now that the letter must go round the Mission. But enough of this. What I started to write was that I am quite ashamed of having written you so little for a long time. I have had my hands a little more than filled with work, and have found it difficult to get any solid time for writing. I hope you will forgive me. I will try to do better hereafter. I may add that I have thoroughly enjoyed our work, and have had splendid health, and I ought to be filled with thanksgiving.

Mr. Aiken, with his trio of motherless children are already in America & you know the sad story. I hope now, as when I wrote you months since, that he will return as soon as may be. Kalgan has made a large sacrifice in allowing Mr. Roberts to come down to Tientsin for the Winter and Spring. The Committee ad Interim have sanctioned this change. And so, meanwhile, the Tientsin Station is very well looked after.

We in Tungcho have been made very happy in the coming of Mr. & Mrs. Gatt, who have settled right down into our life, and are working hard at the language. Their home is with us at present. No, not exactly that. They are in Dr. Sheffield's house, taking their meals with us. Most of their leisure time is here, and their working time is there.

199

these friends will be a great addition to the Station.

The Offers - not including those of the Woman's Boards, have been received. Of course we must set ourselves to do the best we can with the money given us, doing our best to cut the small pattern to fit the growing child.

~~for~~ I need not write much about the persecution in Shantung, of which you are sure to hear fully by even mail. The strain upon our friends there, during a period of three months, has been very great. Their danger, too, has been very real. The Good Father in His great mercy has watched over them thus far. What is ahead of us we cannot foresee. The attitude of those highest in power seems hostile to us, while encouraging almost openly, the lawless bands who are persecuting the Church, nearly at will in Shantung and Southern Chihli. Meanwhile the Boxers are growing in confidence and audacity and are not secret. But it is easy to premise that such a body might easily assume such proportions as to endanger the Government. In the meantime we hear from Shantung of baptisms by water as well as by fire. How much the native Christians there as well as our foreign friends need the prayers of all the Church. Only two days since we sent one of our Seminary Students home with our prayers & blessing. His home has been looted, and his wife and three little children compelled to flee.

The devil is not dead. But so also the Lord lives, and His is the Kingdom which cannot be moved. Pray in the battle of the Kingdom. Sincerely Goodrich

Tungcho, near Peking, China.

Dear Dr. Smith:- March 12, 1900.

I want to write you a bit of recent history. Two weeks since Dr Ingram happened into our house one morning, and my other self said to him, "I wish so much Dr. that we could have a furnace in our new Chapel, and have one room always warm in the Winter, so that we may have a place for our church members to resort for private prayer and Bible study." The Dr. went over to Mr. Tewksbury's, and told him of the conversation. Mr. T. said, "Why don't you go up to Peking, and ask Mr. Gamewell (Am. Meth. Mission) about furnaces?" Away he went on his wheel. Arrived at Peking, he found himself in the midst of a wonderful revival. The furnace was forgotten, and our good Dr. was directly plunged into personal work for souls. The next day he returned, and in our prayer meeting told us of what he had seen. The result was that I took up the Theo. Students, for whom we have had a great desire that they might receive a new anointing before going out to their life work. Three or four others went also. It was not very long before they were in deep trouble; and the next day, to my surprise and joy, they were kneeling at the altar as penitents. I need not describe to you their struggle, followed by their new consecration and a new joy. We came back after three days to work for our own dear Church and College.

We commenced daily meetings a week ago to day in the City, and almost immediately the presence and power of the Spirit were manifest. At the College it was quite otherwise. The boys thought they were in a very good religious state already, and had no desire for a revival. At our Wednesday prayer meeting we seemed to strike a rock. The students sat like statues, and it was almost impossible to get any response after the opening of the meeting. It seemed so strange, and so unlike our boys, most of whom are christians. How little we were prepared for what followed. In the evening we held another meeting led by Mr. Tewksbury. He made a few excellent remarks on the necessity of breaking with sin and living a new life. Then a hymn was sung very softly, and the meeting was opened for prayer. First there was a single voice. Then two voices joined in together, and presently there was a hum of voices all over the room. It was scarcely a dozen seconds from that time, when every one in the room seemed to be praying, and a large majority were weeping. It came, upon us like the rushing of a mighty wind on the day of Pentecost. It came indeed like a Pentecostal Blessing, and was an experience for a lifetime. As the minutes went on, the

praying and weeping became more agonizing. What should be done? Fortunately the students from the Seminary were many of them present with their new blessing. We went from one to another of the boys, kneeling and praying with them, and speaking such words as were given us. Finally we asked them to rise, and at length succeeded in getting them on their seats again. Such confessions as they made! A half dozen were on their feet at a time. It was almost impossible to close the meeting. When they were finally told to go quietly to their rooms and try to get some sleep, most of them left the room, but not to sleep. Sounds of weeping, and beseeching cries, were heard all over the building during the night. The place was a Bochim. The next night the same scene was repeated. We could not ask any one to lead in prayer without the whole School breaking out into an agony of petition. We broke up the meeting, and dispersed them into five or six rooms, where they fell down and prayed and wept as before. After awhile we succeeded in getting them together again, but not in stopping their cries. I looked on in a kind of helpless way, while I prayed for the dear boys. But my heart held a great joy, and almost involuntarily my lips pronounced the blessed words of the Creed, "I believe in the Holy Ghost."

Holding classes and study proved nearly impossible, and they were given up. And now for a week we have given ourselves wholly to revival meetings and personal work. The Seminary students have had a great uplifting, and have labored with joy and earnestness for souls. The results in the Church it is too early to estimate. But the feeling has been deep and general, and very many inquirers have made confessions and asked for prayers.

We are now, at the College, chiefly trying to help the students to gain the best blessing from this new experience, by making a new consecration, and seeking a special anointing of grace and power. This is the time when we hope many will joyfully consecrate their lives to the preaching of the Gospel.

You will rejoice with us in this work, and pray that the results may be deep and permanent.

Your Happy Brother,

Chauncey Goodrich.

P.S. One very happy thing about the building of the new Chapel is that many of the workmen are attending the meetings, & some have already consecrated their lives to Christ.

Rec'd April 23

Ans'd

No news so good as that for Chauncey Coughlin
The Lord be praised. Write more

Tungcho, near Peking, China,

May 21, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A short note this time, hardly long enough to be dignified by the name of the letter. You will remember that I had some difficulty in getting in the statistics for /99. When they finally went they lacked the Tungcho Medical Statistics. These have at last come, and I send them on. If they are added to the statistics already sent the whole will come nearer completness. They will still lack, however, Dr. Noble's Medical Statistics. He did not leave them with me when he left. Perhaps he could send to you, if you should think them of enough importance to drop him a postal.

There is another matter which I thought to write you a word about, viz. the appointment of Mr. (or Dr.) Gatrell. It may be that he is already appointed. If so, well. If not, I suggest that the Prudential Committee wait until after Mission Meeting. It is possible that the Mission will wish to give some deliverance on the subject. I think I will not write farther on the subject at present. Lest, however, more should be thought of this than is intended, I wish to add that Dr. Gatrell is well thought of among us. He is a good man, and I hope will do a good work. This is added on the supposition that he is already appointed.

Herewith the figures of Dr. Ingram, just as he gave them to me.

New patients male:	750	female:	223
Old patients - "	3619	"	1498
Mrs Ingram at Chu Tzu Fang	229		
Helper Kung at Ping Ku male	807	"	595
" " " " " visits	155		
Two other Helpers - - - - - - - - - - - -			902

Whole number 8778.

Operations 33 Inpatients 75

Tardily

Yours Sincerly,

Nancy Goodrich

Dr. Henry Martyn Woodbridge
Boston, Massachusetts
May 21-1900
Rec'd Sept 3

Dear Dr. Woodbridge:

Tungcho. Near Peking China.

May 21. 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A short note this time, hardly long enough to be dignified by the name of the letter. You will remember that I had some difficulty in getting in the statistics for 199. When they finally went they lacked the Tungcho Medical Statistics. These have at last come, and I send them on. If they are added to the statistics already sent the whole will come nearer completness. They will still lack, however, Dr. Noble's Medical Statistics. He did not leave them with me when he left. Perhaps he could send them if you should think them of enough importance to drop him a postal.

There is another matter which I thought to write you a word about, viz. the appointment of Mr. (or Dr.) Cartell. It may be that he is already appointed. If so well. If not, I suggest that the Prudential Committee wait until after Mission Meeting. It is possible that the Mission will wish to give some deliverance on the subject. I think I will not write farther on the subject at present. Lest, however, more should be thought of this than is intended, I wish to say that Dr. Cattell is well thought of among us. He is a good man, and I hope will do a good work. This is added on the supposition that he is already appointed.

Herewith the figures of Dr. Ingram. Just as he gave them to me.

Now patients male:	750	Female:	223
10 patients "	5019	"	1498
Medical Instruments			
Tungchow Tzu Fang	229		
Peiper Tung at Ping Tu	807	"	586
" " " "	165		
Two other helpers - - - - - - - - - - -			802
Whole number 8778.			
Operations 38	Inpatients 75		

Yours Sincerely,

Peking, China, June 19, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Busy pens are telling the Western World our story. Here in the Capital of this proud Empire, the centre of the wisest Sage's best philosophy, but the dreadful boxers' worst practise, we are seeing what man can do to restore the lost Eden!! Such dreadful and revolting things as are being enacted everywhere right about us I had never thought to witness. We here are in a state of siege, waiting anxiously for the 4000 soldiers now on their way to this City. And yet our pulse beat is about normal. You know the middle verse of the Bible, a sort of pivotal verse to hang one's faith on; "It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man." Meanwhile we are not idle. I wish you could look at our Chapel-fort, with the network of barbed-wire fences, and the trenches and barricades all about it, all the work of a week, and done by Christian refugees. I wish you could see our twenty boys in blue, splendid fellows that make one feel a head taller. As for us Missionaries, we are detailed for all sorts of duty. My particular post is at the South Gate, on guard from midnight till 3 a.m., and from noon till 3 p.m. The Winchesters we ordered have not yet arrived, and I borrow a pistol or gun of some one as I can. Think of me with a gun in my hand, on sentry duty, and ready to shoot the first boxer that appears in sight! A fortnight since- how long ago it seems- I could not have dreamed it possible.

I have come to think that this state of wild anarchy and barbaric persecution is one of the things that must needs be, first to arouse the Western World to the condition and needs of China, and second, to awake China to the supreme importance and blessing of the Gospel.

My object in writing you now is to inform you of a meeting held in this place yesterday, in which there were representatives from four Stations of the North China Mission. The following Motions were unanimously passed.

"Moved: That the Secretary be instructed to write to the Board, asking for the conditional Appropriation of a sum not exceeding twenty five thousand dollars for rebuilding at the stricken Stations, to be granted, in whole or in part, by cable, on call of Mission Treasurer."

"Moved: That we request the Prudential Committee to permit the unused balances of Mission funds, already made for the year 1900, to be used for aid of refugees as needed." At present, our work at Peking is a total wreck. What else may happen to other Stations we cannot predict. It is absolutely necessary that we put up (chiefly or wholly) Chinese buildings, so erected that they will be most useful hereafter, for saving the lives of and doing a pastoral work among our Christians, now everwhere hunted and slain by scores and hundreds. When something like order is restored, this is the work we must first do. When we telegraph, the words we shall use will be as follows: five, ten, fifteen, twenty, and thirty, will designate respestively $5000, 10000, 15000, 20000, and 25000. Note that thirty will not stand for $30000 but only $25000. These Motions we think will appeal as so clearly necessary, that I think I need not urge their adoption. With best Salutations to the Prudential Committee. Yours with Love,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich, Peking, China. June 19, 1900. Asks Board to write to Prudential Committee to permit the unused balances of Mission funds, already made for the year 1900, to be used for aid of refugees as needed. Need $20,000.

Peking Diary
File Copy
Feb 18

Peking, China. Aug. 6. 1900
British Legation

My dear Mr. Smith:

It is well nigh two months since I wrote you. And most of that time we have been shut away from all the world, with the best soldiers of this Celestial (!) Empire doing their utmost to destroy us. It is estimated that a million and a half of bullets and 3500 cannon balls & shrapnel shells have been fired on us, and it may be set down as one of the marvels of history - of God in history - that we are still alive to tell the story. While certain thoughts are yet fresh in mind I think I cannot do better than to write them down, gratefully acknowledging a special Divine Providence which in a wonderful series of Events has guided and defended us.

(1) First and notable among these events is the permission to bring our Chinese Converts with us to this place. It seems the more wonderful as it was so absolutely denied us at first. Then, suddenly and in a very gracious way they were allowed to come. Pleading prayer has a marvelous power still. What else saved them? Through all the perilous times since then we have been happy, because we should live or die together.

But there is an aspect of their coming which was not foreseen by any one. It was thought their coming would be a great drag upon ~~the~~ us and imperil the foreign Community. On the contrary, their coming has been our salvation. The Chinese men and boys

have made quite a little army, and under the superintendence of foreigners, (chiefly their pastors) have built our fortifications, dug our trenches, working by night and by day, often with the bullets flying about them; while a few have shouldered the rifle and stood as sentry in exposed places. A considerable number have worked under a Sanitary Committee, keeping this great Legation, with its 883 people sweet and clean. Others have cared for the other Legations and (many of) the special quarters of the Chinese. The work of Sanitation alone for some 2500 people in a Chinese City is very considerable, and is of the utmost importance in a siege.

Meanwhile our small Contingent of Marines and Volunteers could give themselves wholly to sentry duty and to fighting. Under God this has been our salvation.

2. A second thing which has seemed most providential (the preparation of) is this Legation with the other legations around it, and the great Court of Prince Su a few steps from here just across the moat (for our reception). In this large square has been found room for all the foreigners here belonging to at least sixteen nationalities, (counting the British Isles as one) and

for all the refugees belonging to the three great churches of the West. Nowhere else in this city could we have found an asylum where we should have had any chance of holding out against the legions of Chinese soldiers who have poured in upon us shot and ball and shell for so many weeks — except it were at the North Cathredal, which has been already overcrowded with their own converts.

(3) Perhaps a still more notable preparation for the siege is the amount of food and fuel and clothing, either in, or close hard by the legation. We worked with many carts for three days in bringing over white rice, red rice (rice exposed to the weather for at least a year or two) and wheat. The wheat, a million pounds or more, had been brought from the south four or five days previous to our coming, showing the marvelous adjustment of time in its coming to our enforced captivity. time.

Between the British and Russian Legations there is a Mongal Market, from which the traders and families fled precipitately upon the opening of the Siege. There was found great quantities of booty, Especially clothing and bedding for the refugees, Coal far beyond our needs, salt, etc, besides a Considerable amount of crockery and furniture. Two Stores within the area of the Siege have furnished many very necessary articles, Especially for Extemporizing numerous large Kitchens and Dining rooms. ~~Our rice is nearly gone, but our wheat~~ But for the wheat mentioned above we should now be out of food, or Existing on Starving rations. In addition to the above we unearthed great quantities of very valuable clothing, rich silks and satins, sable skin and fox skin garments, Expensive vases, clocks, music boxes, etc, All which will be sold at auction,

and will help, if so it is is Elected, to pay for the rice and wheat

(4) It seems like a very special providence that not one of our Missionary body has been killed, and almost none injured. The bullets have rained on us from every quarter by the thousand, often dropping at our feet. Spent balls have twice struck members of my family. Once a three inch ball struck the ground a little in front of me, first ploughing its way through the cross pieces of a cart. Once I was rudely wakened at night by bits of glass sprinkled over my face. The ball coming in at the window lodged on the next bed, but injured no one. Such were common Experiences. The bullets were always whistling about us, and often the shell flying over us with the shriek of a fiend. Some have been in positions of great danger and almost miraculously saved. That such a body of men and women and children should all be alive after such a siege of two months duration must be set down to a special divine care.

(5) Scarcely less wonderful seems the fact that there should have been so little sickness under circumstances so averse to health. This has been the season of the

year when we are accustomed to flee from the city to the purer air of the Western Hills. And yet ~~under~~ here, with dreadful odors filling the air, packed in together, with half our nights filled with unrest, we have been wonderfully kept. And although most of us are very thin, only ~~three~~ four foreign babies have so far dropped away, one of them the child of Dr Inglis, Pres., and one the child of a Swedish Missionary Mr. Bos. It seems wonderful.

You will look to hear from me something of our Missionary work, how far the material part of it is a wreck & what are the prospects just ahead. But I felt as though I must write a few words first of how Our Father has cared for us. We are conscious that a great company of dear friends on the other side have not ceased to present our case at the throne of grace during all these weeks.

Yours with love,

Chauncey Goodrich,

Lehing Chr.
Sep. 6-1900
Rec'd Oct. 1-1900

(Yearing) Tientsin, China, Aug. 24, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith:—

I am happy to write that we are no longer a target for boxers and soldiers. My family, with Mr. Chapin and family, Mr. Chas. E. Ewing & family, and Miss Andrews of our Mission are on their way to the dear home land, and Mr. & Mrs. Galt are on their way to Japan, to study Chinese there, and wait for the time when it will be possible to live and do Christian work again in North China. You will learn that our work and our homes are a wreck. Peking is held by the forces, and is already half ruined. What may happen the next ten days no one can predict. Some ~~think~~ (native city) that the whole city will be burned to the ground. Tientsin is said to be a ruined heap. Tungcho is two thirds gone, and was still burning when we came down. The last catastrophe was the explosion of a powder factory on the city wall, which spread desolation over a large space, and set fires in different parts of the city. It is thought there are not more than a hundred persons now residing in Tungcho! Our Theo. Seminary and College, and High School and Church — our new and beautiful church — and all our homes, burned to the ground, and every brick gone. And moreover the city a wreck and the people fled.

As to our work I will write no prophecy here, except that this climax of the boxer movement is the crack of doom for paganism. The work may seem to be set back for many years, but this experience must needs be. China must needs pass through the valley of tears and humiliation before emerging into a new life.

How can I write about Paotingfu? My 1st question when the soldiers entered Peking was, Are the friends at Paotingfu safe? And the answer came, I fear there is no hope for Paotingfu. Alas! Alas! They are all royal people. One of the youngest missionaries of them all was Mr. Pitkin. How he had grown into my heart and life the past year, and especially the past few months. Alas! Alas! And the latest news from Shansi is terrible, viz. that the Governor Yü Hsien (Ex Governor of Shantung and miserable wretch) called the missionaries of Shansi to his yamen ~~offering them protection~~ ~~to the number~~ and ~~to the Empress Dowager~~ when there were ~~XI~~ fifty one collected together ~~he murdered~~ claiming the reward!! Is it true? Who were the missionaries? And this is the last year of the century!

As to my own movements I will write as the weeks go by.

Yours in the patience of the Kingdom. Chauncey Goodrich.

Received copy.
Rec'd 19 Oct. 1

North-China Mission of the American Board.

Treasurer's Office.

Tientsin, Aug. 30th 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I wrote you a few days since that I am sending my family to the U.S. (Wauwatosa, Wis.) Mrs. Goodrich plans to set up housekeeping at once. At the same time we have almost absolutely nothing left. When we escaped to the Meth Compound at Peking, we took a few things, including the most valuable part of the Mission Archives. Ten days later however, when we were suddenly called to the British Legation, we saved but little more than we could carry in our hands, except that our mattrasses & blankets were brought over ~~and~~ an hour or two later. Many of the clothes we wear have been given us.

Mrs. Goodrich will expect to remain at home a few years and look after the Education of the Children. In order that she may begin housekeeping at once she ought to have in hand $500.00. We are practically starting new, with much less than new Missionaries would have when they receive $300. or more for outfit.

2

I wonder if it would not be possible to advance my wife that sum with which to set up her penates. If so, we should both appreciate the (justice of the) Kindness, and thank you for setting us on our feet in a partial way again. If the Board cannot advance so much, we shall be thankful for such a sum as the Board feels able to give.

Meanwhile I have entered a paper at the U.S. Legation asking for an indemnity. When that indemnity is paid in full, I shall be glad to return the sum advanced to me by the Board.

I write these few lines, as I am not accompaning my wife home, and I am anxious that her home going should be made as pleasant and Easy as possible. And I rest in the assurance that you will add this kindness to many others.

Yours looking still for a new China,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Received Aug 30 1900
Rec'd Oct 9

(1)
Tokyo, Japan, Oct. 3, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

You will soon learn that I have sent my wife and bairns to the land of the stars and stripes. I will leave you to guess how all my heart went with them. However, it is with courage and hope and joy I turn my face again China-ward. A week hence and I hope to be in Shanghai. Please address me 10 Peking Road, Shanghai, China. After reading, I will immediately forward your letters to Tientsin & Peking, & the friends there will receive them without delay.

You doubtless know the personnel of the Mission at the present time. Mr. & Mrs. Tewksbury, Dr. & Mrs. ~~Smith~~, Dr. Agnew, Miss Russell, Miss Sheffield, ~~Misses Chapin~~, Homer & Evans of Tungchs, and the Misses Wykoff of Pang Chuang at Peking. How many of these friends will be able to spend the winter there I cannot foretell. Not only has the strain of the siege been very great, but the burdens since for some have been heavy. Dr. & Miss Porter are in Tientsin. Dr. Porter must be soon relieved. He has borne the ~~strain~~ and tension of the boxer trouble for nearly a year, and almost to the point of breaking. Mr. Culbertson will take his place. Whether Mr. C's family go to Tientsin or not will

Idaho Falls Oct. 3. 1900.

Dear Mr. Smith:—

You will soon learn that I have sold my wife and home to the land of the Stars and Stripes. I will leave soon to guess how all that I have went with them. However, it is with courage and hope and joy I turn my face again Christward. I want here and there to be a witness. Please address to Pocatello, Idaho. The meeting is still minimized. Journal your letter to Stanton Perkins, Idaho Falls. Then will receive them without delay.

The committee have the banner of the Division at the present time. Mr. Young takes Mr. Allen, and the Minister Mr. Perkins of Young, Now many of these friends will be able to spend the winter here I cannot positively say. The Lord has the plan of his work. Been very great, but the kindness shown for many years been many. Mr. Wilkie & other are in waiting. Mr. Porter must be our delegate. We have been the afternoon and evening for nearly a year and almost to the point of breaking. Mr. Linder will take his place. Whether Mr. W.'s family go to Stanton or not will

depend on whether it is that to be safe. At present it seems very doubtful whether ladies and little children should venture the Winter there. The great work of the Winter will be the shepherding of our Christians. For the material care of this work you will I presume keep several thousand dollars extra in the Treasury at Tientsin, to be used in case of need. Meanwhile many sums appropriated for Gen'l Work can be used for relief work. We cannot return our Christians to their homes at present. It would be at the peril of their lives from massacre and from starvation. I sent to you long ago nearly all the Reports & Estimates, with the Minutes of our Annual Meeting. I fear that some of these never reached you. As for the Minutes of the Meeting, including the Estimates it does not make much difference, as our work outwardly is everywhere a wreck, and everything is changed. Our needs for the present are self evident. What we shall need the coming year will appear as the months come & go. As for the outlook, just now there is none. There will be no Seminary Class. Perhaps some of the College & Academy classes may

be gathered together in taking photos. Washington
In Tilingaho not only is our work in danger
but so also is the city. There are probably resident
a hundred families in that fair city of 20,000 souls.
inhabitants, while the city itself is heavily garrisoned.
What a swift retribution! What of the future
of our work at Tilingaho? We can only imagine
questions, some kind that has been different
from any present, promised to grace Tuhwa's
reconnection. Their's for Kalgan, the question may
come before the Mission at some future time in regard
as to the best place in that great field. The attempt
to locate our Station. Meanwhile we commend
the whole Province of Shantung to our prayers
without anxiety to see what will happen.
Will the Russians gain the Province? May God
in His great mercy forbid it. Will the Chinese
change their Capital? Should that stands, Peking
may become an important station. We are dark
seers. We cannot write history ahead of time.
Yours May I write a word about Tientsin?
I suppose, Miss, that it is quite certain that
all our Mission stations in Northern the
ground were brutally massacred. Writing from
this distance, it seems to me that a claim for

Looking together in looking for a study.
Jesus Christ said not only is our work is needed
but the calls is the city. There are probably not
a dozen students in this city of 1,000,000
inhabitants, while the city itself is nearly a million.
Look at a small portion. What of the future
of our work at Tientsin? We can only write
petition, trusting, something must happen different
from anything heard before. It seems like a
resurrection. Pray for Tientsin, the station over
some before the Division at some future meeting
as to the best place in that great field in which
to locate our station. Prayer in reference to
the work Provincial of China. We look out
without anxiety to see what will happen.
Will the Methodists join the Provincial?
This great question is pending. Our hope that
change this day will. Should they do so, we
may become our missionary district. We are not
seeking Government work. Which of this?
Shall we write a strong column against Tientsin?
Is it wise? Shall we write that it is quite certain that
all the Missionaries there will work on the
provincial work, leaving the Methodists. Writing from
the district, it is simply the best to obtain for

indemnity should at once be entered in Washington. Not less than $10000. for every Married Missionary and not less than $5000. for every single Missionary. This in addition to the claim for Personal Effects. The latter may be made out in part by friends at home (?) I would say the same of Mr. Pitkin & Misses Moorhill & Gould. Mrs Pitkins may be able to give somewhat in detail the catalogue of their goods & their cost, and Mrs G. L. Williams the same for theirs. In reference to the property belonging to the Board, I suppose there is a complete inventory in the Rooms. As the Shanghai Mission has been obliterated, & there is no one left in China to represent it, I return to write the above. You will carefully consider what should be done.

I am here at the home of Dr. & Mrs. Greene, where I have found a warm welcome. What changes in the quarter of a century since last we met.

Yours in the Kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ.

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tokyo, Oct. 3, 1900

Rec'd Oct. 23.

Kobe, Japan, Oct. 5, 1900

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I wrote you two days since a few words concerning the Shansi Mission, & I suggested that the least that could be asked for an indemnity (in behalf of those massacred on behalf of the families or relatives left) would be $10.000 for each married person & $5.000 for each single lady. This exclusive of the claim for personal effects. It has occurred to me since that the interest on this sum, say $500. would be a very meagre support for such families as say Mrs. G. L. Williams. The Chinese Govt should certainly give a comfortable support for those whose families are thus wrecked. Dr. Morrison, Correspondent of the London Times, said to me that the Chinese Govt ought to give 10000 £ ($50000-) to the family of Prof James who was shot in June. I do not think we should ask or desire any such sum, but there may be some danger of putting the sum too low, especially for those with families left. Of course the sum asked is not considered as any equivalent for their lives. **** I leave in two days for Shanghai.

Yours Sincerely Chauncey Goodrich

Rec'd Nov. 2

同昌里第六衚
五百六十三号

Shanghai, China
Oct. 26, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I have been in Shanghai a half month, having had the melancholy pleasure of escorting my family as far as Yokohama. I am living in a very quiet way, and, while Shanghai is very full, having a thousand + Missionaries in it, I find plenty of room for one more little body, and also a very warm welcome.

I send you by this mail some envelopes with my address in Shanghai pasted on the lower left hand corner. It is not necessary, but letters may reach me a few hours earlier so.

My teacher is in the lower storey of this small building with his wife & two babies (4 yrs & 8 mos) while I have the room (11 x 18) above, and a small enclosed platform outside.

Things do not move here. How I wish they did. Only a line now. More soon.

Yours for China
Chauncey Goodrich.

Recd Nov. 21

Shanghai, China.
Oct. 30, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith:—

Does history always repeat itself? History is evermore giving a record of something new. The siege of Peking & the present Catyclism in China are events that are unique in history, and that in a variety of ways. ~~But~~ However, I did not sit down to write this. But just as I took my pen it occurred to me what a new experience this would be in your life, to have one of your missions suddenly obliterated, its missionaries massacred, while another large mission only escaped through a special divine interposition. Not to mention precious lives destroyed, for whom one sighs with unutterable longing, and so many dear Christians cut down, there is another kind of loss that can be reckoned in dollars and cents, amounting in the aggregate (in our mission alone) to more than a quarter of a million of dollars.

Sometimes when I think of it all, but especially of the dear ones gone, a great wave of grief comes over me. Sometimes I sit dumb, as it were with no power to feel or to think. Such a great staggering blow strikes one down.

And then the thought comes back to me that the real work is one that boxers cannot harm. If they touch it at all, their 'wrath' shall be made to praise Him". Is it a time, not to weep, but rather to "rejoice and leap for joy"? Oh! I do not Exactly Know. Perhaps the dreadful things done are still too fresh in mind. And the thought of my beloved young brother, whose life was a sacrifice to the insane fury of the boxers, is ever with me.

Nov. 23.

A few days since I received the Enclosed from Dr Arthur Smith. His remarks as to the Deputation are quite in point. As to the Stations the whole subject is full of question marks. Doubtless the friends from Kalgan will discuss the question whether it is best to build on the old base, or at a place nearer the centre of their work. There should be no question as to having at least one Station in that great field. It will not be forgotten that Kalgan is a great city that must be evangelised. Tungcho is not Exactly blotted out, but it has received a terrible shock, from which it may not recover in

several decades if at all. The city is nearly empty. & perhaps three fifth of it destroyed. It seems to me that for the present Peking is the only place where the North China College and the Gordon Mes. Seminary may find at least a temporary home. Their future location must be well weighed. Tientsin, which has been so long on the scales, seems to me plainly destined to be kept as a station of our Mission. And, if our Press is to be reestablished, Tientsin is without question the place for it. It may be that some other Society will step in & establish a Press. If so, I should wish them God speed, and gladly give over that work.

But how little are we prepared to forecast the future. Is China to remain a great Empire, or is it to be divided up among the Kingdoms of the West? This question is not settled yet. In case of partition, is Russia to have the Province of Chihli? May God forbid! And if Chihli goes to Russia, what of Protestant Missionary Work there? Is Russia likely to emerge from the ignorance and intolerance of the dark ages, or are the hands on the dial plate of North China to be set back many decades? The outlook at the

present time is not assuring.
However, we will not forget that God has His hand on the rudder of this great unwieldy hulk, and we will keep our eyes turned to Him. He has wonderful thoughts for China.

You will remember that I am here engaged with the Committee on the Revision of the Bible. It seems to me that this work must needs absorb a large part of the strength & time of all the members of the Committee during the next decade, and all the Societies should have this in mind when young men long to be sent out to China, & send in their application. As for myself I do not wish to give up my work with the North China Mission, but I do not feel that I can give my strength to it during the next few years. Of course you will remember that I am not young any longer. It is nearly thirty six years since I started for China. If the Lord spares me in life and strength to see this work finished, it will be to me a great joy. I will only another personal word viz. that after two months of partial rest ~~and~~ the second a month of bicycling I am happy to report myself strong and well.

Yours ever
Harmony Lord bless

Shanghai, Oct. 30, 1880

Rec'd Dec. 19.

(1)

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich.
Shanghai,
Purdon Road. China.
No. 563.

210

Nov. 5, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith:—

In compliance with your letter of Sep. 27, I send you my claim for damages entered at the Am. Legation at Mr. Conger's suggestion. You will be interested to see an Explanation of some of the items.

1 I need only remark about the Telescope that it happened to be my personal property, though used for the College. My hope is to replace it with another in due time.

2 You may remember my beautiful piano $400, and perhaps the large Organ in the chapel $400. My silver, chased Cornet 65, another Cornet 35, a Music Box cost 60. I need not enter further into detail. It so happened that I had an exceptional number of Musical instruments. I have nothing now & am bereft.

3 A good many years ago, by order of the Am. Minister, I took a careful inventory of all my possessions, including my books. (my books amounted then to $1200.) Since then, in two visits to America, gifts from friends, purchases from Mr. Kingman's library, and by yearly purchases I have largely increased my library. Last year I had the present of Dr. Blodgett's library remaining in China. He had a valuable Chinese library, and two large boxes of other books. I put the whole down at $500. I might have put it down at a considerably larger sum. The terms of the gift were that I was to take all I wanted, and any books I did not wish I might turn over to the College. Had I been given a few months more liberty, I should have turned over a part of the books to the College & Seminary. For the present, however, I have put the whole on my personal acct. You may remember that I have written a Pocket Dict. 150 copies ($150. gold) of these were burned.

The Methodists published at their Press a book that I prepared for my private use more than 25 years ago, "A Character Study of Mandarin Colloquial." They were to give me half of the profits, which equals one fourth of the Edition, or 250 Copies = $250.00 gold. The Edition, with the exception of 100 or 200 Copies, was entirely destroyed. These remarks will explain the rather large sum I put down for my Library.

4. Manuscript. This item includes Sermons &c. which I regard as my personal property. [I have put down for literary work on account of the Mission $3500. including all my literary work, no inconsiderable amount, for the past 35 years. I ought to have made it $5000.]

6. I have put down an item for shoes. The figures for myself I worked out as follows. 1 pr Rubber Boots, 4.00. 1 pr. Rubbers, .60 1 pr. Arctics $1.50. 1 pr. Shoes just given me, practically new and very fine, 6.00. 3 prs good Shoes on hand $12.00. 1 pr. Slippers, 1.50. 1 pr Warm Slippers $1.00. Other shoes partly worn, 3.00 Add one third for freight, and you have about $40. This last gives a little idea of how the shoe bill mounts up here. As for the Children we had almost a Shoe Store. Nearly all the last order were misfits, and we were obliged to buy here. In the way of Children's shoes we had a packing box full. As I was claiming damages, I put them all in.

14. Provisions. We had just bought provisions for the year, and the sum given is the cost of Everything we had on hand.

22. Fruit Trees. This is not my Estimate but Dr. Ingram's, but I finally accepted it. Last year the Bartlett Pear trees alone bore about six bushels of pears which I might have Easily sold for $50. gold. My Apple trees were just beginning to bear, the plums were bearing, & I had quantities of delicious grapes. Mine was the only foreign fruit North of Chefoo, Except one or two trees of Mr. [illegible]'s.

Moreover the trees had cost me a good deal of money. My 1st order, from Oregon came in dry sticks, worth a few cents for kindling wood. My 2d order was a partial success. When I was in America 14 yrs ago, I had the privilege of paying for the care of the trees and during my absence a dog $145. The trees have actually cost me a sum running up into the hundreds. And they were worth the sum put down. To me they were worth more.

23. I have put down a trifle less than the cost. It cost 90 Tls.

24. I have — no I had — 3 slabs at the Cemetery. The 1st was expensive. The whole cost is what I have given: 200. Have you heard that the monuments ~~have~~ were ~~been~~ broken in fragments, and the graves desecrated? ×

×Finally found were broken in fragments.

25. In addition to the allowance of the Board for building, I put first and last into the ~~building~~ the sum given here.

28. It is impossible, when one's goods are suddenly destroyed, to recall everything, but I gradually recalled things not on the list amounting to considerably more than half of the sum which I have put down.

I may add that I made out with a good deal of work, and after careful consultation, a list of claims for the Mission, including all the property of the Board at Tungcho. I left the same with Mr. Tewksbury to enter at the Legation.

I have thought it best to make the explanations given above. In making the claims agn'st the Chinese Government, I have not tried to be generous, but only to be just. It has been a surprise to me to discover how much the gatherings of 35 years amount to. — Meanwhile, I am living in a Chinese house at Shanghai, in a room up stairs 11x18, which I am trying to make pretty. I should be proud to receive you here.

Yours as always, Chauncey Goodrich.

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich.
Shanghai,
Purdon Road. China.
No. 563.

Nov. 5, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have one word to add respecting claims for indemnity. Here in China is the only place that we as Missionaries can enter our claims, as I understand it, in the proper way, i.e. by appearing before an officer of Government and swearing to the amount of the claim in the legal way. After that is done, we can of course send a copy of the paper to the Rooms. I have mailed a copy of your letter to all the Mission, and requested that copies of the claims be prepared to send to you. This strange experience is the first we have had of the kind, and we have followed the suggestion of our Minister.

Yrs Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich

The Enclosed was published in the Chinese Times, and then struck off. My maiden pamphlet!

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich.
Shanghai,
Pardon Road. China.
No. 103.

No. 41

Nov. 6, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Here we want to add respecting claims for indemnity. Here in China it is only fair that we as Missionaries can enter no claims. We understand it is the proper way, i.e. to appeal to the officers of government and answering to the amount of the claim in the legal way. After that is done, we can of course send a copy of the paper to the home. Then we can send a copy of our paper to all the Missions, and request that copies of the claims be presented to you. This course appeared to be just what we have had of late tried, and we have followed the suggestions of our Minister.

Yours sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich

Grac'd & Rec'd

(2)

Shanghai, China. 217

Dec. 21. 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I have just rcvd your very kind letter of Oct. 24. I am quite satisfied to leave the grant for new outfit to the Prudential Committee, who I know will be as generous as the Board can be under all the circumstances. And we will do the best we can. We meet life under new conditions, and must face living on different sides of the planet for a few years to come. It will be more expensive, and if one were to think of it too much, it would be gruesome. But it is all for the Master, and for this dear wicked people, and so it will not be hard. Of course I must have some books. But I am getting a very few that are absolutely indispensable, and shall gradually work up two or three little rows. I do not ask anything for myself. I can swing my side with especial care.

I have read everything I have seen, written on both sides of the ocean, concerning claims for indemnity, and my own views have somewhat modified. I agree with the idea that when a Missionary who is massacred leaves no family, nothing need be demanded by the Society. I still think, however, that where a family is left, a very generous sum should be given, and should be claimed, sufficient to meet the needs of the family in the coming years, including the Education of the children. Dr Barton's article in the Advance seemed to me very good. I have seen a synopsis of Dr. Brown's pamphlet giving the results of a symposium of the Presbyterians. Excellent I thought. The Consultations of the whole body of Secretaries I have not seen. I note one thing that ideas respecting the right and the expediency of asking for a money indemnity vary somewhat according to the personal equation and relations. Those who are on this side of the ocean, and who

Rec'd Dec. 19.

have lost everything and are worth nothing, with little exception think it is right to claim and decline an indemnity. Those who are on the other side, and whose purses are not so hopelessly limp, not to say lost, can discuss the question more philosophically in all its relations to the missionary work. Probably a balance sheet should be struck between the two. To my mind the most serious thing about it is, that some enterprising correspondent, chiefly for the sake of an extra $50. in his purse, will go to Washington and get the claims of the missionaries - he will not look at the hundreds of millions asked for by railroads, business firms, diplomats, &c. - and work up an interesting article against us, to appear in various papers, and to be quoted in many circles. And then there may be a danger, were we to get the full amount for what we have lost, - which we never shall - that we should not be so prudent and careful, and so good an example to converts in the line of money expenditures, and of consecration and devotion, as we should if we were pinched a little more. (How used we have been to pinching. We have pinched to buy books, and a good many other things till at the end of 35 years it is a great surprise how much it all amounts to.) On the other hand, it is very sweet to think of being decently independent, and doing decently by one's family, in the time when "the strong men bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few."

So far as I am personally concerned, I must pull myself together, and gird myself for work alone on this side the ocean the next ten (?) years, if the Good Father

is pleased to give me strength so long. But the work upon which I am engaged is a glorious work, viz. translating the Bible into the spoken language of one seventh of the race, and I am very happy in it.

All the above I have written to you, not in your official capacity, but simply as a friend to a friend. It needs no reply. I shall be quite at rest with the Board's deliverance on the subject. I only wish you at your end need not have the annoyance and trouble of it all.

Just now I have no additional light to shed on Mission questions. I do not see how Appropriations can be made out except for Salary and personal Teachers, and also for such helpers, including pastors, as have not been massacred. For the rest, I presume the Prudential Committee will appropriate a sum of money ($5,000 or $10,000?) for the Mission to spend according to the needs & exigencies which may arise, and perhaps send out to the Mission money from time to time to meet unforeseen needs. You will hear from Peking & Tientsin direct, and get fresher news than I can give.

At the last Mission Meeting I advised the Mission to elect a new Secretary, as I expected to be in Shanghai this Winter. But they did not heed my advice. They will probably be wiser next Spring.

Things are beginning to take shape, and I hope that in another month or two the work of reconstruction will have really begun. I bless you for all you have recently written for China. The time of China's redemption is coming.

Yours sincerely, Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd Jan. 14, 1905.

(3)

so pleased to give me strength so long. But the work upon which I am engaged is a glorious work, viz. translating the Bible into the spoken language of our beautiful native island. And I am very happy in it.

All the above I have written to you, not in your official capacity, but simply as a friend to a friend. I need no reply. I shall be quite at rest with the Board's deliverance on the subject. I only wish you at home and free from the annoyance and trouble of it all.

But now I have no additional light to shed on Russian questions. I do not see how appropriations can be made out except for stations and teachers, and also for such helpers, including pastors, as have not been measured. If the next Prudential Committee will appropriate a sum of money ($1,000 or $1,500) for the Russian to spend according to the needs & exigencies which may arise, and perhaps send out to the Russian mission from time to time to meet unforeseen needs. You will hear from Peking & Constantinople and get fuller news than I can give.

At the last Russian meeting I advised the mission to elect a new secretary, as I expected to be in Changchow this Winter. But they did not take my advice. They will probably be under the pressing things one is coming to take steps, and I hope that in another month or two the work of reconstruction will have really begun. I bless you for all you have heartily written for me. At this of time's redemption is coming.

Yours sincerely

Henry Woodward.

(Rev. Judson Smith D.D.) Shanghai, China. 213

Dec. 7, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I read a Paper a few days since before the Shanghai Missionary Association which had a very kind reception, and I was urged to send it to the Congregationalist. Now I do not feel at all sure that the Cong.t would print anything from me, if I should send it direct. I have not made connection with them, which is important.

The Chinese have a saying, "If there are no clouds the rain will not fall; if there is no middle man the affair will not be accomplished." I have thought of you as my possible middle man, i.e. provided you do not feel it a burden. I have thought that there are a good many in New England who will be interested in the Article.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Inside is copy of an letter received from Mr. Hoover, which is self-explanatory. Mr. Hoover is a very good fellow, and you need to send him a decent letter. I know that the Corporation would not allow that the Corp. should send it direct. I have not made connection with him, which is important.

The Chinese Famine is carrying off hundreds of thousands; if this is "middle-man" the effort will not be worthwhile. Please keep after any possible middle man!!!

Please keep that letter to yourself for the present. Mr. Hoover is a very good man, in fact I believe he will be interested in the details.

I remember how I counted on the prayers of friends in New England, when shut up in the siege at Peking.

Only a word here now.

Yours very cordially

Phinney Goodrich,

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich S

Shanghai, Dec. 7. 1900

Rec'd Jan. 3. 1901

(2)

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich. 214
Shanghai,
Purdon Road. China.
No. 305.

Dec. 22, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I want to thank the Prudential Committee for responding so kindly to the needs of my family, starting in life again with nothing. This gift of $400. will save them from being hard pressed, and will save my alter Ego and myself from the wear of anxiety. And the other $100. added later will make it still easier.

I also wish to thank you personally for your letter to Washington suggesting that the families at home deprived by Massacre of husband and father would need $800. or per year for a fairly comfortable support. This would mean a gift from the Chinese Government of at least $15000. or gold if paid over in a lump sum. There was really no need of my writing at all on the subject, as your own heart took them in, and doubtless gave them far more thought than I have done. However the Williams family were very near to us, having commenced their Missy life in our home.

I am well satisfied with all that the Board has done on the subject so far as I know it.

As I understand now, our claims will go first to the Am. Board Rooms, before being presented at Washington. If so, I will thank you if you will kindly run your pen through the item in my list for shoes. It looks large, and I think it is a little large, and I would prefer that it be left off altogether. I remember how such an item was once criticised. Satis.

I get no word respecting claims from Peking and Tientsin. It may be they have sent to you through the Mission Treasurer.

I need not write that you gave a splendid Paper on China. How I rejoice that China has so eloquent and loyal an advocate in the Rooms of the Board. When the Shansi Mission was born, so also was a Secretary born who was ordained to give much of his best life for China. We bless you for your love and your labors.

Dec. 29. 1900. You write desiring the earliest possible information concerning the plans of the Mission. There are some things upon which it is quite impossible to make any deliverance at present, and probably for some time to come. It doesnt look to me as if there would be any house building next year (1901) excepting possibly a little building in Peking and Tientsin. I shall be very thankful if things get settled by a year from next Spring, say March of 1902, to begin building in other stations. Probably considerable repairs will be required next Spring and Summer at P. & T.

As to rebuilding of the College and Seminary at Tungcho, I do not think the Mission will entertain the idea, unless there are signs of the place having a resurrection. And that appears nearly impossible unless a Rail Road should be built to the East, running through Tungcho. That may happen five or ten yrs hence (?) We shall make a little start in Peking, & watch out for the indications. Meanwhile all the political news is flashed to you under the sea.

You probably will never receive those documents from Mission Meetings. Like everything else they are doubtless destroyed. I have a few papers from the meeting intended for the Archives. These I will mail to you at once. I am well and hard at work, and as happy as one can be whose family has been torn away from him.

Cordially Yours Chauncey Goodrich.

Shanghai, Dec. 27, 1904
Rec'd Feb. 7, 1905

Dec. 27, 1904. Our work during the Conference possesses information concerning the plans of the Mission. There are some things upon which it is quite impossible to make any deliverances at present, and probably for some time to come. We doubt not that we are as if there would be any more building work upon (1904) excepting possibly a little building in Peking and Tientsin. I shall be very thankful if things get settled by a year from next Spring. The Board of 1905, to begin building in other stations. Probably considerable repairs will be required next Spring and Summer at P.K.T.

As to rebuilding of the College and Seminary at Tsingtau, I do not think the Mission will think of it, unless there are signs of the Japanese having a retrocession. And that appears very improbable unless a Railroad should be built to the East, running through Tsingtau. That may happen five or ten years hence (?) We shall make a little effort in Peking, hoarded out for the indication. Meanwhile all the potential men is placed to go under the sea.

Our probably will have heard these documents from Mission Meeting. Write everything else they are doubtless destroyed. There a few papers from the meeting intended for the Chinese. These I will send to you at once. I am well and hard at work, and as happy as one can be without family has been torn away from him.

Cordially yours
Chauncey Goodrich.

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich.
Shanghai,
Purdon Road. China.
No. 305.

Jany 18, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I was very happy yesterday to receive a Call from Dr. Peck, who comes fresh and strong from home. He sails in two days for Peking.

I also rcvd three days ago our Appropriations, i.e.— the first batch of them — for 1901. The Prudential Committee were very kind to remember us. They apparently slipped Mrs. F. D. Wilder's name. She is our faithful, Efficient, and hard working Treasurer. Her salary comes from our Board does it not?

I think you are never discouraged or deponding. Are you? Or anybody that may be, I copy down here a scrap that came to me to day — to pass on.

"The inner side of Every cloud
Is bright and Shining:
I therefore turn my clouds about,
And always wear them inside out,
To show the lining."

Yours Ever,
Chauncey Goodrich.

Mission letters sent to one home will almost always reach North China just as soon as they sailed direct to Peking or Tientsin. C.G.

The Enclosed was published in the Chinese Recorder, and a few extra Copies were struck off. My maiden pamphlet!

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich
Brainerd

Jan. 18, 1861

Recd Feb. 12

Shanghai, China.
Feby 16, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith:—

Your letter on interdenominational Comity rec'd yesterday. While I am in general interested in plans for union, I see little in the 1st three questions asked greatly to promote Economy in the work, or likely to be of special service in the way of union. Suppose in Peking there were to be a hospital for men in the Pres. quarters, and one for women in ours, the Cong'l men, and the Pres-n women would be far from help.

A far better suggestion is No. 4 the proposal to have a mens and a womens department in each hospital, the hospital still to be run on denominational lines, not because they are denominational, but because they are integral parts of one's work, and directly connected with its best growth and highest success. If the Pres-ns and ourselves c'd not afford so many physicians, there might be for one party a hospital and gentleman physician, and for the other a hospital and a lady, thus reducing the expense. But I do not read such a tho.t in these questions. It is granted perhaps that we have the physicians. How then shall we build our hospitals, and dispose of our physicians in the most economical and effective method, and withal so as to give the best object lesson of loving cooperation? I can think of no better way than for each Soc'y to have its own

hospital and physician (or physicians) in such centers as it appears wise wise to establish a med. work, the size and cost of the plant to be determined by circumstances. As to the cost of buildings, the cost of those destroyed sh'd be some guide. Building will, however, be more expensive in the near future. A plant costing years ago $3000. gold will I think cost not less than $4000. if built within the next five years. Whether building will be cheaper subsequently I cannot predict. Labor will probly never be so cheap as it has been. A hospital of fairly good size, with furnishings, not including medicines and instruments, can hardly cost less than $3000. gold, or with additional department for men & women $4500 gold. This is a rough estimate. You will get a better estimate from Peking.

As to question 5, I sh'd think with some favor of combining the work at Paotingfu. The city is not large, not more than a mile across (?), and if a hospital were centrally located, it would be easily accessible from every part of the city, and from outside.

I write the above without any opportunity for consultation, and just as the question comes to me off hand. However I think the views expressed are substantially correct. Granting two physicians thus connected for work, it would give a larger opportunity for itinerating medical work, as the work of the hospital could be carried on with one absent. The North Boarding Schools are referred to in No 6.

China College, and the Gordon Memorial Theo. Semy, altho' higher schools, may yet be called Bdng Schools. Now I have no doubt it will seem best to the Am. Board to continue to have these institutions under its own management as heretofore. It appears to me that one College and one Semy for the Cong-s & Pres-s in (or near) Peking is enough. And I think that the Pres-ns c'd not do better than to set apart one man to work in the College, and at least the half of a man for the Semy.

And just here I will venture the opinion that, as a rule, one Board be responsible for the management of any particular College or Semy, or perhaps Hospital, and that the other Board (or Boards) assist by giving a man or two men, including their salaries houses &c, having also certain rights duties and privileges, to be carefully worked out and agreed upon. I believe this arrangement would work better in the long years, than joint ownership and joint control. But of all this you cannot but have thoughts.

Word comes to us that Dr. Brown will soon be here, and I shall hope to meet him, and to have opportunity to ask him questions as to your thoughts and plans.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Shanghai, China, Feb. 16, 1907

Rec'd March 29

(8)

China College, and he doubtless also, daily, calls higher school, or at the College Bible classes. We have no doubt it will seem best to the Am. Board to continue to have this institution under its own management as heretofore, it appears to me that the College and academy for the Country Men-s in (or near) Tientsin is enough. And I think that the Men-s oil not be better than to set apart one man to work in the College, and at least the half of a man for the academy.

Anything I will mention the opinion that is such, the Board be responsible for the management of any particular College or academy or college department, and that the other Board (or Board) should by giving a man or two men, relieving their ordinary taxes to, having also certain rights duties and privileges, to be carefully worked out and agreed upon. I believe this arrangement would work better in the long years, than joint ownership and joint control. But of all this you cannot but have thought.

I am come to be that Mr. Brown will soon be here, and I shall hope to meet him, and to have opportunity to talk this question over if you thought and before.

Yours sincerely

Chauncey Goodrich.

Shanghai, China, Mch 2, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I have rec'd word from Kobe, Japan that Mr. Gatt has passed an examination in Chinese studies. Of course under the circumstances the examination could not be conducted by the regular Committee. One of the examiners was his teacher, while the other may be called a native of China (Mrs. G. D. Wilder) who is well qualified to conduct such an examination. She writes me that he passed a fine examination, making no mistakes on the character, and doing well in every respect. They marked him 98. You will not be surprised to hear that Mr. Gatt is very faithful in his studies.

Some minutes of a recent Mission Meeting came a few days since into my hands, which show that the friends there are taking hold of the situation. I may add a few words on the subjects presented in a day or two. Meanwhile the Board can make no mistake in looking for a few good men to send to our Mission at an early day. We must have them. Ten ordained men would not be too many.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

This last sentence will be well to go in light definite looking forward

(2)

Shanghai, China, Feby 23, 1901.

For sometime past I have had in mind to lay before the North China Mission, and also the Prudential Committee, some thoughts respecting my future work and home in China. Two or three three things connected with the question I may allude to by way of introduction.

It is of course well known to friends in the Mission that our home has been destroyed, & of course with it all my notes for use in class work which I have been preparing during the last 27 years. Under ordinary circumstances I would not mention this fact here, although such loss is to us who are teachers serious enough, & especially to one who is already in the last half of the 4th decade of service.

Another item that I may mention is the absence of my family in the U.S. The children are at an age when, for the next 7 or 5 yrs, they should be in school, and during this time also they will continue to need the care of their parents, and especially of their Mother. Under these circumstances I have been looking forward to working on an indefinite

number of years alone. It goes without saying that such a prolonged absence from my family would be quite a strain to myself, and a serious loss in the family life. I should hope, however, to continue in the work as long as possible, and should not think of presenting any paper to the Mission, did I not have a special call to other work. So far for an introduction.

The work to which I refer, as all will understand is the Revision of the Mandarin Scriptures. This work, if carried on effectively, will require from this time forward my absence from the Mission in Committee work a large proportion of my time, and the best of my strength for the time when the Committee is not in session. The completion of the work will require a period of not less than ten years.

I need not write here of the importance of the work, the translation of the Bible into the spoken language of one sixth of the people of the globe; nor of the difficulty of the task, which is very greatly increased by choosing translators from widely distant districts, from Peking on the North to Kweichow on the South West, with their considerable dialectic variations.

But what a great achievement will it be to have the Bible translated into the tongue of nearly three hundred millions of people!

It is felt by us all that instead of taking it up as our knitting work, we must give it our time and strength for the next decade.

In this connection I may mention that I am one of three persons to unify the three versions when completed. The other two on this Committee are Dr. Sheffield and Bishop Burdon. This work alone of unifying the versions is no small task.

Another topic of interest to our Committee is the place where we shall meet. Only two places, so far as I know, for regular meeting have been mentioned, viz. Shanghai and Chefoo. Shanghai is a great centre where it would be easy to get together for work. Chefoo has also been thought of, and possesses some advantages. Both of these places have good schools. This to some of us is a very important item. Having such schools within easy reach, it would be quite possible for any family to return to China, the children taking their preparatory studies here. In this way we could live together as in past years,

result in every way most desirable.

I do not however anticipate such a consummation just at present. I think it will be wise for me to return to America again before commencing my final term of work. And I have in mind to make two requests of the Mission and the Prudential Committee.

1. For another leave of absence, beginning in the Spring of 1902, at the same time with Dr. Mateer, and while Mr Woods will probably still be absent. During our year's absence other members of the Committee would have an opportunity to bring up their arrearages in the work.

2. That I be allowed to live, during the time that I am engaged in Mission work, at Shanghai or Chefoo as the Committee shall deem best.

This action will not contemplate in my thought a severance of my relation with the North China Mission. I shall still esteem it as a great privilege to be counted as one of its members, holding myself always ready to serve the Mission in such ways as I might be able. Particularly I should hope,

But what of Practical use?

from time to time to translate some new hymns, & possibly to continue my present relation to the hymn book. And I might perhaps sometimes give a course of lectures in the Theo. Semy, say in Homiletics & Pastoral Theology. In case our home should be in Chefoo, I could visit Peking at comparatively small expense, choosing such times as our Committee were not in session. The Bible translation work would, however, require my chief time and strength.

The above plan of course involves, not only the discontinuance of my duties as Mission Secretary, and in connection with various Committees, but also, and especially, my work as Dean of the Theo. Semy and Teacher in the College. I have been thinking much of how my place may be filled, and I will venture to write down briefly my thoughts. The first thing of importance, as it appears to me, is to provide a new man, largely for the Semy. And I think at once of Mr. Henry Ewing as the man for the place. I judge him to be well fitted to enter into that work, and I am confident that he will assume the duties of teaching in the Semy and College with real delight, and continue them with earnest faithfulness.

But what of Pastingfu? We cannot relegate this important place to a secondary place among our Mission Stations. One thing is plain; there will have to be some readjustment of our Missionary force. I note by the action of a recent meeting held in Peking, which has come into my hands to day, that it is proposed to unite the Stations of Pao Ting Fu & Lin Ching. If this is actually done, could not one of the families in Lin Ching be transferred to Pastingfu?

I have thought some of the possibility of Mr. Pierson's returning to the Mission, his children being pretty well grown up. However, I cannot count much on his coming. Dr. Nobe will see him at home, and know his thoughts about returning.

I have thought a good deal more of Mr. Edward Chapin as an available man. I believe he would be a very valuable man in the evangelistic work of that field, and I should hope that his views on immersion and on the "Second Coming" would not seriously hinder his working pleasantly with the Mission. On both the above subjects he talked frankly with me before leaving. His wife is not strong, but my hope is that with a

decent living salary (which they have never had), the Board might be fairly well. Mr. Henry Ewing might perhaps continue at Paotingfu for another year, and no class in the Seminary be matriculated till the Autumn of 1902. Whether any other man could be turned aside to the work in Paotingfu, I cannot say. At this distance it seems to me that Mr. Wilder should live at Peking, with especial reference, beside some other work, to the Evangelistic work around Langfang, in which after a time he might be assisted by Mr Gatt.

I cannot dismiss this subject, without adding that three or four good new men should be sent to our Mission very soon. They will be needed for work before they can possibly be ready for it. This should be thought of, and the matter pushed, before the workers on the field are overwhelmed with work they cannot overtake.

I will close this rather lengthy epistle with a few brief remarks.

1. The work that I have done and am doing in the revision of the Scriptures has long since received the sanction of the Mission, and, by its acceptance

of the Mission action, also of the Board.

2. We are succeeding beyond my highest expectation in unifying the various Mandarin dialects, and finding a common basis for translation.

3. As a personal item, I may add that up to the present time, so far as I know, there have been only two Missionaries of the Am. Board in China, who have passed the limit of 40 years in Missionary service. That limit I shall reach in four years from this time. I am convinced that I may hope to do a longer and more effective work along the lines which I have outlined, than by remaining in intimate connection with the Seminary and the College, and attempt to carry on various important lines of work. Indeed it is certain that this is the only method by which I may have some hope of completing the great work which we have undertaken.

4. Up to this time the Missionary public have exercised a long suffering patience with us in our slow progress, but they begin to ask with some insistence for more signs of life & progress.

May I send with this my love and blessing to all the dear brethren and sisters in the Master.

Wishing you grace, mercy & peace, I am,
Your brother, Chauncey Goodrich.

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich.
Shanghai,
Quinsan Road. China.
No. 3.

March 27, 1901.

Note Arthur Smith's article on Dr Ament in last weeks North China Herald.

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich.
Shanghai,
Quinsan Road. China.
No. 18

278

March 29, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I will write a few words respecting the various motions passed by the members of the North China mission, assembled Jany 27th. Not that I have very much to add, but as a member of the Mission it may be proper to write briefly:

1 I had not thot of uniting Pang Chuang and Lin Ching, but have nothing at present to urge against it, provided it be a part of the plan that the force at Pang Chuang be increased with special reference to the working of both stations. The members of the Linching station should be heard from on the subject.

2, 3. It is plainly impracticable to plant the College & Semy at Tungcho with the present outlook. I am not quite sure whether, after a time, it might not be advisable for one or two families to live at Tungcho, to care for the Evangelistic and other work.

4 Peking should be rebuilt as soon as possible after the site is fixed on (proby the old one), and the number style & cost of buildings is pretty well settled. All these questions should be carefully considered.

5 I have a good deal of doubt whether we shall undertake to establish the Press again, albeit there will be a great work for the Press soon. The question can wait.

6 The trend in the Mission seems to be toward the Sea for a health station, rather than toward the Mountains. A place should be chosen (and purchased?) as soon as may be after peace is established

7 I am inclined to favor the reestablishment of the Kalgan Station nearer the centre of its work. On this subject you will hear from the members at home.

8 If the Prudential Committee elect to advance one half of our indemnity claims to the Mission, taking the claims for security, I shall be quite content. If it is done, I am sure it will be, with the thought of reestablishing their Missionaries upon a living basis, and not with any Expectation of a money gain to the Board.

9 I am wholly in favor of rebuilding Paotingfu as soon as it is possible. Note remarks under (24).

10 I shall rejoice if Mr. Stelle is accepted by the Board as a member of our Mission.

11 I trust the Board will make it possible for those who staid by the stuff to get a thorough change the coming Summer. For some it seems to me an absolute necessity.

12. I would call for at least 3 or 4 families to reinforce the ~~station~~ Mission. That is the smallest number to be thought of.

For a few following motions I have no special remarks.

Of course we shall welcome a Deputation. But — we must wait for the state of the country to become more settled. Would we might catch sight of the dove with the olive branch of peace.

I bless you — we bless you — for writing an open letter to Mark Twain. It was in the interest of righteousness. Dr. Ament has been pouring out his best life blood for the Church in Peking, and all at a very heavy sacrifice. I can but rejoice that he is going home to take a little rest in the bosom of his family.

Yours in love & work, Chauncey Goodrich.

Transcript No. 28 Pt 1

Speech. Chr.

8 If the Constitutional Convention elect to endorse one half of our indemnity claims to the Division, letting the claims for absentee, shall be quite content. If it do, I am sure it will be with the hope of reestablishing their Division upon a lasting basis, and not with any expectation of a heavy gain to the Board.

9 I am entirely in favor of relinquishing Foothills as soon as it is possible. Not remarks under 11.

10 Detail reports if the state is accepted by the Board as a member of our Division.

11 I trust the Board will make it possible for those who actually do the stuff to get a thorough change during summer. The days it seems to me are absolute necessity.

12 I would call for at least 3 or 4 families to inspire the Division. That is the smallest number I think of.

A few following notes I have to append remarks.

Forms we shall welcome a Deputation.

But — we must work for the state of the County to become more settled. Would we hasten matters right of the date with the ultimo Bonafide peace.

Allow me — we blame you — for writing an open letter to Mark Twain. It was in the interest of negotiations. Mr. Clemens has been pouring out his last life blood for the Colored Nation, and all at a very heavy sacrifice. I can but regret that he is going here to take a little rest in the bosom of his family. Yours in love Thomas Goodrich.

Shanghai, China, May 14,1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your favor of April 4th received yesterday. Dr. Ament and the whole Mission owe a debt to you for the earnest and telling way in which you have plead his cause while he was ten thousand miles away, giving his best life blood for the christians about Peking. That he made no mistakes is probably too much to affirm, but that he ~~but that he~~ gave himself with great courage devotion and unselfishness to helping his scattered flock, and reconstructing what remained of his churches, is easy to write. I was glad to note while he was here en route for America, that he seemed to keep a sweet loving spirit, without any bitterness toward those who have dipped their pens in gall to write about him. Would that they possessed his spirit of sacrifice. My last word to him was to urge him to hold on to his pen and his lips, and speak and write nothing but what was sweet and kind. He is a man of great enthusiasm and of strong feeling, and withal of spiritual power. He has been a power in our Mission in evangelistic work.

The North China Mission has held its session, but the Minutes have not yet come to hand. When they do I will write you again. I suppose they have taken some action on my request, in respect to which it will be necessary to write further. I thought I had written a pretty full account of the matter. And yet there is more to be added, which I will write soon. I will only add here that I wish to thank you for your kind reference to my present work, a work as I believe not second in importance to any work it has been my privilege to engage in.

Before closing this brief epistle, may I make a short reference to the financial status of my family? I do not need to inform you that we were wrecked by the boxers. Nor do I need to tell you how uneconomical it is to live apart. I manage to keep my head above water, and have bought a few books and clothes, and two or three articles of furniture, and have also managed to send a few dollars to my other self. But I cannot save much. In a recent letter Mrs. Goodrich wrote the following. "You see, I have $70.85 per month. $15. for house rent, 30. for food, 9. for Bosa (servant), and these Winter months 15. for coal and wood, leaving the munificent sum of $1.85 for papers, clothing, xxxxx."

Now I am not going to ask for any additional sum, say for rent, for I do not suppose the Board pays that on the other side of the water, but it has occurred to me to ask the Board to advance $200. on the money which will come ~~from indemnity~~ and send to Mrs. Goodrich, to be deducted when that money comes in. That will I hope enable her to get along until such time as our family may hope to be reunited. To keep fairly strong, my wife must have a girl. I cannot bear that she should be too greatly pinched. Hence the above request, which I trust the Prudential Committee will find it

Mrs. G. writes, "Mrs. Porter doesn't pretend to live on her salary at present see. But I have written enough. I will only say that I am sorry that I am a missionary."

Yours sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich

(This address is Grantsburg, Wisconsin)

Shanghai, China, May 14, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your favor of April 4th received yesterday. Dr. Ament and the whole Mission owe a debt to you for the earnest and telling way in which you have pleaded his cause while he was ten thousand miles away, giving his best life blood for the christians about Peking. That he made no mistakes is probably too much to affirm, but that he ~~but that he~~ gave himself with great courage devotion and unselfishness to helping his scattered flock, and reconstructing what remained of his churches, is easy to write. I was glad to note while he was here en route for America, that he seemed to keep a sweet loving spirit, without any bitterness toward those who have dipped their pens in gall to write about him. Would that they possessed his spirit of sacrifice. My last word to him was to urge him to hold on to his pen and his lips, and speak and write nothing but what was sweet and kind. He is a man of great enthusiasm and of strong feeling, and withal of spiritual power. He has been a power in our Mission in evangelistic work.

The North China Mission has held its session, but the Minutes have not yet come to hand. When they do I will write you again. I suppose they have taken some action on my request, in respect to which it will be unnecessary to write further. I thought I had written a pretty full account of the matter. And yet there is more to be added, which I will write soon. I will only add here that I wish to thank you for your kind reference to my present work, a work as I believe not second in importance to any work it has been my privilege to engage in.

Before closing this brief epistle, may I make short reference to the financial status of my family? I do not need to inform you that we were wrecked by the boxers. Nor do I need to tell you how uneconomical it is to live apart. I manage to keep my head above water, and have bought a few books and clothes, and two or three articles of furniture, and have also managed to send a few dollars to my other self. But I cannot save much. In a recent letter Mrs. Goodrich wrote the following. "You see, I have $70.85 per month. $15. for house rent, 30. for food, 9. for Bosa (servant), and these Winter months 15. for coal and wood, leaving the munificent sum of $1.85 for papers, clothing, xxxx."

Now I am not going to ask for any additional sum, say for rent, for I do not suppose the Board pays that on the other side of the water, but it has occurred to me to ask the Board to advance $200. on the money which will come from Indemnity (and send to Ind. Board), to be deducted when that money comes in. That will I hope enable her to get along until such time as our family may hope to be reunited. To keep fairly strong, my wife must have a girl. I cannot bear that she should be too greatly pinched. The above request, which I trust the Executive Committee will find it

Thanks! Pray 14-1901

Shanghai, China, June 11, 1901. 220

To the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren:

On the 23d of February I addressed a communication to the North China Mission, and to Dr. Judson Smith, asking to be relieved from other duties, in order that I might give my time for several years to the Mandarin Revision of the Bible, and giving the reasons for this request. I have recently received a letter from Dr. Smith requesting that "this plan be pretty carefully drawn out, and the arguments for it made as clear and strong as may be. xxxxxx A call to such a special work, lasting for so long a time as the contemplated revision will require, will need to be pretty carefully stated, and the reasons for it quite fully given." I am therefore, to write more fully of myself and of the work, than I had thought to do.

Bushnell has a sermon on "Every man's life a plan of God." My own thought when I came to China was to give my life wholly to preaching the Gospel, and for the first six years of my life here I resisted all other appeals to work, except taking charge of a small boy's school. And for the first twenty years of my missionary life, the evangelistic work was always to the front. During all these years, while at home I preached in our street chapel at least three or four times each week, and gave one third of my time to touring in the country. During those twenty years I travelled, by the slow conveyances known to some of your number, a total of twenty thousand miles, This is a larger total of miles and time spent in touring than has been reached by any member of our Mission, possibly excepting Messrs Porter and Smith, whose time has been much spent in making short journeys from their central station. I venture to state the above facts in order that you may know my thought of the great importance of evangelistic work. Meanwhile, I had been called by the Mission (in 1873) to assist in teaching in our Theo. Sem just started. Some hymns began to sing themselves in Chinese, and the result was our Chinese Hymn Book edited by Dr. Blodget and myself, and later the Tune Book edited by myself. I have written a few tracts, prepared a pocket Dicty, and a book of colloquial Mandarin containing about 40.000 sentences. These few products of my pen were only my knitting work, continued through a considerable number of years. I never planned to do literary work. Gradually I was drawn into teaching in the College, in addition to my duties as Dean of the Seminary. The result has been that for the last fifteen years I have been much confined to my own station, though always doing evangelistic work as I have been able within the smaller radius. Having written so much by way of introduction, I will now write, as briefly as I can, of the work of Bible Revision.

(1) THE INITIATIVE OF THE WORK.

In 1890 was the second great Conference of Missions in China. At that memorable meeting, after long consideration, the great work of translating the Scriptures in three forms, the Mandarin Colloquial, the easy Classical, and the higher Classical was inaugurated. The vote was at last unanimously and enthusiastically carried.

(2) THE SCOPE OF THE WORK.

I will only write here concerning the Mandarin Colloquial version, to the work on which Dr. Blodget and myself were called ten years ago. I should say, to begin with, that the Mandarin Colloquial is spoken by nearly three fourths of the population of China, or not far from one sixth of the population of the globe. There are, however, a large number of dialectic variations. The attempt is now made, for the first time, to unify the different dialects, and thus produce a Bible which can

easily be read by all the Mandarin speaking people of China. The Committee is accordingly composed of missionaries from some six different sections, in North, Central, and West China. It has been exceedingly slow and difficult work, especially in the earlier portions, but the success has been most gratifying, and it is a great joy to think with hope, that ten years hence we shall have a Bible that can be read by nearly three hundred millions of people! I think you will agree with us that the importance of the Revision can scarcely be overestimated.

Moreover the work is a most careful and thorough revision. If you were to sit with us for a single morning, you would easily understand the need of such revision, and this in spite of the valuable work already done. This statement is still more emphatically true of the Old Testament, the translation of which is the work of ONE MAN. Very few standard translations of the Bible are the work of a single individual. The Chinese translation of the O.T. needs (1) to be made more literal and exact &(2) to be rendered in a lower and more thorughly colloquial style. And the whole needs to be done by a Committee.

(3) THE COMMITTEE CHOSEN FOR THE WORK.

Allow me to write a few words as to our Committee. Dr. Mateer our Chairman, is one of the ablest men in China. He has spent not less than "five solid years" in the preparation of a book of Mandarin Lessons widely used. In the final labors on this book he visited many Mandarin speaking districts, spending considerable time in each. He is a very able speaker and earnest preacher. Mr. Owen of the London Mission is by far the best speaker of Chinese among the missionaries now residing in Peking. (I do not refer to Dr. Sheffield in this comparison, whose home is in Tungcho.) Mr. Owen is also a most careful painstaking translator. Mr. Baller of the China Inland Mission is far and away the best speaker in their great Mission. For many years he has been a teacher of Chinese to their new missionaries. He has prepared several books for the instruction of those who were beginning Chinese, and he has also edited a Chinese English Dicty. He is well equipped for this work. Dr. Woods of the Am. Pres. South, is probably the finest Greek scholar in China. He also has a good knowledge of Chinese, and does most careful conscientious work. He has been invited to become a Secretary of their Board, but has refused. Mr. Clark, also of the China Inland Mission, who has worked with us hitherto, is a capital man, a good Greek scholar, but not very strong in Chinese. He has now retired from the Committee, and we are trying hard to get Mr. Lewis of the Am. Meth. North, who is spoken of in right terms, to take his place.

I have written the above, to show you that the members of the Committee with whom I am laboring are men into whose hands such a work may well be entrusted.

I am sending a photograph of the Committee, (excepting the shadow of Mr. Owen who is not at present with us) thinking you may take some interest in looking at the faces of the revisers. I need not write here that Chinese photographs are not works of high art.

(4) THE REASONS FOR PRESSING THE WORK.

It is already ten years since the Committee was first chosen and began their revision. Up to the present time, with the exception of three sittings of the Committee, the revision has been our knitting work. Hence it happens, that while some of us have privately worked through most of the New Testament, we have in Committee completed only the first

half, namely the Gospels and Acts. The patience of our friends has borne a heavy strain, and they are pressing for the early completion of the N. T. It is plain that Bible Revision can no longer be undertaken in time that is with difficulty set apart from other work. It will require ten years of solid time to complete the translation of the Bible.

In this connection it may be written that Dr. Mateer has been in China 38 years, Mr. Owen and myself each 36, and Mr. Baller 28. If the Lord be pleased to spare our lives considerably beyond the ordinary term of Missionary service, and if we are allowed to give our time and strength to the task, we may have some reasonable hope of finishing this great work.

I wrote to the Mission something of the Revision as it affects my personal and family relations. I have written here only of the work itself, one of the most important, as it appears to me, that could possibly be undertaken. Before our work is completed the book will be wanted by millions. We want to be making ready for the coming of "these from the land of Sinim." By and by they will come, not by tens and hundreds, but by millions, and this I trow is the meaning of the prophet's vision.

May I in closing beg you earnestly to remember us often in your prayers, asking others also to pray for us. We cannot do this work without the illuminating presence of the Holy Spirit upon our minds, and His sanctifying grace in our hearts.

Praying that the blessing of God may rest upon all your deliberations, and upon the world-wide work over which the Lord, through His Church, has made you overseers,

I am,

Dear Brethren, Your fellow worker,

Chauncey Goodrich

hall, namely the Gospels and Acts. The patience of our friends has borne a heavy strain, and they are pressing for the early completion of the N. T. It is plain that Bible Revision can no longer be undertaken in time that is with difficulty set apart from other work. It will require ten years of solid time to complete the translation of the Bible.

In this connection it may be written that Dr. Mateer has been in China 38 years, Mr. Owen and myself each 35, and Mr. Baller 25. If the Lord be pleased to spare our lives considerably beyond the ordinary term of Missionary service, and if we are allowed to give our time and strength to the task, we may have some reasonable hope of finishing this great work.

I wrote to the Mission something of the Revision as it affects my personal and family relations. I have written here only of the work itself, one of the most important, as it appears to me, that could possibly be undertaken. Before our work is completed the book will be wanted by millions. We want to be making ready for the coming of "these from the land of Sinim." By and by they will come, not by tens and hundreds, but by millions, and this I trow is the meaning of the prophet's vision.

May I in closing beg you earnestly to remember us often in your prayers, asking others also to pray for us. We cannot do this work without the illuminating presence of the Holy Spirit upon our minds, and His sanctifying grace in our hearts.

Praying that the blessing of God may rest upon all your deliberations and upon the world-wide work over which the Lord, through His Church, has made you overseers,

I am,

Dear Brethren, Your fellow worker,

Nevius Hodge.

Transmitted 11-1-1901
Reg. Sept. 12

Tengchow, near Chefoo, China.
Aug. 1, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I do not wish to resign my connection with the North China Mission and the American Board. I think it would almost break my heart to do so. I have labored with the Board and the Mission for 36 years, and I hope I may continue to do so as long as there is work in me worth 'my keeping.' Do not my two letters fully explain my thoughts? I simply ask to be relieved from other work, that I may give my time to the work of Bible Revision. Is not this request in accordance with precedent? Did not Dr. Riggs retain his connection with the American Board as long as he lived? And did not Dr. Greene remained connected with the Board and the Japan Mission while translating the N.T.? If my wife wrote the word "resignation," it must have been a lapsus pennae. It is no small sacrifice to be separated as far as I am obliged to be from my Mission. And yet I hope there may be times when I can render special services to the Mission.

In regard to the Bible Society, I have had no correspondence with that Society. I had some conversation with Dr. Brown, Secretary of the Pres. Board, in regard to the whole subject, Dr. Mateer being a member of their Mission here. He told me that he thought it was understood by their Board that Dr. M. was to give his time chiefly to ~~the~~ Bible translation, He also added that he thought the Bible Society would very likely provide the money for the rent of his house, and perhaps also pay part of his salary. "But," he added, "You here will have nothing to do about that. The Board will look after that."

I will only add that I hope I may never change you for any other Secretary. I honor you for your character, your theology, and your work, and I love you always.

It is almost time for the mail, and I can only write this little scrap of a letter.

Yours with love and blessing,

Chauncey Goodrich

My address is as above until further notice.

Tengchow, near Chefoo, China.

Aug. 1, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I do not wish to resign my connection with the North China Mission and the American Board. I think it would almost break my heart to do so. I have labored with the Board and the Mission for 35 years, and I hope I may continue to do so as long as there is work in me worth my keeping. Do not my two letters fully explain my thoughts? I simply ask to be re[illegible] the work of Bible Rev[illegible] ther work that I may give my time to [illegible] this request in accordance with precedent? Did not Dr. Ri[illegible] connection with the American Board as long as he lived? And [illegible] rene remained connected with the Board and the Japan Mission while translating the N.T.? If my wife wrote the word "resignation," it must have been a lapsus pennae. It is no small sacrifice to be separated as far as I am obliged to be from my Mission. And yet I hope there may be times when I can render special services to the Mission.

In regard to the Bible Society, I have had no correspondence with that Society. I had some conversation with Dr. Brown, Secretary of the Pres. Board, in regard to the whole subject, Dr. Mateer being a member of their Mission here. He told me that he thought it was understood by their Board that Dr. M. was to give his time chiefly to the Bible translation. He also added that he thought the Bible Society would very likely provide the money for the rent of his house, and perhaps also pay part of his salary. But he added, "You here will have nothing to do about that. The Board will look after that."

I will only add that I hope I may never change you for any other Secretary. I honor you for your character, your theology, and your work, and I love you always.

It is almost time for the mail, and I can only write this little scrap of a letter.

Yours with love and blessing,

Nannie Woodwick

Aug. 1-1901

Tengchow

Recd Oct 4

Address as above
further notice.

Tengchow, near Chefoo, China.
Sep. 20, 1901.

32

Whether it is worth sending to Dr. or Dr. Turner.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter lately received is a comfort to me. Not that it tells me anything new exactly, but it is a joy sometimes to be reassured of the love in which one is held. I imagine you cannot but know how the dear wife loves to hear, even for the hundreth time, that she is the best, dearest, most helpful and altogether indispensable person in the world. So it is sweet to be told that there are kindly thoughts of me -of us- on the other side. And so I thank you for your very kind letter. I need not write again of yourself, the North China Mission, and the American Board, all of whom have a safe place in my affections.

As to the Bible Society, I wrote sometime since to Dr. Hykes, asking him what he thought the Bible Society would do. He answered that he would write and inquire. What his letter may result in I can not guess. I do not have any great expectation that the Society would give my salary, unless the importance of this translation should be laid distinctly before them. I have even thought of writing something of the work to them myself.

I have had another idea in my brain, though I am not sure that it is worth a half night of lying awake(!) viz. to try and raise a sum of say ten thousand dollars in the U.S. for a Bible Translation Fund. The only objections I think of are, First, The fear that such an effort might draw away money from the Board; which suggests the Chinese proverb; "To dig a hole in the East to fill a hole in the West." And the other objection is that I have never yet proved my ability to raise money(?!)

It may be that the Prudential Committee will not 'see their way clear' to set me aside for the work of Bible Translation. If not, let the matter rest for the present. I should be glad, however, to have the plan brought distinctly before them, as it will make a good deal of difference with my plans. While one should live by the day, in many things one must plan for the years. If the Mission vote to ask for me a term of leave, and the Committee grant it, I shall expect to visit America next Spring. The first reason for making this request is that my family is at home, and I can go home alone without a very great expense to the Board. But I am obliged to own to myself that I need the change about as much as I have ever done. While I shall have only been on the Field this time six years, the Peking Siege came into that period, while a year and a half of the time I shall have been here separated from my family. This is coming to be a popular(!) thing now a days, but it does not seem to make it any the more inspiring and refreshing! You have had an experience of being separated from the wife and bairns for a time. I may mention incidentally that next Spring I shall have been alone in China(at four different times) in all nine years and more, enough to give me a very good taste. More than enough about myself.

We have had recently quite a delegation from our Mission, the Misses Wyckoff, Miss Abbie Chapin, and the Smiths. Of course we talked much of Mission matters. The needs of Peking-especially the Tungcho part of Peking-pulls on me very hard, and if it seemed possible I would go there at once. Dr. Sheffield wishes to start a Theo. Class. For my part I do not see how it is possible to run it under present conditions. They are altogether too short-handed. I am thinking of writing to Dr. Sheffield that he must not plan to break down, and to suggest that the Class be deferred one year. I am not quite sure that I might not be able to come back from the U.S. after six months rest in America, and help in starting a new class in the Autumn and Winter of 1902 and 1903. Our Committee will have no session then. I cannot be sure at present. As to the place for the College, my mind still goes back to Tungcho. The last news from that place is that the river is to be dredged

We deeply mourn the loss of our President. Three in 8 years!
[illegible] of the death of Lincoln at Java on my way to China.

Tengchow, near Chefoo, China.

Aug. 1, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I do not wish to resign my connection with the North China Mission and the American Board. I think it would almost break my heart to do so. I have labored with the Board and the Mission for 36 years, and I hope I may continue to do so as long as there is work in me worth my keeping. Do not my two letters fully explain my thoughts? I simply ask to be re[illegible] her work that I may give my time to the work of Bible Rev[illegible] this request in accordance with precedent? Did not Dr. Ri[illegible] connection with the American Board as long as he lived? And [illegible] rene remained connected with the Board and the Japan Mission while translating the N.T.? If my wife wrote the word "resignation," it must have been a lapsus pennae. It is no small sacrifice to be separated as far as I am obliged to be from my Mission. And yet I hope there may be times when I can render special services to the Mission.

In regard to the Bible Society, I have had no correspondence with that Society. I had some conversation with Dr. Brown, Secretary of the Pres. Board, in regard to the whole subject, Dr. Mateer being a member of their Mission here. He told me that he thought it was understood by their Board that Dr. M. was to give his time chiefly to the Bible translation. He also added that he thought the Bible Society would very likely provide the money for the rent of his house, and perhaps also pay part of his salary. But he added, "You here will have nothing to do about that. The Board will look after that."

I will only add that I hope I may never change you for any other Secretary. I honor you for your character, your theology, and your work, and I love you always.

It is almost time for the mail, and I can only write this little scrap of a letter.

Yours with love and blessing,

Nevius Goodrich

Tengchow Aug. 1, 1901
Recd Oct 4 1901
Address is as above
till further notice.

Tengchow, near Chefoo, China.
Sep. 20, 1901.

228

Whether it is worth sending to Dr. Horner.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter lately received is a comfort to me. Not that it tells me anything new exactly, but it is a joy sometimes to be reassured of the love in which one is held. I imagine you cannot but know how the dear wife loves to hear, even for the hundreth time, that she is the best, dearest, most helpful and altogether indispensable person in the world. So it is sweet to be told that there are kindly thoughts of me -of us- on the other side. And so I thank you for your very kind letter. I need not write again of yourself, the North China Mission, and the American Board, all of whom have a safe place in my affections.

As to the Bible Society, I wrote sometime since to Dr. Hykes, asking him what he thought the Bible Society would do. He answered that he would write and inquire. What his letter may result in I can not guess. I do not have any great expectation that the Society would give my salary, unless the importance of this translation should be laid distinctly before them. I have even thought of writing something of the work to them myself.

I have had another idea in my brain, though I am not sure that it is worth a half night of lying awake(!) viz. to try and raise a sum of say ten thousand dollars in the U.S. for a Bible Translation Fund. The only objections I think of are, First, The fear that such an effort might draw away money from the Board; which suggests the Chinese proverb; "To dig a hole in the East to fill a hole in the West." And the other objection is that I have never yet proved my ability to raise money(?!)

It may be that the Prudential Committee will not 'see their way clear' to set me aside for the work of Bible Translation. If not, let the matter rest for the present. I should be glad, however, to have the plan brought distinctly before them, as it will make a good deal of difference with my plans. While one should live by the day, in many things one must plan for the years. If the Mission vote to ask for me a term of leave, and the Committee grant it, I shall expect to visit America next Spring. The first reason for making this request is that my family is at home, and I can go home alone without a very great expense to the Board. But I am obliged to own to myself that I need the change about as much as I have ever done. While I shall have only been on the Field this time six years, the Peking Siege came into that period, while a year and a half of that time I shall have been here separated from my family. This is coming to be a popular(!) thing now a days, but it does not seem to make it any the more inspiring and refreshing! You have had an experience of being separated from the wife and bairns for a time. I may mention incidentally that next Spring I shall have been alone in China(at four different times) in all nine years and more, enough to give me a very good taste. More than enough about myself.

We have had recently quite a delegation from our Mission, the Misses Wyckoff, Miss Abbie Chapin, and the Smiths. Of course we talked much of Mission matters. The needs of Peking-especially the Tungcho part of Peking-pulls on me very hard, and if it seemed possible I would go there at once. Dr. Sheffield wishes to start a Theo. Class. For my part I do not see how it is possible to run it under present conditions. They are altogether too short-handed. I am thinking of writing to Dr. Sheffield that he must not plan to break down, and to suggest that the Class be deferred one year. I am not quite sure that I might not be able to come back from the U.S. after six months rest in America, and help in starting a new class in the Autumn and Winter of 1902 and 1903. Our Committee will have no session then. I cannot be sure at present. As to the place for the College, my mind still goes back to Tungcho. The last news from that place is that the river is to be dredged

Tangchow, Nort Chefoo, China.
Sep. 20, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter lately received is a comfort to me. Not that it tells me anything new exactly, but it is a joy sometimes to be reassured of the love in which one is held. I imagine you cannot but know how the dear wife loves to hear, even for the hundreth time, that she is the best, dearest, most helpful and altogether indispensable person in the world. So it is sweet to be told that there are kindly thoughts of me -of us- on the other side. And so I thank you for your very kind letter.

I need not write again of yourself, the North China Mission, and the American Board, all of whom have a sacre place in my affections.

As to the Bible Society, I wrote sometime since to Dr. Hykes, asking him what he thought the Bible Society would do. He answered that he would write and inquire. What his letter may result in I can not guess. I do not have any great expectation that the Society would give my salary, unless the importance of this translation should be laid distinctly before them. I have in even thought of writing something of the work to them myself. X

I have had another idea in my brain, though I am not sure that it is worth a half night of lying awake(!) viz. to try and raise a sum of say ten thousand dollars in the U.S. for a Bible Translation Fund. The only objections I think of are, First, The fear that such an effort might draw away money from the Board; which suggests the Chinese proverb: "To dig a hole in the East to fill a hole in the West." And the other objection is that I have never yet proved my ability to raise money(?!)

It may be that the Prudential Committee will not see their way clear to set me aside for the work of Bible Translation. If not, let the matter rest for the present. I should be glad, however, to have the plan brought distinctly before them, as it will make a good deal of difference with my plans. While one should live by the day, in many things one must plan for the years. If the Mission vote to ask for me a term of leave, and the Committee grant it, I shall expect to visit America next spring. The first reason for making this request is that my family is at home, and I can go home alone without a very great expense to the Board. But I am obliged to own to myself that I need the change about as much as I have ever done. While I have only been on the Field this time six years, the Peking siege came into that period, while a year and a half I shall have been separated from my family. This is coming to be a popular(!) thing now a days, but it does not seem to make it any the more inspiriting and refreshing! You have had an experience of being separated from the wife and baims for a time. I may mention incidentally that next spring I shall have been alone in China(at four different times) in all nine years and more, enough to give me a very good taste. More than enough about myself.

We have had recently quite a delegation from our Mission, the Misses Wykoff, Miss Abbie Chapin, and the Smiths. Of course we talked much of Mission matters. The needs of Peking-especially the Tangcho part of Peking-pulls on me very hard, and if it seemed possible I would go there at once. Dr. Sheffield wishes to start a Theo. Class. For my part I do not see how it is possible to run it under present conditions. They are altogether too short-handed. I am thinking of Dr. Sheffield that he must not pish to break down, and suggest that the Class be deferred one year. I am not quite sure that I might not be able to come back from the U.S. after six months rest in America, and help in starting a new class in the Autumn and winter of 1902 and 1903. Our Committee will have no session then. I cannot be sure at present. As to the place for the College, my mind still goes back to Tangcho. The last news from that place is that the river is to be dredged

so that tug-boats may travel between Tientsin and Tungcho. This will make a great difference in the river travel, on account of the ~~deeping~~ deepening of the channel. You doubtless know of the R.R. which is being built from Peking to Tungcho, and which will probably be extended to the East. All this suggests that Tungcho will be built up again before long.
The place is near to Peking-nearer than eve-r with the rail-road-. There too is the centre of a considerable work. Of course it is the natural thing to do to return to our own field, Then the Methodists will feel it very much if we should decide to remain in Peking. Interdenominational Comity would suggest going to some other place if possible. Where? No other place claims very serious attention as I see. The question of safety must be considered. It may be a year or two before we can safely live outside the city as before(?) There are other thoughts that come to me in reference to our whole work in North China, namely the relation of the 'Great Bear' to that section of the country. But perhaps we must commend that part of the subject to the Great Head of the Church, and go forward just as if there were no 'Great Bear'. What is Russia or any other Power that thinks to stand in the way of the Lord's chariot wheels? And then I cannot but think that the Lord has some great designs of His own for Russia that He will carry out before long. Possibly it will be better to pray more for Russia rather than to keep our eyes aslant upon her.
With other friends who were here lately was Mrs. McCann. I learned that they have applied to the Board, to be stationed I suppose in Tientsin, and to do the work of Treasurer and Business Agent for the Mission. I met Mr. McCann in Chefoo and liked him. He is evidently a straightforward good man. As for her, I saw a good deal of her for ten days, and am most favorably impressed with her. She is a quiet unassuming person, full of sweetness and love, consecrated and earnest. She has evident ability also. I cannot speak on any large basis ~~of induction~~ of induction, but I know that she is a good singer-for whatever that counts- and ~~is~~ a good elocutionist. She repeated two 'pieces' one evening in a very effective manner. I am pretty sure she has a gift for teaching, and she has a great desire to bless the Chinese. So I am sure that, if Mr. and Mrs. McCann are chosen, the wife will not be a 'blank.' I do not need to write that the sending of them to ~~Chefoo~~ Tientsin will be a very economical arrangment for the Board, and also that they have already a good start in the language. Shall I ask pardon for writing on a subject that is probably already decided?
The Court is still a thousand miles away from Peking, and apparently playing with the Powers. Many things would at once become more plain by their return to the Capital. We ought to pray more over this question. I am afraid we think this thing is outside of the Lord's jurisdiction. And yet, -and yet- our prayers ought to more than match all their machinations.
So far as I now see I shall be in this place the coming months, chiefly engaged in Bible Translation.
Please remember me to the Elect Lady.

Yours Most truly,

Chauncey Goodrich

We deeply mourn the loss of our martyred President. Three in 37 years!
of the death of Lincoln at Java on my way to China.

so that tug-boats may travel between Tientsin and Tungcho. This will make a great difference in the river travel, on account of the deepening of the channel. You doubtless know of the R.R. which is being built from Peking to Tungcho, and which will probably be extended to the East. All this suggests that Tungcho will be built up again before long.

The place is near to Peking-nearer than ever with the rail-road-. There too is the centre of a considerable work. Of course it is the natural thing to do to return to our own field. Then the Methodists will feel it very much if we should decide to remain in Peking. Interdenominational comity would suggest going to some other place if possible. Where? No other place claims very serious attention as I see. The question of safety must be considered. It may be a year or two before we can safely live outside the city as before(?) There are other thoughts that come to me in reference to our whole work in North China, namely the relation of the 'Great Bear' to that section of the country. But perhaps we must commend that part of the subject to the Great Head of the Church, and go forward just as if there were no 'Great Bear'. What is Russia to or any other power that thinks to stand in the way of the Lord's chariot wheels? And then I cannot but think that the Lord has some great designs of His own for Russia before th that He will carry out before long. Possibly it will be better to pray more for Russia rather than to keep our eyes saint upon her.

With other friends who were here lately was Mrs. McCann. I learned that they have applied to the Board, to be stationed I suppose in Tientsin, and to do the work of Treasurer and Business Agent for the Mission. I met Mr. McCann in Chefoo and liked him. He is evidently a straightforward good man. As for her, I saw a good deal of her for ten days, and am most favorably impressed with her. She is a quiet unassuming person, full of sweetness and love, consecrated and earnest. She has evident ability also. I cannot speak on any large basis ~~of induction~~ of induction, but I know that she is a good singer-for whatever that counts- and ~~is~~ a good elocutionist. She repeated two 'pieces' one evening in a very effective manner. I am pretty sure she has a gift for teaching, and she has a great desire to bless the Chinese. So I am sure that Mr. and Mrs. McCann are chosen, the wife will not be a 'blank.' I do not need to write that the sending of them to ~~Chefoo~~ Tientsin will be a very economical arrangement for the Board, and also that they have already a good start in the language. Shall I ask pardon for writing on a subject that is probably already decided?

The Court is still at a thousand miles away from Peking, and apparently playing with the Powers. Many things would at once become more plain by their return to the Capital. We ought to pray more over this question. I am afraid we think this thing is outside of the Lord's jurisdiction. And yet, -and yet- our prayers ought to more than match all their machinations.

So far as I now see I shall be in this place the coming months, chiefly engaged in Bible Translation.

Please remember me to the Elect Lady.

Yours most truly,

Chauncey Goodrich

My daughter Grace married at our Presiding Elder's in the last December. Three in 37 years!

Rec'd Nov. 2

(Copy)

Tengchow, near Chefoo, China.
Sep. 27, 1901.

To The Secretary of the American Bible Society.

My dear Brother:-

I have been recently much impressed with the truly magnificent work done by the Bible Society, in translating and publishing the Scriptures in nearly all the languages of the world. There are certainly but few undertakings carried on upon this planet which can match this. Even in China alone the work that has been already done, in issuing a large number of different editions of the Bible,-both in the classical language, and in the various local dialects,- has been very great. And now, after all the translations of fourscore years, does it not give you a touch of weariness and a slight headache to be told that there is still need of new translations?

However, will you allow me to write a short 'Apologetic' for the work which is now undertaken? I think it is a work unique in at least three respects.

1-It is unique in the attempt to unify the great classical and colloquial Versions. This is the first time in the history of Missions in China that this has been seriously attempted, or apparently much thought of. It will be a great gain when we have practically one Bible in China.

2-The present work is unique in making a more literal and exact rendering of the original than has ever been done. This in itself brings the versions close together, even before the Committee for harmonizing the Versions shall meet. And here I wish, not to disparage the work of former translators, but to give them all honor for their most laborious and important work. Still it remains obviously apparent to a diligent student of the Bible that, in order to a careful study of the Scriptures, there must be a new Revision which, while insisting on a good chaste style, shall keep close to the text.

3-The present work is unique in being an attempt to make a Colloquial Version for all the Mandarin speaking population of China,-NEARLY ONE SIXTH OF THE PEOPLE OF THE GLOBE.

You are doubtless well aware of the action of the Shanghai Conference of 1890 in reference to the choosing of the Mandarin Committee. Its members were to be composed of men representing the different Mandarin speaking districts of China. We have accordingly had on our Committee men from Peking on the North, to Kuei Chow, 1500(?)miles to the South West.

I need not write that the work, especially in its beginning, has thus been rendered much slower and more difficult. But it is a great joy that we can now write it a success. We have found it possible to write in a style which may be easily 'understanded' wherever Mandarin is spoken.

We have already finished the Gospels and Acts - in bulk nearly three fifths of the New Testament,- and hope to revise Romans and the two Epistles to the Corinthians during the coming winter.

I wish to be as brief as possible. But may I ask you for a moment to compare this work - in the numbers which this Mandarin Version will reach- with some other Versions. I do not for a moment question that it is abundantly worth while to translate the Sacred Scriptures most carefully

To the Secretary of the American Bible Society.

My dear Brother:-

I have been recently much impressed with the truly magnificent work done by the Bible Society, in translating and publishing the Scriptures in nearly all the languages of the world. There is certainly not to be undertaking carried on upon this planet which can match this. Even in China alone the work that has been already done, in issuing a large number of different editions of the Bible-both in the classical language, and in the various local dialects- has been very great.

And now, after all the translations of Scriptures, does it not give you a touch of weariness and a slight heartache to be told that there is still need of new translations?

However, will you allow me to write a short 'apologetic' for the work which is now undertaken? I think it is a work undertaken at least three respects.

-It is unique in the attempt to unify the text classical and colloquial versions. This is the first time in the history of versions in China that this has been seriously attempted, or apparently even thought of. It will be a great gain when we have practically one Bible in China.

-The present work is unique in making a more literal and exact rendering of the original than has ever been done. This in itself gives the versions closer together, even before the Committee for harmonizing the versions shall meet. And here I wish, not to disparage the work of former translators, but to give them all honor for their most laborious and important work. Still it remains obviously a great to a still out student of the Bible that, in order to a careful study of the Scriptures, there must be a new revision, while insisting on a good chinese style, shall keep close to the text.

-The present work is unique in being an attempt to make a colloquial version for all the hundred speaking population of China.-MANY DIALECTS SPEAK OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.

You are doubtless well aware of the action of the Shanghai conference of 1890 in reference to the choosing of the Mandarin Committee. Its members were to be composed of men representing the different Mandarin speaking districts of China. We have accordingly had on our committee men from Peking on the North, to Kuei Chow, 1500 (?) miles to the South West.

I need not write that the work, especially in its beginning, has thus been rendered much slower and more difficult. But it is a great joy that we can now write it a success. We have found it possible to write in a style which may be easily 'understanded' wherever Mandarin is spoken.

We have already finished the Gospels and Acts - in both merely three little of the New Testament,- and hope to revise Romans and the two epistles to the Corinthians during the coming winter.

I wish to be as brief as possible. But may I ask you for a moment to compare this work - in the numbers which this Mandarin version will reach- with some other versions. I do not for a moment question that it is abundantly worth while to translate the Sacred Word carefully

for a people who ~~do~~ may not number a hundred thousand or a quarter of a million
What then of translating the Scriptures into the every day language of
three thousand times a hundred thousand people! It appears to us who have
the work in hand that no more important translation has been undertaken
for a century than this. and it is because we felt deeply the importance of
of the work, that we have found it possible to give up other work which
filled our heart and our time, in order to undertake this.
It will require three years(?) to finish the New Testament, and a decade
to complete the whole Bible.
Shall I write that we are thinking of the time when our eyes shall see
"These from the land of Sinim" coming by multitudes to the Cross. Or ever of
our work is finished, I can but believe that the Bible will be wanted by ages,
millions. We must be preparing for great things. and the CHURCH must be
keep the needs of the American Bible Society on its heart.

I have but little to add, but that little touches your Treasury.
Up to this time the American Board has given me my salary, although I have
been absent from my Mission field the past few years during considerable
spaces of time, ~~and when present~~ and when on the field I have given a part
of my time to this work. And the good Committee of our Board have never
complained. But I am looking forward to giving my time almost wholly to
Bible translation, and I shall be obliged to be absent from my Mission all
or most of the time, in order to work with my Committee.
Will your Committee think this matter of sufficient importance? - No I will
not put it that way - Will your Committee feel able to hand the amount of
my salary yearly to the Treasurer of the American Board?
I leave this matter for you to adjust with our Secretary, the Rev. Dr.
Judson Smith. May I add that it is easier to do work on this side of the
planet than to write on the subject of my salary. Now that I have done so,
I trust I may be pardoned for bringing the subject in such a personal way
to your attention.
I shall propably visit the United States the coming Spring, and if I may
have the privilege of helping, in never so small a way the work of the
Treasury of your great Society, it will give me peculiar pleasure. But the
only pledges I can make are to give you my love and my prayers.

Yours in the Bonds of the Gospel,

Chauncey Goodrich.

P.S. I should add to what I have written above, that after the present
Committee Meeting - lasting perhaps till March - there will be an interim
in our Revision work of a year and more, during the time that some
of our number are at home. We shall hope to resume it again
in the early Autumn of 1903.

for a people who do not number a hundred thousand or a matter of a million, what then of translating the Scriptures into the early da language of three thousand times a hundred thousand people! It appears to us who have the work in hand that no more important translation has been undertaken for a century than this. And it is because we feel deeply the importance of the work, that we have found it possible to give up other work which filled our heart and our time, in order to undertake this.

It will require three years(?) to finish the translation, and a second to complete the whole Bible.

Shall I write that we are thinking of the time when our eyes shall see "these from the land of Sinim" coming by multitudes to the cross, or even our work is finished, I can but believe that the Bible will be wanted by millions. We must be preparing for great things. And the church must keep the needs of the American Bible Society on its heart.

I have put little to ~~and~~ that little towards your Treasury. Up to this time the American board has given me my salary, although I have been absent from my mission field the past few years during considerable parts of time, ~~and when present~~ and when on the field I have given a part of my time to this work. And the good committee of our board have never even complained. But I am looking forward to giving my time almost wholly to the translation, and I shall be obliged to be absent from my mission all or most of the time, in order to work with my committee.

Do your committee think this matter of sufficient importance - do I will put it that way - will your committee feel able to hand the amount of my salary yearly to the Treasurer of the American Board?

I leave this matter for you to adjust with our secretary, the Rev. Dr. Judson Smith. Say I add that it is easier to do work on this side of the planet than to write on the subject of my salary. Now that I have done so, I trust I may be pardoned for bringing the subject in such a personal way to your attention.

I shall probably visit the United States the coming spring, and if I may have the privilege of helping, I never so small a way the work of the Treasury of your great society, it will give me peculiar pleasure. But the only pledges I can make are to give you my love and my prayers.

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel,

Chauncey Goodrich.

I should add to what I have written above, that after the present Quarter Meeting - lasting perhaps till March - there will be an interim of Revision work of a similar and hard, during the time Mr. Hatsome and number are at home. We shall hope to resume it upon the early return of 1903. Yr.

Postal Address
Chefoo, China.

Tengchow, near Chefoo, China.
Dec. 9, 1901.

224

Dear Dr. Smith:-

It does not require much of your time to examine my correspondence. The truth is, I know too little of the North China Mission to make my letters illuminating.

A few days since I stumbled upon a bit of paper, containing a rough draft of a letter and some Mission action, which I forwarded to you three or four days before the Peking Siege proper began, and while we were shut up in the Methodist Compound in Peking. I am pretty sure that you never received it. So I will copy the sheet. It runs as follows.--

Here in the Capital of this proud Empire, the centre of the wisest sages, best philosophy,(?) but worst practise, we are seeing what MAN can do ~~can do~~ to restore the lost Eden!! Such dreadful and revolting things as are being enacted right about us everywhere I had never thought to witness. We here are in a state of siege, waiting anxiously for the 4000 soldiers now on their way to this city. And yet our pulse is about normal. You know the middle verse of the Bible, a sort of pivotal verse to hang one's trust on. "It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man." Meanwhile we are not idle. I wish you could look at our chapel-fort, with its net-work of barbed wire fences, and the trenches and barricades all about it, all the work of a week, and done by christian refugees. I wish you could see our twenty boys in blue, splendid fellows that make one feel a head taller. As for us missionaries, we are detailed to all sorts of duty. My post is on guard at the main South Gate, from midnight to 3 a.m., and from noon to 3 p.m. The Winchesters we ordered have not yet arrived, and I borrow a pistol or gun from some one as I can. Think of me with a gun in my hand, on sentry duty, and ready to shoot the first boxer that appears in sight! A fortnight since--how long ago it seems--I could not have dreamed it possible.

I have come to think this is one of the things that must needs be, first, to arouse the Western World to the condition and needs of China, & second, to awaken China to the supreme importance and blessing of the Gospel.

My object in writing you now is to inform you of a meeting held in this place yesterday, in which there were representatives from four stations of the North China Mission. The following Motions were unanimously passed.

Moved: That the Secretary be instructed to write to the Board, asking for the conditional appropriation of a sum not exceeding $25.000 for rebuilding at the stricken stations, to be granted, in whole or in part, by cable, at the call of the Mission Treasurer.

Moved: That we request the Prudential Committee to permit the unused balances of Mission funds, already appropriated for the year 1900, to be used for the aid of refugees as needed. So far the letter and motions. The history is a bit old at the present time.

Chauncey Goodrich.

x If they do not send their votes soon, would it be possible to act without waiting? I am so far from any Mission, I fear that the action will be very delayed.

Hotel Gaddess
Chefoo, China.

Tengchow, near Chefoo, China.
Dec. 9, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

It does not require much of your time to examine my correspondence. The truth is, I know too little of the North China Mission to make my letters illuminating.

A few days since I stumbled upon a bit of paper, containing a rough draft of a letter and some Mission action, which I forwarded to three or four days before the Peking Siege proper began, and while we were shut up in the Methodist Compound in Peking. I am pretty sure that you never received it. So I will copy the sheet. It runs as follows.---

Here in the Capital of this proud Empire, the centre of the wisest sages, best philosophy,(?) but worst practise, we are seeing what MAN can do can do to restore the lost Eden!! Such dreadful and revolting things as are being enacted right about us everywhere I had never thought to witness. We here are in a state of siege, waiting anxiously for the 4000 soldiers now on their way to this city. And yet our pulse is about normal. You know the middle verse of the Bible, a sort of pivotal verse to hang one's trust on. "It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man." Meanwhile we are not idle. I wish you could look at our chapel-fort, with its net-work of barbed wire fences, and the trenches and barricades all about it, all the work of a week, and done by christian refugees. I wish you could see our twenty boys in blue, splendid fellows that make one feel a head taller. As for us missionaries, we are detailed to all sorts of duty. My post is on guard at the main South Gate, from midnight to 3 a.m., and from noon to 3 p.m. The Winchesters we ordered have not yet arrived, and I borrow a pistol or gun from some one as I can. Think of me with a gun in my hand, on sentry duty, and ready to shoot the first boxer that appears in sight! A fortnight since--how long ago it seems--I could not have dreamed it possible.

I have come to think this is one of the things that must needs be, first, to arouse the Western World to the condition and needs of China, & second, to awake China to the supreme importance and blessing of the Gospel.

My object in writing you now is to inform you of a meeting held in this place yesterday, in which there were representatives from four stations of the North China Mission. The following Motions were unanimously passed.

Moved: That the Secretary be instructed to write to the Board, asking for the conditional appropriation of a sum not exceeding $25.000 for rebuilding at the stricken stations, to be granted, in whole or in part, by cable, at the call of the Mission Treasurer.

Moved: That we request the Prudential Committee to permit the unused balances of Mission funds, already appropriated for the year 1900, to be used for the aid of refugees as needed. So far the letter and motions. The history is a bit old at the present time.

Now I will come down to the present. I am happy to write that I am much stronger than a few months since, and hope to go on with the Bible Translation work during the Winter, and without any special fear of breaking down. I shall, however, hope to receive permission before very long to visit the U.S. in the Spring. Perhaps there is little need of my stating to you the reasons for going then, as some of them are so patent. But it makes the matter more simple and easy for judgment and action, to have such reasons formulated. So I will briefly state them.

1. Personal Reasons. I shall have been on the field but six years, and would not think of asking to go home now, were not the circumstances peculiar. And first is the Peking Siege, which takes a good deal of out of one's life. Then, I shall have been a year and a half alone, with my family on the other side of the planet. I need not write to you what that means to a man who is anearing 66. Moreover, nine years ago I was ill with Appendicitis, and came almost in sight of the 'Gates Ajar.' I do not feel quite the same safety in being separated from my 'alter ego' that I should but for that illness. I have to record with gratitude the goodness which has kept me thus far. But I do not feel it wise or right that the separation should be too long continued.

2. Financial Reasons. It will be distinctly economical for me to go when my family is in America, and when there is only one passage to provide for.

3. Translation Work. Dr. Mateer goes home in the Spring, and the work of Bible Translation must wait while he is absent. It is very important that our going home be at the same time, and that we come back to take up the work together. I might add family reasons, but you will understand these so well that it seems quite unnecessary. I need to go home once more, and then for the final pull. In a little more than a month it will be 37 years since I set sail for China. If I visit the home land again, it ought to be before a long delay, and while I have something of the old time ~~time~~ vigor left. The visit will thus be worth more to me, and more to the churches I might visit.

After writing all this, I will add that I am expecting that the Mission will soon send their vote[x] on the subject. Enough on this matter.

Before this reaches you you will know whether the Empress Dowager yields to reason and goes to Peking. If she goes, it will be because prayer is made without ceasing for the Emperor and his return to the throne. It remains to be seen whether that is the way the Great King is about to perform His purposes for China.

I go to Chefoo three days hence, where we are to spend the Winter in Committee work.

I wish to thank you for your splendid Paper giving your annual resume of Missions.

Yours sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

x ~~If they do not send their vote soon, would it be possible to act without waiting? I am so far from my Mission, I fear that the action will be too long delayed.~~

Now I will come down to the present. I am happy to write that I am much stronger than a few months since, and hope to go on with the Bible Translation work during the Winter, and without any special fear of breaking down. I shall, however, hope to receive permission before very long to visit the U.S. in the Spring. Perhaps there is little need of my stating to you the reasons for going then, as some of them are so patent. But it makes the matter more simple and easy for judgment and action, to have such reasons formulated. So I will briefly state them.

1. Personal Reasons. I shall have been on the field but six years, and would not think of asking to go home now, were not the circumstances peculiar. And first is the Peking Siege, which takes a good deal of out of one's life. Then, I shall have been a year and a half alone, with my family on the other side of the planet. I need not write to you what that means to a man who is smarting so. Moreover, nine years ago I was ill with Appendicitis, and came almost in sight of the 'Gates Ajar.' I do not feel quite the same safety in being separated from my alter ego that I should but for that illness. I have to record with gratitude the goodness which has kept me thus far. But I do not feel it wise or right that the separation should be too long continued.

2. Financial Reasons. It will be distinctly economical for me to go when my family is in America, and there is only one passage to provide for.

3. Translation Work. Dr. Mateer goes home in the Spring, and the work of Bible Translation must wait while he is absent. It is very important that our going home be at the same time, and that we come back to take up the work together. I might add family reasons, but you will understand that so well that it seems quite unnecessary. I need to go home once more, and then for the final pull. In a little more than a month it will be 37 years since I set sail for China. If I visit the home land again, it ought to be before a long delay, and while I have something of the old time ~~time~~ vigor left. The visit will thus be worth more to me, and more to the churches I might visit.

After writing all this, I will add that I am expecting that the Mission will soon send their vote on the subject. Enough on this matter.

Before this reaches you you will know whether the Empress Dowager yields to reason and goes to Peking. If she goes, it will be because prayer is made without ceasing for the Emperor and his return to the throne. It remains to be seen whether that is the way the Great King is about to perform His purpose for China.

I go to Chefoo three days hence, where we are to spend the Winter in Committee work.

I wish to thank you for your splendid Paper giving your annual resume of Missions.

Yours sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd Feb. 5. 1902

x ~~If they do not send their vote soon would it be possible to get without waiting. Please do tell me your opinion by return that the matter will be already decided.~~

Chefoo, China, Dec. 25, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

"I wish you a merry Christmas." It is 6 p.m. here, and about 7 a.m. with you. So I think of you right in the midst of the greetings and perhaps the presents. What joy comes into the day, and all because a little baby was born 1900 years ago.

I am here for the Winter. I think we shall be through our Committe work not later than the first of March. Then, if the family conditions seem to favor it, and my own health continues fairly good, I may run away to Peking for a little while. I have a great desire to give them what I can of sympathy and help for a time. My heart goes out continually to the christians and the helpers, nearly all of whom (the helpers) are my scholars. I am feeling quite well at present.

We are at work in Committee, right in the heart of Romans just now. The work is not too easy. It is, however, a constant surprise to me that the Chinese language allows so close and so chaste a translation.

I want to thank you for your very kind letter of Nov. 2 just received. It is everything I could wish. Also for your letter to the Bible Society, which I know I can trust you to write. The question of my continuing to work on Bible Translation beyond the New Test. seems to hinge first on the question of the willingness of the Bible Society to assume the payment of my salary, and second on the further question as to whether Dr. Mateer, our chairman, is willing to give his time nearly solid to this work. It is only on condition that the work shall be pushed that I can think of giving myself to it. The needs at the North are too great to leave the work there lightly.

I am sorry to read what you write about the Ewings, especially Henry Ewing. I do hope his wife may grow strong enough to make it possible for him to return. He is a valuable man. My thought of him is that he would do a good work as a teacher in the Semy. But we must wait and see what are the Lord's plans. Mr. Chas. Ewing is a fine Evangelistic worker.

I am very much gratified to hear that the plans for union seem likely to materialize. All depends now on the action of the Home Boards. The plans are of course all before you. I have only rcv'd a hurried sketch of them, but so far as I can judge they are full of promise. The Dean of the Theo. Semy will almost certainly be chosen from among the Presbyterian brethren.

As to the location of the North China College, I have thought it just possible that the fact of the Semy being given to the Pres's, and located in Peking, might have an influence toward keeping the College there, but I do not think it will. Many things point to putting the College in the old place. The Methodists are quite unwilling that we remain in Peking. The Emperor will soon be in Peking, and that will help to settle many things. Your brother in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich.

I did my best to make them desire the Presidency. I was quite unable to take them. Dr. Smith referred to above.

I have no reason to keep this from you. I am obliged to use every copy I have. Send you some of the important minutes of the Am. Board Meeting, 1899 & 1900 & copies of the Sent to the Presbyterian Mission in Peking to the Eng. Legation. Have Minutes & other papers, but in the sudden flurry I forgot to send them.

Chefoo, China, Dec. 26, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I wish you a merry Christmas. It is 5 p.m. here, and about 7 a.m. with you. So I think of you right in the midst of the festivities and perhaps the presents. What joy comes into the day, and all because a little baby was born 1900 years ago.

I am here for the winter. I think I shall be through our committee work not later than the first of March. Then, if the family conditions seem to favor it and my own health continues fairly good, I may run away to Peking for a little while. I have a great desire to give them what I can of sympathy and help for a time. My heart goes out continually to the orphans and the helpers, nearly all of whom (the helpers) are my scholars. I remain quite well at present.

[illegible] Romans just now. The work [illegible] the Chinese language allows so close and so good a translation.

I want to thank you for your very kind letter of Nov. 2 just received. It [illegible] everything I could wish. Also for your letter to the Bible Society, [illegible] I know I can trust you to write. The question of my continuing to [illegible] on Bible Translation beyond the New Test. seems to ring first on [illegible] question of the willingness of the Bible Society to assume the payment [illegible] my salary, and second on the further question as to whether Dr. Mateer, [illegible] chairman, is willing to give his time solely to this work. Only on condi[illegible] that the work shall be pushed that I can think of giving myself to it. [illegible] needs at the North are too great to leave the work there lightly.

I am sorry to read what you write about the Swings, especially Henry Swing. I do hope his wife may grow strong enough to make it possible for him to return. He is a valuable man. My thought of him is that he would do a good work as a teacher in the Seminary. But we must wait and see what are the Lord's plans. Mr. Chas. Swing is very strongly in favor.

I am very much gratified to hear that the plans for union seem likely to materialize. All depends now on the action of the Home Boards. They are of course all before you. I have only told a hurried sketch of them, but so far as I can judge they are full of promise. The head of the Mdc. Seminary will almost certainly be chosen from the ~~the~~ among the Presbyterian brethren.

As to the location of the North China College, I have thought it just possible that the fact of the Seminary being given to the Pres's, and located in Peking, might have an influence toward keeping the College there, but I do not think it will. Many things point to putting the College in the old place. The Methodists are quite unwilling that we remain in Peking. The Emperor will then soon be in Peking, and that will help to settle many things. Your brother in love and work,

Mahlon Mackenzie

Rec'd Feb. 3 1902

226

Chefoo, China, March 6, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I have rcv'd to day your kind letter of Jany 22, granting me a furlough.

Our Committee has had a three months sitting here, and we shall finish our work in another fortnight, having gone over Romans, 1st and 2d Cor., Galatians, Ephesians, and Philippians. You will readily see that we have had solid work. I am happy that we have at last made substantial progress, and that the end of the N.T. seems fairly in sight. As soon as we have made a careful review of our work, I go at once to Peking, where I hope to remain about a month before taking my vacation. Were my family on this side of the world, I would not go to the other side just now. And yet I need the change, and I trust it will give me new strength, and new inspiration, and make what remains of my life enough better for the change, to pay for the cost and the time.

I shall hope to learn something of the status and plans of the Mission while in the North, and to pick up some of the dropped threads. I have no present plans of carrying on the Bible Translation work beyond the N.T., though I may possibly help in translating the Psalms. So far as I can see, it is going to be my duty, as it will be my joy, to return to my Mission and the regular work there. Whether my work will be in the Seminary as before, or in some other lines, I shall know better later on. Meanwhile, I wish to learn what I may about the present aspect of the plans for a Union Educational work.

I am glad to write that I am in much better health than during the Summer, and am able to do hard steady work. Last Summer it did not seem to me safe to think of spending the hot season in Peking. Had it been otherwise, I should not have turned aside to a seaside resort in Shantung.

I suppose you cannot be ignorant that our Mission is in great need of new men. I have much fear that Arthur Smith will break under the load that he is carrying. Be sure and give us at least two or three good men very soon. There will be a tremendous pressure on us by and by. I wish we had ten new men on the ground now, getting ready for their life work. The time is drawing on rapidly, when China shall no more have her eyes in the back part of her head. The Church should not have hers there either.

Sincerely Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Chefoo, China, March 8, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I have rcvd to day your kind letter of Jany 22, granting me a furlough.

Our Committee has had a three months sitting here, and we shall finish our work in another fortnight, having gone over Romans, 1st and 2d Cor., Galatians, Ephesians, and Philippians. You will readily see that we have had solid work. I am happy that we have at last made substantial progress, and that the end of the N.T. seems fairly in sight. As soon as we have made a careful review of our work, I go at once to Peking, where I hope to remain about a month before taking my vacation. Here my family on this side of the world, I would not go to the other side just now. And yet I need the change, and I trust it will give me new strength, and new inspiration, and make what remains of my life enough better for the ~~ex~~ change, to pay for the cost and the time.

I shall hope to learn something of the status and plans while in the North, and to pick up some of the dropped threads. I have no present plans of carrying on the Bible Translation work beyond the N.T., though may possibly help in translating the Psalms. So far as I can see, it is going to be my duty, as it will be my joy, to return to my Mission and the regular work there. Whether my work will be in the Seminary as before, or in some other lines, I shall know better later on. Meanwhile, I wish to learn what I may about the present aspect of the plans for a Union Educational work.

I am glad to write that I am in much better health than during the summer and unable to do hard study. Last Summer it did not seem to me that I could stand a season in Peking. Had it been different, I should not have turned aside to a seaside resort in Sam Chuen.

I suppose you cannot be ignorant that our Mission is in great need of new men. I have much fear that Arthur Smith will break under the load that he is carrying. Be sure and give us at least two or three good men very soon. There will be a tremendous pressure on us by and by. I wish we had ten new men on the ground now, getting ready for their life work. The time is drawing on rapidly, when China shall no more have her eyes in the back part of her head. The Church should not have her eyes blind.

Sincerely Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Chefoo, China
Pres'd May 5

Wauwatosa, near Milwaukee, Wis.
June 26, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I arrived here safely, and found the wife and bairns in health and peace, two days agone. It is something to be thankful for, that we have all been kept safely, and rcvd unnumbered mercies, during the past two years.

You will have the Minutes of the May meeting in hand before this. I do not think of many things that it is necessary to write about. But I should like to write a few words concerning the reopening of the Kalgan Station. I need not tell you that the Report in respect to the Station was written by myself, after visiting the place, and making very careful examination and enquiry. The Report, with slight additions and changes, was signed by the Committee, and was passed with no dissenting votes. Perhaps I should not write unanimously, as I do not think Mr. Perkins voted on the Report. His own idea, which he presses somewhat, is to give up the Northern and Southern Stations, and compress the work of the Mission into a much smaller section of country, so that there may be a closer interrelation between the churches and fellowship. But he did not oppose the taking up of the work in Kalgan, seeing that the Mission were quite in favor of going on with that work, now interrupted for nearly two years.

It is the confident expectation of the Mission that the Prudential Committee will look favorably upon the action of the Mission, and make it our glad privilege to go on with the work there. It is, of course, partly with this hope that we have done the little that has been done there the past months. It has seemed to us, after mingling with the people, and examining the work, simply impossible to abandon it. And so we have felt it would appear to the Committee, when the case should be presented and endorsed by the Mission. But and should the Prudential Committee not accept of our action, there would still need to be a 'pousto' to carry on the work as an out station (or out stations) of the Mission. And, moreover, there were one or two questions immediately pressing. One was, where were the Roberts and Sprague families to live during the coming year? A question not easy of solution on the plain. A second question was, how was the work that must be done in that mountain region to be done without some place to live?

I suppose Mr Roberts has already written you just what he took the responsibility to do, namely to put up a gate to the Compound, with a very small room on either side of it, on one side for a gatekeeper, and

Chauncey Goodrich.

Wauwatosa, near Milwaukee, Wis.
June 20, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I arrived here safely, and found the wife and bairns in health and peace, two days agone. It is something to be thankful for, that we have all been kept safely, and love unnumbered mercies, during the past two years.

You will have the Minutes of the May meeting in hand before this. I do not think of many things that is necessary to write about. But I should like to write a few words concerning the reopening of the Kalgan Station. I need not tell you that the Report in respect to the Station was written by myself, after visiting the place, and making very careful examination and enquiry. The Report, with slight additions and changes, was signed by the Committee, and was passed with no dissenting votes. Perhaps I should not write unanimously, as I do not think Mr. Perkins voted on the Report. His own idea, which he presses somewhat, is to give up the Northern and Southern Stations, and compress the work of the Mission into a much smaller section of country, so that there may be a closer interrelation between the churches and fellowship. But he did not oppose the taking up of the work in Kalgan, seeing that the Mission were quite in favor going on with the work, now interrupted for nearly two years.

It is the confident expectation of the Mission that the Prudential Committee will look favorably upon the action of the Mission, and make it our glad privilege to go on with the work there. It is, of course, partly with this hope that we have done the little that has been done there the past months. It has seemed to us, after mingling with the people, and examining the work, simply impossible to abandon it. And so we have felt it would appear to the Committee, when the case should be presented and endorsed by the Mission. But and should the Prudential Committee not accept of our action, there would still need to be a 'pou sto' to carry on the work as an out station (or out stations) of the Mission. And, moreover, there were one or two questions immediately pressing. One was, where were the Roberts and Sprague families to live during the coming year? A question not easy of solution on the plain. A second question was, how was the work that must be done in that mountain region to be done without some place to live?

I suppose Mr Roberts has already written you just what he took the responsibility to do, namely to put up a gate to the compound, with a very small room on either side of it, on one side for a gatekeeper, and

on the other side for himself to find a shelter and a 'pocket' study when in the lower city. In addition to this, he put up a mat meeting place in which the christians could gather for worship. The cost of the whole was very slight, while the reassuring effect upon the christians, who had felt themselves almost deserted by their foreign pastors, was very great. It began to look to them as if we were beginning to take an interest in the Kalgan Station. So much for what was done before the Annual Meeting. Less could scarcely have been done and do anything.

After the meeting, the question came up as to what was to be done for the Summer and Autumn. The final result that Mr. Roberts arrived at was that the servants' quarters for two houses should be put up immediately, where the Roberts and Sprague families could live until next year. I finally told Mr. Roberts that I would share the responsibilty with him, and that in case the Prudential Committee decided against establishing the Station, I would bear one half of the cost. I understood very well that in any other way we should be exposing ourselves to criticism. I am not in the habit ofacting on any mission question before a full endorsement of mission action has been recvd from the Prudential Committee. But, after talking with Mr. Roberts a long time, no other plan presented itself which at all met the necessities of the case. We therefore made the above arrangment. I wish to write that this is a bona fide arrangment to which we will stand. Of course we have a strong hope that the Committee will vote with the Mission. But that is all. The risk is ours. Only this is to be added on my part, that, not having rcvd anything due for Indemnities, I should needs have the amount subtracted from the amount due me from indemnity.

I might go on and make an additional plea for fathering and mothering the christians in the Kalgan region, after the stress and storm of the past two years, but I do not think there is need. I only wish to write a word for Mr. Roberts. I think you cannot but know what a faithful, careful, and conscientious man he is. He is doing a brave thing in going to Kalgan and taking up the work for a time alone. And as much may be said for his wife, who really ought to be near to medical help. May the dear Lord keep her safely in their mountain home! Any word of encouragement and blessing will be a great comfort to them both.

There are some other questions I would like to talk with you about, and particularly I would like to hear your opinion on "The Evolution of Trinitarianism" by Prof. Paine of Bangor. To me it seems a heterodox, and withal a dangerous book. To me it is a surprise that a man who wrote such a book could hold his place in Bangor. It is also a surprise that no heavier criticism has been given the book by our best theologians. But no more of this at present.

More another time. I will close, with love and all best wishes.

In christian fellowship,

Yours most truly Chauncey Goodrich.

Chauncey Goodrich.

on the other side for himself to find a shelter and a 'pocket' study when in the lower city. In addition to this, he put up a mat meeting place in which the christians could gather for worship. The cost of the whole was very slight, while the reassuring effect upon the christians, who had felt themselves almost deserted by their foreign pastors, was very great. It began to look to them as if we were beginning to take an interest in the Kalgan Station. So much for what was done before the Annual Meeting. Less could scarcely have been done and do anything.

After the meeting, the question came up as to what was to be done for the Summer and Autumn. The final result was that Mr. Roberts arrived at was that the servants' quarters for two houses should be put up immediately, where the Roberts and Sprague families could live until next year. I finally told Mr. Roberts that I would share the responsibility with him, and that in case the Prudential Committee decided against establishing the Station, I would bear one half of the cost. I understood very well that in any other way we should be exposing ourselves to criticism. I am not in the habit of acting on any mission question before a full endorsement of mission action has been recvd from the Prudential Committee. But, after talking with Mr. Roberts a long time, no other plan presented itself which at all met the necessities of the case. We therefore made the above arrangement. I wish to write that this is a bona fide arrangement to which we will stand. Of course we have a strong hope that the Committee will vote with the Mission. But that is all. The risk is ours. Only this is to be added on my part, that, not having rcvd anything due for indemnities, I should make needs have the amount subtracted from the amount due me from indemnity.

Rec'd June 30.

I might go on and make an additional plea for pathering and mothering the christians in the Kalgan region, after the stress and storm of the past two years, but I do not think there is need. I only wish to write a word for Mr. Roberts. I think you cannot but know what a faithful, careful, and conscientious man he is. He is doing a brave thing in going to Kalgan and taking up the work for a time alone. And as much may be said for his wife, who really ought to be near to medical help. May the dear Lord keep her safely in their mountain home! Any word of encouragement and blessing will be a great comfort to them both.

There are some other questions I would like to talk with you about, and particularly I would like to hear your opinion on "The Evolution of Trinitarianism" by Prof. Paine of Bangor. To me it seems a heterodox, and withal a dangerous book. To me it is a surprise that a man who wrote such a book could hold his place in Bangor. It is also a surprise that no heavier criticism has been given the book by our best theologians. But no more of this at present.

More another time. I will close, with love and all best wishes.

In christian fellowship,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Wauwatosa, Wis. July 25, 1902. 228

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We have engaged the Judson Cottage in Oberlin, and go there early in Sep. That means a moving, taking the impedimenta we have gathered here since the Boxer trouble struck us. Alas! that it should mean money! That is one item.

Tomorrow it will be one month since I arrived at this place. Now, th this is not my home, but is still a thousand miles away, and were it not that my family were here, I should have continued my journey to Mass., and charged the expense of the longer journey to the Board, $25. or $30. more. This I have still thought to do, waiting till I go before rendering the account, or buying my ticket in advance. This is another item.

A third item respets our 'moving.' It will cost us $40. odd for our tickets, and perhaps as much more for our freight(?) Now if I had rcvd my Indemnity money, I would not write of going to Oberlin, save as an item of interest. But we shall need $100. extra beyond our regular allowance to make the change of base.

It is possible that the Prudential Committee may see it well to make us a grant of (say) $80. for expenses of moving to Oberlin--in which case I should consider my travelling expenses to this point as covering all my journey home--or they may decide that they can give me $100. as a loan on Indemnity Fund.

With this statement, I will leave the matter to the wisdom and kindness of the Committee. I do not like to write this kind of a letter, but, as you are aware, we have had to begin at the foundations, i.e. with nothing, and work up very slowly. Moreover, we have done this with special difficulty, owing to the separation of our family, and the added expense of living. Rent too has cut into the allowance at home. But enough of all this. Meanwhile we have rcvd much kindness, and we have been kept in health and peace, and together, once more, we give thanks.

Will you kindly inform me as soon as may be the decision of the Committee.

I have hibernated most of the time since coming hither, doing more with the hoe and the scythe than with the pen and the brain. I begin to feel as if the time had come when I should call my self quite strong and ready for service, though my brain does not <u>want</u> to work yet. By the way, I have plenty of Bible Translation work in hand, and waiting for me. And <u>if</u> the Union Educational scheme is accepted, I shall have my hands and heart full of preparations for Seminary work. My Lectures on Homiletics and Pastoral Theology must be reconstructed, and I must give time and thought to important changes in the Curriculum, methods of teaching in the Theo. Semy. Indeed I must do this work if we remain in Kingcho. For all which I hope to get help at Oberlin. I hope you may get some rest these Summer months, in preparation for the heavy work so near at hand.

Yours most truly, Chauncey Goodrich.

Wauwatosa, Wis. July 23, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We have engaged the Judson Cottage in Oberlin, and go there early in Sep. That means a moving, taking the impedimenta we have gathered here since the Boxer trouble struck us. Alas! that it should mean money! That is one item.

Tomorrow it will be one month since I arrived at this place. Now, this is not my home, but is still a thousand miles away, and were it not that my family were here, I should have continued my journey to Mass., and charged the expense of the longer journey to the board, $25. or $30. more. This I have still thought to do, waiting till I go before rendering the account, or buying my ticket in advance. This is another item.

A third item respets our 'moving.' It will cost us $40. odd for our tickets, and perhaps as much more for our freight(?) Now if I had rcvd my indemnity money, I would not write of going to Oberlin, save as an item of interest. But we shall need $100. extra beyond our regular allowance to make the change of base.

It is possible that the Prudential Committee may see it well to make us a grant of (say) $80. for expenses of moving to Oberlin--in which case I should consider my travelling expenses as covering all my journey home--or they may decide that they can give me $100. as a loan on Indemnity Fund.

With this statement, I will leave the matter to the wisdom and kindness of the Committee. I do not like to write this kind of a letter, but, as you are aware, we have had to begin at the foundations, i.e. with nothing, and work up very slowly. Moreover, we have done this with special difficulty, owing to the separation of our family, and the added expense of living. Rent has cut into the allowance at home. But enough of all this. Meanwhile we have rcvd much kindness, and we have been kept in health and peace, and together, once more, we give thanks.

Will you kindly inform me as soon as may be the decision of the Committee.

I have hibernated most of the time since coming hither, doing more with the hoe and the scythe than with the pen and the brain. I begin to feel as if the time had come when I should call my self quite strong and ready for service, though my brain does not want to work yet. By the way, I have plenty of Bible Translation work in hand, and waiting for me. And if the Union Educational scheme is accepted, I shall have my hands and heart full of preparations for Seminary work. My Lectures on Homiletics and Pastoral Theology must be reconstructed, and I must give time and thought to important changes in the Curriculum, & methods of teaching in the Theo. Semy. Indeed I owe it to the work of the seminary in Turkey. For all which I hope to get help at Oberlin. I hope you may get some rest these Summer months, in preparation for the heavy work so near at hand.

Yours most truly, Cleanser Hoodrich.

Wauwatosa, Wis.
July 23-1902
Rcd July 25

Wauwatosa, Wis. July 31, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I rcvd your very kind letter last evening, and shall live in hope. It has occurred to me that my being in Oberlin would save the Board two or three tens of dollars. at time of Annual Meeting of the Board For this I shall be glad. Pardon for referring to my first letter. I tried to make it plain that, in case of the Prudential Committee not seeing their way to accept the proposition of the Mission, and reestablish the Kalgan Station, Mr. Roberts and myself would hold ourselves responsible for the small buildings he is now putting up, for temporary residences. If, however, the Committee thinks in lines parallel to the thought of the Mission, we should then expect the appropriations to come from the regular sources. I think you will understand this, but, owing to a sentence in your reply to my first, I write the above that there may be no mistake. This will need no reply. I will only add that I wish I were able to make large gifts. I do have in mind to do something a little more than ordinary when, and if, I receive my indemnity. So far as I have learned, Congress did not grow enthusiastic over that bill, which nevertheless I presume they will pass in time. Meanwhile we are learning that life consisteth not in the abundance of THINGS.

I have a great desire to know how our proposal to do joint educational is faring. Great bodies move slowly, and here are four of them that it is hoped will act together. Perhaps it is too much to hope that our proposition will be accepted. Possibly the Prudential Committee of our own Board will think that we have been too generous in giving up the Theo. Seminary to the Presbyterians, though indeed we could have hardly done less, with any thought of joining a union educational scheme. By and by I shall hope to see you, and hear something of the matter. I will not ask you to write now, for you have as much on your hands as you ought to do, when the thermometer is up in the 80s.

I am happy to write that we are all in good estate, and the only thing I think of just now with dread is moving. I HATE it. In spite of our earthly goods having been changed so recently into smoke, we already have a good many 'things.'

We are running away tomorrow for a few days to a lake near by for the sake of the bairns.

Yours most truly,

Chauncey Goodrich

Wauwatosa, Wis. July 31, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I rcvd your very kind letter last evening, and shall live in hope. It has occurred to me that my being in Oberlin would save the Board two or three tens of dollars. For this I shall be glad.

Pardon for referring to my first letter. I tried to make it plain that, as case of the Prudential Committee not seeing their way to accept the proposition of the Mission, and reestablish the Kalgan station, Mr. Roberts and myself would hold ourselves responsible for the small buildings he is now putting up, for temporary residences. It, however, the Committee thinks in lines parallel to the thought of the Mission, we should then expect the appropriations to come from the regular sources. I think you will understand this, but, owing to a sentence in your reply to my first, I write the above that there may be no mistake. This will need no reply. I will only add that I wish I were able to make large gifts. I do have in mind to do something a little more than ordinary when, and if, I receive my indemnity. So far as I have learned, Congress did not grow enthusiastic over that bill, which nevertheless I presume they will pass in time. Meanwhile we are learning that life consisteth not in the abundance of THINGS.

I have a great desire to know how our proposal to do joint educational is faring. Great bodies move slowly, and here are four of them that it hoped will act together. Perhaps it is too much to hope that our proposition will be accepted. Possibly the Prudential Committee of our own Board will think that we have been too generous in giving up the Theo. Seminary to the Presbyterians, though indeed we could have hardly done less, with any thought of joining a union educational scheme. By and by I shall hope to see you, and hear something of the matter. I will not ask you to write now, for you have as much on your hands as you ought to do, when the thermometer is up in the 80s.

I am happy to write that we are all in good estate, and the only thing I think of just now with dread is moving. I HATE it. In spite of our earthly goods having been changed so recently into smoke, we already have a good many 'things.'

We are running away tomorrow for a few days to a lake near by for the sake of the bairns.

Yours most truly,

Transcr. Judy 31-02
Rec'd Aug 6

Wauwatosa, Wis. Aug. 16, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Is it possible that the Prudential Committee will throw up Kalgan? I would sooner set a child of ten adrift, and let him take his chances of growing into a beautiful character!! One word more only on this subject. The immediate extra draft on the Board,s resources will not be great. We expect that the 'plant' (houses, chapels &c.) will be restored from the Indemnity when it comes. Meantime for a year or two, the missionaries plan to do their utmost in the way of economy. And a single personal word. Mr. Roberts I understand only put in a little over a thousand dollars as his claim for Indemnity! He told me recently that they had forgotten a great many of their belongings, which should have been entered, but that now it is too late. And he has three sons in College and Semy. Under these circumstances, I feel that I am better able to meet the indebtedness, in case the Committee do not see themselves able to take on the Kalgan Station again, than he. In such case, then, you will charge me the whole amount spent on these out-houses, beyond the amount which belonged to the Kalgan station, and which was held to their credit on the books of the Mission Treasurer. This sum to be deducted from the amount of my Indemnity when paid. I would gladly give a still larger amount, rather than see the Station abandoned.

In regard to the joint educational proposition, I am astonished at the first question you raise. Is it true that the Constitution and Charter of the Meth. Peking University is made the basis of the new enterprise? Of course I knew of the Charter of the Meth University. But I had heard no hint of the same Charter being contemplated for the new and larger University. And as for the Constitution, I only know that a great amount of work (largely by Dr. Sheffield) was done in drafting the new Constitution. Of course you have that Paper in your hands, and you must have the fullest account of the whole enterprise. However, I cannot but hope that the new University will have a Constitution and Charter of its own. There should be nothing about it which even seems to give any Society a controlling interest in the Institution.

Your second question reads, "Can the theological work for the North China Mission be done as satisfactorily at Peking, under the general direction of the Pres. Mission, as it has been be our own Mission at Tungcho?" In answer, I should say that I am afraid that it will suffer a little in the beginning. We shall lose at once the valuable -invaluable- work of Miss Andrews, and perhaps of Dr. Sheffield, though I am not without hope that Dr. S. will be connected with the Semy, and give a part of his teaching as before. I do not anticipate any loss from being to a certain extent under the care of the Presbyterians. The denomination is conservatively-progressive, and perhaps theology is as safe in their

Nauwatosa, Wis. Aug. 10, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Is it possible that the Prudential Committee will throw up Kalgan? I would sooner set a child of ten adrift, and let him take his chances of growing into a beautiful character!!

One word more only on this subject. The immediate extra draft on the Board's resources will not be great. We expect that the 'plant' (houses, chapels &c.) will be restored from the indemnity when it comes. Meantime for a year or two, the missionaries plan to do their utmost in the way of economy. And a single personal word. Mr. Roberts I understand only put in a little over a thousand dollars as his claim for indemnity. He told me recently that they had forgotten a great many of their belongings, which should have been entered, but that now it is too late. And he has three sons in College and Seminary. Under these circumstances, I feel that I am better able to meet the indebtedness, in case the Committee do not see themselves able to take on the Kalgan Station again, than he. In such case, then, you will charge me the whole amount spent on these out-houses, beyond the amount which belonged to the Kalgan station, and was held to their credit on the books of the Mission Treasurer. This sum to be deducted from the amount of my indemnity when paid. I would gladly give a still larger amount, rather than see the Station abandoned.

In regard to the joint educational proposition, I am astonished at the first question you raise. Is it true that the Constitution and Charter of the Meth. Peking University is made the basis of the new enterprise? Of course I knew of the Charter of the Meth University. But I had heard no hint of the same Charter being contemplated for the new and larger University. And as for the Constitution, I only know that a great amount of work (largely by Dr. Sheffield) was done in drafting the new Constitution. Of course you have that paper in your hands, and you must have the fullest account of the whole enterprise. However, I cannot but hope that the new University will have a Constitution and Charter of its own. There should be nothing about it which even seems to give any Society a controlling interest in the institution.

Your second question reads, "Can the theological work for the North China Mission be done as satisfactorily at Peking, under the general direction of the Pres. Mission, as it has been be our own Mission at Tungchow?" In answer, I should say that I am afraid that it will suffer a little in the beginning. We shall lose at once the valuable -invaluable- work of Miss Andrews, and perhaps of Dr. Sheffield, though I am not without hope that Dr. S. would be connected with the Seminary, and give a part of his teaching as before. I do not anticipate any loss from being to a certain extent under the care of the Presbyterians. The denomination is conservatively-progressive, and perhaps theology is as safe in their

hands as in those of any Church that could be named. They have also some fine men in their Mission, and they will take a deep interest in the Seminary.

I do not know whether I should add that our Presbyterian brethren have said to me that they all wish me to be the Principal of the Institution. And Dr. Whiting told me that this is the desire of all. And it is with no more or less of this expectation that our Mission have 'nominated' me for one of the teachers. What the result may be, of course I cannot predict. In case I am chosen to take that place, I shall do every thing possible to make the Seminary as good as before. In time I hope it will be better. It is partly on this account that I am planning to remain in Oberlin the coming Winter. Personally it will relieve me from a large responsibility if I am not chosen as Principal of the School. There will doubtless be a great addition of interest in the School, and there ought to be some things of real value added in the lines of teaching and lectures, and before long larger accomodations, and a much finer equipment for teaching than ever before. This is my hope. But my great desire is that we may conserve all that has been best in the work at Tungcho.

In regard to your last question, it is our hope to maintain the rank which the North China College has held in the past, and do practically the same-or better-work. You will note that at our last annual meeting we voted to take (suggest) a different name from the one which appears in the Paper sent home. I do not wonder at your fears that the College might stand for a lower class of work, when you saw the name under which it was to do its work.

Will the scheme succeed? I hope-and that is all one can write at present- that it will, and that large things will come from it in the future. But the guidance of the joint work will require great wisdom, love, patience, and enthusiasm. And this on both sides of the world.

Many thanks to the Prudential Committee for the allowance, and to yourself for presenting the subject before them.

Yours very sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tientsin, Aug. 16 1922

Recd Aug. 18

hands as in those of any Church that could be named. They have also some fine men in their Mission, who will take a deep interest in the Seminary.

I do not know whether I should add that our Presbyterian brethren have said to me that they all wish me to be the Principal of the Institution. And Dr. Whiting told me that this is the desire of all. And it is with more or less of this expectation that our Mission have 'nominated' me for one of the teachers. What the result may be, of course I cannot predict. In case I am chosen to take that place, I shall do every thing possible to make the Seminary as good as before. In time I hope it will be better. It is partly on this account that I am planning to remain in Oberlin the coming winter. Personally it will relieve me from a large responsibility if I am not chosen as Principal of the School. There will doubtless be a great addition of interest in the School, and there ought to be some things of real value added in the lines of teaching and lectures, and before long larger accomodations, and a much finer equipment for teaching than ever before. This is my hope. But my great desire is that we may conserve all that has been best in the work at Tungcho.

In regard to the last question, it is our hope to maintain the rank which the North China College has held in the past, and do practically the same-or better-work. You will note that at our last annual meeting we voted to take (suggest) a different name from the one which appears in the paper sent home. I do not wonder at your fears that the college might stand for a lower class of work, when you saw the name under which it was to do its work.

Will the scheme succeed? I hope-and that is all one can write at present- that it will, and that large things will come from it in the future. But the guidance of the joint work will require great wisdom, love, patience, and enthusiasm. And this on both sides of the world.

Many thanks to the Prudential Committee for the allowance, and to yourself for presenting the subject before them.

Yours very sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich

Oberlin, Ohio, Sep. 24, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A good while ago now I wrote you about various things in my Indemnity Claim, but I will venture a few items again, to give you a little idea how the total amounts to so much. In the first place I had a telescope, a five inch refractor with clock work, equatorially mounted, with various attachments(including a micrometer costing twelve guineas) The whole, $1000. A gift from my college class. It belonged to me personally. I plan to use the Indemnity for the purchase of another telescope, to be put up at the College.

A second item was musical instruments worth another thousand. A piano nearly new, a large organ,used in the chapel, two baby organs, two cornets, one of them a very fine one (all the above, except the cheaper cornet, were gifts to me), a nice flute, an old guitar costing me $30.,and a music box costing me 80 taels, I bought it for my dear wife of 30 years agone, to entertain herself & others. She had nearly the power of speech & of word memory. It seems strange even to me that I had so many musical instruments. All the same I had them.

A third item was my books. I had a list of my books taken a few years before, by order of the U.S.Minister, with the cost of the same. Hence it was possible to make out almost the exact account. I had, only a few months previously, rcvd a gift of the books left in China by Dr. Blodget, which I put down at $500. They were worth more. Besides his Eng. Books, he had a valuable Chinese Library. A lot of my little Pocket Dicty were destroyed, $150. Also, almost the entire edition of my book of Chinese Sentences, my part of which came to $250. And the whole amounted to over $2700.

I put down $500. for literary work. It was worth more, if it was worth anything. It may not be allowed. But it represented a great deal of work through a period of 27 years and more. Some of it I miss sorely.

Another item which will look strange to you was foreign fruit trees,$500. This included pear apple and plum trees, grape vines, &c. As an investment they were worth more. The year before, the yield of four Bartlett pear trees alone would bring at Tientsin and Peking $50. I sold some, and gave away and ate the rest. This was a fad of mine, and I had spent quite a sum upon them, through a period of nearly twenty years.

Three monuments over the graves of dear ones (rifled by the boxers) cost me $200. xxxxx Provisions on hand cost $260.

I have no plan to trouble you with the list of clothing, bedding, furniture in two houses,pictures, carpets and rugs,stoves, trunks and boxes, China, silver, sewing machine, gold watch, bicycle, lumber, and a multitude of other articles. I only wish to give you a little idea as to how the goods came to a good deal more than I had any idea beforehand. The list was a bona fide one, and the prices were honest prices, so far as we were able to get them.

I did, however, put down "sundries" $500. I do not much expect that the Committee will allow that item. And yet, if we had the time we could have filled out the whole amount with an itemized list. It is wonderful how many things are gathred in the course of forty years. Satis. C. Goodrich.

Oberlin, Ohio, Sep. 24, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A good while ago now I wrote you about various things in my Indemnity Claim, but I will venture a few items again, to give you a little idea how the total amounts to so much. In the first place I had a telescope, a five inch refractor with clock work, equatorially mounted, with various attachments(including a micrometer costing twelve guineas) The whole, $1000. A gift from my college class. It belonged to me personally. I plan to use the indemnity for the purchase of another telescope, to be put up at the College.

A second item was musical instruments worth another thousand. A piano nearly new, a large organ, used in the chapel, two baby organs, two cornets, one of them a very fine one (all the above, except the cheaper cornet, were gifts to me), a nice flute, an old guitar costing me $30., and a music box costing me 80 taels. It seems strange even to me that I had so many musical instruments. All the same I had them.

A third item was my books. I had a list of my books taken a few years before, by order of the U.S.Minister, with the cost of the same. Hence it was possible to make out almost the exact account. I had, only a few months previously, rcvd a gift of the books left in China by Dr. Blodget, which I put down at $500. They were worth more. Besides his Eng. Books, he had a valuable Chinese Library. A lot of my little Pocket Diety were destroyed, $150. Also, almost the entire edition of my book of Chinese Sentences, my part of which came to $250. And the whole amounted to over $2000.

I put down $500. for literary work. It was worth more, if it was worth anything. It may not be allowed. But it represented a great deal of work through a period of 27 years and more. Some of it I miss sorely.

Another item which will look strange to you was fifty foreign trees, $500. This included pear apple and plum trees, grape vines, &c. As an investment they were worth more. The year before, the yield of four Bartlett pear trees alone would bring at Tientsin and Peking $50. I sold some, and gave away and ate the rest. This was a lad of mine, and I had spent quite a sum upon them, through a period of nearly twenty years.

Three monuments over the graves of dear ones (rifled by the boxers) cost me $200. xxxxx Provisions on hand cost $250.

I have no plan to trouble you with the list of clothing, bedding, furniture in two houses, pictures, carpets and rugs, stoves, trunks and boxes, China, silver, sewing machine, gold watch, bicycle, lumber, and a multitude of other articles. I only wish to give you a little idea as to how the goods came to a good deal more than I had any idea beforehand. The list was a bona fide one, and the prices were honest prices, so far as we were able to get them.

I did, however, put down "sundries" $500. I do not much expect that the committee will allow that item. And yet, if we had the time we could have filled out the whole amount with an itemized list. It is wonderful how many things are gathered in the course of forty years. Satis. C. Goodrich.

Rec'd Sep. 27

232

Oberlin, Ohio, Sep. 24, 1902.

Dear Dr Smith:-

In accordance with your letter recently to hand, I have obtained the Paper enclosed, giving Mr. Wiggin "Power of Attorney" to receive moneys due me on Indemnity claim from the Chinese Government. I hope the Paper is all right. It is a comfort to think that I shall have a sum to draw upon ere long, and shall not hereafter be obliged, either to make petition to the Board for a grant, which is much against my feelings, or else to be in straits and not to know where to turn.

And in this connection, may I write that I shall be very much obliged if I can receive one hundred dollars sent me on Indemnity account before the Meeting of the Board here. I have some extra expenses to meet the next few weeks, and after the Meeting I plan to go East. Up to this time I have not felt able to visit my own home and brothers, and return to Wisconsin. I must not be detained longer for want of a few dollars. Somehow the money does not last as long as one thinks it will, when rent, Conservatory fee, &c. etc. have to be paid!!

A word anent the Meeting aforesaid. I am taking it for granted that you will wish me to say a few words somewhere in the course of the Meeting. I should be glad to have some idea whether I am desired to speak five, or ten, or fifteen minutes. A word from you as to about what is desired will help me in any preparation I should make. So far as my own feelings are concerned, I always feel more like running away than presenting myself before such an awe-inspiring assembly. And then, how properly to plead for China, that is the question. How glad I am that you bear China ever on your heart.

We are living, as you may know by this time, in "The Judson Cottage." Our Penates are set up, and we are very happily situated, and are all well. Our children are in the public school, the only place they are at present fitted for, the eldest being but 13.

But I must not write you too long a letter. You have more than enough on your heart and hands at the present time.

Cordially your brother,

Chauncey Goodrich.

C. G.

Oberlin, Ohio, Sep. 24, 1902.

Dear Dr Smith:-

In accordance with your letter recently to hand, I have obtained the Paper enclosed, giving Mr. Wiggin "Power of Attorney" to receive moneys due me on Indemnity claim from the Chinese Government. I hope the Paper is all right. It is a comfort to think that I shall a sum to draw upon ere long, and shall not hereafter be obliged, either to make petition of the Board for a grant, which is much against my feelings, or else to be in straits and not to know where to turn.

And in this connection, may I write that I shall be very much obliged if I can receive one hundred dollars sent me on Indemnity account before the Meeting of the Board here. I have some extra expenses to meet the next few weeks, and after the Meeting I plan to go East. Up to this time I have not felt able to visit my own home and brothers, and return to Wisconsin. I must not be detained longer for want of a few dollars. Somehow the money does not last as long as one thinks it will, when rent, Conservatory fee, &c. etc. have to be paid!!

A word anent the Meeting aforesaid. I am taking it for granted that you will wish me to say a few words somewhere in the course of the Meeting. I should be glad to have some idea whether I am desired to speak five, or ten, or fifteen minutes. A word from you as to about what is desired will help me in any preparation I should make. So far as my own feelings are concerned, I always feel more like running away than presenting myself before such an awe-inspiring assembly. And then, how properly to plead for China, that is the question. How glad I am that you bear China ever on your heart.

We are living, as you may know by this time, in "The Judson Cottage." Our Penates are set up, and we are very happily situated, and are all well. Our children are in the public school, the only place they are at present little, the eldest being but 15.

But I must not write you too long a letter. You have more than enough on your heart and hands at the present time.

Cordially your brother,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd Sep. 27

things are gathered in the course of forty years. Chas. C. Goodrich.

Copy - for Dr. Smith. 233

Oberlin, Ohio, Dec. 8, 1902.

Dear Dr. Daniels:-

At the present time the Shansi Mission is connected somewhat intimately with my own Mission. Dr. Atwood is located in Paotingfu, and the Shansi Mission is worked from the North China Mission as a base. And were it not so, I could not but be deeply interested in the reconstruction of that Mission.

I am becoming acquainted with Mr. Corbin of the Senior Class in the Seay here, who is hoping to go to Shansi. He seems to be a man of fine parts, and of a beautiful spirit. How I rejoice to see such men sent to China, men of ability, and consecration, and push.

It was not, however, to speak about him that I sat down to write. But I want to express my feeling about taking up the work in Shansi. There ought to be two ordained men and one physician appointed immediately for Shansi, enough to man properly one station.

Dr. Atwood will do what he can, at present from Paotingfu as his base, but he is a good deal handicapped by his deafness, and I know how he will welcome able and enthusiastic recruits. Let me repeat; three new missionaries is the smallest number that can be thought of to be sent out at once, who can live together, and mutually reenforce one another. This appears still more the case, when we think of the reign of terror not far back into the past. A little company would mutually encourage each other's faith, and strengthen each other's courage!

I have only one more word to write in this line. And that is to inquire whether you have a good physician in mind, who could be sent to Shansi. I make this inquiry, simply because I have heard of a man, said to be a fine physician, who has been desirous of doing missionary work.

We are constantly looking out into the dark. But we are also ~~xxxxx~~ constantly looking up into the light.

The Lord grant you constant help in your difficult and responsible work.

Yours very Sincerely,

C. G.

Oberlin, Ohio, Dec. 8, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Since I saw you, and rcvd your kind hospitality, I have visited my brother in Burlington, Vt., and the young men in Toronto. I found them in good heart, in spite of all the repulses of a free and sympathetic Govarnment! I reached Oberlin the 26th ult., and we gave thanks together.

Prof. King is President. Some scraps I saw in the papers showed me that this was almost certain to be the result. His name appeared to be way to the front. Well, I will not regret the choice, provided he can go on with his teaching of the Bible, and not be obliged to give his time and strength to raising money. It is absurdly wrong that such a man must needs pour out his life blood on the lower interests of the College, which should fall upon some other man, or upon the shoulders of a Committee. He seems to be a man of fine mold, who ought to do much in keeping the College up to its best traditions, and lifting it still higher. He rightly places its spiritual interests very high.

I have ventured to write Dr. Daniels a letter, a copy of which I enclose thinking you will take an interest in the subject. I do not often go outside of my own Mission, but I am so deeply interested in the Shansi Mission that I wrote a few words.

It is perhaps time that I write about returning to China. We are hoping to set our faces toward China sometime next Summer. I hope the Prudential Committee will approve, and will vote us the usual refit of $250. We are thinking that we would like to go back by way of Siberia. Of course we do not expect the Board to give us any more money than it would cost to go by way of San Francisco. Whatever we spend extra, we will meet ourselves. It becomes rather monotonous always to travel over the same old route. I (we) have often dreamed of visiting England. If we go by the Siberian route, we should like to stop in England a month. This means that we should wish to start a month earlier than if we took the old route, so as to reach China early in September. And if the Prudential Committee should find themselves able to extend our monthly allowance to one month beyond the time of our starting, -for the time that we should be in England,- we shall esteem it a favor. They will readily see that the amount given will be precisely the same as if we went the other way. Or rather it will be somewhat less, since we should probably start more than a month earlier, going by the Siberian route. Personally I have greatly wished to go by way of Palestine.

But I suppose I shall have to wait now for a sight of the sacred land till I look down on Mount Zion from the home above the stars.

We are planning to leave Grace (15) in this Country, taking only the two younger children with us. We also expect to remain here through the school year, going East only a little while before starting. "Man proposes".

We have consulted together a good deal in regard to the question of building a house, and the result we have come to is, that we would be glad to have another house built, so that we may have a'pou sto', a place for our habitation that we can think of as our China home. I do not know whether Mr. Galt, or Dr. Ingram would be able and willing to put up the house, or at least to see it well under way before we shall arrive. The superintending of such a building means no small amount of work. It is easy to write that all the Tungcho men now on the ground are good builders. If any one of these brethren are able to look after the work, it will be well done, and it will be a great comfort to us to have a home to go right into when we shall arrive. So I hope the Prudential Committee will allow the Mission to build a house for us next Spring and Summer.

I have not much more to write. I shall hope to see you in Boston near the middle of January, as I am to speak in the "Old South" the third Sunday in January.

My heart is much in China, and I shall be happy when I am there again.

Yours for China,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd Dec. 11

HARRY WADE HICKS,

Hunan, Tsa Chieh.

Hunan, Tsa Chieh.

But I suppose I shall have to wait now till I look down on mount Zion from the home above the stars.

We are planning to leave Grace (10) in this country, taking only the two younger children with us. We also expect to remain here through the school year, going East only a little while before sailing. "Man proposes".

We have consulted together a good deal in regard to the question of building a house, and the result we have come to is, that we would be glad to have another house built, so that we may have a 'pou sto', a place for our habitation that we can think of as our China home. I do not know whether Mr. Cait, or Dr. Ingram would be able and willing to put up the house, or at least to see it well under way before we shall arrive. The superintending of such a building means no small amount of work. It is easy to write that all the Tungcho men now on the ground are good builders. If any one of these brethren are able to look after the work, it will be well done, and it will be a great comfort to us to have a home to go right into when we shall arrive. So I hope the Prudential Committee will allow the Mission to build a house for us next spring or summer.

I have not much more to write. I shall hope to see you in Boston near the middle of January, as I am to speak in the "Old South" the third Sunday in January.

My heart is much in China, and I shall be happy when I am there again. Yours for China,

Oberlin, Ohio, Dec. 8, 1902.

Dear Dr. Daniels:-

At the present time the Shansi Mission is connected somewhat intimately with my own Mission. Dr. Atwood is located in Paotingfu, and the Shansi Mission is worked from the North China Mission as a base. And were it not so, I could not but be deeply interested in the reconstruction of that Mission.

I am becoming acquainted with Mr. Corbin of the Senior Class in the Sem'y here, who is hoping to go to Shansi. He seems to be a man of fine parts, and of a beautiful spirit. How I rejoice to see such men sent to China, men of ability, and consecration, and push.

It was not, however, to speak about him that I sat down to write. But I want to express my feeling about taking up the work in Shansi. There ought to be two ordained men and one physician appointed immediately for Shansi, enough to man properly one station.

Dr. Atwood will do what he can, at present from Paotingfu as his base, but he is a good deal handicapped by his deafness, and I know how he will welcome able and enthusiastic recruits. Let me repeat; three new missionaries is the smallest number that can be thought of to be sent out at once, who can live together, and mutually reenforce one another. This appears still more the case, when we think of the reign of terror not far back into the past. A little company would mutually encourage each other's faith, and strengthen each other's courage.

I have only one more word to write in this line. And that is to inquire whether you have a good physician in mind, who could be sent to Shansi. I make this inquiry, simply because I have heard of a man, said to be a fine physician, who has been desirous of doing missionary work.

We are constantly looking out into the dark. But we are also constantly looking up into the light.

The Lord grant you constant help in your difficult and responsible work.

Yours very Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Oberlin, Dec. 8-1902

Oberlin, Ohio, Dec. 5, 1924.

Dear Dr. Daniels:-

At the present time the Shansi Mission is connected somewhat intimately with our Mission. Dr. Atwood is located in Taotingfu, and the Shansi Mission is worked from the North China Mission as a base. And were it not so, I would not cut be deeply interested in the reconstruction of that Mission.

I am becoming acquainted with Mr. Corbin of the Senior Class in this Seminary here, who is hoping to go to Shansi. He seems to be a man of fine parts, and of a beautiful spirit. Now I rejoice to see such men sent to China, men of ability, and consecration, and push.

It was not, however, to speak about him that I sat down to write. But I want to express my feeling about taking up the work in Shansi. There ought to be two ordained men and one physician appointed immediately for Shansi, enough men properly one station.

Dr. Atwood will do what he can, at present from Taotingfu as his base, but he is a good deal handicapped by his deafness, and I fear how he will welcome able and enthusiastic recruits. Let me repeat three new missionaries is the smallest number that can be thought of to be sent out at once, who can live together, and mutually encourage force one another. This appears still more the case, when we think of the reign of terror not far back into the past. A little company would mutually encourage each other's faith, and strengthen each other's courage!

I have only one more word to write in this line. And that is to inquire whether you have a good physician in mind, who could be sent to Shansi. I make this inquiry, simply because I have heard of a man, said to be a fine physician, who has been desirous of doing missionary work.

We are constantly looking out into the dark. But we are also constantly looking up into the light.

The Lord grant you constant help in your difficult and responsible work.

Yours very Sincerely

Charles Roberts

Oberlin, Ohio, Feby 4, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I am happy to write that all my expenses to Boston and Portland have been paid, and without any charges upon the Board's Treasury. Mr. Proctor instructed me to collect at the Rooms, and he would settle with Dr. Barton. The ladies in Portland paid my expenses there. In reference to your second question, I enclose a list of the officers and committees of the Educational Association of China. From this you will see that we are very well represented. Dr. Sheffield has been quite prominent in the Society from the beginning. He was the President of the 2d Triennial meeting, and he and Mrs. Sheffield attended the meeting last Spring, he giving the address of the retiring Moderator, and otherwise taking part in the proceedings.

The Association is one of the recognized forces in China, working in connection with the various missionary organizations, and having for its members most of the prominent educators in China, the best brain and heart in the missionary body.

One of the aims of this Association is to prepare suitable text books in every department of study. It is now making requests from those who have done work in special lines, and with notable success, to prepare text books on such subjects. The results have already begun to appear. In a few years we shall have a pretty full list of books covering a wide range of studies, all in the Chinese language.

Since coming to the top of the world, I have frequently spoken of the need of having men preparing for such work, which will be pressed upon us in the near future. At the most, it is a question of a few years only. The Church but feebly apprehends the greatness of the work so near at hand. She sees clearly ~~enough~~ the outlook of the

Chauncey Goodrich

Oberlin, Ohio, Feby 4, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I am happy to write that all my expenses to Boston and Portland have been paid, and without any charges upon the Board's Treasury. Mr. Proctor instructed me to collect at the Rooms, and he would settle with Dr. Barton.

In reference to your second question, I enclose a list of the officers and committees of the Educational Association of China. From this you will see that we are very well represented. Dr. Shellfield has been quite prominent in the Society from the beginning. He was the President of the 2d Triennial meeting, and he and Mrs. Shellfield attended the meeting last Spring, giving the address of the retiring Moderator, and otherwise taking part in the proceedings.

The Association is one of the forces recognized in China, working in connection with the various missionary organizations, and having for its members most of the prominent educators in China, the best brain and heart in the missionary body.

One of the aims of this Association is to prepare suitable text books in every department of study. It is now making requests from those who have done work in special lines, and with notable success, to prepare text books on such subjects. The results have already begun to appear. In a few years we shall have a pretty full list of books covering a wide range of studies, all in the Chinese language.

Since coming to the top of the world, I have frequently spoken of the need of having men preparing for such work, which will be pressed upon us in the near future. At the most, it is a question of a few years only. The Church but feebly apprehends the greatness of the work so near at hand. She sees clearly enough the outlook of the

present, which just now is certainly dark enough. But she ought to have the same kind of alertness to opportunity manifested by business men, and by syndicates. How they watch the trend of the advancing movement, not dismayed by some unlooked for set-back, or some unforeseen move on the national chess board.

After all, it is not strange that there should be some terrible birth-throes in such a nation as China. But it should be distinctly noted that they are "birth-throes". For such a nation, China is making rapid advances toward a new time. Even Dr. A.H.Smith, after the late cataclysm wrote, "If anything is certain, it is that there is to be, in some form, a new China. For that we should watch, and perhaps wait, but not idly or as those without hope".

As for this "appeal", my own mind still works toward sending out men to our Mission, for the present at least, who have had a regular theological (?) education, and who have a strong desire to do evangelistic work. If they are by and by called to do teaching as a specialty, it will only be an advantage to the Church in China, and to the cause of education as well, that they have had the evangelistic spirit and training. Doubtless, in time, many men will be sent out simply as educators. And such men, if they be earnest christians, will be a power in China. And it may be such men are needed at Foochow or elsewhere at present. Upon this subject I give no judgment. And I do not wish to write anything which should seem to be out of sympathy with the appeal.

I will only add that, while I am a member of the Association, I have never attended any of the meetings. But I sympathize fully with the spirit and aims of the Society.

I am happy to write that my family are all well, and that I am fresher than when last we met.

With greetings for the elect lady,

Yours hopefully,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd Feb. 7

present, which just now is certainly dark enough. But she ought to have the same kind of alertness to opportunity manifested by business men, and by syndicates. Now they watch the trend of the advancing movement, not dismayed by some unlooked for set-back, or some unforeseen move on the national chess board.

After all, it is not strange that there should be some terrible birth-throes in such a nation as China. But it should be distinctly noted that they are "birth-throes". For such a nation, China is making rapid advances toward a new time. Even Dr. A.H.Smith, after the late cataclysm wrote, "If anything is certain, it is that there is to be, in some form, a new China. For that we should watch, and perhaps wait, but not idly or as those without hope".

As for this "appeal", my own mind still works toward sending out men to our mission, for the present at least, who have had a regular theological (?) education, and who have a strong desire to do evangelistic work. If they are by and by called to do teaching as a specialty, it will only be an advantage to the Church in China, and to the cause of education as well, that they have had the evangelistic spirit and training. Doubtless, in time, many men will be sent out simply as educators. And such men, if they be earnest christians, will be a power in China. And it may be such men are needed at Moukden or elsewhere at present. Upon this subject I give no judgment. And I do not wish to write anything which should seem to be out of sympathy with the appeal.

I will only add that, while I am a member of the Association, I have never attended any of the meetings. But I sympathize fully with the spirit and aims of the Society.

I am happy to write that my family are all well, and that I am fresher than when last we met.

With greetings for the elect lady,

Yours hopefully,

Mourney Broadwick.

Oberlin, Ohio, Feby 13, 1903.

Dear Dr Smith:-

It is a fortnight and more since I bid you good by, and there is one subject that, day and night, intrudes itself upon me, and continually disturbs me. I refer to the news that came to you concerning Dr. Peck of Paotingfu. Not that I accept the charge as true. I do not. And oh! I do so hope it may not be true. But even at the best construction, it is very disturbing, and unfortunate for the peace of the Station. And then there is the possibility that the charge is true, and that is dreadful. I have had experiences of the charge of immorality in the Church, and the charge has always been substantiated. But of course that does not prove this charge to be true. It only inspires fear. The charge may be caused by suspicion on the part of the Chinese, owing to ~~his~~ Dr. P's care of women who required special treatment--my teacher's wife was one whom Dr. Peck promised to treat--. A male physician should never treat such cases in China, except in the company of a respectable woman of some age. What may be Dr. Peck's practise I do not know.

Mr. Perkins proposed to Dr. P. that the case be investigated. I can hardly wonder that Dr. P. refused. To have such a case aired before the Church is bad enough when the parties are all Chinese. But when one is a missionary it is dreadful.

How far the news has spread, in the Station or the Mission, of course I have no knowledge. It has seemed to me that if Mr. Perkins had written, say to Dr. Sheffield or Dr. Arthur Smith,--Dr. Sheffield is nearer--and asked one or both of them to give their help, it would have been wise. They are special friends of Dr. Peck, and he could have hardly refused to talk with them. Perhaps Mr. P. may have sought the good offices of friends, though I fear not.

I have thought of writing to Dr. Sheffield, suggesting that he run down to Paotingfu, and see what help he can render in the delicate and trying circumstances. But it has seemed to me that I should first write to you, and ask your judgment. It may be that you have already written or done all that is wise and best.

I sought opportunity, while in Boston, to speak to you, but your writer was always present, and it did not seem quite canny to speak on such a subject before a young lady, or indeed before any one.

If it seem good to you, I should be glad of a line on the subject, though I will not trouble you to write at length. Of course I have not mentioned the matter to any one, save only my wife, with whom things private are safe.

Poor Paotingfu! How she has suffered in the past 15 years! And, in spite of it all, the Church has grown. The Mengs have been its tower of strength. May nothing happen to injure the dear pastor.

Yours in the patience of hope,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Oberlin, Ohio, Feby 15, 1905.

Dear Dr Smith:-

It is a fortnight and more since I bid you good by, and there is one subject that, day and night, intrudes itself upon me, and continually disturbs me. I refer to the news that came to you concerning Dr. Peck of Pactingfu. Not that I accept the charge as true. I do not. And oh! I do so hope it may not be true. But even at the best construction, it is very disturbing, and unfortunate for the peace of the Station. And then there is the possibility that the charge is true, and that is dreadful. I have had experiences of the charge of immorality in the Church, and the charge has always been substantiated. But of course that does not prove this charge to be true. It only inspires fear. The charge may be caused by suspicion on the part of the Chinese, owing to his care of women who required special treatment--my teacher's wife was one whom Dr. Peck promised to treat--. A male physician should never treat such cases in China, except in the company of a respectable woman of some age. What may be Dr. Peck's practise I do not know.

Mr. Perkins proposed to Dr. P. that the case be investigated. I can hardly wonder that Dr. P. refused. To have such a case aired before the Church is bad enough when the parties are all Chinese. But when one is a missionary it is dreadful.

How far the news has spread, in the Station or the Mission, of course I have no knowledge. It has seemed to me that if Mr. Perkins had written, say to Dr. Shellield or Dr. Arthur Smith,--Dr. Shellield is nearer--and asked one or both of them to give their help, it would have been wise. They are special friends of Dr. Peck, and he could have hardly refused to talk with them. Perhaps Mr. P. may have sought the good offices of friends, though I fear not.

I have thought of writing to Dr. Shellield, suggesting that he run down to Pactingfu, and see what help he can render in the delicate and trying circumstances. But it has seemed to me that I should first write to you, and ask your judgment. It may be that you have already written or done all that is wise and best.

I sought opportunity, while in Boston, to speak to you, but your writer was always present, and it did not seem quite canny to speak on such a subject before a young lady, or indeed before any one.

If it seem good to you, I should desire a line on the subject, though I will not trouble you to write at length. Of course I have not mentioned the matter to any one, save only my wife, with whom things private are safe.

Poor Pactingfu! How she has suffered in the past 15 years! And, in spite of it all, the Church has grown. The Hengs have been its tower of strength. May nothing happen to injure the dear pastor.

Yours in the patience of hope,

Clarence Rodwell.

Rec'd Feb. 18.

Oberlin, O. 2/14/03.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

Mr. Corbin is — or at least has been — quite a little troubled that no word comes to him as to whether his (their) application is accepted. I said to him, on returning from Boston, that I felt sure it wd be accepted in good time. Very likely there may be some good reason why the application has not been acted upon. Or possibly it may have been acted upon, and, owing to Dr. Daniels' absence, word has not been sent him. An early word would relieve a sense of doubt, and fear of unfitness, and also allow them — and especy the lady — to make early preparations. I venture to write a word, simply to bring the matter to your attention. I trust your shoulders are broad enough to carry all the extra burdens placed upon them.

I am happy to write that I am well. Have I written it before? Please excuse this note.

Yours as always

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd Feb. 18.

Oberlin, O. Feby 26, 1903.

My dear Dr. Strong:

Herewith the notices of the Bishop's Bible you desire. I did not think it would be so long, but I could not make it shorter, and write all that seemed to me ought to be written. I am the more emboldened to send it in this form, as I find it is still not so long as some of your book notices.

I need not add that I am deeply interested in the translations now making, and especially in the Mandarin, upon which I have given some of my best life blood for the past twelve years. I have endeavored to do full justice to the Bishop's work. I have known him well for 37+ yrs. I visited him in Tokio Japan in 1900. It was at once pathetic & inspiring to see him at his work, his body paralysed, but his mind active, and wholly intent on finishing his great task.

Cordially Yours Chauncey Goodrich. (over)

P.S.

You may have seen, in the Harper's Weekly Elsewhere, articles from Dr. Coltman on the situation. He is an alarmist. His words of course may come true, but they are not worthy of much account being taken of them. A man who was once a Mis. (Pres) & gone down lately - Alas! His sue desire to make a stir & make money.

Yours

Clyde

Chicago, Dec. 26, 1903.

F. W. SPAULDING, M. D.
C. THAYER, M. D.
H. NORTH, M. D.
P. W. MERRITT, M. D.
O. KINNEAR, M. D.

J. A. SANDERS, M. D.
H. E. BARIGHT, M. D.
A. L. BEAHAN, M. D.
SURGEON.
MIRIAM GARDNER, M. D
EMMA C. CLARK M. D.

2-4

THE Clifton Springs Sanitarium Company

MRS. M. E. FOSTER, Sup't., and Treas'r..
HENRY J. BOSTWICK, Ass't. Sup't. and Treas'r..

Clifton Springs, N. Y. June 6, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

During the last few days I have rcvd three covers from you, each of which has its own peculiar interest. The last I will notice first. After leaving Boston, it was much upon Mrs. Goodrich's mind that Miss Locke owed it as a duty to Mr. Corbin to consult with him before taking any further steps upon the subject of going out before him; and she at once wrote Miss Locke fully on the matter. I do not know whether the letter of Mr. Corbin may be the result of such a consultation or not. I do not wonder at his feeling, especially under any possibility of uncertainty as to his location. We shall of course accept of your own conclusion.

You inquire in the first letter in regard to reopening the medical work at Peking, and the sending out of a medical lady there. We think it quite natural that the Mission should wish to reopen the medical work there, but that is all we can write on the subject. You will have a deliverance from the Mission soon that will probably make their minds clear on the subject.

One other letter gives a cablegram rcvd a few days since. "Reopen Kalgan xxxxx". Upon this message I want to write a few words. And the first thing I wish to say is, that the north China Mission is not an obstinate and impractible Mission, but thoroughly loyal to the Board, and to the Prudential Committee. To this testify nearly all the records of forty years. In fact we had grown to be a little proud of our record in this regard. And perhaps it is on this account that there had to be two or three things to make us a bit humble. In respect to the past two years, however, the Mission has felt tremendously the pressure to reopen the work, so as not only to conserve what was saved, but also to gather up our forces for a great forward movement. What we have done has been only in the process of reconstruction. The failure to act promptly seemed an invitation to defeat, or at least to a backward movement. The inward pressure upon the most conservative and careful men in the Mission led to action in advance of action by the Prudential Committee.

Now there are at least two things which I wish to write in respect

June 6, 1908.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

During the last few days I have rcvd three covers from you, each of which has its own peculiar interest. The last I will notice first. After leaving Boston, it was much upon Mrs. Goodrich's mind that Miss Locke owed it as a duty to Mr. Corbin to consult with him before taking any further steps upon the subject of going out before him; and she at once wrote Miss Locke fully on the matter. I do not know whether the letter of Mr. Corbin may be the result of such a consultation or not. I do not wonder at his feeling, especially under any possibility of uncertainty as to his location. We shall of course accept of your own conclusion.

You inquire in the first letter in regard to reopening the medical work at Peking, and the sending out of a medical lady there. We think it quite natural that the Mission should wish to reopen the medical work there, but that is all we can write on the subject. You will have a deliverance from the Mission soon that will probably make their minds clear on the subject.

One other letter gives a cablegram rcvd a few days since. "Reopen Kalgan xxxxx". Upon this message I want to write a few words. And the first thing I wish to say is, that the north China Mission is not an obstinate and impractible Mission, but thoroughly loyal to the board, and to the Prudential Committee. To this testify nearly all the records of nearly forty years. In fact we had grown to be a little proud of our record in this regard. And perhaps it is on this account that there had to be two or three things to make us a bit humble. In respect to the past two years, however, the Mission has felt tremendously the pressure to reopen the work, and not only conserve what was saved, but also gather up our forces for a great forward movement. What we have done has been only in the process of reconstruction. The failure to act promptly seemed an invitation to defeat, or at least to a backward movement. The inward pressure upon the most conservative and careful men in the Mission led to action in advance of action by the Prudential Committee. Now there at least two things which I wish to write in respect

to such action by the Mission. And the first is our action shows our confidence in and respect for our Prudential Committee. Can I make this plain to you? We have felt sure that if the Committee were in China, and saw the whole question from that side, they would vote just as the Mission voted. And we have been confident that even by letters the action could be so explained as to carry their judgments and their hearts with us. The North China Mission is not ignorant of what splendid men we have on that Committee, nor of the time and strength and prayer they give to so many very troublesome mission problems. Some of us at least understand what sacrifices they make. For myself I would far rather work on the field than in their committee room. How their hearts must often be torn by the tales of want they cannot meet. Let me put what I have written in another form. I think we have never voted to do anything which we thought they would not accept when they understand the problem from the mnssionary side.

The other thing I can perhaps state ~~the~~ best by referring to the Telugu Mission. The Baptist Board at home voted to close that Mission, on account of its failure to show converts. They had worked a good while --and--had failed. One of their missionaries refused to leave the field. He had it borne in upon him that it was his duty to work on, whatever might be done. I never knew the man, but I have never supposed he was obstinate. I have always thought that the field had taken such possession of him that he could not abandon it. Such a thing is not the proper method of action----except under an irresistable pressure of conviction, and as a most rare exception. I do not mean to say that we have done exactly that. It has never come to such a pass as that, and I cannot for a moment suppose it ever will. I have only given the above by way of suggesting rather than as illustrating my meaning.

Now as to reopening Yucho, Kalgan, I do hope the Prudential Committee will see their way clear to ratify the vote of the Mission. We feel it strongly that it is no time to retreat, nor to abandon a work that is in the unfledged condition. I would as soon think of a bird leaving its birdlings before their naked bodies were covered with feathers. The christians in the Kalgan station never needed their teachers more than since the boxer trouble. As to Mr. and Mrs. Sprague staying alone, we cannot think of it. Physically it would not be safe, and in every way it would not be wise. Granted that we should reopen Yucho, Kalgan, the rest of the telegram is plain. Mrs. Goodrich and I have talked over all the above, except the first paragraph. She started for Brooklyn this morning. I preach tomorrow morning, and we are full of meetings. Hence I have written currente calamo. The Lord bless you in all your work, and bless and guide the Prudential Committee. I believe he will.

Yours in love & work, Chauncey Goodrich.

F. W. SPAULDING, M. D.
C. C. THAYER, M. D.
J. H. NORTH, M. D.
C. P. W. MERRITT, M. D.
B. O. KINNEAR, M. D.

J. A. SANDERS, M. D.
H. E. BARIGHT, M. D.
A. L. BEAHAN, M. D.
SURGEON
MIRIAM GARDNER, M. D.
EMMA C. FLARE, M. D.

THE Clifton Springs Sanitarium Company

MRS. M. E. FOSTER, Supt. and Treas'r.
HENRY J. BOSTWICK, Ass't. Sup't. and Treas'r.

Clifton Springs, N.Y.

Rec'd June

Chairman Prudential Committee.

Oberlin, Ohio, June 12, 1903. 241

My dear Dr.Smith:-

I wrote you in haste the other day, and omitted to refer to my house, which the cablegram tells us is building. I had ceased to think of having a house, so to speak of, as my own to go into the coming Autumn. Neither do I know why they have decided to build it. I only know that in connection with the cablegram sent, I wrote a few words, probably saying that it was a very pleasant thought that we should have a house of our own to go into on arriving at Tungcho, and that we were quite satisfied to leave the planning of the house to the friends at the station. All this is only my guess. I do not remember what I wrote.

May I add that the good lady was somewhat chagrined when she found that I had mailed her letter. On glancing over the sheet, she found that her pen had played her some tricks in spelling &c. And of course she had planned to correct these errors. The person is a very good speller, but the pen sometimes makes slips. If my other self were by my side, she would probably not suffer me to write the above. We have not met Mr. Corbin nor Miss Locke since coming here. Probably they are away.

As to the final action of the Prudential Committee, we trust they will be guided to do just the best thing, and for that we will pray. I suppose that Mr. Corbin has already entered upon his year of work.

Cordially Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Oberlin, Ohio, June 12, 1903.

My dear Dr.Smith:-

I wrote you in haste the other day, and omitted to refer to my house, which the cablegram tells us is building. I had ceased to think of having a house, so to speak of my own to go into the coming Autumn. Neither do I know why they have decided to build it. I only know that in connection with the cablegram sent, I wrote a few words, probably saying that it was a very pleasant thought that we should have a house of our own to go into on arriving at Thungoho, and that I was quite satisfied to leave the planning of the house to the friends at the station. All this is only my guess. I do not remember what I wrote.

May I add that the good lady was somewhat chagrined when she found that I had mailed her letter. On glancing over the sheet, she found that her pen had played her some tricks in spelling &c. And of course she had planned to correct these errors. The person is a very good speller, but the pen sometimes makes slips. If my other self were by my side, she would probably not suffer me to write the above. We have not met Mr. Corbin nor Miss Cooke since coming here. Probably they are away.

As to the final action of the Prudential Committee, we trust they will be guided to do just the best thing, and for that we will pray. I suppose that Mr. Corbin has already entered upon his year of work.

Cordially Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich.

strongly that it is no time to retreat, nor to abandon a work that is in the unfledged condition. I would as soon think of a bird leaving its fledlings before their naked bodies were covered with feathers. The christians in the Kalgan station never needed their teachers more than since the boxer trouble. As to Mr. and Mrs. Sprague staying alone, we cannot think of it. Physically it would not be safe, and in every way it would not be wise. Granted that we should reopen Tuoho, the rest of the telegram is plain. Mrs. Goodrich and I have talked over all the above, except the first paragraph. She started for Brooklyn this morning. I preach tomorrow morning, and we are full of meetings. Hence I have written currente calamo. The Lord bless you in all your work, and bless and guide the Prudential Committee. I believe he will.

Yours in love & work, Chauncey Goodrich.

Oberlin, Ohio, July 4, 1903. 242

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Can you hear the fire-crackers? That is the great business in our household to day. Long wave the stars and stripes! How good you were to write us the glorious news in respect to Shansi and our friends Mr. Corbin and Miss Locke. Whatever they may do about going out at once, it is good to feel that Shansi is to be taken up, and the work carried on, we will hope with sustained earnestness. The arch here at Oberlin ought at least to mean as much as that. We do rejoice, and will rejoice. It could not have been accomplished without the push you gave it. This suggests the splendid work you are always doing for us in China.

And now will Dr. and (the coming) Mrs. Hemingway be appointed? I do not feel at all sure whether I did the right thing in sending my letter to Col. Hopkins. I did it in the interest of gaining him if possible. I hope he will read it in the Committee, and I hope he he will pull for us in China.

The C. E.s stand for Missions, and they will undoubtedly be willing to release Mr. Corbin, if the matter is placed before them in the right way. Whether he will feel like doing it I do not feel sure. He ought to be in China at once, getting on to his feet in the language as fast as possible.

Packing is the order of the day here. That and dressmaking.

Cordially Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Oberlin, Ohio, June 12, 1903.

My dear Dr.Smith:-

I wrote you in haste the other day, and omitted to refer to my house, which the cablegram tells us is

Oberlin, Ohio, July 4, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Can you hear the fire-crackers? That is the great business in our household to day. Long wave the stars and stripes! How good you were to write us the glorious news in respect to Shansi and our friends Mr. Corbin and Miss Locke. Whatever they may do about going out at once, it is good to feel that Shansi is to be taken up, and the work carried on, we will hope with sustained earnestness. The arch here at Oberlin ought at least to mean as much as that. We do rejoice, and will rejoice. It could not have been accomplished without the push you gave it. This suggests the splendid work you are always doing for us in China.

And now will Dr. and (the coming) Mrs. Hemingway be appointed? I do not feel at all sure whether I did the right thing in sending my letter to Col. Hopkins. I did it in the interest of gaining him if possible. I hope he will read it in the Committee, and I hope he he will pull for us in China.

The C. E.s stand for Missions, and they will undoubtedly be willing to release Mr. Corbin, if the matter is placed before them in the right way. Whether he will feel like doing it I do not feel sure. He ought to be in China at once, getting on to his feet in the language as fast as possible.

Packing is the order of the day here. That and dressmaking.

Cordially Yours,

Channing Beckwith.

of work.

Cordially Yours,

Channing Beckwith.

strongly that it is no time to retreat, nor to abandon a work that is in the unalloyed condition. I would as soon think of a bird leaving its birdlings before their naked bodies were covered with leathers. The christians in the Kalgan station never needed their teachers more than since the boxer trouble. As to Mr. and Mrs. Sprague staying alone, we cannot think of it. Physically it would not be safe, and in every way it would not be wise. Granted that we should reopen Kueho, the rest of the telegram is plain. Mrs. Goodrich and I have talked over all the above, except the first paragraph. She started for Brooklyn the morning. I preach tomorrow morning, and we are full of meetings. Hence I have written currente calamo. The Lord bless you in all your work, and bless and guide the Prudential Committee. I believe he will.

Yours in love & work, Channing Beckwith.

Oberlin, O. June 15/08.

Dear Mr. Smith:—

I am entirely in favor of a Union Medical College. We have been trying to do something in a very halting way in the different Missions. This ought to result in economical and effective work. — Moreover, it would at once bring relief to Mr. Peck, who would be one of the teachers.

I ought think there could be no mistake in returning the Communion Cup and Plate to Peking. I do not know that there is anything at present, either in Peking or Tungcho, specially suited for the service.

It is very kind of you to write so much news from the field, and we thank you.

The meeting at Clifton Springs was a rather quiet meeting. It feels the loss of Mr. Baldwin, and one or two others. Still it was an interesting meeting, with 155 missionaries present. I preached on Sunday morning, & have been asked to publish the sermon as a leaflet. Miss Stone told her thrilling story in her own impressive way. Indeed Sunday was an American Board day.

My hands & head are full this week.

Yours in love & work,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Oberlin O. June 15, 1903

Recd June 19.

all the above, except the first paragraph. She started for Brooklyn the morning. I preach tomorrow morning, and we are full of meetings. Hence I have written current events calmo. The Lord bless you in all your work, and bless and guide the Prudential Committee. I believe he will.

Yours in love Yours, Chauncey Goodrich.

244

Oberlin, Ohio, June 22, 1903.

To the Prudential Committee.

Dear Brethren:-

Will you pardon me if I write a few words- my last word before leaving the dear home land, for the other land which has claimed my heart, on the under side of the planet.

Dr. Hemingway was here yesterday. I do not know him very well, but he seems every inch a man, and I hear the best reports of him on every hand. He has had, as I understand, a regular College Course; also a three years regular medical course, and two years of hospital practise. He is (they are) anxious to go out at once to our Mission.

He has proposed, in order to make it easier for the Board, to raise enough money for their salary &c., for a limited time. He has also suggested that, if no other way were opened, he might go out to China (Peking?), and earn a living by medical practise for a year or two. And lastly, he came to me yesterday after the service, and asked me what I would think of his going out under the Presbyterian Board, if they would take him. I breathed hard for a few moments, and finally said, "If in the end you are not appointed, and then apply to the Pres. Board, I shall feel very badly, but I cannot say anything". He replied, "We want to go under our own Board, and shall if we can, But, xxxxxx" I fear we shall lose him, just as we lost Dr. Atterbury. Oh! It means a great deal to a Mission to lose such man as Mr. Mr. Corbin and Dr. Hemingway seem to be. It is men of character, and consecration, and ability, and poise, and push, that count in mission work, and we simply cannot bear to lose them.

Now a word as to our own Mission. We have lost from the North China Mission, since 1900; from Paotingfu, Rev. and Mrs. H. H. Ewing, Rev. & Mrs. Pitkin, Dr. and Mrs. Noble, and Misses Morrill and Gould; from Peking, Rev. & Mrs. C. E. Ewing, Mr. & Mrs. Mateer, Miss Haven, and Dr. Murdoch; from Pangchuang, Dr. & Mrs. Porter; from Kalgan, Miss Engh. (17). It should be added, that three of our pastors-two of them remarkable men- are gone. Two were among the martyrs of 1900. The Mission has been farther crippled, by the loss of a few helpers, owing to the troubles of that year.

To take the place of these 17 foreign workers, there have been sent to the Mission, Dr. & Mrs. Tucker, Mr. Stelle, Mr. & Mrs. McCann -who by the way take the place of MR. & Mrs. Bostwick- and Miss Reid. 8. Here in salaries there is a net saving to the Board of several thousand dollars in the North China Mission alone, not to mention the Shansi Mission, whose expense is almost wiped out.

Now it cannot be that the Board seriously plans retrenchment for the great work in North China, or plans to save money from us for use elsewhere. Think, brethren, of the work a little ways ahead of us. China is in the birth-throes of a new life, and a work we cannot meet is already upon us. Think, also, of the men who have been carrying heavy burdens for the last three years, including the Boxer uprising itself, and the disheartening effect upon them of a failure to support and strengthen the Missions.

That was a good article in the Missy Herald recently, but it is not enough. You are doubtless sounding out the needs beyond the Herald constituency. I must not write a long letter, both for your sake and my own. but I respectfully and earnestly urge you, not to delay in respect to Dr. and Mrs. Hemingway, if, in your estimation they are worthy of appointment,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Oberlin Ohio June 18, 1903. Rec'd June 19

Oberlin, Ohio, June22, 1903.

To the Prudential Committee.

Dear Brethren:-

Will you pardon me if I write a few words- my last word before leaving the dear home land, for the other land which has claimed my heart, on the under side of the planet.

Dr. Hemingway was here yesterday. I do not know him very well, but he seems every inch a man, and I hear the best reports of on every hand. He has had, as I understand, a regular College Course, also a three years regular medical course, and two years of hospital practise. He is (they are) anxious to go out at once to our Mission.

He has proposed, in order to make it easier for the board, to raise enough money for their salary &c. for a limited time. He has also suggested that, if no other way were opened, he might go out to China (Peking?) and earn a living by medical practise for a year or two. And lastly, he came to me yesterday after the service, and asked me what I would think of his going out under the Presbyterian Board, if they would take him. I breathed hard for a few moments, and finally said, "If in the end you are not appointed, and then apply to the Pres. Board, I shall feel very badly, but I cannot say anything". He replied, "We want to go under our own Board, and shall if we can, but, xxxxx" I fear we shall lose him, just as we lost Dr. Atterbury. Oh! it means a great deal to a Mission to lose such men as Mr. Corbin and Dr. Hemingway seem to be. It is men of character, and consecration, and ability, and poise, and push, that count in mission and we simply cannot bear to lose them.

Now a word as to our own Mission. We have lost from the North China Mission, since 1900; from Peotingfu, Rev. and Mrs. Ewing, Rev. & Mrs. Pitkin, Dr. and Mrs. Noble, and Misses Morrill and Gould; from Peking, Rev. & Mrs. Ewing, Mr. & Mrs. Mateer, Miss Haven, and Dr. Murdoch; from Pangchuang, Dr. & Mrs. Porter; from Kalgan, Miss Ringa. (17). It should be added, that three of our pastors-two of them remarkable men- are gone. Two were among the martyrs of 1900. The Mission has been farther crippled, otherwise troubles of the year.

To take the place of these 17 foreign workers, there have been sent to the Mission, Dr. & Mrs. Tucker, Mr. Stelle, Mr. & Mrs. McCann who by the way take the place of Mr. & Mrs. Bostwick- and Miss Reid. morning. I preach tomorrow morning, and we are full of meetings. Hence I have written current calamo. The Lord bless you in all your work, and bless and guide the Prudential Committee. I believe he will.

Yours in close bonds, Chauncey Goodrich.

Oberlin, Ohio, June 23, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your favor of the 20th inst. was rcvd this afternoon. One would think it might have come by slow freight!

We shall of course be sorry if Miss Payne cannot go out this year. It seems to us quite likely that Miss Miner may be located at Peking. She has never wished to go to the Bridgman School, if it meant doing 'detailed work'. She would probably not object to having charge of certain departments. Miss Jennie E. Chapin, as you know, is still there, and could probably be depended on to take up many details of work, and do some teaching, but she would hardly wish to act as Principal. We do not know what her present work is. Mrs. Stelle(Elizabeth Sheffield) will be strong to help somewhere, perhaps in the School in case of emergency.

Mrs. Harlan P. Beach called upon us in Upper Montclair recently, and said to Mrs. Goodrich that Miss Reid is splendidly qualified for the place in Peking. Her strong hope has been that Miss Reid might be transferred to Peking for that work, especially now that we are giving up our Girls" School in Paotingfu to the Pres'ns. Of course it goes without saying, that the friends at Paotingfu would cry out against her leaving them. Our large and growing country work there, as well as city work, requires a woman, a woman strong physically, of organising ability, and of rare gifts in woman's work.

There is another word to be said, viz. that we are expecting that Miss Newton of the Pres'n Mission will be called to Peking to assist in the Bridgman School, to be we suppose one of the Principals of the School. It is possible she may go the coming Autumn. Sh is a very capable person, and if she has gained the strength she had before the Siege, she will be a great help in the School. It would certainly be a fine thing, if the two Principals could begin together.

In regard to the Peking Woman's work in the country, it should also be written, that Miss Russell in her present probable state of health, will greatly need reenforcement, and it is not an all unlikely that the new bride will find a strong call here.

Summing up the case so far as we see it, there appears to be a real need of Miss Payne's going out this year, though it has not come to be a case of the most trying emergency.

I am happy to write that I am the other side of my Missy Address, and that we are now in the midst of Com't week, and---our packing etc.

Very Sincerely your brother,

Chauncey Goodrich

Oberlin, Ohio, June 23, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your favor of the 20th inst. was rcvd this afternoon. One would think it might have come by slow freight!

We shall of course be sorry if Miss Payne cannot go out this year. It seems to us quite likely that Miss Miner may be located at Peking. She has never wished to go to the Bridgman School, if it meant doing 'detailed work'. She would probably object to having charge of certain departments. Miss Jennie E. Chapin, as you know, is still there, and could probably be depended on to take up many details of work, and do some teaching, but she would hardly wish to act as Principal. We do not know what her present work is. Mrs. Stelle(Elizabeth Sheffield) will be strong to help somewhere, perhaps in the School in case of emergency.

Rec'd June 26

Mrs. Harlan P. Beach called upon us in Upper Montclair recently, and said to Mrs. Goodrich that Miss Reid is splendidly qualified for the place in Peking. Her strong hope has been that Miss Reid might be transferred to Peking for that work, especially now that we are giving up our Girls' School in Pootingfu to the Pres'ns. Of course it goes without saying, that the friends at Pootingfu would cry out against her leaving them. Our large and growing country work there, as well as city work, requires a woman, a woman strong physically, of organizing ability, and of rare gifts in woman's work.

There is another work to be said, viz. that we are expecting that Miss Newton of the Pres'n Mission will be called to Peking to assist in the Bridgman School, to be we suppose one of the Principals of the School. It is possible she may go the coming Autumn. She is a very capable person, and if she has gained the strength she had before the siege, she will be a great help in the School. It would certainly be a fine thing, if the two Principals could begin together.

In regard to the Peking Woman's work in the country, it should also be written, that Miss Russell in her present probable state of health, will greatly need reenforcement, and it is not at all unlikely that the new bride will find a strong call here.

Summing up the case so far as we see it, there appears to be a real need of Miss Payne's going out this year, though it has come to be a case of the most trying emergency.

I am happy to write that I am the other side of my Misry Addre Address, and that we are now in the midst of Com't week, and---our

I have written currente calamo. The Lord bless you in [illegible] bless and guide the Prudential Committee. I believe he will.

Yours in love & work, Rhamney Stratton.

Oberlin, Ohio,
July 9, 1903.

Dear Mr. Smith:

Our Passports were destroyed in 1900. By the way, I do not know whether Mrs. Goodrich requires any. But at any rate I suppose I must have one. And it ought to be attended to at once. Must I make personal application? I remember certain items. I am 5 ft 7 in in hight, rather dark & ruddy complexion. Weight ~~150~~ 148 lbs in light clothes. Chest measure 39 in. Waist measure 36. Born June 4, 1836. Born in Hinsdale, Mass. This may be of use to you, & it may not. I write this scrap to send by the early mail. I go to Milwaukee tomorrow Eve'g with Grace. If you write me tomorrow, write c/o Oswald Rogers, 178–23d St. Milwaukee, Wis. Later here for 3 or 4 days.

Yours to bother,

Chauncey Goodrich.

347

Berlin, Ohio,
July 1, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Mr. Stalnaker was detained for 100 by the way. He did not have suitable clothing required on. Just getting that I suppose almost-time one. And I thought it be attended to at once. Must remember personal application.

Remember Bertha's letter. Also 347 in English rather than Study Completion. Right ~~to~~ the w. light clothes. Chas. means 39 in. Want sweater 34. Borrow 4 lb. Born in Minnesota, Mass. He has never taken x x-ray out. Bernard the scrub team in the early spring. Go to Dunkerville tomorrow night since. If you write this tomorrow, write to Oswald Rogers, 178-232 St. Dunkerville, Wis. Later than 3 or 4 day. Yours to better.

Chauncey Woodworth.

Yours in love Twain. Chauncey Woodworth.

-747

Oberlin, Ohio.
July 10, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

We are delighted to hear that Mr. Corbin & Miss Locke are likely to go out this Fall; that his mind works strongly that way.

I wrote you yesterday about my passport. Of course it was destroyed, the Boxers not being interested in saving it!

Do I have to write down a lot of particulars, such as, — I was born in Hinsdale, Mass., June 4, 1836, am

address 178 – 23rd St.

Love & blessing.

Rauncey Goodrich.

5 ft. 7 in tall 39 in Chest measure
& 36 in Waist measure rather
weight 145
dark & ruddy face ?
You will know.

How glad I am you
can be at Clifton Springs
for a little. I hope you
will not be troubled
by many such notes
as this. We get
off our goods to day. I
go with Grace to Milwaukee
this Eveg, and shall be
there till Tuesday, returning
here for 2 or 3 days. Milwaukee

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich
Oberlin, July 10, 1903
filed July 23.

248

Chefoo, China, Nov. 13, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We arrived here Oct. 15, four weeks and a day. Why did I not write you at once? Oh! dont ask me. But in the first place, it does not seem like having arrived till we reach our home at Tungcho. In the second place, I was plunged right into work on Bible Translation, and have been at work very closely at that ever since. We have been through Hebrews, the text of which happened to be ready for Committee work, and are now at work together on the hardest passage in the New Testament, namely the 1st and 2d chapters of Colossians. I have translated in private the whole of the N.T. and have found nothing that matches that. So say all the Committee. But--we are conquering it. What wonderful chapters they are! Think of any man getting those chapters into his heart, and then denying the Divinity of our Lord!

We had a delightful month in London, finding a home at the China Inland Mission, where we lived as cheaply as in Oberlin. We had two days in Paris, and three in Geneva. How we enjoyed it! Mont Blanc was kind enough to show himself to us in all his lonely grandeur. We took the Steamer at Genoa, went over the ruins of Pompeii, at Port said "set our feet on the soil of Africa", (as the boy put it), sailed past the place where once the LORD descended upon Mount Sinai, and almost fancied we saw the Mountain in the distance, sailed around India, where I should have been, Oh! so glad to stop for a month, as also at Jerusalem. But my work here was pulling me along. I knew my Committee here were waiting for my coming, and all that could be done now must be accomplished in a month and a half, in order to get North before the river is frozen over.

In all our wanderings we have been kept in health, and followed with blessing. For us this journey has been an experience for a lifetime.

I hope to come back here next June for a three months sitting, expecting to finish the Tentative Version of the New Test. at that sitting.

I have had very pleasant news from Tungcho of the work there, and especially the good spirit that prevails in College and Seminary. Our new home is nearly ready, through the kindness of Dr. Sheffield, and perhaps others. How we are longing to get to our home and work.

Another Board meeting has come and gone. I want so much to hear about it. I will not write about China now. You are always hearing about China.

Please remember us with love to your other self.

Cordially Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich

Chefoo, China, Nov. 15, 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We arrived here Oct. 3, four weeks and a day.

Why did I not write you at once? Oh! don't ask me. But in the first place, it does not seem like having arrived till we reach our home at Tungcho. In the second place, I was plunged right into work on Bible Translation, and have been work very closely at that ever since. We have been through Hebrews, the text of which happened to be ready for Committee work, and are now at work together on the hardest passage in the New Testament, namely the 1st and 2d chapters of Colossians. I have translated in private the whole of the N.T. and have found nothing that matches that. So say all the Committee. But--we are conquering it. What wonderful chapters they are! Think of any man getting these chapters into his heart, and then denying the Divinity of our Lord!

We had a delightful month in London, finding a home at the China Inland Mission, where we lived as cheaply as in Oberlin. We had two days in Paris, and three in Geneva. How we enjoyed its Mont Blanc was kind enough to show himself to us in all his lonely grandeur. We took the steamer at Genoa, went over the ruins of Pompeii, at Port Said set our feet on the soil of Africa", as the boy put it, sailed past the place where once the LORD descended upon Mount Sinai, and almost fancied we saw the mountain in the distance, sailed around India, where I should have been OH! so glad to stop for a month, as also at Jerusalem. But my work here was pulling me along. I knew my Committee here were waiting for me coming, and all that could be done now must be accomplished in a month and a half, in order to get north before the river is frozen over.

In all our wanderings we have been kept in health, and followed with blessing. For us this journey has been an experience for a lifetime.

I hope to come back here next June for a three months sitting, expecting to finish the Tentative version of the New Test. at that sitting.

I have had very pleasant news from Tungcho of the work there, and especially the good spirit that prevails in College and Seminary. Our new home is nearly ready, through the kindness of Dr. Sheffield and perhaps others. How we are longing to get to our home and work.

Another Board has come and gone. I want so much to hear about it.

I will not write about China now. You are always hearing about China.

Please remember us with love to your other self.

Cordially Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich

Chefoo, China
Rec'd Dec. 16.
Dr. Smith

Tungchow, near Peking, China.
Jany 29, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

The first thing in order is for me to "kowtow" to you for delaying to write so long. I have been in Tungchow nearly two months, and no letter from my pen! It is a shame. And indeed I should have written before, but----we have been sailing in stormy waters for a month past, and I could not bear to write. And I cannot bear to write now, for, though the surface of the waters is calmer, there is still agitation underneath, and what the end will be is not quite plain.

Before this reaches you, you will have received a letter from Dr. Sheffield, giving a pretty thorough account of the trouble in the College, with quite a little of the personal element in the account. By my request, he read to me a copy of his letter. As to his reference to myself, I need only remark that, while I had been back but a short time, I was here when the affair with the students took place, and, moreover, had long and minutely detailed descriptions of every phase of the event from the beginning. It should therefore hardly be said that I have only a partial knowledge of the subject. This by the way. I hesitate about writing much at present, partly because very complete accounts will reach you, written at different angles, from both Dr. Sheffield and Mr. Tewksbury, and partly because I do not quite know just what should be written.

There is one thing which I do wish to write, namely, that the trouble has not affected the basis of belief in each other's character. A most delightful exhibition of that fact was involuntarily given at our last prayer meeting, during and after which there was manifested such a cordial loving spirit. That, I said to myself, is Christianity.

And there is another thing that may be added, that there is a real effort to bring about an adjustment. Just what the adjustment will be, it is too early to state, or even to predict. Of course it must be, if possible, something which will reduce the danger of another similar explosion to a minimum.

And still another thing it will be safe for me to write. Beyond the personal elements in the equation, there is a farther element that must be dealt with in the future. Some of our helpers and students have gotten ideas of independence almost equal to the Japanese. The ideas of freedom of thought and independence of action are certainly growing. And it follows that authority must be exercised with greater caution than formerly, and that we must continually make effort to

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tungchow, near Peking, China.

Jany 28, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

The first thing in order is for me to "kowtow" to you for delaying to write so long. I have been in Tungchow nearly two months, and no letter from my pen! It is a shame. And indeed I should have written before, but----we have been sailing in stormy waters for a month past, and I could not bear to write. And I cannot bear to write now, for, though the surface of the waters is calmer, there is still agitation underneath, and what the end will be is not quite plain.

Before this reaches you, you will have received a letter from Dr. Sheffield, giving a pretty thorough account of the trouble in the College, with quite a little of the personal element in the account. By my request, he read to me a copy of his letter. As to his reference to myself, I need only remark that, while I had been back but a short time, I was here when the affair with the students took place, and, moreover, had long and minutely detailed descriptions of every phase of the event from the beginning. It should therefore hardly be said that I have only a partial knowledge of the subject. This by the way. I hesitate about writing much at present, partly because very complete accounts will reach you, written at different angles, from both Dr. Sheffield and Mr. Tewksbury, and partly because I do not quite know just what should be written.

There is one thing which I do wish to write, namely, that the trouble has not affected the basis of belief in each other's character. A most delightful exhibition of that fact was involuntarily given at our last prayer meeting, during and after which there was manifested such a cordial loving spirit. That, I said to myself, is Christianity.

And there is another thing that may be added, that there is a real effort to bring about an adjustment. Just what the adjustment will be, it is too early to state, or even to predict. Of course it must be, if possible, something which will reduce the danger of another similar explosion to a minimum.

And still another thing it will be safe for me to write. Beyond the personal elements in the equation, there is a farther element that must be dealt with in the future. Some of our helpers and students have gotten ideas of independence almost equal to the Japanese. The ideas of freedom of thought and independence of action are certainly growing. And it follows that authority must be exercised with greater caution than formerly, and that we must continually make effort to

gain and to keep a sympathetic relation with the students. Authority is by no means to be abandoned, but love and authority are to be mixed in perhaps about the proportion of seven to three (?), while a constant effort is to be made in the building up of a strong character on the bed rock principles of love and truth. We must make whatever of character and ability we may possess to count for the utmost in winning and holding men.

Feby 5. You will have heard of the new spirit in College and Seminary which made work so delightful, and which helped to make life a song during the first months of the year, and until there came a little cloud which soon covered all our sky with blackness.

I suppose it is right that you should know the whole story of the trouble, but the responsibility for finding the way out seems to lie, for the present, on this side of the planet. We cannot delegate it, even if we would, either to yourself or to the Prudential Committee. It is only when we have done our utmost, that we can ask the Prudential Committee to pass its judgment on our action, and give us their counsel. It is partly on this account that I shall refrain from adding a further epistle on the subject, beyond a few words as to the latest developments.

Immediately upon learning the final action of the Faculty, declining to receive back the students, and suspending them for the remainder of the present school year, they were at once taken into employ at the Paotingfu Station, the initial action being taken by some of the helpers and teachers there.

So far as I am aware, persons under discipline have never before been received at once into employ under similar conditions. I think there is general regret over that action, and a Circular Motion criticising it has just been sent to the various stations of the Mission.

At our own station school work goes on without any further outside agitation. The students appear amenable to discipline, and happy in their life and work. One lesson they have had the opportunity to learn pretty thoroughly, namely that the final control of the College is vested in the Faculty, and not in the students. The work of each member of the Faculty goes on as before.

Shall we not earnestly hope and pray that a final settlement may be found, according to which the lines of work, and the limitations of authority, may be carefully defined, amicably adjusted, and faithfully followed. We want to see here, as everywhere, a new heaven and a new earth, in which righteousness and peace shall kiss each other.

Pardon me if I add that our associates are royal men and women, who have been through the fire.

Sincerely Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich.

gain and to keep a sympathetic relation with the students. Authority is by no means to be abandoned, but love and authority are to be mixed in perhaps about the proportion of seven to three (?), while a constant effort is to be made in the building up of a strong character on the bed rock principles of love and truth. We must make whatever of character and ability we may possess to count for the utmost in winning and holding men.

Feby 5. You will have heard of the new spirit in College and Seminary which made work so delightful, and which helped to make life a song during the first months of the year, and until there came a little cloud which soon covered all our sky with blackness.

I suppose it is right that you should know the whole story of the trouble, but the responsibility for finding the way out seems to lie, for the present, on this side of the planet. We cannot delegate it, even if we would, either to yourself or to the Prudential Committee. It is only when we have done our utmost, that we can ask the Prudential Committee to pass its judgment on our action, and give us their counsel. It is partly on this account that I shall refrain from adding a further epistle on the subject, beyond a few words as to the latest developments.

Immediately upon learning the final action of the Faculty, declining to receive back the students, and suspending them for the remainder of the present school year, they were at once taken into employ at the Pachingfu station, the initial action being taken by some of the helpers and teachers there.

So far as I am aware, persons under discipline have never before been received at once into employ under similar conditions. I think there is general regret over that action, and a Circular Motion criticising it has just been sent to the various stations of the Mission.

At our own station school work goes on without any further outside agitation. The students appear amenable to discipline, and happy in their life and work. One lesson they have had the opportunity to learn pretty thoroughly, namely that the final control of the College is vested in the Faculty, and not in the students. The work of each member of the Faculty goes on as before.

Shall we not earnestly hope and pray that a final settlement may be found, according to which the lines of work, and the limitations of authority may be carefully defined, amicably adjusted, and faithfully followed. We want to see here, as everywhere, a new heaven and a new earth, in which righteousness and peace shall kiss each other.

Pardon me if I add that our associates are royal men and women, who have been through the fire.

Sincerely Yours,

Newell Hardin

Rec. 4-15-04
Ans. March 16

250

Tungchou, March 26, 1904.

Dear Dr. Sheffield:-

I find on examination that one item is as follows. Compound, Wall, 300. Low Wall, 180. Ten Gates, 120. Twenty five Trees, 500. Walks, 100. Eight Wells and Cisterns, 560. The whole amounts to 1760.

I find also in the Hospital items one for trees and walks, 100. And I find still another under the head of School Buildings an item for Cistern Walks and Trees, 100.

Looking over these items, I think it will be quite right that I make an item for my trees of say one third of the $500~~0~~. The trees that I set out and raised were certainly more than one third of those ~~o~~ on the Compound. I have therefore revised my list of private Indemnity as follows.

City House	$125.	
Hill House	115.	
Trees in City	160.	
Reading Room	100.	
Bath Room	40.	
Children's Meeting Room	100.	$640.

$640. add 25 per cent equals 800. Add 10 per cent interest equals $880.

If these sums are to be taken out of other indemnities, then those for City House and Hill House should be taken from those two buildings respectively, the item for trees from School Buildings, the item for Reading Room from Seminary, the Bath Room from the Seminary also, and the Children's Meeting Room I suppose should be taken from the Chapel. It is included in "8 S.S. Rooms, 800." ~~(Dr. Ingram's) house, as it was in the same Court~~.

I shall be very greatly obliged if these items can be credited to me on private Claims, and hope it may be done without too much trouble. I write the matter out fully, so that it may be as clear as possible. Thanking you in advance for your own trouble, I am

Yours in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rev. D. J. Sheffield
Tungsho, Mch. 26, 1904
Rec'd May 18

Minor of Personal Moneys
invested by individual missionaries.

Tungchou, near Peking, China.

April 5, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I send you a few days since a vote of the Committee ad Interim, asking that $750. be allowed from the Kalgan Indemnities for building a hospital. They are very desirous that the Hospital be erected soon, so that Dr. Hemingway may be able to give medicine there through the coming Summer. You very likely may have been informed that Dr. and Mrs. Hemingway and Dr. Williams are expecting to spend the Summer at Kalgan. I presume the Prudential Committee will be quite ready to vote the above item, as it comes from the indemnity, and is taking up the work which was destroyed by the Boxers.

Enclosed you will find the vote of the Mission, to which I referred in my last. I send it with all the remarks made upon it, so that you may know as nearly as possible the mind of the Mission. You will probably see at once that the Mission are greatly interested in the building up as rapidly as may be the work of the Shansi Mission. Otherwise the vote would undoubtedly have been solid for Kalgan. We feel that nothing must interfere with the rapid recovery of the work ~~at~~ in Shansi. On the other hand we sympathize with the great desire of the friends at Kalgan to have these friends with them, for whom they have now been looking for years. Moreover, here is the home of Mrs. Hemingway, and this is the Mission where her father still labors. The interest of the Church which supports them may be centred at present in the Shansi Mission (3)

The mention of her father raises a ~~grand~~ question, upon which the Prudential Committee seem to us to have taken extreme grounds. The principle appears to be that a child should not be sent back to the Mission where the parents have labored, while the parents are still living in the Mission. Perhaps the Committee do not put it quite so strongly as that, for Miss Sheffield was returned to our Mission. But Charles Stanley is sent to Foochow, and Mary Williams is sent to Shansi. Now what are the circumstances of these parents? Mr. Williams is entirely alone, with a daughter in India, one daughter soon to be in Shansi, four children in the U. S., and his other self in the Home above the stars. Dr. and Mrs. Stanley have ~~one~~ two daughters in China--whom I should have mentioned with Miss Sheffield above--, and they have great comfort in them, but Dr. Stanley is becoming quite feeble, and they have a great longing for their son. He has already been over forty years in China, and is fast anearing the three score and ten, beyond which 'their strength is labor and sorrow'. I can but feel much sympathy with him in the loss of the son, upon whose coming he has been for sometime counting.

Tungchou, near Peking, China.

April 5, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I sent you a few days since a vote of the Committee ad Interim, asking that $750. be allowed from the Kaigan Indemnities for building a hospital. They are very desirous that the Hospital be erected soon, so that Dr. Hemingway may be able to give medicine there through the coming Summer. You very likely may have been informed that Dr. and Mrs. Hemingway and Dr. Williams are expecting to spend the Summer at Kaigan. I presume the Prudential Committee will be quite ready to vote the above item, as it comes from the indemnity, and is taking up the work which was destroyed by the Boxers.

Enclosed you will find the vote of the Mission, to which I referred in my last. I send it with all the remarks made upon it, so that you may know as nearly as possible the mind of the Mission. You will probably see at once that the Mission are greatly interested in the building up as rapidly as may be the work of the Shansi Mission. Otherwise the vote would undoubtedly have been solid for Kaigan. We feel that nothing must interfere with the rapid recovery of the work at in Shansi. On the other hand we sympathize with the great desire of the friends at Kaigan to have these friends with them, for whom they have now been looking for years. Moreover, here is the home of Mrs. Hemingway, and this is the Mission where her father still labors.

The mention of her father raises a ~~[illegible]~~ question, upon which the Prudential Committee seem to us to have taken extreme grounds. The principle appears to be that a child should not be sent back to the Mission where the parents have labored, while the parents are still living in the Mission. Perhaps the Committee do not put it quite so strongly as that, for Miss Sheffield was returned to our Mission. But Charles Stanley is sent to Foochow, and Mary Williams is sent to Shansi. Now what are the circumstances of these parents? Mr. Williams is entirely alone, with a daughter in India, one daughter soon to be in Shansi, four children in the U. S., and his other self in the Home above the stars. Dr. and Mrs. Stanley have ~~one~~ two daughters in China--whom I should have mentioned with Miss Sheffield above--, and they have great comfort in them, but Dr. Stanley is becoming quite feeble, and they have a great longing for their son. He has already been over forty years in China, and is fast nearing the three score and ten, beyond which 'their strength is labor and sorrow'. I can but feel much sympathy with him in the loss of the son, upon whose coming he has been for sometime counting.

As for the son himself, if he were to return to the North China Mission, he would spring into work in a short time, and would soon speak the language like a native, whereas he would have a practically new language to learn in Foochow.

I suppose the Prudential Committee must have had somewhere unfortunate experience in returning sons of missionaries to their parents'homes. But whatever such experience may have led to the location of Charles Stanley in a Mission far away, I can hardly believe it would be operative in his case. I do not think his parents would at all interfere in the realization of the Committee's best hopes for him. Dr. and Mrs. Stanley are alive to some of the fears which may be entertained in respect to the subject, and I have no doubt they would take especial care not to unduly inflnence their son, but leave him a free hand, and so far as they should influence him at all, I believe they would give him wise counsel. And besides, he need not be located with his parents, if another station for him is thought wiser. Only one word more; we need him.

I think I must take back in part what I wrote two paragraphs back. As I recall again the children of missionaries who have returned to our Mission, I find there are quite a number, Not less than five have returned to our Mission, every one of whom has been a success. So that the rule seems after all to have been to give us back our children, at least the daughters, if they take up the missionary work.

Enough on the above subject. Of course we shall acquiesce in the final vote of the Prudential Committee, who will feel the full force of the desire on the part of their parents, and of their children's own special fitness for work in the field where they were born. They are splendid men, as I well know, full of both love and wisdom.

I am still happy to write that affairs in the station at Tungchou, and in the Mission generally, seem to be in a hopeful condition, and I am hoping we may have a good Mission Meeting, and a good outlook into the future.

As for China and present conditions, does it not seem as if God had His hand on the helm? We will trust, and pray, and go ahead.

Yours most truly,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Chauncey Goodrich.

As for the son himself, if he were to return to the North China Mission, he would spring into work in a short time, and would soon speak the language like a native, whereas he would have a practically new language to learn in Foochow.

I suppose the Prudential Committee must have had somewhere unfortunate experience in returning sons of missionaries to their parents' homes. But whatever such experience may have led to the location of Charles Stanley in a Mission far away, I can hardly believe it would be operative in his case. I do not think his parents would at all interfere in the realization of the Committee's best hopes for him. Dr. and Mrs. Stanley are alive to some of the fears which may be entertained in respect to the subject, and I have no doubt they would take especial care not to unduly influence their son, but leave him a free hand, and so far as they should influence him at all, I believe they would give him wise counsel. And besides, he needed not be located with his parents, if another station for him is thought wiser. Only one word more; we need him.

I think I must take back in part what I wrote two paragraphs back. As I recall again the children of missionaries who have returned to our Mission, I find there are quite a number. Not less than five have returned to our Mission, every one of whom has been a success. So that rule seems after all to have been to give us back our children, at least the daughters, if they take up the missionary work.

Enough on the above subject. Of course we shall acquiesce in the final vote of the Prudential Committee, who will feel the full force of the desire on the part of their parents, and of their own special fitness for work in the field where they were born. They are splendid men, as I well know, full of both love and wisdom.

I am still happy to write that affairs in the station at Tungchow, and in the Mission generally, seem to be in a hopeful condition, and I am hoping we may have a good Mission Meeting, and a good outlook into the future.

As for China and present conditions, does it not seem as if God had His hand on the helm? We will trust, and pray, and go ahead.

Yours most truly,

Alexander Duncan

Mrs. Alexander Duncan's copy

252

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
June 3, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Only a word. We are in the midst of Mission Meeting, and it gives promise of being one of the best of all our Annual Meetings. We have already had the meeting of the Board of Managers, and love has conquered. It was rather a long and trying meeting, and for awhile the result trembled in the balance. But prayer is mighty, and the dear Lord is very patient. Others were praying for us who are not here. And 'love conquered'.

All the old Faculty are elected, except that Miss Andrews is left off from the College Faculty, as there is the greatest danger of her breaking down, if she tries to carry her College classes in addition to all her other work.

We had a wonderful meeting last night, and it seems as if the Blessed Spirit was about to take possession of us more completely than perhaps ever before. I cannot of course foretell what particular hard questions may come up to be considered, but we shall ~~we~~ continue to pray, and I hope we shall know something about being "knit together". Love is a marvelous solvent. Unsolvable problems yield to its magic power, and we wonder afterwards what there may have been so difficult about them.

I write this little note, that you may be comforted in advance, and have a good measure of hope that the Mission you have learned to love may still receive the rich blessing of God upon it.

We are now in the midst of Reports. The Lord has done a great work in our Mission the past year.

Yours in the Kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tungchou, near Peking, China.

June 3, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Only a word. We are in the midst of Mission Meeting, and it gives promise of being one of the best of all our Annual Meetings. We have already had the meeting of the Board of Managers, and love has conquered. It was rather long and trying meeting, and for awhile the result trembled in the balance. But prayer is mighty, and the dear Lord is very patient. Others were praying for us who are not here. And 'love conquered'.

All the old Faculty are elected, except that Miss Andrews is left off from the College Faculty, as there is the greatest danger of her breaking down, if she tries to carry her College classes in addition to all her other work.

We had a wonderful meeting last night, and it seems as if the blessed Spirit was about to take possession of us more completely than perhaps ever before. I cannot of course foretell what particular hard questions may come up to be considered, but we shall continue to pray, and I hope we shall know something about being "knit together". Love is a marvelous solvent. Unsolvable problems yield to its magic power, and we wonder afterwards what there may have been so difficult about them.

I write this little note, that you may be comforted in advance, and have a good measure of hope that the Mission you have learned to love may still receive the rich blessing of God upon it.

We are now in the midst of Reports. The Lord has done a great work in our Mission the past year.

Yours in the Kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ,

Chauncey Goodrich.

China Inland Mission,
Chefoo, China, June 19, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I wrote you a scrap in Mission Meeting, and I have sent you everything in the way of reports except two or three which were not ready, and which the writers promised to send you direct. I have not sent you the Minutes, which were being prepared by Mr. Tewksbury, and which he has doubtless mailed you ere this. He has had them ~~copied~~ printed by some of the students, and they were type-written by Dr. Hemingway.

There is no need that I write on most of the business transacted. It will speak for itself, and will generally commend itself to you and to the Prudential Committee. I will, however, venture to mention a few items.

THEO. SEMINARY. UNION WITH THE PRESBYTERIANS. Pages 8 and 9 of Minutes.

Perhaps I may mention that I found it difficult to be enthusiastic on this subject. It seems like giving everything, and getting but little. "We" were already settled in our house and work, with the Theo. Semy well established. Moreover, I did not see the matter clearly enough to give my vote for it. The motion, after considerable discussion, was carried by a large majority, in the form in which it stands. I stated to the Mission, and also to the Pres. Brethren, that my feeling toward the matter of the Union would be affected a good deal by knowing how much our Pres. friends wanted it, or, in other words, how thoroughly they wished to enter into it. If it meant that they intended to send a man to Tungchou to teach in the College, and another man to the London Mission Medical College in Peking, that would show that the Union scheme meant "business". It would indicate that they were not only ready to receive the Seminary from our hands, but also to give of men and means toward the College of Arts and the College of Medicine. On such a basis I said to them that I should have to be in favor of the Union. Dr. Wherry in our meeting of Committees from the two missions said that this of course would be in their thought, if they entered into the Union. I should hope this idea would be emphasized in any conferences with the Pres. Sectaries in New York. It will of course mean quite an outlay for them, as they will have to buy grounds, and put up a Seminary building, and at least two houses for residence of the two teachers from the other two Missions. By the way, Dr. Wherry said that the Pres. Board would wish to own all the property on its

own grounds. This would mean that we would not have to build a house at Peking, but that our missy would live in one of their houses, while their missy would live in one of our dwellings at Tungchou. I should think this would mean for them an outlay of $10.000 or $12.000 gold(?) You see how the matter lies. I should add that I am in thorough sympathy with the men and the methods of our Pres. ~~friends.~~ Mission They are a fine body of men, of whom I must speak in almost unqualified praise.

One thing more I may mention in this connection. They said that they would wish to take a new Class, as it would easier for them, not having experience in teaching in a Theo. Semy. This would suggest that they take the Class a year from the coming Autumn, in case they enter the Union.

You will note on page 8 of the Minutes the minute and vote concerning Mr. Chas A. Stanley Jun. There are two thoughts in reference to Mr. Stanley, one that he comes back to our Mission, and one that he be located at Pang Chuang. I do not care to write anything anent the first idea here, as I have written already, but I do wish to urge that Pang Chuang be thoroughly manned. Even if Dr. Arthur Smith were not to write the History of Missions in China for the past hundred years, there still ought to be two new men. How much more with this extra burden upon him!

You will notice that next year we are to have our Mission Meeting at Pei Ta Ho. It is in some respects not nearly so good a place for the meeting as Tungchou. We have plenty of room at Tungchou; large dwelling houses, supposed to be built large partly with this thought in mind, and room in the College for the accommodation of our Chinese friends. It is also easier of access to our Chinese brethren, and costs less than the journey to the sea. On the other hand, it will save a good deal of time for our friends from Pang Chuang and Lin Ching. Mr. Chapin particularly finds it very difficult to come to Mission Meeting, on account of a great Fair at Lin Ching just at the time of our Annual Meeting, the best time of the year here for evangelistic work. The meeting at a later time would allow the College to go on, without any interruption, to the end of the term. It seems to some also as being almost a clear saving of valuable time in June. And so it is to be tried. I fear the meeting will not be so valuable for the Chinese preachers and teachers, although this remains to be proved. For myself I am sorry to miss the meeting, as I shall probably be obliged to do, being almost certainly engaged in translation work at that time.

There is one other subject upon which I would like to write a word, namely our Hymnal. This is referred to on page 8 of the Minutes. I do not remember that it is touched upon in the Report on the Needs of the Mission. You will notice that we ask $1500. to electrotype and print two editions of the Hymnal xxx . It should be written first that we had an edition of our Hymnal (hymns and tunes) in the Press, and almost finished, when the cyclone struck us. The whole edition, including the electrotype plates, was destroyed, besides whatever hymn books and Hymnals we had on hand. This would entitle us to about the sum we ask from the Press Indemnity. Moreover, there is a great need and a loud call for our hymn book and our Hymnal from many quarters. Will you pardon me if I write that our book is acknowledged to be far the best hymn book that has been produced in China, and it stands almost alone in North China as a hymnal, there being no other book with tunes. And yet we are entirely unable to print it, unless funds be granted for the purpose. It ought to have been reprinted two years ago, but it has been suffered to go by default, partly because I have not been in the Mission. There should be no further delay. I hope the sum requested will be granted. It stands for four different editions, all of which are called for, and needed, two with tunes and two without.

You may wish to know what the word "Revised" stands for. It means that we propose to omit some 30 of the old hymns, which have good doctrine but little poetry, and insert in their places other hymns which are crying to be added. The 30 hymns referred to largely come from the South of China, and are not juicy enough to be often sung. Oh! dear, I hope you understand what I mean.

Chauncey Goodrich

You will see that I am already in Chefoo. We are at work together on Bible Translation, and I am taking interstices of time to write you. The Rev. Spencer Lewis (Methodist) has been added to our number, and is with us here.

I ran away as soon as possible, after helping ordain the new pastor at Cho Chou, and consulting with the Presbyterians anent the Union with them in Education. We had a most interesting time at the ordination, and I was constantly reminded of a similar event at Paotingfu, when you were present with us.

You will learn that we were fortunate in having Mr. Beach -our own Harlan P. Beach- with us. I was much impressed with the thought of how much he has grown, and also how much he has been through, since

he left us. He has aged a good deal, but he has done a work that is worth aging for. Perhaps you will learn from other sources the conferences with him in regard to his coming out to be the President of the North China College. He would be welcomed by us all at Tungchou, and especially by Dr. Sheffield and Mr. Tewksbury. Drs. Smith and Ament are very hopeful that his coming would help greatly to settle matters at Tungcho, and give a pledge of peace and a new life to the College. To me it seems very doubtful whether he will be able to disentangle himself from the Yale College movement, and come here.

We had a rather remarkable Annual Meeting, with more than ordinary prayer meetings, and general unanimity in nearly all our actions taken through the sessions. The time of great struggle was in the meeting of Managers of the College and Seminary, and when the vote was taken for Mr. Tewksbury. He was absent at the time. Finally love and prayer conquered, and he was elected with no dissenting vote. From that time on all went well, and everybody tried to be a Christian. And joy came to us all. The question that confronts us now is the future. We shall need a great deal of prayer and love, but love and prayer are ~~happy~~ mighty. If Mr. Beach can come to us, we shall welcome his coming (their coming) as helping to unite and strengthen us. If he cannot come, we will work and pray, and pray and work, and trust the Lord will manifest Himself to us all with new power, and in new ways of blessing.

I am,

Yours in love and hope,

Chauncey Goodrich

he left us. He has aged a good deal, but he has done a work that is worth seeing for. Perhaps you will learn from other sources the conferences with him in regard to his coming out to be the President of the North China College. He would be welcomed by us all at Tungchow, and especially by Dr. Sheffield and Mr. Tewksbury. Drs. Smith and Ament are very hopeful that his coming would help greatly to settle matters at Tungcho, and give a pledge of peace and a new life to the College. To me it seems very doubtful whether he will be able to disentangle himself from the Yale College movement, and come here.

We had a rather remarkable Annual Meeting, with more than ordinary prayer meetings, and general unanimity in nearly all our actions taken through the sessions. The time of great struggle was in the meeting of Managers of the College and Seminary, and when the vote was taken for Mr. Tewksbury. He was absent at the time. Finally love and prayer conquered, and he was elected with no dissenting vote. From that time on all went well, and everybody tried to be a Christian. And joy came to us all. The question that confronts us now is the future. We shall need a great deal of prayer and love, but love and prayer are mighty. Mr. Beach can come to us, we shall welcome his coming (their coming) as helping to unite and strengthen us. If he cannot come, we will work and pray, and pray and work, and trust the Lord will manifest Himself to us all with new power, and in new ways of blessing.

I am,

Yours in love and hope,

Nathaniel Boardman

Rev. Henry Forbes
Peid Fu
Feb 18

254

Pei Tai Ho, via Tientsin, China.
Aug. 26, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

It is sometime since I last wrote you-too long-but perhaps the circumstances will excuse me. My dear daughter has been very ill, calling me away from my Summer's work at Chefoo. I have been here for a month now, and shall remain for ten days more, when we return to Tungchou. I need only tell you that her disease is called Diabetes Mellitus. She still remains pretty comfortable, and we do what we can for her comfort. xxxxxxxx For her sake this must not be published.

I received a letter from you awhile since, making distribution of moneys to Tungchou, both for the station and also for individuals, as compensation for losses in 1900. I will not write especially on the subject at present. I have a few words I wish to write when I return to Tungchou.

This place is a beautiful Summer resort, seeming to be a very healthful spot, with mountains about us, and fine sea bathing. What an increment of strength one feels after being a good part of an hour in the water. I am always satisfied with one swim a day, though some people go into the water twice. The place is a distinct advance on the Western Hills. Most of the people seem to own their houses, a thing which would have been impossible before the Boxer trouble. Shall we put that down as an incidental benefit of the losses?! By the way, I may mention that the Mission asked for $500. (I think it was) for each of the persons who had houses at the Western Hills. I believe that has been granted for the ladies, but not for others.

You will learn all the news which comes to us concerning the war, which is flashed to you under the sea. Only you get a great deal of Russian news which is very wide of the truth. Their constant defeats have been hard to bear, and they have manufactured a good amount of victories which have had no existence except on paper. "God is atop of the devil", and we are constantly looking to Him. We have no sympathy with the Russians in their plans or their methods in China. But we do pray that a new day of better ideas may soon come to Russia.

I cannot write much about the work of the Mission during the Summer months, though I hear good tidings from our own stations, and I know that many of our helpers are laboring faithfully at their posts. At present there is a gathering of preachers here under the leadership of Mr. Tewksbury, somewhat after the model of the Northfield Conference, and the meetings seem to be very helpful and inspiring. He has entered into the subject with enthusiasm, and is working it out well. The place where the meetings are held is a beautiful spot on the side of the mountain, with houses erected by himself, well fitted for the purpose. The day is divided up between meetings and recreation, and so is a double blessing.

Another of your great Meetings will soon be upon you. May it be a time of great blessing.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich

Pei Tai Ho, via Tientsin, China.
Aug. 25, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

It is sometime since I last wrote you-too long-but perhaps the circumstances will excuse me. My dear daughter has been very ill, calling me away from my summer's work at Chefoo, I have been here for a month now, and shall remain for ten days more, when we return to Tungchou. I need only tell you that her disease is called Diabetes Mellitus. She still remains pretty comfortable, and we do what we can for her comfort. xxxxxxx

I received a letter from you awhile since, making distribution of moneys to Tungchou, both for the station and also for individuals, as compensation for losses in 1900; I will not write especially on the subject at present. I have a few words I wish to write when I return to Tungchou.

This place is a beautiful summer resort, seeming to be a very restful spot, with mountains about us, and fine sea bathing. What an increment of strength one feels after being a good part of an hour in the water. I am always satisfied with one swim a day, though some people go into the water twice. The place is a distinct advance on the Western Hills. Most of the people seem to own their houses, a thing which would have been impossible before the Boxer trouble. Shall we put that down as an incidental benefit of the losses?! By the way, I may mention that the mission asked for $300. (I think it was) for each of the persons who had lost, for the Western Hills. I believe that has granted for [illegible] not for others.

You will learn all the particulars when it comes to us concerning the war, which is flashed to [illegible] the sea. Only you get a great deal of Russian news which is very [illegible] of the truth. Their constant defeats have been hard to bear, [illegible] they have manufactured a good amount of victories which have been [illegible] except on paper. "God is atop of the devil", and we [illegible] looking to Him. We have no sympathy with the Russians [illegible] or their methods in China. But we do pray that a [illegible] ideas may soon come to Russia.

I cannot write [illegible] of the work of the Mission during the summer months, though I have good tidings from our own stations, and I know that many of our [illegible] are laboring faithfully at their posts. At present there is a gathering of preachers here under the leadership of Mr. Terry, somewhat after the model of the North-field Conference, and it seems to be very helpful and inspiring. He has entered into the subject with enthusiasm, and is working it out well. The place where the meetings are held is a beautiful spot on the side of the [illegible] with houses erected by himself, well fitted for the purpose. The day is divided up between meetings and recreation, and so is a double blessing.

Another of your great meetings will soon be upon you. May it be a time of great blessing.

Yours sincerely,

Rhumney Goodrich

Rec'd Oct. 7.

255 256

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
Nov. 1, 1904.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

A number of years ago I copied out, for my amusement, a number of names meaning God gave, or Jehovah gave, among them them your own and that of my little daughter Dorothea. They are as follows: Elhanan, Elnathan, Nathaniel, Elzabad, Dorothea, Dorothy, Theodore, Theodora, Johanan, Mattaniah, Nethaniah, Jonathan, Jehonathan, Jehozabad, Zebadiah, Zabdi, These names will indicate how strong the feeling is that our children are a good gift from the good Father in heaven. The gift of my own dear Dorothea came to us twelve years agone, on the same day of the same month that her baby brother had found his wings, and flown away to the Better Land. And so we named her Dorothea. And now she too is in the Bonnie Land. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, and blessed be the name of the Lord". She was ill three months with that disease which makes one's heart sink just to hear the name, Diabetes Mellitus, and on the 19th of Oct. the end came.

I need not write how we miss our girlie, nor of what an unfathomable joy it is to think of her in the dear Father's Home.

I did not think to write so much. I sat down to ask you to put a notice in the next Missionary Herald.

Shall I write with what interest I followed you in your journey to the dark Continent and back, and when you returned I sang with you of goodness and mercy.

Yours with much love,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rev. Chauncey Goodrich

Fungchow, Nov. 1. 04

256

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
Nov. 11, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I enclose copy of a Circular Motion which has just been round the Mission, and which has received an almost unanimous vote, Mr. Perkins having voted against it on the ground that Paotingfu calls more loudly for these friends than even Peking.

I received your letter of Sep. 21 a few days since. It was a hard letter to receive, but and so I am sure it was as hard a letter to write, and it was written in such a beautiful spirit, as are all your letters. Our dear dear Secretary, how much we love you for the great heart that takes us all into it, and China too. I wonder if anybody in America understands the problems and the needs of China as you do. As for ourselves, we are going to set our faces toward the light, and toward the future. The Prudential Committee will supply many of our needs by and by. I think of them as they sit in that prophet's room struggling over all the hard problems, especially as to how to make seven dollars do the work of ten.

"We have recently been down into the dark valley with our darling Dorothea. She was ill with an almost hopeless disease-Diabetes Mellitus-for three months, three months of suffering for us. As for herself, she bore it all with a sweet and wonderful patience. She had had an abounding life and physical vitality, and it was hard to see her going down in weakness and suffering, just as she was beginning to blossom into maidenhood. We miss her, oh, we miss her. And yet we have an unspeakable joy in thinking of her in the "Bonnie Land". There she will have her blossoming, and there she will greet us by and by, her face with the brightness of heaven upon it. And so we do not grieve, but set our faces too toward the future.

This letter will not read like a Secretary's letter. Such as it is I send it. May the Lord Himself give you all the strength you need, with heavenly wisdom and patience. And may He keep your own dear family safely, and bless each one as HE knows how to bless and keep.

Yours in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tungchou, near [illegible], China.

Nov. [illegible] 4.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I enclose copy of a Gi[illegible] Motion which has just been found the Mission, and which has rec[illegible] a almost unanimous vote. Mr. Perkins having voted against it on t[illegible] nd that Pactingfu calls more loudly for these friends than even [illegible]

I received your letter of Sep. 21 a few d[illegible]ce. It was a hard letter to receive, but and so I am sure it was as hard letter to write, and it was written in such a beautiful spirit, as are all your letters. Our dear dear Secretary, how much we love you for the great heart that takes us all into it, and China too. I wonder if anybody in America understands the problems and the needs of China as you do. As for ourselves, we are going to set our faces toward the light, and toward the future. The Prudential Committee will supply many of our needs by and by. I think of them ~~of~~ they sit in that prophet's room struggling over all the hard problems, especially as to how to make seven dollars do the work of ten.

"We have recently been down into the dark valley with our darling Dorothea. She was ill with an almost hopeless disease-Diabetes Mellitus-for three months, three months of suffering for us. As for herself, she bore it all with a sweet and wonderful patience. She had had an abounding life and physical vitality, and it was hard to see her going down in weakness and suffering, just as she was beginning to blossom into maidenhood. We miss her, oh, we miss her. And yet we have an inexpressible joy in thinking of her in the "Bonnie Land". There she will have her blossoming, and there she will greet us by and by, her face with the brightness of heaven upon it. And so we do not grieve, but set our faces too toward the future.

This letter will not read like a Secretary's letter. Such as it is I send it. May the Lord Himself give you all the strength you need, with heavenly wisdom and patience. And may He keep your own dear family safely, and bless each one as HE knows how to bless and keep.

Yours in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd Jan. 6, 1915

257

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
Jany 21, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Not long since you wrote me a personal letter, in which you mentioned Mr. Galt's name in a very incidental and pleasant way. It has occurred to me since then that not unlikely Dr. Sheffield might have mentioned his name to you as the coming man for the President of the North China College. I should not probably think of this had not Dr. S. spoken of his thought to me, that sometime he might be the man for that position. I wrote you some words of appreciaiton concerning Mr. Galt. He is a man of whose character and ability I have nothing but to write. I might add to what I wrote then that he is honest (throuwh and through) careful, economical, and a faithful and hard working man. Could I write better of any man among us? It is not impossible that sometime he may become President of the College. I do not feel at all sure. There are, however, certain qaalities especially fitting one for that position, which he does not possess in a high degree. He is almost too modest, and quiet, and perhaps too little self assertive. He is not warm enough in his manner to be strongly winning, albeit his heart is in the right place. He is not outwardly enthusiastic, and he does not quite seem born to command, or if you please to lead. And, besides, the conditions at present are difficult. To speak of nothing else, Mr. Tewksbury is a born leader, and it woild certaily be hard for Mr. Galt to be placed in a position over him, especially after the experiences of the past year.

Do you ask me who I would suggest for the head of the College for the coming year? I do not see any new man for the place. It seems plain to me that Dr. Sheffield must take the place, unless Harlan P. Beach can be persuaded to come out and take the place. He (they) would be warmly welcomed by everybody. If he should come, ia would seem to solve an unsolvable difficulty, and be a great joy to us all. It would also relieve Dr. Sheffield from the burden of the College, and release ham for other work, possibly in Peking(?) I have written you the above frankly, and not at all as the Secretary of the Mission. I think you understand that I have only kind thoughts of every member of the station and the Mission. But the question of the College is a difficult one, and so I have written you this letter. You will not forget that it is written as a private member of the Mission, and not as Secretary.

Your Brother in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tungchow, near Peking, China.

July 21, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Not long since you wrote me a personal letter, in which you mentioned Mr. Galt's name in a very incidental and pleasant way. It has occurred to me since then that not unlikely Dr. Sheffield might have mentioned his name to you as the coming man for the President of the North China College. I should not probably think of this had not Dr. S. spoken of his thought to me, that sometime he might be the man for that position. I wrote you some words of appreciation concerning his character and ability I have nothing but [illegible] to add to that he is honest (thro[illegible]) [illegible] faithful and hard working man. Co[illegible] he may become President of the College. I do not feel at all sure. There are, however, certain qualities especially fitting one for that position which he does not possess in a high degree. He is almost too modest, and quiet, and perhaps too little self assertive. He is not warm enough in his manner to be strongly winning, albeit his heart is in the right place. He is not outwardly enthusiastic, and he does not quite seem born to command, or if you please to lead. And, besides, the conditions at present are difficult. To speak of nothing else, Mr. Tewksbury is a born leader, and it would certainly be hard for Mr. Galt to be placed in a position over him, especially after the experiences of the past year.

Do you ask me who I would suggest for the head of the College for the coming year? I do not see any new man for the place. It seems plain to me that Dr. Sheffield must take the place, unless Harlan P. Beach can be persuaded to come out and take the place. He would be warmly welcomed by everybody. If he should come, it would seem to solve an unsolvable difficulty, and be a great joy to us all. It would also relieve Dr. Sheffield from the burden of the College, and release him for other work possibly in Peking(?) I have written you the above frankly, and not at all as the Secretary of the Mission. I think you understand that I have only kind thoughts of every member of the station and the Mission. But the question of the College is a difficult one, and so I have written you this letter. You will not forget that it is written as a private m[illegible] of the Mission, and not as Secretary.

Your brother in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Pres. Chauncey Goodrich

258

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
Jany 3, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I wish you a happy new year. We here have had our 'fill' of the compliments of the season.

I have just rcvd a letter from you, which has quite the flavor of a personal epistle. The news it brings of the probable comsng of Miss Alice S. Browne, is quite refreshing and inspiring. It is evident that there is to be at least one person in our Mission who might perpaps earn her living at home, and be something like the peer of her sisters! But to write more of what is in our hearts, we are prepared to give Miss Browne a right royal welcome when she shall join us. We may lose her at Tungchou, if she is foreordained to be a teacher, but if we must, we will give her a God speed to Peking or elsewhere. We have not a little hope that Miss Cary Noble will come to us, a fine scholar and a 'noble' girl I believe. I hope she may come next Autumn.

I ought to write of the noble accession we had to our number the past year. At Pang Chuang the Stanleys and Ellices, (who with the Smiths and Tuckers and Wyckoffs,-royal souls every one-will finely man that station). At Peking the Youngs, Miss Payn, and Miss Russell returned. How rejoiced everybody is to see her. She is a rare worker, and a power in their field. I need not write of the rest. The Youngs are not located in Peking; only loaned to them for the year. Their location will take place later. At present there seems to be a louder call from the Capital than from Paotingfu. It is a great joy to our Peking friends to have them there now. I shall be disappointed if Dr. Young does not prove a strong man, and we all like his double. There is a Miss Reynolds at Peking, now teaching English to people who can pay for it. Sometime, when she does not have to earn so much money, she holds the hope in her heart that she may be one of our missionaries. She is a graduate of Carlton College, and appears like a very fine woman. At Tientsin we have a splendid reinforcement in the Ewings, returned. How we all rejoice in their coming. He is a fine evangelistic worker, and his wife is just as good, so far as her strengh and time allow. During the past two months Mr. Ewing has been feeling the pulse of the Mission in regard to the rebuilding of the station on the plans laid out in the large new place bought by Dr. Stanley. I do not venture to predict what the result will be. It will certainly mean a considerable outlay of money on the new plant. We wait to see

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
Jany 3, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I wish you a happy new year. We here have had our 'fill' of the compliments of the season.

I have just rcvd a letter from you, which has quite the flavor of a personal epistle. The news it brings of the probable coming of Miss Alice S. Browne, is quite refreshing and inspiring. It is evident that there is to be at least one person in our Mission who might perhaps earn her living at home, and be something like the peer of her sisters! But to write more of what is in our hearts, we are prepared to give Miss Browne a right royal welcome when she shall join us. We may lose her at Tungchou, if she is foreordained to be a teacher, but if we must, we will give her a God speed to Peking or elsewhere. We have not a little hope that Miss Cary Noble will come to us, a fine scholar and a 'noble' girl I believe. I hope she may come next Autumn.

I ought to write of the noble accession we had to our number the past year. At Pang Chuang the Stanleys and Ellices, (who with the Smiths and Tuckers and Wyckoffs,-royal souls every one)- will finely man that station. At Peking the Youngs, Miss Payn, and Miss Russell returned. How rejoiced everybody is to see her. She is a rare worker, & and a power in their field. I need not write of the rest. The Youngs are not located in Peking; only loaned to them for the year. Their location will take place later. At present there seems to be a louder call from the Capital than from Paotingfu. It is a great joy to our Peking friends to have them there now. I shall be disappointed if Dr. Young does not prove a strong man, and we all like his double.

There is a Miss Reynolds at Peking, now teaching English to people who can pay for it. Sometime, when she does not have to earn so much money, she holds the hope in her heart that she may be one of our missionaries. She is a graduate of Carlton College, and appears like a very fine woman. At Tientsin we have a splendid reinforcement in the Ewings, returned. How we all rejoice in their coming. He is a fine evangelistic worker, and his wife is just as good, so far as her strength and time allow. During the past two months Mr. Ewing has been feeling the pulse of the Mission in regard to the rebuilding of the station on the plans laid out in the large new place bought by Dr. Stanley. I do not venture to predict what the result will be. It will certainly mean a considerable outlay of money on the new plant. We wait to see

X Do not think of me as bringing this subject forward for readjustment. But I think of Lin Ching as standing far ahead of Tientsin on the question of reorganization.

how he works out the problem, or if you please the puzzle.

It is late to write about the Annual Meeting, but I want to say that I was greatly interested in your Paper. It has occurred to me to wriae briefly of my forty years of missionary life, and what I have seen Jany 24, 1865 was the date of my sailing from New York. I will only write here that my experiences have not made me pessimistic in regard to the building up of the Kingdom of God in China.

Things are moving on very happily in College and Seminary, and I hope there may be no eruption for a long time to come. It is a good thing for the students to learn new lessons of law and obedience, the same being properly mixed and seasoned with love.

My own time is filled somewhat fuller than I could wish. It ought to save me from certain attacks of the devil which are brought on thro' idleness! I wish it did. The new edition of the Hymnal costs time, as quite a number of new hymns are called for. But it is worth giving some of one's best time and strength to. How our people love to sing, and how they students eagerly wait for our new hymns and tunes! They are first copied in anyline, and given them to learn.

We are in the midst of the week of prayer. We meet in our large Church, and have the house nearly full. Some very earnest prayers. Shall I write you of one? One of the helpers, in the midst of his prayer confessed that he had sometimes wrong feelings toward his wife. They did not amount to blows, nor even to scolding, but they were in his heart, and he wanted to get rid of them. Do you have any such prayers in Boston?

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Mr. Galt (of whom you wrote) is a man whom we are beginning to "bank on"; a steady working, faithful man, of good parts, good sense, good disposition, & sterling character. He is entering into the Evangelistic work this year with his usual faithful earnestness.

C.G.

how he works out the problem, or if you please the puzzle.

It is late to write about the Annual Meeting, but I want to say that I was greatly interested in your paper. It has occurred to me to write briefly of my forty years of missionary life, and what I have seen. Jan 24, 1865 was the date of my sailing from New York. I will only write here that my experiences have not made me pessimistic in regard to the building up of the Kingdom of God in China.

Things are moving on very happily in College and Seminary, and I hope there may be no eruption for a long time to come. It is a good thing for the students to learn new lessons of law and obedience, the same being properly mixed and seasoned with love.

My own time is filled somewhat fuller than I could wish. It ought to save me from certain attacks of the devil which are brought on thro' idleness! I wish it did. The new edition of the Hymnal costs time, as quite a number of new hymns are called for. But it is worth giving some of one's best time and strength to. How our people love to sing, and how they students eagerly wait for our new hymns and tunes! They are fit first copied in anyline, and given them to learn.

We are in the midst of the week of prayer. We meet in our large church, and have the house nearly full. Some very earnest prayers. Shall I write you of one? One of the helpers, in the midst of his prayer confessed that he had sometimes wrong feelings toward his wife. They did not amount to blows, nor even to scolding, but they were in his heart, and he wanted to get rid of them. Do you have any such prayers in Boston?

Yours Sincerely,

Dear Mr. Stott is a man worth the trouble of training and keeping. Stick to him. He is already working faithful man of good sense, good Bond, good disposition, & strong character. He is entering with the Congregationalists work this year with the usual faithful earnestness. G.P.

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
Feby 13, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I received a few days since a letter from you mentioning Mr. Hinman. Now Mr. Hinman's location is an Algebraic equation with several variable and unknown quantities, rendering a solution at present impossible. It was at first voted that he come to Peking. Then, when we heard of Mr. Chapin's ultimatum, another motion was prepared, changing Peking to Linching. Meanwhile Mr. Hinman had written me that he was pleased with the action of the Mission, and hoped to take up the work here with enthusiastic faithfulness, and with the Lord's help, to do a good work in North China. And now we hear that Rev. W.L.Beard has left the work of the Board in Foochow, and that very likely Mr. Hinman may be recalled to the work in their old Mission. We do not try to solve the equation.

I am afraid I have not written you about Mr. and Mrs. Corbin, who are spending the Winter with us. Let me wriae here that neither of us urged their coming. But we wrote them that, if they should decide to spend the year in our Mission studying the language, it would be a great pleasure to have them in our home. And they came. I do not doubt that it will be of real value to them, and that they will never regret the time spent here. Not to mention the insight into methods of mission work that they will gain here, and their acquaintance with our own and other missions, it will be of great advantage to them to gain their first knowledge in a well-articulated dialect. Of course they will gradually change to the dialect of Shansi when they go there, but the foundation of their speech will still and always be Pekingese, and their language for a lifetime will be better for having laid the foundations here. I know well the barbarous indistinctness of many of the sounds in Shansi, having travelled through all that region, and made something of a study of the sounds and tones. Perhaps I do not need to tell you that Mr. Corbin is a rare man, and it is worth while to give him the best start possible. By the way he gave us a sermon last evening on the single word "Friend", spoken to Judas just before the betrayal. It was a sermon that only a poet preacher could have given. It was delivered without a note, and yet it was as perfect in form as if it had been carefully written out; full of thought, and full of poetry.

Tungchou, Jan. 3-1905

And it was filled with love, and breathed a missionary spirit, If Mr. Corbin conquers the language, as I hope he will, some day he will write hymns that will live. And Mrs. Corbin--is just as good. They are both most faithful in study, while their hearts are always reaching out to the home where they hope soon to be.

Need I add that their presence with us has been a very great comfort. They came just in time for our darling Dorothea to learn to love them, and to help in that sad hour when she left us. And ever since their presence has brought light and joy into our home. May I write one more word? I can but think that Mr. Corbin, by his writing, will be a power on the other side of the world as well as on this.

You have written me, wondering whether the war affected our work. I do not wonder that you looked over the sea with apprehension, for the war was not far away. (At Chefoo and at Pei Tai Ho we heard the great guns as they thundered over the water. But the war has scarcely affected our work at all. Living has been somewhat higher, as some provisions have been carried to the seat of war. There have been large audiences in our Street Chapel, and much more attentive listening than in the old time. At our last Communion I baptized 16 persons on confession of faith. We have lately had a class of men (25) who studied the Bible and Christian Evidences for two months. Very few of them had much education, but they worked with real enthusiasm, and made fine progress. The women meanwhile had two classes of a month each. We count these classes of great importance in grounding our converts in the truth. This careful instruction makes them different men and women from what they would otherwise become.

Our trio have but recently returned from Paotingfu, where we spent our Chinese New Year's, and with 400 million people added a year to our ages. I have the great honor to reach the advanced age of seventy. (You should know that in this Celestial Land a child is a year old when he is born, and two years old on the next New Year's day! And so I am three score and ten, and henceforth one of the venerable men in this community!) We had a delightful time at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Perkins. They were busy in entertaining and blessing the streams of visitors who visited them.

Chauncey Goodrich.

We are to have a Mission Meeting, called to consider some questions that seem to have reached nearly the acute stage. Before this reaches you, you will have heard from the two extremes of our Mission doubtless, and from Mr. McCann, concerning the financial prospects. Here is where the Russo-Japan War has affected us. The purchasing power of gold is far less than a few months since.

There have some things happened and letters been written, which one might wish had been different. I do not know what may be done at the coming meeting to put ourselves right. I do not know that I had better write here what I hope may go to you in better form by and by. Of course you will understand that Mr. Chapin's letter went home as the expression of an individual, and that the Mission would have hardly given an ultimatum to the Prudential Committee on any question of Mission policy. As to the present location of Dr. and Mrs. Young, it is entirely due to letters - and possibly conversations - of Mr. Perkins. He gave out that Paotingfu did not want a physician, and that the Pres. Doctor could do all that would be required for both missions. It was a very unfortunate declaration, as every one else, so far as I know, thinks that Paotingfu does need a physician, both for dispensary and hospital practise, and to open up the country work. But in Peking they most heartily welcomed the new physician, whose coming greatly relieved Miss Miner, in her care of so many sick girls as they were having in the Autumn. She was really in danger of breaking down. And so they went to Peking as a temporary location, though not by any definite action of the Mission. Being there, they have grown in love with the work I suppose. Dr. Young is already making himself most valuable to the Peking station by his all round ability, as well as by his medical knowledge. It appears to many that he will make a capital man to put in Peking, as the Am. Board's contribution to the Union Medical College. But the action of the Mission is in the future. But I will not write of other matters at present The meeting (representative) is to take place eight days hence, after which various matters will have to be presented.

As to my connection with the Union Seminary, if I go to Peking, I suppose I shall live on the Pres. Compound. Of which more when I know more.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rev. C. Hartwell
Tunghchow,
Feb. 13, 1905

Recd March 22

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
March 1, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I received a few days since a letter full of interrogation marks. I seize a little time now to answer, as well as I can, your questions.

The translators of the three versions of the Bible provided for by the Conference of 1890 who have done translaning work, are as follows. HIGH WENLI. John Chalmers L.L.D. M.Schaub, Joseph Edkins D.D., D.Z.Sheffield D.D., John Wherry D.D., T.W.Pierce, and L.Lloyd. EASY WENLI. Bishop Burdon D.D., R.H.Graves M.D.D.D., John W. Davis D.D., I.Genahr, and J.C.Gibson D.D.

MANDARIN COLLOQUIAL. Henry Blodget D.D. John C. Nevius D.D., C.W.Mateer D.D.L.L.D., Chauncey Goodrich D.D., Henry M. Woods D.D., Samuel Clark, F.M.Baller, Spencer Lewis. ALL ORDAINED PREACHERS.

Drs. Chalmers, Blodget, Nevius, and Mr. Schaub are already in the upper home. In place of Dr. Chalmers and Mr. Schaub, Mr. Pierce and Mr. Lloyd have been elected to take their place, and have been at work in Bible translation for some six months.

In the Mandarin Committee Drs. Blodget and Nevius only made a good beginning, when their work was suddenly closed. Mr. Baller has been at work ever since the Cataclysm, and has been through perhaps two thirds of the New Testament. A valuable worker. Mr. Lewis met with us at our last sitting for the first time.

The Easy Wenli translators finished their first draft more than a year ago, and with some emendations of their own it is now published in one volume as a tentative version. Before Dr. Chalmers died, he published a complete copy of the High Wen li N.T. bearing the names of Chalmers and Shaub, the work however, being chiefly his own. This version is very close to the Greek, but very poor, and ~~often~~ often enigmatical Chinese, over which good scholars stumble badly. They cannot guess what it was intended to say!

The last book of the New Test. in the Mandarin is now in print. Our Committee is booked to meet in May to go over the whole carefully once more before printing it in one volume. We hope it will be out a year from this time. It will still be as a tentative version, waiting for any final criticisms. I need hardly write that, with a Committee chosen from widely different districts, and with dialects having considerable differences, it has been a far more difficult work than either of the other versions. But it is the version for which the vast majority are waiting. We have given no end of pains to make it conform as closely as possible to the Greek, and also to translate into good idiomatic, and easily understood language. I believe it will be widely used, and will be the coming versions for more than two thirds of the people of this great Empire. It may require ten years or so to come into general use.

Chauncey Goodrich

Tungchow, near Peking, China.
March 1, 1908.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I received a few days since a letter full of interrogation marks. I write a little time now to answer, as well as I can, your questions.

The translators of the three versions of the Bible provided for by the Conference of 1890 who have done translating work, are as follows. High Wenli. John Chalmers L.L.D. W.Soothill, Joseph Edkins D.D., D.Z.Sheffield D.D., John Walsh D.D., I.W.Pierce, and J.Lloyd. Easy Wenli. Bishop Burdon D.D., R.R.Graves M.D.D., John W. Davis D.D., I.Genähr, and G.G.Gibson D.D.

MANDARIN COLLOQUIAL. Henry Blodget D.D. John C. Nevius D.D., C.W.Mateer D.D.L.L.D., Chauncey Goodrich D.D., Henry R. Woods D.D., Samuel Dyer, F.H.Balfour, Spencer Lewis. ALL ORDAINED PREACHERS.

Drs. Chalmers, Blodget, Nevius, and Mr. Schaubere already in the upper home. In place of Dr. Chalmers and Mr. Soothill, Mr. Pierce and Mr. Lloyd have been elected to take their place, and have been at work in Bible translation for some six months.

In the Mandarin Committee Drs. Blodget and Nevius only made a good beginning, when their work was suddenly closed. Mr. Baller has been at work ever since the Catechism, and has been through perhaps two thirds of the New Testament. A valuable worker. Mr. Lewis met with us at our last sitting for the first time.

The Easy Wenli translators finished their first draft more than a year ago, and with some emendations of their own it is now published in one volume as a tentative version before Dr. Chalmers died, he published a complete copy of the High Wen in M.T. bearing the names of Chalmers and Edkins, the work however, being chiefly his own. This version is very close to the Greek, but very poor. Many often enigmatical Chinese, over which good scholars stumble readily. They cannot guess what it was intended to say!

The last book of the New Test. in the Mandarin is now in print. Our Committee is looked to meet in May to go over the whole carefully once more before printing it in one volume. We hope it will be out a year from this time. It will still be as a tentative version, waiting for any final criticisms. I need hardly write that, with a Committee chosen from widely different districts, and with dialects having considerable differences, it has been a far more difficult work than either of the other versions. But it is the version for which the vast majority are waiting. We have given no end of pains to make it conform as closely as possible to the Greek, and also to translate into good idiomatic, and easily understood language. I believe it will be widely used, and will be the coming version for more than two thirds of the people of this great empire. It may require ten years or so to come into general use.

Sincerely Yours,

So far as language is concerned the High Wenli will perhaps be the most perfect in form, and will be sought after by scholars, and I think will be used quite a little by preachers, especially in the comparison of texts. The Easy Wenli will doubtless be used a good deal in those sections where Mandarin is not spoken. It follows the Greek very closely, but is not very smooth, and occasionally not quite intelligible. But it is most carefully done. All three versions may almost be regarded as one version, as they are so close together in everything except in form. Dr. Sheffield of the High Wenli, Dr. Graves of the Easy Wenli, and myself of the Mandarin, have been appointed to unify the versions. I do not know just how we may attempt the work, or how far it may be attempted by the ~~whole Com~~ three Committees in joint session. The final work will of course be done in a meeting of the Committees together sometime. This will show you something of the greatness of the work we have attempted. We want one Bible, not three bibles.

I am not able to write much about the present status of the Yale College. You may not know that the presidency of the institution was offered to Rev Mr. Luce of the Am. Pres. Mission in Shantung, and that he accepted it. He soon after made a visit to the South, and made an examination of the College, after which he came back to Shantung and resigned his own Mission. The reason for this action, as I was informed by one who understood the matter very thoroughly, was that there was very little hope of an evangelistic spirit in the College under present conditions. I was told that the College had almost no young men coming from the various missionary bodies, and having received a considerable sum of money from the Government -indemnity money offered to and rejected by one or two parties, and afterward given to the Yale College- that the College had a quasi connection with the Government which would be prejudicial to its best interests as a Christian institution. I cannot speak positively, but doubtless Dr. Beach will have a full knowledge of the whole subject, and will probably give you full information, in case you should see him.

We have quite recently received word that Dr. Beach cannot join us here. We had not dared to entertain a great hope that he could free himself from his various entanglements, but we should have welcomed him. Just now matters are coming into a happier state, and look as if they would soon be very happily adjusted. Of which you will doubtless hear more soon.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich

So far as language is concerned the High Wenli will perhaps be the most perfect in form, and will be sought after by scholars, and I think will be used quite a little by preachers, especially in the comparison of texts. The Easy Wenli will doubtless be used a good deal in those sections where Mandarin is not spoken; it follows the Greek very closely, but is not very smooth, and occasionally not quite intelligible. But it is most generally lone. All three versions may almost be regarded as one version, as they are so close together in everything except in form. Dr. Sheffield of the High Wenli, Dr. Graves of the Easy Wenli, and myself of the Mandarin, have been appointed to unify the versions. I do not know just how we may attack the work, or how far it may be accepted by the whole three Committees in joint session. The final work will of course be done in a meeting of the Committees together somewhere. This will show you something of the greatness of the work we have attempted. We want one Bible, not three Bibles.

I am not able to write much about the present status of the Yale College. You may not know that the presidency of the institution was offered to Rev Mr. Luce of the Am. Pres. Mission in Shantung, and that he accepted it. He soon after made a visit to the South, and made an examination of the College, after which he came back to Shantung and joined his own Mission. The reason for this action, as I was informed by one who understood the matter very thoroughly, was that there was very little hope of an evangelistic spirit in the College under present conditions. I was told that the College had almost no young men coming from the various missionary bodies, and having received a considerable sum of money from the Government indemnity money offered to and rejected by one or two parties, and afterward given to the Yale College- that the College had a quasi connection with the Government which would be prejudicial to its best interests as a Christian institution. I cannot speak positively but doubtless Dr. Beach will have a full knowledge of the whole subject, and will probably give you full information, in case you should see him.

We have quite recently received word that Dr. Beach cannot join us here. We had not dared to entertain a great hope that he could free himself from his various engagements, but we should have welcomed him. Just now matters are coming into a happier state, and look as if they would soon be very happily adjusted. Of which you will doubtless hear more soon.

Yours sincerely.

Chauncey Goodrich

Chas. Thacher 1/1/1905 — Rec'd April 13

Tungchou, near Peking, China.

March 3, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A letter has just been received here, of which the original has already been sent to you. It is addressed to the Prudential Committee, and makes a special appeal for a Deputation to settle the troubles of this station, which it states are too grave for the Mission to undertake a settlement. The letter is signed by Smith, Stanley, Ewing, Sprague, and Chapin.

I write now to request that nothing be done by the Prudential Committee, until you hear from the Tungchou Station.

From the letter, it might seem as if the special meeting was called with some special reference to aiding the Tungchou Station in the settlement of its 'troubles'. This was not the case. There was no thought of this subject when the meeting was called.

You will hear from me, and from others no doubt, in a few days. Meantime I remain,

Your troubled brother,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tungchow, near Peking, China.

March 3, 1908.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A letter has just been received here, of which the original has already been sent to you. It is addressed to the Prudential Committee, and makes a special appeal for a deputation to settle the troubles of this station, which it states are too grave for the mission to undertake a settlement. The letter is signed by Smith, Stanley, Ewing, Sprague, and Chapin.

I write now to request that nothing be done by the Prudential Committee, until you hear from the Tungchow station.

From the letter, it might seem as if the special meeting was called with some special reference to aiding the Tungchow station in the settlement of its 'troubles'. This was not the case. There was no thought of this subject when the meeting was called.

You will hear from me, and from others no doubt, early in a few days. Meanwhile I remain,

Your trusted pastor,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd. 3-7-1908
Pres'd April 3-

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
March 8, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

A special Mission Meeting is now a matter of history. A Paper prepared by a Committee of seven persons will thoroughly explain the reasons for calling the meeting, and the present needs of the Mission, and there is not much need that I write at length on the subject.

There is one subject brought forward, on which you wrote me in a recent letter, namely a Deputation. You asked me if a Deputation coming out in 1907 would not meet all the needs of the Mission. The Paper enclosed gives the thought of the Mission on that subject. We have seen the great strides of the Pres. Mission sincethe siege, resulting from an extended visit of Dr. Brown. He gave the mission work in China a tremendous push, both by his personal influence in the Board Rooms and among the Churches, and also by his writings. We need a similar push. We want the Church to feel about China as we feel, and to SEE that now is the time, not to talk of giving up stations, but to put new men and new life into the work everywhere. This is the first reason why we have wanted a Deputation. But and also, there are things that need to be looked into. Some of them seem to ba crystallizing into shape at present, and yet we need a D Deputation. As to the Meeting in Shanghai two years hence, It would certainly be a most opportune time for a Deputation to come, and I do not doubt that many Missions and other Boards may take that occasion to visit China. That will be a great occasion. And a Deputation coming can hardly fail to get some new sense of the greatness of the opportunity in China. The Conference will be in a way a great advertisement.

I can only write briefly now and send off the documents at once.

Yours in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tungchow, near Peking, China.

March 8, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

A special mission meeting is now a matter of history. A Paper prepared by a committee of seven persons will thoroughly explain the reasons for calling the meeting, and the present needs of the mission, and there is not much need that I write at length on the subject.

There is one subject brought forward, on which you wrote me in a recent letter, namely a Deputation. You asked me if a Deputation coming out in 1907 would not meet all the needs of the mission. The Paper enclosed gives the thought of the mission on that subject. We have seen the great strides of the Ires. Mission since the siege, resulting from an extended visit of Dr. Brown. He gave the mission work in China a tremendous push, both by his personal influence in the Board Room and among the Churches, and also by his writings. We need a similar push. We want the Church to feel about China as we feel, and to see that now is the time, not to talk of giving up stations, but to put new men and new life into the work everywhere. This is the first reason why we have wanted a Deputation. But and also, there are things that need to be looked into. Some of them seem to be crystallizing into shape at present, and yet we need a Deputation. As to the meeting in Shanghai two years hence, it would certainly be a most opportune time for a Deputation to come, and I do not doubt that many Missions and other Boards may take that occasion to visit China. That will be a great occasion. And a Deputation coming can hardly fail to get some new sense of the greatness of the opportunity in China. The Conference will be in a way a great advertisement.

I can only write briefly now and send off the documents at once.

Yours in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Chauncey Goodrich, Nov. 1900
Decid. April 13

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
March 23, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I am just starting for a little evangelistic tour, taking the Seminary students with me. I want to write you a few words before leaving, but I must do it briefly.

You will receive a letter from some of the brethren dated at Tientsin near the end of ~~March~~ Feby, and requesting a Deputation to come and settle the unsolvable troubles at this station. I wish to write now that at the present time Tungchou is as happy and united a station as perhaps any in the Mission, and we are hoping that, by much prayer and love and patience, it may continue so. Dr. Sheffield and Mr. Tewksbury have doubtless written you, and there is probably not much need that I write at length. Just such letters passed between them as was necessary for a thorough adjusment of feeling and relation, and since that time they have been often together, and both of them very happy in their new relation of mutual understanding and cordial relations. There is a new atmosphere in the station, and our daily meetings, and all our gatherings are just delightful. It is not so much a Deputation that we have needed for the settlement of difficulties, as a new spirit of forbearance and love. It is a Divine Visitor that we have needed and His coming quickly brings a new heaven and a new earth. You will rejoice with us, and will not forget to pray for us. You have long ago learned that there are great differences of temperament on the mission field, as well as at home, and sometimes very special grace is needed, when temperaments that are not well matched are put together. As for the two brethren most closely connected with the troubles here, it is easy to write that their work and talents are mutually complimentary, and neither of them could easily be spared from the station. How beautifully they work together now, and how strong they will be in the mutual support of each other!

I do not care to write much of the late meeting and its outcome. It will speak for itself. One thing is at present more hopeful, namely the exchange. Even the money market here is sensitive to outward conditions. And now it seems as if the Russians had only one game that they could play, and that is a game of bluff. They are thoroughly beaten, as the world knows. But I must close.

Yours for China,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tungchou, near Peking, China.
March 23, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith:

I am just starting for a little evangelistic tour taking the seminary students with me. I want to write you a few words before leaving, but I must do it briefly.

You will receive a letter from some of the brethren dated at Tientsin near the end of March, and requesting a deputation to come and settle the unsolvable troubles at this station. I wish to write now that at the present time Tungchou is as happy and united a station as perhaps any in the mission, and we are hoping that, by much prayer and love and patience, it may continue so. Dr. Sheffield and Mr. Tewksbury have doubtless written you, and there is probably not much need that I write at length. Just such letters passed between them as was necessary for a thorough adjustment of feeling and relation, and since that time they have been often together, and both of them very happy in their new relation of mutual understanding and cordial relations. There is a new atmosphere in the station, and our daily meetings, and all our gatherings are just delightful. It is not so much a deputation that we have needed for the settlement of difficulties, as a new spirit of forbearance and love. It is a Divine Visitor that we have needed and His coming quickly brings a new heaven and a new earth. You will rejoice with us, and will not forget to pray for us. You have long ago learned that there are great differences of temperament on the mission field, as well as at home, and sometimes very special grace is needed when temperaments that are not well matched are put together. As for the two brethren most closely connected with the troubles here, it is easy to write that their work and talents are mutually complimentary, and neither of them could easily be spared from the station. How beautifully they work together now, and how strong they will be in the mutual support of each other!

I do not care to write much of the late meeting and its outcome. It will speak for itself. One thing is at present more hopeful, namely the exchange. Even the money market here is sensitive to outward conditions. And now it seems as if the Russians had only game that they could play, and that is a game of bluff. They are thoroughly beaten, as the world knows. But I must close.

Yours for China,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd April 24

Tungchou, near Peking, China.

March 28, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I had a note from my other self last evening, who has been spending a few days in the Capital, saying that the Presbyterians had decided not to accept our invitation to Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham to come down to Tungchou, to take charge of the Academy here. This disposes of the question of putting up at the present time a new Academy building. It seems best to inform you at once, to save you any trouble in bringing the subject before the Prudential Committee.

As for ourselves, even if I should teach on the staff of the new Seminary in Peking, it looks as if we should continue to live in our present home, going up on Monday (?) morning, and coming back on Friday evening, or possibly earlier. I shall probably have some part in the work here still. Of all this you will learn more , when prophecy becomes history.

We had a delightful time in preaching in Yenchiao the past five days. The Seminary students were earnest in preaching the Gospel to the multitudes who came, and sometimes they were eloquent in their presentation of Gospel themes.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tungchou, near Peking, China.

March 28, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I had a note from my other self last evening, who has been spending a few days in the Capital, saying that the Presbyterians had decided not to accept our invitation to Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham to come down to Tungchou, to take charge of the Academy here. This disposes of the question of putting up at the present time a new Academy building. It seems best to inform you at once, to save you any trouble in bringing the subject before the Prudential Committee.

As for ourselves, even if I should teach on the staff of the new Seminary in Peking, it looks as if we should continue to live in our present home. Going up on Monday (?) morning, and coming back on Friday evening, or possibly earlier. I shall probably have some part in the work here still. Of all this you will learn more , when prophecy becomes history.

We had a delightful time in preaching in Yenchia the past five days. The Seminary students were earnest in preaching the Gospel to the multitudes who came, and sometimes they were eloquent in their presentation of Gospel themes.

Yours Sincerely,

Lewis Cochran.

Cunningham, Lewis
Rec'd May 8

Explanation of minutes

265

Tungchou, near Peking, China.

April 17, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

At our late Mission Meeting, (Feb.) specially called to consider certain important questions, it was voted: "That Drs. Goodrich and Ament be appointed to write an appeal to the Congregational Churches of the U.S., presenting the needs of the North China Mission; this appeal to be sent to Secretary Smith, that, with the approval of the Prudential Committee, it may appear in the Missionary Herald and other denominational papers." This paper we have been, for various reasons, tardy in preparing, but it is at length written, and I forward copies to you in accordance with the action recorded above. We hope it may be published in the papers of the Congl Church. If it seem good to you, kindly hand a copy to each member of the Prudential Committee.

The announcement of a gift by Rockefeller-"rocky-feller"-came by last evening's mail, and will be spread. I trust that no one will write him on the subject of giving. I presume no one will greatly object to the gift, provided it does'nt mention such "specific objects" as will prevent his gift from bringing any financial relief to the Board. We will wait to hear what are the "specific objects". Sometimes I wonder how Mr. Rockefeller's benevolent account will foot up in the Great Books. I do hope he may not appear on the floor of the Am. Board's great meetings.

A Circular motion has been round the Mission in reference to Miss Brown's coming to Tungchou, and had nearly every vote except those of the Pang Chuang station, where it was left unsigned. It was clearly carried. But there was a previous action of the Mission which had been overlooked, that "the next lady coming to the Mission shall be sent to Pang Chuang." And that is where we stand at present. If another lady can be found and sent out with Miss Brown, or before she comes, then we can still have her here, which will make us very happy.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Tungchow, China.
April 17, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

At our late Mission Meeting, specially called to consider certain important questions, it was voted "That Drs. Goodrich and Ament be appointed to write an appeal to the Congregational Churches of the U.S., presenting the needs of the North China Mission; this appeal to be sent to Secretary Smith, that, with the approval of the Prudential Committee, it may appear in the Missionary Herald and other denominational papers." This paper we have been, for various reasons, tardy in preparing. But it is at length written, and I forward copies to you in accordance with the action recorded above. We hope it may be published in the papers of the Congl Church. If it seem good to you, kindly hand a copy to each member of the Prudential Committee.

The announcement of a gift by Rockefeller-Rockefeller-Rockefeller came by last evening's mail, and will be spread. I trust that no one will write him on the subject of giving. I presume no one will greatly object to the gift, provided it does not mention such "specific objects" as will prevent his gift from bringing any financial relief to the Board. We will wait to hear what are the "specific objects". Sometimes I wonder how Mr. Rockefeller's benevolent account will foot up in the great Book, I hope he may not address on his face at the Great Reckoning.

A circular motion has been round the Mission in reference to Miss Brown's coming to Tungchow, and had nearly every vote except those of the Pang Chuang station, where it was left unsigned. It was clearly carried. But there was a previous action of the Mission which had been overlooked, that "the next lady coming to the mission shall be sent to Pang Chuang." And that is where we stand at present. If another lady can be found and sent out with Miss Brown, or before she comes, then we can still have her here, which will make us very happy.

Yours sincerely,

Henry Goodrich.

Tungchow, China.

By Rev. Chauncey Goodrich DD May 28-1905 266

A WEEK IN TUNGCHOU. North China.

We have been having some red letter days in Tungchou. Since the chariot of fire came and caught away our pastor Chang, five years and more agone, we have had our baptism of fire, and half of our Church was soon numbered among the "noble army of martyrs". The time since then has been a resurrection period. Little the Boxers wot that they were setting forward the Church in China a quarter of a century! How my pen is begging to write of our fine College buildings, equipment, campus, and students; our schools for boys and for girls, our homes, our lovely grounds, and our beautiful Church-filled every Lord's day, and with the number of members restored. But I have bidden it to stop. I must write briefly the story of our double Ordination and Commencement.

A month ago Mr. Kao (Cow) remarked in conversation, "I think Mr. Kung (Koong) ought to be made the pastor of the Church". The thought was presently caught up by others, who began to suggest that Mr. Kao also be ordained and made field pastor, and the Tungchou Church support them both. Four meetings were held, the first two for prayer, a third for the raising of funds, and the fourth for the choice of men. We were not quite prepared for such unanimity of choice, nor for such an opening of purses. The money was subscribed, trebling our late contributions, and the call soon issued for an ordaining Council, in which we included our Presbyterian and Methodist brethren.

Meanwhile the Church was decorated with streamers and banners and flags, and waving branches, and flowers everywhere about the platform. In the College preparations were making for the music, in which the students greatly helped in all the coming services.

On Friday morning the Council convened, and listened to the stories of brothers Kung and Kao, and asked many questions of their faith and purpose. Their modesty and fearlessnes, their orthodoxy and original statement, and their earnest consecration would have passed them in any Council.

The service in the afternoon was like all such services. We knelt about the two dear brothers, as Dr. Sheffield led us in the ordaining prayer. Pastor Jen of Peking gave the right hand of fellowship, I spoke a few words to the pastors, and Dr. Ament gave the charge to the people. Then something happened which is <u>not</u> usually a part of the program. The College students filled the platform, and the entire end of the Church, and sang the Hallelujah Chorus. Oh! It <u>could'nt</u> match the Oberlin rendering of Handel's great Oratorio, when dear Dr. Andrews, with his marvelous wand puts his very soul into the Oberlin Choir! But it was almost great, and it was greatly uplifting.

The ubiquitous photographer was there-this time from Bonnie England-and caught the scene within the Church, and took a parting shot outside; and all was over, save the rejoicing and the breaking of bread together. Presently we heard the whistle of the iron horse-What a sound in China! And soon our friends were gone, leaving only the fragrance of their benediction.

Mr. Ch. Glasgow forwards the

A WEEK IN TUNGCHOU. Mrs. Glasgow:

We have been having some red letter days in Tungchou. Since the chariot of fire came and caught up away our pastor Chang, five years and more agone, we have had our baptism of fire, and half of our Church was soon numbered among the "noble army of martyrs". The time since then has been a resurrection period. Little the Boxers wot that they were setting forward the Church in China a quarter of a century! How my pen is begging to write of our fine College buildings, equipment, campus, and students; our schools for boys and for girls, our homes, our lovely grounds, and our beautiful Church-filled every Lord's day, and with the number of members restored. But I have bidden it to stop. I must write briefly the story of our double Ordination and Commencement.

A month ago Mr. Kao (Cow) remarked in conversation, "I think Mr. Kung (Koong) ought to be made the pastor of the Church". The thought was presently caught up by others, who began to suggest that Mr. Kao also be ordained and made field pastor, and the Tungchow Church support them both. Four meetings were held, the first two for prayer, a third for the raising of funds, and the fourth for the choice of men. We were not quite prepared for such unanimity of choice, nor for such an opening of purses. The money was subscribed, trebling our late contributions, and the call soon issued for an ordaining Council, in which we included our Presbyterian and Methodist brethren.

Meanwhile the Church was decorated with streamers and banners and flags, and waving branches, and flowers everywhere about the platform. In the College preparations were making for the music, in which the students greatly helped in all the coming services.

On Friday morning the Council convened, and listened to the stories of brothers Kung and Kao, and asked many questions of their faith and purpose. Their modesty and fearlessness, their orthodoxy and original statement, and their earnest consecration would have passed them in any Council.

The service in the afternoon was like all such services. We knelt about the two dear brothers, as Dr. Sheffield led us in the ordaining prayer. Pastor Jen of Peking gave the right hand of fellowship, I spoke a few words to the pastors, and Dr. Ament gave the charge to the people. Then something happened which is not usually a part of the program. The College students filled the platform, and the entire end of the Church, and sang the Hallelujah Chorus. Oh! It could not match the Oberlin rendering of Handel's great Oratorio, when dear Dr. Andrews, with his marvelous wand puts his very soul into the Oberlin Choir! But it was almost great, and it was greatly uplifting.

The ubiquitous photographer was there-this time from Bonnie England and he caught the scene within the Church, and took a parting shot outside, and all was over, save the rejoicing and the breaking of bread together. Presently we heard the whistle of the iron horse-What a sound in China! And soon our friends were gone, leaving only the fragrance of their benediction.

The day before the ordination was the final examination of the Seminary Class-seven only-, and the day following the Seminary Commencement, when most of the graduates spoke their themes like men who have a message. It was with gladness that we sent them forth to their life work, and also with more than a touch of sadness, because the work of the Theological Seminary in Tungchou ends with this Class. Henceforth it is to be a part of our Union scheme, and the plant is to be with our Presbyterian brethren in Peking. Having been personally connected with the Seminary for thirty years two years, and more than twenty years as Dean, it has come to be no small part of my life. Dr. Sheffield, President of the College, has taught in the Seminary from the beginning, and Miss Andrews for some fifteen years. Both of these friends have given much of their best life blood to this work.

In the afternoon Mrs. Goodrich gave a reception to the Seminary Class, with the teachers and missionaries, when quite a company of the white and yellow races mingled together with the utmost freedom and harmony.

The following day-Sunday-was the Baccalaureate sermon in the morning, and before the sermon the double College quartette sang beautifully the hymn, just translated, "Tell it out among the nations that the Lord is King". In the afternoon the two new pastors, with the foreign pastor, sat together at the sacramental table. The new pastor Mr. Kung first received sixteen persons to the Church on profession of faith. And afterward, sitting in heavenly places, we remembered together the greatest sacrifice, and the most marvelous event of all the ages.

Chauncey Goodrich.

S.S. Shengking, en route for Chefoo,
May 28, 1905.

The day before the ordination was the final examination of the seminary Class-seven only-, and the day following the Seminary Commencement, when most of the graduates spoke their themes like men who have a message. It was a sadness that we sent them forth to their life work, but with more than a touch of sadness, because the work of the Theological Seminary in Tungchou ends with this Class. Henceforth it is to be a part of our Union scheme, and the plant is to be with our Presbyterian brethren in Peking. Having been personally connected with the Seminary for thirty ~~years~~ two years, and more than twenty years as Dean, it has come to be no small part of my life. Dr. Sheffield, President of the College, has taught in the Seinary from the beginning, and Miss Andrews for some fifteen years. Both of these friends have given much of their best life blood to this work.

In the afternoon Mrs. Goodrich gave a reception to the Seminary Class, with the teachers and missionaries, when quite a company of the white and yellow races mingled together with the utmost freedom and harmony.

The following day-Sunday-was the Baccalaureate sermon in the morning, and before the sermon the double College quartette sang beautifully the hymn, that translated, "Tell it out among the ~~nations~~ nations that the Lord is King."

In the afternoon the two new pastors, with the foreign pastor, sat together at the sacramental table. The new pastor Mr. Kung first received sixteen persons to the Church on profession of faith. And afterward, sitting in heavenly places, we remembered together the greatest sacrifice, and the most marvelous event of all the ages.

Chauncey Goodrich.

S.S. Shengking, en route for Dairen,
May 28, 1905.

Chauncey Goodrich
Rec'd July 12

China Inland Mission, Chefoo, China.
June 7, 1905.

267

Dear Dr. Strong:-

Enclosed I send you an account of some recent events in Tungchou, which are of great interest here, and I have thought they might interest the readers of the Herald.

I have run away from my station for three or four months, to work here with my Committee of revision. Shall I tell you that I have on my desk here that picture of the Committee to Africa which I absconded from your desk a little before I left home. With what interest I followed you in all your work of deputation, and how thankful I was when you arrived safely home again. But and so I gave deep sympathy to the other Dr. Strong who brought but half of himself back with him. That was his gift, and his sacrifice for Africa..

Another profound humiliation for Russia. Is it not God's method to set forward the hands on the dial plate of that land. As for the East, it seems like a great deliverance. How would missionary work in North China have fared the next quarter of a century, if the bear had been allowed to put his feet down on Manchuria, and our Northern Provinces? I like the old Welsh proverb, "God is top of the devil". And He is working for the coming of His Kingdom.

How plain it is that the devil is not dead! It is he that is at the bottom of the present trouble in the Board. He will do anything to turn the Church away from its great work. But in spite of it all, he shall be outwitted. I cannot but think that the present agitation will bring about some changes in the relation of labor and capital, and there will be some healthy clearing of the air. But I do grieve over the strength of the Church being given to discussion. If only those who discuss with the most earnestness, would also see to it that their gifts and their prayers are not lessened. We are scarcely less interested than dear friends at home over every discussion which makes for righteouness. But the great work of preaching the glad tidings must not ~~stop~~ be retarded. If discussion ~~stop~~ hinders prayer and giving, and revival work in the Churches, then methinks there would be a meeting for jubilation below. But "God is top of the devil."

Yours in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich

China Inland Mission, Chefoo, China.

June 7, 1905.

Dear Dr. Strong:-

Enclosed I send you an account of some recent events in Tungchow, which are of great interest, and I have thought they might interest the readers of the Herald.

I have run away from my station for three or four months, to work here with my Committee of revision. Shall I tell you that I have on my desk here that picture of the Committee to Africa which I absconded from your desk a little before I left home. With what interest I followed you in all your work of deputation, and how thankful I was when you arrived safely home again. But and so I gave deep sympathy to the other Dr. Strong who brought but half of himself back with him. That was his gift, and his sacrifice for Africa..

Another profound humiliation for Russia. Is it not God's method to set forward the hands on the dial plate of that land. As for the East, it seems like a great deliverance. How would missionary work in North China have fared the next quarter of a century, if the bear had been allowed to put his feet down on Manchuria, and our Northern Provinces? I like the old Welsh proverb, "God is top of the devil". And He is working for the coming of His Kingdom.

How plain it is that the devil is not dead! It is he that is at the bottom of the present trouble in the Board. He will do anything to turn the Church away from its great work. But in spite of it all, he shall be outwitted. I cannot but think that the present agitation will bring about some changes in the relation of labor and capital, and there will be some healthy clearing of the air. But I do grieve over the strength of the Church being given to discussion. If only those who discuss with the most earnestness, would also see to it that their gifts and their prayers are not lessened. We are scarcely less interested than dear friends at home over every discussion which makes for righteousness. But the great work of preaching the glad tidings must not ~~xxx~~ be retarded. If discussion ~~xxx~~ hinders prayer and giving, and revival work in the Churches, then methinks there would be a meeting for jubilation below. But "God is top of the devil."

Yours in love and work,

Chauncey Goodrich

Rec'd July 17.

Chefoo, China, Sep. 21, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your favor of the 9th ult. to hand yesterday. Long before this reaches you, you will learn that the Mission is "laying plans for the visit of the Deputation." You will ~~seen~~ learn before long the action of the Committee which has planned the Itinerary. Nothing less is thought of than a personal inspection of every station of the two Missions in the North, and you well know from exprience that it will not be a bit of holiday work.

As to the best way to travel in getting to Shansi, the only question,-or perhaps I should say the most important question,-is whether the R.R. from Peking to Hankow is thoroughly open, so that it can be depended on to take travellers right through without vexatious delay. The general feeling seems to be that it will be safer to avoid that route, and strike through Shantung, visiting first our Northern stations in this Province, and from PangChuang go across into Shansi, etc. I need not repeat here what will be presented to you in full in our report. If the Deputation carries out to the end this Itinerary, it should have a pretty full knowledge of the needs of the Missions, and the expanding opportunities.

You will learn from the Minutes and other letters that I have been chosen as Dean of the Union Theo. College at Peking. This means that we shall soon move to Peking. It seems impossible to fulfill the duties of the place and live at Tungchou. I need not write that it has cost Mrs. Goodrich and myself a good deal to pull up the roots which have gone down into the soil of Tungchow for over a quarter of a century. But the call seems plain, and we obey gladly what seems to be the Lord's call. I fear we shall not have a very large Class this year, but I hope the Institution will find a place and a work in the coming years. You will learn that the examinations for literary degrees are abolished (after this year) and you may easily guess that there will be a very great demand

Chelsea, Conn., Sep. 21, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your favor of the 8th ult. to hand yesterday.

Long before this reaches you, you will learn that the mission is "laying plans for the visit of the Deputation." You will soon learn before long the action of the Committee which has planned the Itinerary. Nothing less is thought of than a personal inspection of every station of the two Missions in the North, and you well know from experience that it will not be a bit of mosquito work.

As to the best way to travel in getting to Sunset, the only question,-or perhaps I should say the most important question,-is whether the R.R. from Peking to Hankow is thoroughly open, so that it can be depended on to take travellers right through without vexatious delay. The general feeling seems to be that it will be safer to avoid that route, and strike through Shantung, visiting first our Northern stations in this province, and from Tsingtau go across into Sunset, etc. I need not repeat here what will be presented to you in full in our report. If the Deputation carries out to the end this Itinerary, it should have a pretty full knowledge of the needs of the Missions, and the expanding opportunities.

You will learn from the Minutes and other letters that I have been chosen as Dean of the Union Theo. College at Peking. This means that we shall soon move to Peking. It seems impossible to fulfill the duties of the place and live at Tungchow. I need not write that it has cost Mrs. Goodrich and myself a good deal to pull up the roots which have gone down into the soil of Tungchow for over a quarter of a century. But the call seems plain, and we obey gladly what seems to be the Lord's call. I fear we shall not have a very large class this year, but I hope the Institution will find a place and a work in the coming years. You will learn that the examinations for Itinerary degrees are finished (after this year) and you may easily guess that there will be a very great demand

for teachers, far exceeding our ability to supply, and that many of our choice men will be called away into that work. It will cost men more than heretofore to choose the ministry, and we must have genuine and deep revivals to fill our classes in the Theo Seminaries. You doubtless understand this on your side of the water.

We are all glad at the thought that we may hope for a Deputation. We write, and we write, and we tell some things that are profoundly true, and unspeakably important, but our letters fail to reach and move the Churches. And so we are thankful that a body of men will come who will reach the Churches. In one thing we rejoice, namely that China is coming before the gaze of the world, and she will not be remanded to a second place in Missy work henceforth.

I shall be here in Chefoo for a fortnight yet, filling out a long session of four months in close work. Our work this time has been a careful microscopic examination of our previous work. We shall have to give about as long a time another Summer. It requires a good deal of patience, but it is worth while, when one thinks of the millions to whom this translation will come.

My duties as Secretary I have turned over to Mr. Galt, who is Assistant Secretary. I shall hope to write oftener when I return to my Mission. I have not many bundles of straw to make Secretary's bricks out of.

Thanking you for always bearing China on your heart,

I am,

Sincerely Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Chefoo, Nov. 1-1905
Rec'd Oct. 23

for teachers, far exceeding our ability to supply, and that many of our choice men will be called away into that work. It will cost men more than heretofore to choose the ministry, and we must have genuine and deep revivals to fill our classes in the Theo Seminaries. You doubtless understand this on your side of the water.

We are all glad at the thought that we may hope for a deputation. We write, and we write, and we tell some things that are profoundly true, and unspeakably important, but our letters fail to reach and move the Churches. And so we are thankful that a body of men will come who will reach the Churches. In one thing we rejoice, namely that China is coming before the gaze of the world, and she will not be remanded to a second place in Missy work henceforth.

I shall be here in Chefoo for a fortnight yet, filling out a long session of four months in close work. Our work this time has been a careful microscopic examination of our previous work. We shall have to give about as long a time another Summer. It requires a good deal of patience, but it is worth while, when one thinks of the millions to whom this translation will come.

My duties as Secretary I have turned over to Mr. Gait, who is Assistant Secretary. I shall hope to write oftener when I return to my mission. I have not many bundles of straw to make Secretary's bricks out of.

Thanking you kindly for always bearing China on your heart,

I am,

Sincerely Yours,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Peking, China, Dec. 15, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

We have been in Peking a month, and it is more than time that I write you. I need not say anything about the pulling up of the roots which had been growing down into the soil of Tungchou for more than three decades. However, my eyes are not yet set in the back part of my head, and I am still looking forward, and hope it may be given us to do something here in Peking for this Union Theo. College. We have had a warm welcome from our Pres. friends, and we are nicely established in our new home, which is close by the home of Dr. Fenn who is one of our Faculty. And we are well, and in the full swing of our work.

Our new Class has 24 members, who are working earnestly and happily together. Of these, 19 are our men, 4 are from the Pres. Mission, and 1 from the London Mission. By and by the other Missions will have more men. We are decidedly in advance in educational lines. However, it should be added that these men are not College graduates, but men who have been doing evangelistic work, and who are more less prepared for a Seminary course. Three of our men are Chinese graduates, and men of ability. With the exception of three men who are very ordinary men, it is a good class, and it is a delight to teach it, especially in the Bible. I give them a lecture on Astronomy once a week, which they listen to with enthusiasm.

I enclose a motion which will explain itself. How could we think of giving up Dr. Ament, even for a time. He is a most valuable worker, just the man for the place, and highly thought of by all.

A motion has been started by Mr. Roberts, asking for a release, in order that he may go to the U.S., and help in caring for his aged mother. What can we do but sign the motion, much as we regret the necessity of his leaving Kalgan. He has been a most faithful worker there for nearly a quarter of a century, and will be greatly missed there and in the Mission. Where shall we find a man who may take step into his place?

I am expecting Dr. Sheffield any moment. He is coming to give two lectures to our students. We shall hope for a good many lectures from him in the course of the three years.

Our family are running away to Tungchou to spend the Sabbath this afternoon; our first visit since we left our home. I write this hasty note, to give you at least the information that we are at our post, and not wholly idle.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Peking, China, Dec. 15, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith -

We have been in Peking ~~[illegible]~~ a month, and it is more than time that I write you. I need not say anything about the pulling up the roots which had been growing down into the soil of Tungchow for more than three decades. However, my eyes are not yet set in the back part of my head, and I am still looking forward, and hope it may be given us to do something here in Peking for this Union Theo. College. We have had a warm welcome from our Pres. friends, and we are nicely established in our new home, which is close by the home of Dr. Fenn who is one of our faculty. And we are well, and in the full swing of our work.

Our new Classmates, 6 members, who are working earnestly and happily together. Of these, 18 are our men. 4 are from the Pres. mission, and 1 from the London Mission. By and by the other missions will have more men. We are decidedly in advance in educational lines. However, it should be added that these men are not college graduates, but men who have done evangelistic work, and who are more less prepared for a Seminary course. Three of our men are Chinese graduates, and men of ability. With the exception of three men who are very ordinary men, it is a good class, and it is a delight to teach it, especially in the Bible. I give them a lecture on Astronomy once a week, which they listen to with enthusiasm.

I enclose a motion which will explain itself. How could we think of giving up Dr. Amont, even for a time. He is a most valuable worker, just the man for the place, and highly thought of by all.

A motion has been started by Mr. Roberts, asking for a release, in order that he may go to the U.S., and help in caring for his sick mother. What can we do but sign the motion, much as we regret the necessity of his leaving China. He has been a most faithful worker for nearly a quarter of a century, and will be greatly missed there and in the Mission. Where shall we find one who may take step into his place?

I am expecting Dr. Sherfield any moment. He is coming to give two lectures to our students. We shall hope a good many lectures from him in the courses of the three years.

Our family are running away to Tungchow to spend the Sabbath this afternoon; our first visit since we left our home. I write this hasty note, to give you at least the information that we are at our post, and not wholly idle.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Recd Jan. 23 1906

Peking, China, Jany 1, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A HAPPY New Year! This is for you and Mrs. Smith from my double and myself. I am still the Secretary of the Mission, though I am happy to have an Assistant Secretary as last year. Mr. Galt always stands ready to help me in case I wish, and to take the work when I am absent. I tried to have him elected as Secy last August, but the Mission put me in the old place once more. Perhaps I shall not know enough to retire when I ought to. When a change is made, I think he will be a good man for the place. He will do this work, as he does all his work, faithfully, and moreover he will be impartial, and will have a sympathetic interest in all the Mission. Meanwhile I will do what I can. Sometimes there is a good deal of work for the Secy but I do not feel it as a burden. Jany 2d. Just here I was interrupted by Mr. Fenn, who came and said, "Dr. Whiting has come over on his wheel. Are you ready to go calling with him and me"? So I ran and jumped on my wheel and away we went, and gave the day to New Year's calls. You know that Peking is a City of immense distances. Going all about the City I rode 16 miles. The day closed with a visit at my own fire side, and the letter was forgotten(!)

I wish to thank you for the kind words in your letter. I always think it a privilege to write you, who have such a deep interest in China, as well as such a comprehensive knowledge of the work here. I know that anything which is worth saying is not lost upon you. How glad I am that China has in you such an earnest and eloquent advocate.

This is only a little note of New Year's greeting. Give our warm and united love to your other self. I do hope she will be stronger, and not be overborne by her work.

Yours for China,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Peking, China, Jany 1, 1908.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A HAPPY New Year! This is for you and Mrs. Smith from my double and myself. I am still the Secretary of the Mission, though I am happy to have an Assistant Secretary as last year. Mr. Sait always stands ready to help me in case I wish, and to take the work when I am absent. I tried to have him elected as Secy last August, but the Mission put me in the old place once more. Perhaps I shall not know enough to retire when I ought to. When a change is made, I think he will be a good man for the place. He will do this work, as he does all his work, faithfully, and moreover he will be impartial, and will have a sympathetic interest in all the Mission. Meanwhile I will do what I can. Sometimes there is too much for me to do but do what I do do.

Many ad dust here I was interrupted by Mr. Fenn, who came and said, "Dr. Whiting has come over on his wheel. Are you ready to go calling with him and me"? So I ran and mounted on my wheel and away we went, and gave the day to New Year's calls. You know that Peking is a City of immense distances. Going all about the City I rode 18 miles. The day closed with a visit at my own house, and the letter was forgotten!)

I wish to thank you for the kind words in your letter. I always think it a privilege to write you, who have such a deep interest in China, as well as such a comprehensive knowledge of the work here. I know that anything which is worth saying is not lost upon you. How glad I am that China has in you such an earnest and eloquent advocate.

This is only a little note of New Year's greeting. Give our warm and united love to your other self. I do hope she will be stronger, and not be overborne by her work.

Yours for China,

Mahlon Fearon

Rec'd APR 2 1906 271

Peking, China, Feby 24, 1906.

REP'D APR 11 1906

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Herewith I send you copies of motions recently passed by the Mission. The most important just at present, and perhaps the only one which calls for action by the Prudential Committee, is that having reference to the home going of Mrs. Ament. It goes without saying that both her husband and the Station can illy spare her. But she feels that she must go, and we have no alternative but to vote in the affirmative, and bid her God speed! You will kindly bring this before the Committee at the earliest possible moment, and write their decision.

The terms for God and Holy Spirit will not interest you at the Home end as much as they interest us here. It will be a great event in China when the question of terms, which has agitated the Church in China so long, shall be settled. In taking the above vote, there was only one negative vote.

The other motions will explain themselves. You will see that the Mission Meeting is to be for this year at least at Tungchou.

There was a great meeting in connection with the opening of the Union Medical College a few days since. Na Tung was there as the representative of Her Royal Majesty, also the Emperor's brother, and a great many high officers. Altogether it was the most remarkable meeting in some respects ever held in the Capital.

The mail carrier has come, and I must close.

Yours always,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Evening Oct. 24 1906

Recd April 2

Rec'd JUN 1 1906 272

Peking, China, April, 26, 1906.

Ans'd JUN 6 1906

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A letter has recently come to hand, showing that our friends are not wholly at ease about our personal safety. This came at first almost as a surprise, as we in the North of China have perhaps as great a sense of personal security as at any period since I came to China. At the same time I never forget that China is a great volcano, and, like Vesuvius, one can never be sure where it may break out or when. However, I feel confident that everything possible will be done by those high in power to keep us in safety and peace. At the present time it is of the greatest importance to the stability of the reigning Dynasty that they do so. They have not so soon forgotten the lesson of 1900.

But China is a great Country, and the power of the Central Government is felt in different parts of the Empire somewhat in the inverse ratio to their distance. Moreover there are elements of unrest and disturbance in various places, and many persons are industriously sowing seeds of trouble; seeds anti-foreign, anti-missionary, and anti-dynastic. The papers ~~publish such~~ scatter them widely. Sometimes it seems as if these papers had sprung into being for just such a purpose.

However, it is easy to exaggerate the anti-foreign and anti-missionary spirit. There is a real friendship for us in many places, including the Palace, and our work goes on with a steady interest, and marked growth. And in many of the Churches there is a deepened spiritual life which is most hopeful.

Who can blame the Chinese for beginning to sing our Monroe doctrine, which in their terms reads "China for the Chinese". After all, it is heartening to see China waking out of sleep. Of course Satan is not dead. But and so Jesus Christ is alive, and His Gospel has still its old power. The next quarter of a century ~~are~~ is to be an epochal making time, and the years soon coming are to be great years.

Let our friends on the top of the world pray much for us. And meanwhile we will try to be wise, and faithful, and fearless, and prudent.

Dont forget to raise the million dollars. It isnt a time to retreat.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Peking, China, April, 8, 1908.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

A letter has recently come to hand, showing that our friends are not wholly at ease about our personal safety. This came at first almost as a surprise, as we in the north of China have perhaps as great a sense of personal security as at any period since I came to China. At the same time I never forget that China is a great volcano, and, like Vesuvius, one can never be sure where it may break out or when. However, I feel confident that everything possible will be done by those high in power to keep us in safety and peace. At the present time it is of the greatest importance to the stability of the reigning dynasty that they do so. They have not so soon forgotten the lesson of 1900.

But China is a great country, and the power of the central government is felt in different parts of the Empire somewhat in inverse ratio to their distance. Moreover there are elements of unrest and disturbance in various places, and many persons are sowing seeds of trouble, some anti-foreign, anti-missionary, and anti-dynastic. The papers publish and scatter them widely. Sometimes it seems as if these papers had sprung into being for just such a purpose.

However, it is easy to exaggerate the anti-foreign and anti-missionary spirit. There is a real friendship for us in many places, including the Palace, and our work goes on with steady interest, and marked growth. And in many of the converts there is a deepened spiritual life which is most hopeful.

Who can blame the Chinese for beginning to sing our Monroe doctrine, which in their terms reads "China for the Chinese". After all, it is heartening to see China waking out of sleep. Of course Satan is not dead. But audio Jesus Christ is alive, and his Gospel has still its old power. The next quarter of a century is to be an epochal making time, and the years soon coming are to be great years.

Let our friends on the top of the world pray much for us. And meanwhile we will try to be wise, and faithful, and fearless, and prudent.

Don't forget to raise the million dollars. It isn't a time to retreat.

Yours sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Please mail to Henry Smith (Yale Theo Sem.?)

273

Missionary Home, Chefoo, China,
July 22, 1906.

My dear Henry:-

The Mission at its late Annual Meeting passed the following vote: Voted that the N.C.Mission communicate through their Secretary with Messrs. Lucius Porter, Henry Smith, and William Chapin inviting them to apply to the Board and become members of the Mission A similar vote was passed in respect to Miss Mary Pierson.

I am most happy to pass on this vote, and to assure you that it will give us all great joy if this vote materialize in your coming.

As to your own coming in particular, I can write, as I have just written to Lucius, that I have been looking forward to it for some years with a good deal of hope. Of course you will come to gain a name. That were a poor motive to bring one to China- And yet you may find, what has your father, has found that he could not bury up his name in China. We are all very proud of him, and gladder still for his consecration and his spiritual power. And your mother- how marvelously she labors.

I think I need not write anything more, except that we need you, and we want you.

I was not at Mission Meeting, but instead was compelled to come early to this place by the sea, Where we are struggling to complete our final revision of our own work on the New Testament. We shall be here till the close of September.

You may have learned that we have moved to Peking, where I have become a sort of Presbygationalist, giving my time to the new Union Theo. College.

Yours with much love,

Chauncey Goodrich.

273

Missionary Home, Chefoo, China,

July 22, 1906.

My dear Henry:-

The Mission at its late Annual meeting passed the following vote: Voted that the N.C.Mission communicate through their Secretary with Messrs. Lucius Porter, Henry Smith, and William Chapin inviting them to apply to the Board and become members of the Mission. A similar vote was passed in respect to Miss Mary Pierson.

I am most happy to pass on this vote, and to assure you that it will give us all great joy if this vote materialize in your coming.

As to your own coming in particular, I can write, as I have just written to Lucius, that I have been looking forward to it for some years with a good deal of hope. Of course you will come to gain a new ~~ne~~ that were a poor motive to bring one to China- And yet you may find ~~as~~ ~~are~~ your father, that he could not bury up his name in China. We are all very proud of him, and ladder still for his consecration and his spiritual power. And your mother- how marvelously she labors. I think I need not write anything more, except that we need you, and we want you.

I was not at Mission meeting, but instead compelled to come early to this place by the sea, where we are struggling to complete our final revision of our own work on the New Testament. We shall be here till the close of September.

You may have learned that we have moved to Peking, where I have become a sort of Presbyterationalist, giving my time to the new Union Theo. College.

Yours with much love,

Harmony Woodbridge.

274

Missionary Home, Chefoo, China.

July 23, 1906. REC'D AUG 22 1906

Dear Dr. Barton:-

You will pardon me if I address you this time. I have just received a letter from you re the Deputation, with a request for suggestions.

The first thing I would suggest is that you examine the letter sent on this subject about a year since by our Committee, with Arthur Smith as Chairman. Very likely he may have repeated some of that letter in the later epistle you have recently asked him to write.

One method would be to start soon after the Board's Meeting in October, visiting first the Canton Mission, then the Foochow Mission, after which the Committee would come North and visit the Shansi Mission in the Winter, come over to our Mission early in March, be present at our Mission Meeting toward the end of April, and immediately after the meeting go down to Shanghai to attend the Centennial Conference. The great drawback to this method is that it would be very cold travelling in Shansi in the Winter. I would suggest that the Committee start a little later,-not much-, visit the two Southern Missions in the Winter, and come North to our Mission very early in March. Then, after our Mission Meeting, attend the Conference at Shanghai. After the Conference in Shanghai, then come North again, and visit the Shansi Mission. I do not think it would be uncomfortably warm, and the Committee would have time to examine the Mission thoroughly and leisurely.

I have tried it.

Yours Cordially

Chauncey Goodrich

As to the best method of reaching Shansi, I am not quite sure. Personally I have thought of your going by way of Hankow, and coming North by the Peking-Hankow R.R. It would be an interesting journey, and I think it would be a good deal easier and some quicker. This is not the route suggested by Arthur Smith. I hope you will get some definite information on the subject from the Shansi Mission. If you do not receive information on the Rail-road journey across the country, it will not be too late to make inquiries at Shanghai.

I need not write what a welcome we shall give to the Committee, nor of what a delight it will be to see Dr. and Mrs. Hillis in China. It may be that their visit to China will in the end amount to as

Missionary Home, Chefoo, China.

July 23, 1906.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

You will pardon me if I address you this time. I have just received a letter from you re the Deputation, with a request for suggestions.

The first thing I would suggest is that you examine the letter sent on this subject about a year since by our Committee, with Arthur Smith as Chairman. Very likely he may have repeated some of that letter in the later epistle you have recently asked him to write.

One method would be to start soon after the Board's Meeting in October, visiting first the Canton Mission, then the Foochow Mission, after which the Committee would come North and visit the Shansi Mission in the Winter, come over to our Mission early in March, be present at our Mission Meeting toward the end of April, and immediately after the meeting go down to Shanghai to attend the Centennial Conference. The great drawback to this method is that it would be very cold travelling in Shansi in the Winter. I would suggest that the Committee start a little later,-not much-, visit the two Southern Missions in the Winter, and come North to our Mission very early in March. Then, after our Mission Meeting, attend the Conference at Shanghai. After the Conference in Shanghai, then come North again, and visit the Shansi Mission. I do not think it would be uncomfortably warm, and the Committee would have time to examine the mission thoroughly and leisurely.

As to the best method of reaching Shansi, I am not quite sure. Personally I have thought of your going by way of Hankow, and coming North by the Peking-Hankow R.R. It would be an interesting journey, and I think it would be a good deal easier and some quicker. This is not the route suggested by Arthur Smith. I hope you will get some definite information on the subject from the Shansi Mission. If you do not receive information on the Rail-road journey across the country, it will not be too late to make inquiries at Shanghai.

I need not write what a welcome we shall give to the Committee, nor of what a delight it will be to see Dr. and Mrs. Hillis in China. It may be that their visit to China will in the end amount to as

much as a whole life work which Dr. Hillis might have given, and wished to give. With what interest I have followed his work in revivals for a year and more past. One of the best missionary addresses I ever heard was from him.

The North China Mission at its last Annual Meeting voted for four new missionaries who are children of missionaries, namely Lucius Porter, Henry Smith, William Chapin, and Mary Pierson. I have written letters to each of these persons. With William Chapin I am not very much acquainted, but I hear good tidings from him from his father. The other three I have known more intimately, and I can speak of them in the highest terms. I hope they will be prepared to come, and that the Board will be prepared to send them a year hence.

A word of myself personally. I am here in Chefoo working with my Bible translation Committee. I shall be here till the end of September After that we go at once to our home in Peking, and to the work in the new Theo. College.

I need not write that I often think of you in your important work in the Board Rooms, and among the Churches. May you have strength given for all your added burdens.

Yours Cordially,

Chauncey Goodrich.

much as a whole life work which Dr. Hillis might have given, and xxx wished to give. With what interest I have followed his work in revivals for a year and more past. One of the best missionary addresses I ever heard was from him.

The North China Mission at its last Annual Meeting voted for four new missionaries who are children of missionaries, namely Lucius Porter, Henry Smith, William Chapin, and Mary Pierson. I have written letters to each of these persons. With William Chapin I am not very much acquainted, but I hear good tidings from him from his father. The other three I have known more intimately, and I can speak of them in the highest terms. I hope they will be prepared to come, and that the Board will be prepared to send them a year hence.

A word of myself personally. I am here in Chefoo working with my Bible translation Committee. I shall be here till the end of September. After that we go at once to our home in Peking, and to the work in the new Theo. College.

I need not write that I often think of you in your important work in the Board Rooms, and among the Churches. May you have strength given for all your added burdens.

Yours Cordially,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Chefoo, China. July 23. 1906.

(Address Peking)

Rec'd OCT 15 1906 275

Missionary Home, Chefoo, China.
Sep. 2/06.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

I remain in this place for a month & more still to finish our revision (new translation) of the New Test., and return to Peking.

In my letter written about 6(?) weeks since, I suggested that the Deputation start as soon as possible after the Meeting of the Board, taking the 2 Missions in the South first, and coming North by the very first steamers coming North—near the 1st of March—, Examine our work, so far as you can, be present at our Mission Meeting, and return with some of us to the Shanghai Conference. This is the only possible way of seeing our Mission in the harness, as I suppose you will return to the Meeting of the Board in October. After the Conference, you can take your choice of the Northern Missions you visit first. (See the letter referred to above.)

We shall look forward with great interest to your coming. The personnel of the Deputation is splendidly made up.

Excuse a short letter, as I am giving all my strength to translation work, and just now have small reserves to draw upon. I am guessing that you will be our Secretary from this onward. I shall expect you will soon have a large place in the Mission. How we loved our Secretary who now looks down upon the work from the dear Home above the stars!

Your bro in love & work, Chauncey Goodrich.

Chefoo. China. Sept. 2-1906.

Deputation

note the Connection

276

(Copy)

Dec. 27, 13. 6

My dear Dr. Barton:-

We duly recvd your letter, and were made glad by the promise of your coming. Shall I write that we are thinking we shall soon learn to love you something as we loved our Secretary who has flown away to the skies. What could I promise better?

Dr. Sheffield has written you, and doubtless told you of our plans namely that some one shall meet you at Ching Tao, and escort you first to Wei Hsien-where the Presbyterians have a College-, and onward to Linching, and Fang Chuang, our two most southern stations, and from there across to Shansi &c. You will wish to see our southern stations, and this plan will do them at the least expense of travel, besides giving you a sight of some of the Pres'n work. Should you not favor the plan, you will kindly inform me at the earliest moment, and let me know your wishes, in order that plans may be made which will meet them.

It is not certain yet who will go, but I think it quite likely that Dr. Ament may be able to take the journey. He will make a good guide on the journey, and give you much light on mission work in North China. I will only write here, what you will yourself doubtless forecast, that you will need all your warm wraps, as you will encounter cold weather on the journey. Perhaps you will drop me a line to inform me whether you are providing bedding for the road. Probably not. In such case, it must be provided for you in advance. And of course some arrangments must be made for food &c. You will also write how many are in the party. I do not need to write this, but I mention it, as we should know somewhat in advance of your coming if possible.

There is a motion going the rounds of the Mission, which every one is signing in the affirmative, to the effect that Mission

276

Not his Correction

Copy

Dec. 27.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

We duly recvd your letter, and were made glad by the prospe of your coming. Shall I write that we are thinking we shall soon learn to love you something as we loved our Secretary who has flown away to the skies. What could I promise better?

Dr. Shefield has written you, and doubtless told you of our plan namely that some one shall meet you at Cheefoo, and escort you first to Wei Hsien-where the Presbyterians have a College-, and onward to Linching, and Pang Chuang, our two most southern stations, and from there across to Shansi So. You will wish to see our southern stations, and this plan will do this at the least expense of travel, besides giving you a sight of some of the Tsinan work. Should you prefer the plan, you will kindly inform us at the earliest moment, and let me know your wishes, in order that plans may be made which will meet them.

It is not certain yet who will go, but I think it quite likely that Dr. Amott may be able to take the journey. He will make a good guide on the journey, and give you much light on mission work in North China. I will only write here, what you will yourself doubtless forecast, that you will need all your warm wraps, as you will encounter cold weather on the journey. Perhaps you will drop me a line to inform me whether you are providing bedding for the road. Probably not. In such case, it must provided for you in advance. And of course some arrangements must be made for food &c. You will also write how many are in the party. I do not need to write this, but I mention it, as we should know somewhat in advance of your coming if possible.

There is a motion going the round of the Mission, which every one i s [illegible]

Meeting for the Spring of 1907 shall be held from April 6 to 13, for the purpose of meeting the Deputation, and discussing the various problems which are before us, as well as to transact the business of our ordinary Mission Meeting." This will give the Deputation time to visit Tientsin for a few days, and reach Shanghai in time for the Conference.

It is somethin of a disappointcent that Dr. Hillis cannot be one of the party. But we are sure that whoever shall be selected by the Board will be ready to give a careful and sympathetic examination to mission work in China.

Personally I am hoping that we may see as much as possible of yourself, as well as of other members of the Deputation who may accompany you, at our home in the new Union Theo College in Peking. In this wish I am heartily seconded by my other self. In advance may we send you our cordial greeting, and our welcome to this old land, which is gradually made over into a new land.

IF--you should change your plans, and yield to the earnest solicitations of the Foochow friends, you will of course inform us at once. I do not see how you can do much work there in the Summer. It goes without saying that we are more than satisfied with the present arrangment, albeit I do think that the Summer would be far better for work in Shansi and Kalgan than in the South. But your plans are probably crystallized, and I would not say anything to change them. X

I am,

Yours most Cordially,

Chauncey Goodrich

X Moreover, you are starting too late to visit South China, and come North by 1st boat in March, as I had outlined.

meeting. We shall be held from April 8 to 13, for
[illegible] the Deputation, and discussing the various
[illegible]ch are before us, as well as to transact the business of
the ordinary Mission Meeting." This will give the Deputation time
to visit Tientsin for a few days, and reach Shanghai in time for
the Conference.

It is something of a disappointment that Dr. Mills cannot be
one of the party. But we are sure that whoever shall be selected by
the Board will be ready to give a careful and sympathetic examination
to mission work in China.

Personally I am hoping that we may secure as much as possible of
yourself, as well as of other members of the Deputation who may
accompany you, at our home in the new Union [illegible]
In this wish I am heartily seconded by my other self. In advance
may we send you our cordial greeting, and our welcome to this old
land, which is gradually made over into a new land.

If you should change your plans, and yield to the earnest
solicitations of the Foochow friends, you will of course inform us
at once. I do not see how you can do much work there in the Summer.
It goes without saying that we are more than satisfied with the
present arrangement, albeit I do think that the Summer would be far
better for work in Shensi and Kalgan than in the South. But your
plans are probably crystallized, and I would not say anything to change
them. X

I am,

Yours most cordially,

Dr. 27-1926

X Dr. Mills [illegible] Union Theol. Clinic
[illegible]

Rec'd JAN 30 1907 277

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Dec. 27, 1906

My dear Dr. Barton:-

We have recvd the Appropriations for 1907, and are trying to be thankful. We are thankful for your kind expressions, and for the hope that better times are coming.

We sang our Hallelujah when we heard that the dear Board had gained the million dollars, and had closed the year without a debt.

Let me send my greetings-our greetings- to our new Assistant Secretary, who will open this letter, and from whom I shall hope to hear often in the days to come. I still write to Dr. Barton, having a lot of envelopes already printed with his name on. This is by the way a new departure for me. I am glad to be saved the trouble of writing on each envelope. When a letter comes from home I have to write on ~~and~~ seven envelopes. Now they are printed.

By the way, in the past I have copied all the letters to send to our 7 stations-seven copies-. But a little while since I rcvd a communication with six additional copies. It saved me a lot of work. If the same thing should be repeated sometimes, I should be happy. Still I do not urge it, and I will try to copy the letters as before, if it is not quite convenient.

We are looking forward to the coming of the Deputation. China is worth looking after these days.

Yours Cordially,

Chauncey Goodrich

Peking, China
Dec. 27, 1906.

278

Rec'd MAR 11 1907

Ans'd MAR 20 1907

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Feby 5, 1907

My dear Mr. Bell:-

As Dr. Barton is on this side of the planet, I will write you directly. And 1st I wish to write of a personal matter. We have just sent our son Carrington to Chefoo to the China Inland Mission Boys' School. This school is of the grade of a High School in the U.S., and a most excellent school in every respect. We have felt that our boy needs a kind of discipline and training which it is not easy to give him in the home, and also that the inspiration of numbers would be a great blessing to him, and therefore have made the not inconsiderable sacrifice of sending him away from home.

I write now especially to inquire whether the Board will make the same grant for him in Chefoo as they make for boys of the same age (12) at home, namely $250. a year. I have heard that this sum is granted for ~~Susie Perkins~~ Mabel Atwood, who has been studying at Shanghai for sometime, and the circumstances in the two cases being substantially the same, I have been led to hope that it might be granted.

In this connection I may add that, if we had not sent our boy to Chefoo, his mother would soon feel it necessary to go with him to America, for a considerable absence. I need not say to you what a loss that would be to our home and to the work. With Carrington in Chefoo, we shall hope to keep our home unbroken for several years to come.

And once more,-with the present rate of exchange, and high prices, we find it very hard to live on our salary. To tell the exact truth, we have not lived on our salary since we returned from America. Always before we have done so, and we are trying hard now, but do not succeed. And yet we can ill afford to live beyond our income. The sum of $250. will just about pay the expenses of our boy, and will make it much easier to make ends meet.

I trust you will not imagine from what I have written above that our boy is not a good boy. On the contrary, he gives us great comfort, and we have every hope that he will develop into a sweet strong manhood.

I would like to sit down and talk with you, but as I cannot, I will send you my best regards and salutations.

Yours Sincerely, Chauncey Goodrich.

Carrington, Chas. L.
Letters

Rec'd MAR 11 1907

279

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Feby 5, 1907.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

I have not much to report from the Mission. We have to thank the Prudential Committee for granting the sum asked for Tungchow for water and for furnaces. It meets a real need.

Dr. Barton is I supposing rapidly anearing North China. I need not write that we shall give him a warm welcome, and shall hope that this visit of the Deputation will prove a great blessing to the work in China

Will it interest you if I write that I shall be through with the grind of daily recitations day after tomorrow? But I ought to add that I greatly enjoy the work, especially as the Theo. Students are so responsive and so happy in their work. However, I am glad of a fortnight off. Our New Years day comes the 13th inst.! Can you imagine a New Years as late as that. But China is still old enough to make the moon control her year. And so the New Year moves back and forth in the Calendar, but always well behind our own New Year. A few day since we had an eclipse of the moon, and the gongs were sounded with the same din that they made in the time of Yao and Shun, in the attempt to drive away the dog in the sky who was eating up the moon!! China still needs missionary work. Alas! that just now she is shelving one of her most progressive men. Shao Tang I has been censured twice by the censors, and all because they dont want progress. There are many who would like to keep in their millennial ruts! But that is impossible now. The spirit of progress is in the air, and China can never go back again to the old days.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd MAR 11 1907

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Feby 5, 1907.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

I have not much to report from the Mission. We have to thank the Prudential Committee for granting the sum asked for Tungchow for water and for nurseses. It meets a real need.

Dr.Barton is I suppose rapidly nearing North China. I need not write that we shall give him a warm welcome, and shall hope that this visit of the Deputation will prove a great blessing to the work in China.

Will it interest you if I write that I shall throw with the grind of daily recitations day after tomorrow? But I ought to add that I greatly enjoy the work, especially as the Theo. Students are so responsive and so happy in their work. However, I am glad of a fortnight off. Our New Years day comes the 15th inst.! Can you imagine a New Years as late as that. But China is still old enough to make the moon control her year. And so it goes back and forth in the Calendar, but always well behind our own New Year. A few day since we had an eclipse of the moon, and the gongs were sounded with the same din that they made in the time of Yao and Shun, in the attempt to drive away the dog in the sky who was eating up the moon!! China still needs missionary work. Alas! that just now she is shelving one of her most progressive men. Shao Tang I has been censured twice by the censors, and all because they want progress. There are many who would like to keep in their influential rut but that is impossible now. The spirit of progress is in the air, and China can never go back again to the old days.

Yours sincerely,

Received

Mr. Stanton

Tungchou, N. China, Apr.15/07.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I enclose herewith a copy of the Lease and appended letter of Mr. Tewksbury, as you and Dr. Moore requested.

While you were here I wanted to add another word about the matter but failed to find an opportunity. I wished to say that perhaps Mr. Tewksbury expected me to send a copy of the lease to the Prudential Committee for ratification. But I did not do so partly because I thought Mr. Tewksbury ought to tend to this, as being the person especially concerned, and partly because I knew that at the time he was reluctant about having it go before the Prudential Committee, and I hesitated to strain further the relations between Mr. Tewksbury and the Station by doing this. When I say that he was reluctant to have the lease go before the Prudential Committee, I do not mean to imply that he feared it might not be approved, but he had the feeling that the Station ought to be able to manage the matter locally.

Very sincerely yours,
Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt.

Tungsten-Telung-

Ofen, 15-1-1904.

(Copy) N.C.C., XII/29, '05.

Dear Mr. Galt:-

Your proposed lease form at hand. I hardly think the Station will feel it just to ask my signature to section 4, as you have written it. May I suggest the following which I would be willing to see added to former lease, viz.,-

This lease is hereby renewed for the years 1906-7 on the distinct understanding that the majority of the Station consider it unwise to lease A.B.C.F.M. lands to any missionary for farming purposes.

The Lessee, having thus received 2 years notice of the Station's desire to terminate the lease at the end of 1907, is willing to do all in his power to arrange such equitable adjustment of his rightful claim to buildings, trees, etc, on the land, as shall not involve the Station in financial expenditure in order to bring about such termination.

His hope for such an ~~termination~~ adjustment is based on certain considerations, as follows:- (1)A possibility of gradually removing root crops to other land and of receiving permission to allow trees etc. to remain property of lessee. (2)A portion of the "Carr Fund" might be invested in the trees and permanent improvements of the farm. (3)It is possible other funds may be given in the U.S. for the support of the Peitaiho Convacation and thus I might be able to devote the Tungchou investment to the use of the Tungchou work.

New section No. 6 is quite satisfactory to me.

Thanking you for your bother in the matter, and trusting I am doing the fair and kind thing to my colleagues and the interests of the Peitaiho Convocation Work,

I am, yours sincerely,
(Signed) E. G. Tewksbury.

Dec. 29 1905.

LEASE OF CERTAIN LANDS BELONGING TO
THE AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS AT TUNGCHOU
CHINA

Inasmuch as the lands of the American Board at Tungchou indicated on the accompanying map are not at present occupied by mission buildings, and funds are needed annually for repairs and improvements on the mission grounds, these lands are hereby leased to Rev. E. G. Tewksbury in accordance with the following conditions:-

1) The annual rent shall be Hang Taels one hundred fifty (HT150.)
2) The lessee agrees to use the lands only for the purposes of an industrial farm, viz., farming, gardening, fruit-raising, foresry, dairying, etc,
3) All buildings, trees, shrubs, vines, plants, crops, etc., placed upon the land by the lessee shall be regarded as his personal property, but if at any time these lands, or any part of them, shall be required for mission purposes, the lessee agrees to remove the above-mentioned property or forego all claim to the same.
4) The present lease shall terminate at the end of two years from date, and is not subject to renewal.* ~~At that time the lessee shall remove such of his property as may be situated upon the leaded lands or forego all claim to the same, the lessor assuming no responsibility for compensation.~~
5) The lessee agrees to refer questions of the location of buildings, trees, etc., and any other matters of public concern, to the Tungchou station or to a committee representing the same.
6) The lessee may sub-lease the lands only to such person as may be approved by the Tungchou station, and the lessee shall continue to be responsible for the fulfilment of the terms of the lease. If the lessee be absent from Tungchou the station reserves the right to control any person sub-leasing the lands in all matters of public concern, and, if necessity arise, to remove him from his position. This latter step shall not however be taken by the station, except in cases of extreme urgency, without correspondence with the lessee.

Signed (E. G. Tewksbury), lessee.

Approved by members of the Tungchou Station as follows, subject to the approval of the Prudential Committee of the American Board:-

Signed (Mark Williams
Howard Galt
D. J. Sheffield
G. D. Wilder
J. H. Ingram)

Date, March 16th, 1906.

* Statement in appended letter from Mr. Tewksbury accepted by the Station in place of the second provision of section (4).

Tungchou, near Peking, 24 April, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am sending you today under separate cover further reports, as follows:- Tientsin, Woman's Work; Kalgan Station and Woman's Work; Paotingfu, Mr. Perkins' part of Station report; N.C.U.College Press.

I understand Mr. Wilder has handed you the Tungchou Station Report, and Dr. Goodrich the Theological College Report. So far as I know you have not yet received Reports of the Paotingfu Station (Mr. Aiken's part), Paotingfu Woman's Work, and of the North China Union College. I tried hard to get all the reports in, but the three just mentioned have not been handed to me.

I send also three copies of the minutes of the Mission Meeting just closed.

Secretaries Creegan and Hitchcock made us at Tungchou a short visit last Friday. We all feel greatly favored at receiving visits from so many prominent workers in the American Board this spring. We are glad that we have had the opportunity of meeting face to face with you all, and have been led into a more sympathetic understanding of the difficulties at ~~ho~~ home. But in spite of difficulties we sincerely hope that a new impetus will be given to the work both at home and upon the field because of these meetings face to face.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt.

389

Tungchou, near Peking, 24 April, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am sending you today under separate cover further reports, as follows:- Tientsin, Woman's Work; Kalgan Station and Woman's Work; Paotingfu, Mr. Perkins' part of Station report; N.C.U.College Press.

I understand Mr. Wilder has handed you the Tungchou Station Report, and Dr. Goodrich the Theological College report. As I know you have not yet received reports of the Paotingfu Station (Mr. Aiken's part), Paotingfu Woman's Work, and of the North China Union College. I tried hard to get all the reports in, but the three just mentioned have not been handed to me.

I send also three copies of the minutes of the Mission Meeting just closed.

Secretaries Creegan and Hitchcock made us at Tungchou a short visit last Friday. We all feel greatly favored at receiving visits from so many prominent workers in the American Board this spring. We are glad that we have had the opportunity of meeting face to face with you all, and have been led into a more sympathetic understanding of the difficulties at home. But in spite of difficulties we sincerely hope that a new impetus will be given to the work both at home and upon the field because of these meetings face to face.

Very sincerely yours,

Howard S. Galt.

Howard S. Galt

Tungchou - China - Apr. 24 - 1907.

Rec'd JUL 27 1907

Mayebashi, Japan, July 7, 1907.

Dear Rev. Barlow:

I enclose copy of a motion, with my remarks upon it. I send it direct, in order that you may know why I cannot vote for it, as I should be glad to do but for reasons given.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Address
Peking, China

In regard to Mr. Ebeling, there is one matter which I think ought to be considered very seriously, namely Mrs. Ebeling's eyes. I had thought rather well of their joining their Mission until I saw her. The very sight of her is to me very painful. Her eyes stand out from her head, as if something was pushing them out. I have been told that she suffers terribly from them, and from some kind of ~~Neuralgia (?)~~ Ophthalmic Goitre In fact I think she must be considered as a sick woman. It would certainly be quite an acquisition to have his talent for printing, stereotyping etc., and yet I fear we ought not to vote for taking them, on her account. I may add that their home was the dirtiest, most forlorn looking foreign house I remember to have ever seen in North China. It was simply dreadful. Perhaps her illness was the reason. Ought I to mention it? Naturally the motion will carry, unless some one should know more ~~and~~ about it than I fear they do, although I think I wrote to the Mission concerning her eyes. If so, they may have forgotten it. And once more, I do have a little fear that, aside from his talent as a printer, he has only very limited ability. This was my idea, after hearing him in the Y.M.C.A. Rooms, where I went especially to listen to him. As a man, I liked him. And I liked her too. But----

Goodrich.

Letter dated July 7, 1907 from Mr. Goodrich to Dr. Barlow, in which he wrote on Mr. Ebeling.

Rec'd NOV 7 1907

284

127

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Sep. 30, *1907*

My dear Dr. Barton:-

When you were with us, you and Prof. Moore said to Mr. Aiken that you would take the responsibility of allowing him to send his sons Edwin and George to the U.S. for their education. They are deciding, for what reason I do not know, to send only their eldest son at present. And it seems good to them, as there is time to do so, to send around a motion in the regular way. However, he would like me to write you, and he would be glad to know, say by the first of Jany, so that he may secure tickets early, as it is hoped that he will go under the wing of Rev. and Mrs. Stelle, Mr. Stelle will probably be beforehand in engaging passage. I shall send you the result of the vote as soon as it gets round.

The time is stretching away into the past since you were with us, and the time of the Annl Meeting is drawing near. Meanwhile my other self and I have been to the great Conference, from there to Japan, pushing through to completion the Hymnal, which had been on tap so long; also seeing two other editions of the Hymn Book (without notes) through the Press. Coming back to Pei Tai Ho, I suddenly fell sick with Dysentery, which held me down a month. I am thankful to write that I am entirely recovered, and have almost regained my full srength. The Seminary has commenced with the two last year's classes.

Shall I write than the memory of our last meeting, and the long struggle over Linching and Kalgan, is always attended by a pain. I wonler wether yourself and Dr. Moore were ~~so~~ are able to think of that meeting with any comfort. But I do hope that you will plan some large things for the North China Mission in the coming years not far ahead. Our needs are, not almost, but quite pathetic. Of course we have learned that Linching will not be given up. That place found an eloquent supporter in Dr. Samuel Greene. It is plain that, if you cut anywhere, it will be Kalgan. If Kalgan is cut off, we will try to be dumb, and still be loyal to you and the Board.

Yours in the Kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ,

Chauncey Goodrich

Peking-China-

Sept. 30-1907.

DEC 12 1907

285

16

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Nov. 6, 1907. 190

Dear Dr. Barton:-

It was with very great pleasure that I received your of Sep. 18th a few days since. It is most assuring to read of your deep interest in us, and your faith in the great work to be done in China. We had such a trying time over Kalgan and Lintsing that I feared you would not be able to think of the North China Mission with any enthusiasm of interest. But I am glad - oh, so glad - that you still remember us with love, and think of the work with hope. For all which may the Good Father bless you. We will hope that Dr. Moore shares your hope, and your love. How much he suffered in our Mission Meeting, especially the last two days. But that is all in the past now, and we submit the decision of the ~~great~~ questions of the North China Mission with great hope that they will be wisely settled. We know and we trust our Prudential Committee. Enough of this. Perhaps I had better not have written it at all. But I felt like writing my heart right out, and trusting you to understand us. We shall hope to give you our love and our confidence, as we gave them to Dr. Smith. And I could write nothing better than this.

As to the contents of your letter, When we voted that we accept the new basis of union of the North China Union Woman's Medical College", we intended to adopt their action. Kindly inform the ladies.

We wait with expectant interest the report of the meeting of the Board, and especially your and Dr. Moore's report on your visit to China. What a wonderful meeting that must have been at Cleveland! All the Societies represented, and then the great Triennial Council. It ought to be an epoch making event. I confess to some misgiving in respect to the union of the three bodies. If it is consummated in a thoroughly hearty way, and if it is accepted by the great body of the churches, well. There are few men who love union more than I do. I think that perhaps there is no place where it may work more happily than in the mission field. And yet, even here, it must be taken up with a certain amount of care and prevision. Just here I may remark that it has been suggested that our Methodist friends might take over the <u>whole</u> of the Tientsin station. I have heard that Mr. Ewing would be quite content with such an arrangment. I have not heard how Dr. Stanley would view the matter. For myself, I like the idea.

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, 190

It would be certainly of ~~some~~ special interest to them to have a work in some station all their own. And while they could report it as a part of the North China Mission work, and we delight in all their success in one of our stations, it would give them something to write about to their own churches and friends. And then it would save a possible strain of feeling, if any differences of judgment should come up. But I must not write of this as a proposition; for it may be that Dr. Stanley might not approve, and at any rate, the Mission has not thought about it.

The motion to ask the Prudential Committee to allow Edwin Aiken to return to the U.S. for schooling has passed unanimously. Of course it would. It is one of those motions on which there is only one mind. I wish it had included his younger brother. But they did not request that he be allowed to go home.

I do not know whether Dr. Sheffield has written you that he has been elected on the High Wen Li Committee for the Revision of the Old Testament. I have been also elected on the Mandarin Committee for the same work. Dr. Sheffield has I think commenced the work, in expectation of going on with it. As for myself, I tried hard not to accept. But I have been much pressed by the members of my old Committee, and by the Executive Committee; and after four months and more of holding off, I have written that, with the permission of my Mission and the Prudential Committee, I will undertake the work. This means that help must be found for this Theo. Semy. The translation of the O.T. will require nearly all my time and strength. Meanwhile you know the condition of the Mission, whimch is almost (quite) pathetic. I rejoice to hear that Lucius Porter is fully expecting to come to China. This is cheering news indeed. Now, can you find another such man, or another splendid man for evangelistic work. If you possibly can, send a man that has a strong evangelistic spirit, and as good teaching ability, and send him as soon as you can. You may have heard - did I write you?- that I was ill in August, for the 2d time in China I am glad to write that I am splendidly well now, and greatly enjoying my work.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich

Peking - China

Nov. 6-1907.

(8)

FEB 10 1908

286

ack 2/18 3/4

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Jany 6, 1908 190

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Since I wrote last, we have received a letter from Rev. F.M.Chapin, expressing his wish to return to China. I immediately sent his letter and yours to Mr. Ellis to Lintsing. The matter so deeply concerns his station that it seemed to me he should be consulted about it. In my letter, I raised the question whether the coming of Mr. Chapin might not prevent the coming of a younger man. The Board having sent one man, they might feel that they could do no more for the station. Mr. Ellis feels strongly that Lintsing should have a man "with his life before him." And in this I fully agree with him. If Mr. Chapin could be be sent back with the distinct understanding that his coming would not defer the coming of another man, they would welcome him. There is, however, another question which should be thought of, namely Mr. Chapin's health. Dr. Tallmon gives it as her medical opinion that Mr. Chapin should not return without Mrs. Chapin. She says that he would probably require a good deal of nursing. On account of what I have written above, I have not started any motion in regard to Mr. Chapin's return. I have, however, sent the correspondence to Dr. Sheffield, asking him and the other members of the Committee ad Interim to consider the question, in the light of what I have written above.

I send with this two papers marked (1) and (2). The first is a copy of a motion which I started in reference to my undertaking for a 2d time work on Bible Revision. This motion was carried by a two thirds vote of the Mission. Meanwhile another motion was written out by Dr. Sheffield, on account of the fact that it would be quite impossible to give over my work here at the present time. All the friends at Tungchou voted for it. There was only one vote against my taking up Bible Revision work, viz. by Mr. Ewing. He wrote me that he voted in the Negative, as it seemed to him I could not be spared from the Theo. Semy. I had previously said to friends-and especially to Mr. Wilder, who had

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, 190

been thought of for the place here - that I should expect to assist in the work here for at least a year or two, and that if he could come up each week two or three days for the present, we could get on. The whole Mission is now practically agreed in reference to the matter.

In reference to the work which I should undertake from this time onward, I may say that in 18 days more, it will be 43 years since I set sail for China. While I am still strong for work, my limitations are reached sooner than a few years ago, and there is little doubt that I can do the most and probably the best work in this translation work, where I shall be largely free from heavy responsibilities, and the strain of multiplied activities. And as to the Seminary itself, I feel that there ought to be a younger man preparing for the work. The work demands all the enthusiasm which a man of 40 or 50 can bring to it. However, I am still engaged in the work here, and I contemplate remaining here, and taking some part in the work, as I wrote above.

In respect to paper No. (2) I should add that I did not send it round the Mission, as the other paper had already passed. I wrote to Dr. Sheffield about it, and he did not care to have me send his motion separately. You will, however, see from the motion what his wish is. This would undoubtedly be carried unanimously. If the Prudential Committee approve of the motion, it might perhaps be well for them to express their approval. Personally I do not think that more need to be done than to express their approval of our assisting in the revision of the Old Testament. But this of course I leave entirely to them.

I am nearly out of our blanks for "TABLE OF STATISTICS" This you will understand is the blank on which is recorded the various items for Missionaries, native helpers, Church statistics, &c. &c. for each year. Will you kindly see that a new supply of these blanks are sent us, so that they may be on hand in good time for the coming year.

The joint letter of yourself and Mr. Bell has been received, and states everything very clearly, and puts things in a business fashion.

We are looking for more very soon. Many questions are still unanswered. I imagine some letters are delayed somewhere on the way.

Yours Cordially,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Peking to Tientsin

Jan. 6-1908.

Rec'd FEB 10 1908

287

4/7

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Jany 10, 1908

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I am in receipt of a large budget from the Board, including four letters - one of them with appropriations - and your two reports. All these we are glad to receive. I should like to make a few remarks upon the reports, but have only time now to say that they are able and thorough.

I write upon a single paragraph at the end of the long letter. Two requests are referred back to the Mission. One is for $250. for expenses of students in the Union Theo. Seminary.

Let me first give two items of history. The first is well known to you, namely that Mr. Gordon of Exeter N.H. gave $10.000. some 20 odd years ago. This was invested in such a way that it has never brought in a large rate of interest. For a good many years we have received from this gift $305. annually. Lately we have also recvd 25. yearly from the Andrews Scholarship. This has been our sole asset that we could count on, and nearly all that we have recvd. The other item of history is in reference to a gift from Mrs. Atterbury. Upon this gift hangs a story. Mr. and Mrs. Atterbury visited us in 1880, ~~and~~ Mrs. A. became greatly interested in the Theo. Semy at Tungchou. It may be well just here to begin at the beginning, and state a special reason for Mrs. Atterbury's interest in our Theo. Semy. At the time she was in Tungchou, Messrs. Chapin, Sheffield and myself were the teachers, Mr. Chapin being the Dean. Mr. Chapin had formerly been the teacher of Mrs. Atterbury's children, while he was a student in the Union Theo. Semy in N.Y. She was thus very specially interested in him personally, and grew deeply interested in the Theo. Seminary of which he was the Dean, and one of the founders. When Mrs. Atterbury died, there was found in her will a sum of money given to our Seminary. This money has been from time to time acknowledged in the Missionary Herald as belonging to our Theo. Seminary: as e.g. in the October number for 1907. See page 508, under miscellaneous, at the bottom of the page. "Atterbury Fund. Income for education of students in theological seminary, Tungchou, $238.91.

Now we have been well aware that this sum belonged to us for a good while, and we have written on the subject. But we have not pressed the matter, because we have gotten on very well in the past, partly

4750.

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

(2)

Peking, China, 190

for the reason that our classes have been rather small, and partly because there have been a few years when we have had no class. And hence we have made no loud cry, feeling that possibly there might be a special need somewhere else. Meanwhile we have tried to be economical and have done little else than meet our regular and necessary expenses. At length, however, we came up against a debt of over $3000 gold. Now for the third year we have had each year 17 or 18 students. I may add in this connection that the Presbyterians have five students, and the London Mission three. You will see therefore that we have more than two thirds of the students, and accordingly two thirds and more of the running expenses of the Institution. We have no one to fall back upon, and so we had to meet this debt ourselves. This was done by taking some money that belonged to other purposes. But we were simply obliged to do it. It was almost sacred money, given by my wife's uncle. But even so, we had nothing to begin another term with. And we decided that we could not attempt to begin a new term, unless we saw the money ahead to meet the expenses. Just here the Mission stepped in and found a way to help us through. It was voted to take $150 gold from the Publication Account, hoping that in a few months we might get it back from the sale of Hymnals. And so we are going on for the present; and we shall hope to get through the school year. By the end of May, however, our funds will be exhausted. There will be another year ahead, with no money at the beginning, and only a part of what we must have in sight.

I think the time has come for us to claim the Atterbury Fund. It no doubt rightly belongs to us. My second remark is that we cannot get along without it. And still a third remark I wish to make is that I am not willing to make a second appeal to the Mission, nor take the money from funds which will not bear to be shortened. This is not a kind of estimate which should be thrown back upon the Mission. Either the needs of the Seminary should be squarely met, or it should be given up. To be sure we do not have to build and furnish the Seminary, but we do have to meet the running expenses just as we did when the classes met at Tungchou in our College buildings. Our expenses (per student) have

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

(3) *Peking, China,* 190

not lessened by a single dollar by coming here, but rather increased.

In your Report, page 6, you say with the greatest emphasis, "We therefore recommend that our Mission Schools in China have the heartiest and most ample support." In reference to our schools, Dr. Sheffield has often said that he considered the Theo. Seminary to be the crown of our work. This statement you will doubtless accept. If this is true, then the work should receive a proper support, and not be thrown back upon the Mission, to limp along on legs which belong to somebody else! It is not right to pinch the Mission for such an object, when it is already pinched about as much as it can bear. And therefore I am sure you will not ask me to present this again to the Mission. I cannot do it. On the other hand, I shall fully expect, now that the subject has been presented both in its historical setting, and in its financial relations, that you will readily turn over the Atterbury Fund to the purpose for which it was originally given.

Let me add that the teaching here for the past two years has been a constant joy, lessened sometimes by the strain of the finances which we have had to bear. I shall hope to be without that strain in the future. Indeed I cannot attempt it. If we have money so that we can receive the students back, our hearts will be light and strong for work.

Since writing the above, I note that in the 44th page of your printed Report you say the same things which I have tried to say at the top of this page. What, then, do I need to add?

How I wish we had two or three young men specially preparing for work that is waiting to put on younger shoulders!

Yours for China,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Peking - Tahung-
Jan. 10-1900.

Attn Army Department

2 Attachments

a

FEB 10 1908

288

3/4 2/18

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Jany 11/08. 190

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Two days since, when I was copying your last long letters, with appropriations, Dr. Fenn (Pres.) happened in, and when he saw what I was doing, he laughed at me. He said that their Board would never do xxxxxxxxx that, that they always copied enough for each one of their stations, and that there were always enough stenographers in the office for that purpose. I told him that I had taken copies of all our letters for all the stations for a great many years. That means taking seven extra copies with every letter that comes to me as Secretary. I presume this matter has never been called to your attention. As to whether there are enough stenographers in the office for this purpose, you know better than I. If there are, it would save me quite a little time, if, with each letter, there were enclosed seven extra copies. It will require but a few moments to send them out to the various stations. You will know what you can do about the matter.

Among the matters that have passed the Prudential Committee is one accepting the work of Mr. Carl Ebeling at Tungchou for one year. Mr. Ebeling has written accepting the appointment, and proposes to move to Tungchou the end of this month.

In respect to Kalgan I will write only a word. We are disappointed, albeit we are not surprised. What can we do but bow our heads to your decision, and accept it as the best results of your wisdom? Mr. Karlson is a good man, of good executive ability, engaged, however, all these years in Bible work, chiefly in Mongolia. I do not know just how he will be able to take up the evangelistic work in Kalgan, but perhaps his Society will be able to get out new men for that station. We like Mr. K. and his wife, and their associations in Kalgan have always been pleasant and helpful. We shall pray that the station under their care, if they accept it, will be greatly blessed.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich

Peking, China
Jan. 11-1908.

Rec'd MAR 4 1908

389

Peking, China.
Jany 30/08.

My dear Barton:—

I find I was wrong in reference to the man to whom you have the^t to commit the care of the Kalgan station, & I hasten to write you. If the station is to be turned over to another Society I rather think you cannot plan more wisely than you have done. Just this word now to set my self right.

Sorry Exams yesterday. I am going down to Tungchow this morning to their Comm^t.

Yours Sincerely,

Thomas Goodrich.

Chauncey Goodrich

Peking China - Jan. 30 - 1908.

c'd MAR 9 1908

Replied

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, Feby 7, 1908.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

I enclose a duplicate of my letter re the "Atherbury Fund," to make sure that it will reach you. I shall hope to hear as soon as may be that this sum is given to us, and that we are to have the 1st installment this year. Otherwise we shall be obliged to send away half of our students. We cannot carry 18 students on $330.00. I need not try to explain the situation farther.

I have already written that the motion for recalling Mr McCann has passed. Also the motion enclosed. I send two of the papers, so that you may see about how the motion is taken by the Mission.

Yours Cordially.

Chauncey Goodrich.

This all rcvd

Ching-Chinese-

Feb. 7-1908

APR 2 1908

391

8

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, July 24, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your favor of the 16th ult received yesterday, and I reply at once.

I do not wonder that the friends in Shansi take a special interest in starting a College in Shansi. Nor do I wonder that the friends in Oberlin have a College there in mind. But to be actually planning, at the present stage of the work, for a College in the near future in Shansi, would be most uneconomical both of money and men. Of course it does cost something, though not a heavy bill, to bring their students from Shansi and back. I doubt whether that bill for the coming ten years would be likely to be more than $250. a year. It is probably a good deal less at present. This is a small matter as set against the expenses of a College in money and men.

Moreover, I do not feel sure that there are not some advantages to the students in coming here. I have often noticed that their pronunciation is very considerably improved by living this side of the mountain a few years, and I cannot but think that this clearer pronunciation will be a definite advantage in their work in the coming years. It will still be the Shansi dialect, but much clearer than their old local Shansi talk.

Again it seems to me that there will be certain advantages in students from that province being in a school of one or two hundred scholars, rather than in one of ten or twenty. Their coming here, too, has doubtless a broadening effect.

I am decidedly in favor of their having their own Academies, and sending their pupils here fully prepared for College.

What I have written above is not so fully true of the girls as of the boys. And yet I am inclined to think there is no serious difficulty in bringing the girls also to the College in Peking, now that there is a R.R. all the way, with perhaps a cart-ride of 30 or 40 miles.

As for privileges, the friends in Shansi will have all the privileges which we have here. The only difference that I can at present think of is, that no one of our friends in Shansi is on the Board of Managers. But if they wish to have one or two members on that Board, and can be present at the meeting of the Board, I see no reason why they may not be elected to that position.

What a quarter of a century may bring one cannot predict. Things are moving in China, and it may be that a College may be required in Shansi by that time in the best interests of the work. Certainly the time does not seem to be near at hand at present.

It is rather hard to write what I have done above, as I feel unwilling to set myself against Mr. Corbin, with whom I have a strong sympathy, and of whom I think very highly. How glad I am that the Prudential Committee have at last begun to send workers to help them.

We shall look with hope upon the attempt to set the Colleges of the Board on a self-supporting foundation. I believe it will succeed, and that it will give the work of education a great step forward. When fifty or sixty millions are given each year to colleges at home, why may not two millions be given - at least for once - to colleges abroad?

I am satisfied with the pronouncement of the Prudential Committee in respect to my working upon the translation of the Old Testament. I understand it was all they could do at present, and all that I expected. I am going on with the Bible work, and also with the work in the Seminary. I have, however, made one departure, in asking Mrs. Goodrich to take the Acts and Epistles in Harmony. I am sure she will do the work WELL, putting heart and time and enthusiasm into it. I also think it will be a good thing for the students to have some work with her. It will of course make the work of my department lighter, and make it more possible for me to carry on effectively the Bible translation work.

I am,

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China,

Shansi College

2 copies R.

Arthur D. Wu.

Pres. Treas.

Peking - Corrd.

Feb. 24-1908

JUN 30 1908

7/10

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, May 31/08. 190

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Did you note my statement that the Bible Revision needs practically all my time and strength? BUT--the exigencies of the Mission do not permit a man to be turned aside, to give the larger part of his time to work in the Seminary. Having been with us, you understand that the condition of our Mission, taken in connection with the work and the times, is pathetic. And SO-, with the help of my good wife, I am still holding on to my work in the Seminary. But I beg you and the Prudential Committee to hold in mind that the need of a young man, who shall be preparing to take my place in the Theological Seminary, is very real and very great.

Please bear in mind (1) that I shall be 72 in a few days, (Ought a man between 70 and 80 to be called to do the hardest work of his life?); (2) that I shall have to be absent, working with my Revision Committee, nearly a month at the beginning and also at the end of each Seminary year. I shall of course try to have my place filled, as far as possible, by some one or more of the brethren. During the five months of our long sitting, which includes the hot season, we always work at least six or seven hours each day right through. This by the way. Please also remember (3) that for the remaining months of the Seminary year, I must give at least three hours a day to the revision of the O.T., (and this till I am an octogenarian); and (4) that the man who comes will need at least three years of language study, before he can undertake work, to any extent, in a School of the Prophets, and two years more before he can consider himself equipped in the language. You see the situation. A man already far beyond the limit of an ordinary missionary's life on the field, with two kinds of work, each of great importance, on his hands, and no one in sight for either of them! I beg you to HOLD ON to the idea of getting one of your best men, with the definite thought - as in the case of Lucius Porter - that, while you do not "locate" him here, he will probably be placed here in due time. You will not forget that we want effective work continually, with out danger of a collapse by the breaking down of one missionary, after which a man is looked for, who will sometime be prepared to take his place.

The past three months and a half I have done the larger part of my work by carefully conserving my time. You will see, however, by

W 30 1908

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, 190

my report, which I ~~will~~ send you ~~soon~~, that I have taken the full duties of my chair only by my wife having given most valuable help.

I thank you for the four copies of your letter just received, and also for the promise of the same in the future. This is a great saving of time to the Secretary. As for myself, I have been secretary first and last, more than thirty years, and it is quite likely that another man will be elected. That of course will relieve me still more, while I shall miss not a little the personal touch with ~~with~~ you, and can only take my chance with others for an occasional letter.

Some matters have come to hand requiring Mission action. Mission Meeting is only a little way ahead, and they will be taken up then. Meanwhile I can assure you that it is a great pleasure to hear that the United Methodist Sisters Brethren definitely expect to occupy Kalgan. "All thing work together xxxx". I do hope you are stronger, and are having the grace not to overdo. The Lord give you strength for your great work.

Yours for China, Chauncey Goodrich.

P.S. Your suggestion about Dr. Watson spending a year(?) at Peking, and getting post-graduate hospital work here strikes me most favorably. It is of no little advantage to begin the study of Mandarin in Peking, as a number can testify. He might inquire of Mrs. Williams of Oberlin. Our place at Teng Shih Kou is only a half mile from the hospital, and I have no doubt Dr. Watson would find a welcome there. Our own home is unfortunately three miles away.

We will bring up the matter of trained nurses at Mission Meeting. I have no doubt that the idea will be very welcome to all.

I have just rcvd two more letters. The deliverance of the Board concerning Treasurers will of course be accepted and acted upon.

May I say that it is a great relief to know that the Board has taken the action it has concerning Mr. Chapin. He has done a good work, but his work in China is done. C.G.

Peking - China - May 31 - 1908

(Copied by R.B.P.)

JUL 20 1908

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, June 12/08. 190

PRINTING OF THE HYMNAL
1907.

At our last annual meeting it was voted to send Mr. Goodrich to Japan, in order to push the Hymnal through to completion. The book had already been in press for two and a half years, and pen and ink exhortations failed to hasten the slow typesetters. Accordingly, at the close of the great Conference at Shanghai, Mr. and Mrs. Goodrich immediately set sail for Yokohama. After some well nigh exasperasting experiences of tardiness and indifference, and finding other methods a failure, we tried the method which proved so efficient with the first edition of the Pocket Dictionary. After spending some time in the typesetter's room, and getting a bit acquainted with the foreman, a very rapid and accurate typesetter, and finding that all the work on the Hymnal was done by himself, I offered him $10.(Mex.) if the book was set up in two months, and $15. if ~~the~~ it should be completed in six weeks. He cried out against such short limitations of time, but I did not fail to note a bright twinkle in his eye. My troubles in that respect were over, and he won his $15.00 . It was told me afterward what troubles he had been having financially, and how he worked a great deal out of regular hours in setting up the book. The Chinese saying is as true in Japan as in China that "Money will get the devil ta grind your mill".

A few days after our arrival in Yokohama, it occurred to us that this was just the opportunity to print a hymn book without notes, and a little later we decided to print also a pocket edition. These two hymn book editions were printed at a separate press, the Fukuin (福音) or Gospel Press, where most of our work is done. The owner of the press is an earnest christian, and the first hour of every Monday morning is given to a prayer meeting, attended by his 300 men.

All the four editions printed in Japan, besides an edition in large type now printing in Shanghai, in the Pres. Press, and which should soon be out, had been long before voted by the Mission.

It needs scarcely ~~to be~~ written that the two careful proof readings for the music of one edition, and the same for the hymns of three editions,

furnished quite enough work for Mrs. Goodrich and myself during our six weeks stay in Yokohama. The help of Mrs. Goodrich in reading the proof sheets of the hymns alone made it possible to print the three editions. Some special work on the music of the Chants &c. helped to fill my own time quite full. The final proof of the hymns followed us to Maybashi and Karuizawa.

Perhaps it may be added to this report of work done in Japan, that we went several times to Tokyo to help the Chinese in the Y.M.C.A. work, either to preach, or to sing, or for a special call to examine twenty young men for baptism, eighteen of whom were accepted. Mrs. Goodrich also made a very interesting visit to the Chinese young ladies who are studying in Tokyo

Chauncey Goodrich.

BIBLE REVISION

It is probably known to all the Mission that the former Committee for revising the Bible into Mandarin Colloquial has been chosen for the revision of the Old Testament, except that Mr. Allan of Wuchang takes the place of Mr. Owen.

Two reasons have combined to lead me again into the work, first, the continuous insistence of my Committee, and of the Executive Committee, and second, my own gatheringconviction that in no other way, during the closing years of my life, can I render so important a service to China as in this work.

Since the Chinese New Year, in addition to my work in the Seminary, I have given for most of the time three hours each day to the revision. I have been through most of Genesis, and the first fifty Psalms. These two parts are our stint for our first session.

Chauncey Goodrich.

Appendix to Report June 12th 1900.

Re-Printing of Hymnal

JUL 20 1908

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, June 14/08. 190

My dear Dr. Barton:-

For the coming year Dr. J.H. Ingram has been chosen as Mission Secretary. Of course your correspondence with the Serretary will be with him. You doubtless know that his address is North Tungchou, China. Or it will be just as well if you write the address Tungchou, near Peking, China. It is important to write near Peking, if you do not write North Tungchou.

The change was made at the present time, as I am absent so much from the Mission, and shall probably hereafter be absent from the Mission Meeting (alas!)

Mr. Galt has been Assistant Secretary for several years, and would probably have been chosen for Secretary but for his absence. Dr. Ingram will doubtless do the work meanwhile well.

I have only time just now to give this information. Will write more later. We have had a most successful and harmonious meeting.

Yours for the coming of the Kingdom,

Chauncey Goodrich.

We start for Chefoo tomorrow, for our coming session of 3 months. My address will be School for the Deaf & Dumb. Chefoo, China.

Peking-China-
June 14-1908.

Rec'd SEP 8 1908

Chefoo, China, Aug. 2, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter re Mission criticisms has reached me here. It seems well to me not to circulate it. I will try to answer it briefly and with absolute honesty.

The visit of the Deputation, in some aspects, was to us a profound disappointment, not in its personnel -two men worthy of all honor -, but in certain prejudgments, and in its results. Let me write a word of the last decade, the present juncture, and our longing hopes.

Of the first I do not need to enlarge. You know how the fires of the Boxer time swept across North China. You know - do you know - how pathetic is the condition of the North China and the Shansi Missions. Since 1900 a practical loss in our own Mission of seven ordained men; five of these by martyrdom and removal, one given up to be a missionary at large, and one (Mr. Perkins) a heavy drain on the station and the Mission. As to the ordained missionaries who remain, five of the fifteen in China have a total record of over 200 years of missionary service, and four others have been on the field more than 100 years. I do not need to write what this means, nor of the dangers which menace the Mission. To meet the needs three ordained men have been given us in the new century. A word as to the juncture. China is awaking out of her Rip Vanwinkle sleep of ages, and beginning to feel the pulse beat of the 20th century. Now is the time to work for China. There never was a time, and there never was a country, which presented such a call for missionary effort. For several years we have felt this intensely.

And now for my third point, our longing hopes. Our hearts cried out, Oh! for a Deputation, who shall see China, inspire us with courage and hope, and go home to thrill the churches, and inspire them to do great things for China!

We do not forget how heroically you travelled up and down China, visiting nearly all our mission stations, and bringing good cheer to all our mission homes. But the interest of the visit centered in our Mission Meeting. Gradually it dawned upon us that the Deputation came with a definite thought in mind, that one station must be cut off, and that we must do the work of decapitation! It seemed to be the burden of you good brethren to make us feel the home side of the problem - very real of course - and nothing that we could say or write seemed to turn you in sympathetic thought toward the ONE OBJECT for which the Mission wished your visit. It was a cruel disappointment.

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, _____ 190 ____

And when you returned to the U.S., you presented an able Report, which received much praise; a Report which, with one or two exceptions, we could heartily endorse. And yet it was COLD. You did not tell the churches of our pathetic condition and our struggle. I do not remember any cordial words for our Missions in North China. (You will know if I am incorrect. My Report is in my study in Peking). There were some criticisms and some instructions. There was no suggestion that this was the psychological moment to make the Christian life of the West impinge upon the heathen life of the East. There was no splendid enthusiasm of faith, no profound interest in China, no ringing call to the churches to seize the present strategic opportunity to save this land, now awaking to a new and bourgeoning life; this land of boundless possibilities, and whose future means so much to the future of the world. There was no call like that of Lincoln for the first hundred thousand men.

It was not easy to understand how you could fail to be thrilled, when writing that Report for the two thirds of a million of Congregational Christians. Your Report should have brought a hundred thousand dollars to the American Board, and a dozen new men to China. The Congregational churches only need to be set on fire, to do great things for China. The mountains and rivers and resources of China will do for a background, but THE NEW TIME, THE GREAT NEEDS, THE MAGINIFICENT POSSIBILITIES, THE CALL TO THE CHURCHES, these are are for the centre of the picture, to be sketched with a free hand, and painted in colors of living light. And you could have done it. You could have thrilled the churches, as I heard that Prof. Moore thrilled that great audience in Cleveland. But enough of this.

And now, what about the criticisms? Yes, there have been criticisms, too many of them. But your report of these cirticisms, as being a constant factor of our missionary work is very greatly overdone. For many months I have not heard any that I can recall. Early in June we had our Annual Meeting, a very earnest and most harmonious meeting. During the entire meeting, neither Mrs. Goodrich nor myself can recall a single word of criticism of the Delegation.

How was it, then, that Mr. and Mrs. Hicks heard so much? I think you will readily understand. He came as a Secretary of the Board, and so many things were said to him, of which very little mention is made when we talk with each other. I wonder if he wholly understood this.

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, _____ *190*

Let me give you an illustration of how we talked with him. I had written you an epistle concerning the will of Mrs. Atterbury, and no answer came to my letter for several months. I began to fear that the Prudential Committee was not going to take up the matter, as I had written as a member of the Mission, and I repeated to him what I had written to you, so far as I was able. I told him how the money was put down, year after year, to the Tungchou Theo. Semy, and that yet we had never received a cent of it. I also told him how I had been obliged to pay more than $200 gold on a deficit the previous year. He is a Secretary, and I tried to move the Prudential Committee through him. Soon after Mr. Hicks left, I received a letter, giving an account of Mrs. A's will &c. I may write in passing, that I accept the Prudential Committee's deliverance, albeit I do not understand it. That is, I do not understand how the money was put down, year after year, to the Tungchou Theo. Semy, when it was not given to the Seminary in her will. Possibly a letter was sent with the will explaining Mrs. Atterbury's desire, and that letter has dropped out of sight. One other subject I spoke to Mr. Hicks about, namely how I have been called again into the work of Bible translation. My former associates and the Executive Committee were persistent in their appeals that I should take up the work. At length, audacious as it may seem at my age, I yielded. Since then the work has taken a grip of me. I feel that it will be a great work to put the whole Bible into a style at once chaste and plain, low enough to be understood by three hundred millions of people, or one sixth of the population of the globe!! Think of it! And yet, from your letters I feared that the looking for a man who might be very soon on the field, and be able to take my place in the Theo. Semy after two or three years of language study (when, by the way I shall be 75 years old), was being relegated to a back place in the Prudential Committee's program. In this connection, I may write that I, who had been ill but once in forty years of service, was seriously afflictad with carbuncles - one just over the brain - two years since, and last year I was seriously ill for a month. I am happy to write that I am very well at present, but the time is past when I can carry the work of two men. And SO I talked with Mr. Hicks, and very much as I wrote to you. So much for myself. Mr. Hicks will remember if I said any other words that were in criticism of the Deputation. Doubtless some did criticise directly, and doubtless words were spoken which should have been left unsaid, yes, and unthought too. I have heard that a really good friend of mine at Paotingfu (Mr. Perkins) said to Mr. Hicks that ~~that~~ the Theo. Semy at Peking did not amount to anything, and that it was not worth while to send students there. Up to this time I do not remember that I have ever mentioned this criticism to any one, and have gone on working

as before, giving the students some of the best I have to give. In spite of his criticism, I feel certain that it is worth while to send students there, and the graduates of the last class are a sufficient proof.

In their turn, the Deputation have criticised us, as when Prof. Moore said to one of the brethren that our Seminary was far behind the times, actually teaching that the world was made in six ordinary days &c! Alas! that he could not understand the recitations at first hand. I do not know who made the statement to him. I do know that every member of the faculty utterly repudiates it. And you yourself criticised the Mission severely for not being frank with you. And I had supposed we were utterly frank. You only know in what terms you have spoken of us since you left us. However, I am sure you have spoken some kind words of us, and in spite of the fact that we tried you sorely, by holding on to the impossible idea of seven stations. Pardon this paragraph.

Criticism is so easy, and sometimes it is needless and much worse. Alas! Alas! that there should be so much of it. Doubtless there has been too much criticism of the Deputation. And now will you believe what I am about to write? I believe it to be quite true, that all the Mission hold the persons composing the Deputation in honor. I hear almost nothing but words spoken in kindness and good will. And it is chiefly on this account that I do not send your letter around the Mission. They like (pardon such a word, but it expresses exactly what I want to say) you, and believe in you.

Having written so much, I wish to write a few words about the North China Mission. I have known the Mission during nearly all its history, commencing from 1865. May I write that I used to be very proud of our Mission, and believed it to be held in high regard in the Board Rooms. For some time we have been under a partial eclipse. For some reason, our Secretary Dr. Smith, who studied China as few men have done, who wrote and spoke eloquently for China, and whom we all loved, did not have a "pull" in the Board Rooms and the Prudential Committee. And somehow we have been under a cloud. And yet - may I write it?- our Mission ought not to be under a cloud. Look at some of the men that compose it: Smith, and Sheffield, and Ament, and Wilder, and Galt, and Ewing, and young Stanley, and others, and Lucius Porter coming. And, as for the women, where can there be found a finer band of lady workers? They may be matched; I do not believe they can be excelled anywhere.

We want to be loved as in the olden time. Does it senm a strange thing to write, after what I have written in the beginning? And yet I write it. I - we - want you to love us. And we will love and bless you. And I think I may promise that little more shall be heard of criticism.

As for yourself, You are giving, as I well know, your best life blood for missions, and sometimes I fear that you will break down in the work. May the Lord bless you and strengthen you always.

Most of the above was written some days agone. Perhaps I may add that I am alone responsible for it.

Two days since we heard that Dr. Ament was very ill, and our prayers were specially asked for him. We look for the next news with much anxiety. The strain of work, and separation from his family, have been too much for him. He is a host in himself, but, alas! he has found the limit of his strength.

Yours Sincerely,

Chauncey Goodrich.

In what I have written I have been thoughtless of the fact that the one thing needed above all others, to bring men & money for Missions, is a deep and wide spread revival in the Churches.

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the Secretary

Peking, China, _____ *190*__

DEC 16 1908

3

296

North China Union Theological College,

Office of the Dean

Peking, China, Nov. 17, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

My dear blessed brother! How good you were to receive my letter, in which I poured out all my heart to you, in such a loving way. Now I know - what I knew well enough before - how true and noble you are, and how safe it will be to trust our best interests with you. I am sure you will not fail to give your best judgment, and all your heart to the work in the underwelt. And you love me still. I bless you for that. No one in the Mission knows anything about your letter except my blessed other self, with whom such things are safe. It did not seem best to pass the letter round, as I hear nothing but loving words of you in the Mission. Satis.

You know of the sickness of Dr. Ament, and his long fight for life. You also doubtless know of his improvement. Just now it seems very slow, and, what is rather serious, his brain, so active all these years, fails to serve him very well. Sometimes he does not remember persons, and often his verbal memory is sadly at fault. He may have to go somewhere, and have a complete change of scene, with the hope that, under different conditions, he may make a complete recovery. But of all this his physician will write you. You of course know what a high value we all set upon his work, and upon him. What a gap it makes in the Peking station, his being laid aside! Most providentially one of our ablest pastors comes forward to take his place, and we work in together, so that pastor Lee's own field will not be left uncultivated. But just here another trouble has come to us. The pastor of the North Church has been shot by his own gun. He was going to an outstation, with a gun in his cart(?) for safety (the country is somewhat troubled with thieves), and the gun took it into its head to go off, shooting him in both legs. We hope he will soon recover.

I do not need to write you that both the Emperor and the Empress Dowager are dead, and Prince Chun has been made Prince Regent, and his little son of four(three?) has been ordered to be put into a special school(Imperial?), doubtless as a preparation for being made Emperor. What I especially wish to write is that everything is quiet, and the present outlook is, that there will be no special demonstration Yesterday no one was allowed to enter the banks, doubtless to anticipate anything in the way of riots. One would scarcely know that anything off from the ordinary had occurred, except from the blue buttons on the hats in place of the red ones, and such like signs of mourning for an Emperor. Since we finished our work in revision Committee for the Summer, our Chairman, Dr. Mateer has been called Home, and we are much bereaved. I suppose I shall have to take that extra responsibility from this time onward. They write wishing me to do so. I am the only original member of the Committee left! However we have a good Committee still. I do not know the new man. Yours with love,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Ching-Chung.

Nov. 17, 1908.

C 26 1908

North China Mission of the American Board,

Office of the ~~Secretary~~

Peking, China, Nov. 21, 1908

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Dr. Ament starts for Home next Tuesday (24th) Alas! I fear me much that he will never return to China, and that his work is done. We shall pray for him still and always, and we love him, how we love him. The Dr. will write you doubtless that he has had a stroke of Paralysis, and that he is greatly troubled with loss of words in speaking, and that he is losing ground these days. It may be that the ocean voyage will do him good. God be with him, and his well beloved wife, as she goes with him over the sea.

You will see the great need of this station. Send as soon as possible a royal man for Peking, such a man as you have sent to Tungchou, and as you have sent to Shansi. We are delighted with the new recruits.

We are looking forward to the coming to us of Mr. Capen in a few days.

Only a few words now.

Yours Cordially,

Chauncey Goodrich

Of course the above is not for publication

Nov. 21, 1908

Rev. Edward Bing

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Dr. Ament starts for Home next Tuesday (24th) Alas! I fear me much that he will never return to China, and that his work is done. We shall pray for him still and always, and we love him; how we love him. The Dr. will write you doubtless that he has had a stroke of paralysis, and that he is greatly troubled with loss of words in speaking, and that he is losing ground these days. It may be that the ocean voyage will do him good. God be with him, and his well beloved wife, as she goes with him over the sea.

You will see the great need of this station. Send as soon as possible a royal man for Pekin, such a man as you have sent to Tangchow, and as you have sent to Shansi. We are delighted with the new recruits.

We are looking for word to the coming to us of Mr. Gapen in a few days.

Only a few words now.

Yours Cordially,

FEB 24 1909

W 3

298

Peking, China, Jany 23, 1909.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Tomorrow it will be 44 years since I set sail for China. During the time since, I have written a good many letters as Secretary of the Mission, to four Secratories of the Am. Board, namely Dr. Anderson, Dr. Clark, Dr. Smith, and yourself. I need not write of other expiriences.

We received your letter, giving a general sketch of what we may expect during this year of grace. I will only mention one personal item. The Peking salaries were still put at $1000., instead of $1100 as we had asked. I may mention here that I do not succeed in living on my salary in Peking. However, it was not at my initiative that the estimate of $1100. was presented. Dr. Young had declared that he could not live on his salary, and that, unless it were raised he should be obliged to return to America. There are several items of expense here which make living in Peking somewhat more expensive than in any other station. And so the estimate was made. We were quite a little disappointed.

I wonder if it will be right for me to say a word on another subject. Our daughter Grace is in Oberlin, in her Freshman year. In June she will be 20 years old, and, according to the rule of the Board, her allowance will cease at that time. Not long since, Mrs. Goodrich said to me that the allowance of some children, by special vote, as I suppose, had been continued beyond the age of 20. I have wondered whether an exception might be made in favor of our Grace, granting her allowance for awhile longer. You will know better than I.

Six years after coming to China, I was offered a position in Japan worth $10.000 yen($5000. gold) [illegible] my first visit home, I was urged to stay, and might have had a [illegible]y in a good Church of $2500 Three friends with whom I came to China, [illegible] had a salary of 2500 taels, afterwards much increased. Two of t[illegible] have been full Commissioners of Custom for 40 years.* I have steadily been content with a missionary salary, and have, for 44 years, given my life to China. And I am happy in being still strong for work. My good wife has given 30 years to China. Pardon me for mentioning these things. They may show, however, that we have not been expensive missionaries.

*Her wages as Commissioner when [illegible]

I will only add that, if you can continue the allowance of our Grace awhile longer, it will lighten our burdens, and we shall be very grateful.

Yesterday was our New year's day, and all China is one year older. According to that, I shall be 74! (I shall really be 73 in June) No longer young, albeit I still teach the students in singing, and in Elocution. I also teach them how to swing the Indian Clubs,

Peking China, May 23, 1928.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Tomorrow it will be 34 years since I set sail for China. During the time since, I have written a good many letters as Secretary of the Mission, to your secretaries of the Am. Board, namely Dr. Anderson, Dr. Clark, Dr. Smith, and yourself. I been not write or other explicences.

We received your letter, giving a general sketch of what we may expect during this year of grace. I will only mention one personal item. The Peking salaries were still put at $1000., instead of $1100 as we had asked. I may mention here that I do not succeed in my salary in Peking. However, it was not at my initiative. The estimate of $1100. was presented. Dr. Young had declared he could not live on his salary, and that, unless it were raised he should be obliged to return to America. There are several items expenses here which make living in Peking somewhat more expensive than in any other station. And so the estimate was made.

Quite a little disappointed.

I wonder if it will be right for me to say a word on another subject. Our daughter Grace is in Oberlin, in her Freshman year. In June she will be 20 years old, and, according to the rules of the Board, her allowance will cease at that time. Not long since, Mrs. Goddrich said to me that the allowance of some children, by special vote, as I suppose, had been continued beyond the age of 20. I have wondered whether an exception might be made in favor of our Grace, granting her allowance for awhile longer. You will know better than I.

Six years after coming to China, I was offered a position worth $10.000 yen($5000. gold) by a firm in a good church of $2500 tael, and might have had a salary of $500 taels, I was urged to stay, and I came to China, [illegible] friends with whom I came to China, [illegible] afterwards much increased. Two of [illegible] have powerful commissioners [illegible] Custom for 40 years. I have [illegible] been content with a missionary salary, and have, for 44 years, given my life to China. And I am [illegible] happy in being still [illegible] for work. My good wife has given 30 years to China. Pardon me for mentioning these things. They may show, however, that we have not been expensive missionaries.

I will only add that, if you can continue the allowance of our Grace awhile longer, it will lighten our burdens, and we shall be very grateful.

Yesterday was our New year's day, and all China is one year older. According to that, I shall be 74! (I shall really be 75 in June) No longer young, albeit I still teach the students in singing, and in Elocution. I also teach them how to swing the Indian Clubs,

which I can myself swing as well as ever, albeit my boy can beat me. You will have learned that pastor Lee of Chochou has moved to Peking, and is taking charge of Dr. Ament's Church. He seems well equipped for the place, and I think is doing well. How we want to hear from Dr. Ament! You have doubtless learned that pastor Jen of our North Church in Peking was accidentally shot two months and more agone, and has been in the London Mission Hospital ever since. Since his accident, I have preached every other Sunday in his Church, while our students take the alternate Sunhays.

The Board of Managers of the North China Educational Union held their Annual Meeting on the 18th instp At that meeting I presented, for the second time, my resignation as Dean of the Theo. College, which was finally accepted. Both Mrs. Goodrich and myself were elected on the Faculty. The work of Mrs. Goodrich in the Semy, supplementing my own, makes it possible for me to carry on my Bible Revision work, albeit I cannot get all the time I need for that work. Since the death of Dr. Mateer, I have to take his place as Chairman of the Committee, and feel a considerable added sense of responsibility for the translation. I shall send you before long a Memorial of Dr. Mateer, which I wrote for the Recorder, in which you will see my estimate of his work as a translator.

We still live in peace, in spite of the storm cloud which has of late been hanging over us. To some it seemed as if the sending away of Yuan Shih Kai was the knell of the Manchu Dynasty. We do not know what is wrapped up in the near future for China. But we know that "God is top of the devil". I have just heard that the Regent has sent word to Yuan <u>not</u> to go home, but await instructions, as Foreign Governments were not pleased.

Only one word more. Your address at the meeting of the Am. Board was splendid, all that one could desire. How I rejoiced in all you said.

Yours Cordially,

Chauncey Goodrich.

Peking - To Frank

Jan. 23-1909.

Chauncey Goodrich.

Rec'd MAY 18 1909

No 13

290

North China Mission of the American Board,

~~Office of the Secretary.~~

Peking, China, April 17/09. 190

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of March 3 came as a great pleasure to me. I am more than satisfied with your remarks about the allowance for Grace. I would not think of asking for, or wishing, the allowance continued beyond the fixed limits of the Board. And I wish to thank you, in this connection, for your kindness in respect to Carrington's allowance at Chefoo. It is only on the basis of this increased allowance - the same he would have had at home - that we could keep him on this side the planet.

It is very pleasant news that we are to have an addition of $100. to our salary. This will a good deal lighten the money burden of living. I wish to thank you personally for the part you had in giving us this advance. We do not wish to make money. We do want to keep our mouths above the water level!

My work has been quite a little lighter since my good wife shared in the work. Have I written you that she is now a regular member of the Faculty? In spite of her assistance, I have been sometimes pressed, in the effort to do all the work that needs to be done before we meet as a translation Committee the first of June. And I shall feel a sense of relief, when my chair can be filled by the right man. I hope I see that day not so very far ahead. The two men you speak of will be a substantial relief, or at least the beginning of relief.

You write of Dr. Ament, and his great loss to the Mission. It is a loss that will be felt for a good while, and especially in this station. Dr. Ament was a host. xxxxx You wrote to some one, suggesting that a complete vindication be written, replying to the charges of Mark Twain &c. We have had some conversation on the subject, and, so far as I have heard, we are all agreed that it is much better that that matter be allowed to drop, and that the vindication should be in general statements, without any probing into particulars. Not that there are any dark places in his dealings. But there were some things which he did, for which he was himself sorry afterward, and one or two things, as e.g. the coinging of money, which I should be very sorry to have come before the public. I am sure he would not repeat them. I tell you this, that you may not press the matter. Dr. A. was a splendid man, but he could make mistakes like other men, and especially as he was so impulsive. Oh! Dear. I am at the end of my sheet.

Better go your waste basket.

With love & blessings. Chauncey Goodrich.

Peking-China-
Apr. 17-1909.

Rec'd JUL 23 1909

School for the Deaf, 391
Chefoo, China, June 22/09.
Chauncey Goodrich

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Allow me to write you a personal note, thanking you for your kindness in sending me a part of yourself.

And who so well fitted to write of Turkey as yourself, Knowing that land 15 years as a missionary, and afterward officially, and always thoroughly. And besides it is easy to see that Turkey has gotten a grip on your heart. And I could not have it otherwise. For Turkey you gave your life, & with it your love.

And now Turkey and China are growing into a new life.

They have both had their shock & crash, which it will seem must always come when a nation is in its birth throes. The next quarter of a century will hold more for Turkey than the past millenniums. But what a splendid preparation for the future is the work of the Am. Miss-s in the past.

Our Bible Translation Committee are here in Cairo for 4 or 5 months working steadily & closely on the Psalms. Mrs. Goodrich will join me in a few days. Carrington is with me. He enjoys his school.

Yours with love & blessing,

Chauncey Goodrich

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich 292

Rec'd May 17

Ping Cho, Chihli, China.
April 7. 1900.

My Dear Dr. Smith;-

I have had it in my heart to write you for many months, but duties crowd so thick and fast about me, that I can not seem to get the time.

After our two weeks of meetings I went with Mr. Goodrich and three students to Paotingfu where we had a blessed time. My children left with Mr & Mrs. Galt. Who kindly volunteered to care for them. We returned to find all three sick in bed with measles in a very severe form. It meant ~~became~~ eternal vigilance both by day and by night to bring them through. During this week while they are convalescing. I have stolen the

time to write you of our wonderful revival. I am in great hopes that in some way it can be used to bring a blessing to our beloved churches in the home land.

I know it is long, but oh you don't know what wonderful experiences I have left out. I have steeled my heart because these experiences have crowded thick and fast in my mind and would not easily be ~~begotten~~. I have tried rewriting and condensing and before I know it I am adding. I have tried rewriting so as to give a few bare facts and the article becomes dull & life less.

I know the Herald never prints anything so long but perhaps the Congregationalist would. I do not remember ever pleading for an article of my own before. but

this has been written by a force within me impelling me to do so. in hopes that those who read may feel the same quickening of the Holy Spirit.

Dear Dr. Smith. My life the last two years has been one of such joy and peace and rest. Before I kicked against the pricks. I fought against ill health and the consequent inactivity. I had an ideal of service and lashed myself because I could not attain unto it. First I resigned my will and then I found rest but now He is teaching me to say "I delight to do Thy Will" and oh each month my life grows happier richer, fuller. and He gives me such precious opportunities to do little things for Him. I feel as if the last few months He had given me a new service. the service of prayer.

You will excuse me for laying

bare my heart. I have been so appa
at the Self within me. but I am so gl
God did not let me live my life ou
out before He taught me the Secret
a happy life. I have been so very slo
to learn. I am going to mark pla
which can be left out of the artic
enclosed. We never had such a wo
derful experience before. Perhaps so
one will grant us a little more spac
than usual.

We not only have a new chur
a new College. but some new missi
aries as a result of Christ's comin
among us.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Sm
and the other members of your
family.

I am.

Very Sincerely Yours.
S. B. Goodrich.

Mrs. Chauncey.

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich 293

Tsingcho. China.
May 25. 1900.
Filed July 5

My Dear Dr. Smith;-
I two or three weeks ago I wrote off a little account of the Boxer movement in Tsingcho but it seemed so much like the prattle of a Reporter that I shut it up in a book. Mr. Smith urges me to send it home as I intended to a Daily Paper. but I don't feel inclined to do so as it does not seem worth it. but thinking perhaps it might give you a phase of the movement not yet given in the papers I have happened to ~~have~~ seen, I take the liberty of sending it to you for perusal with the request that you will forward it to my sister

Mrs. Oswald Rogers,
178 Twenty Third St.
Milwaukee, Wis.

tey reading it.

I know how keen an interest you take in us and life in China.

The stories and petty persecu-ns to which our Christians are bjected are trying. One never nows the day nor the hour hen the conflagration may me, for China seems to be on the rge of anarchy. and the Chinese e doubtless as surprised as : that the threats with which the wers have demanded in the past what they ished from China were only bla-ds, and we learn also with sur-rise that now the Chinese ac-nowledge "no rights" the Powers

confess they are powerless.

As a specimen of the stories the Christians have to endure, a native helper writes us that they say in his village that the next baby recently born to him is black and that it has wings and in a hundred days they will grow and the child will consume every person in the village (viz 400 families)

Yesterday my cook was asked if it was true that our houses were burned up at the College - "They have it quite burned up yet" he replied "Don't you see how red the sky is." Better go out and see for yourself."

Every where they say that the Boxers are just waiting for the word to set fire to every thing and destroy us and the Christians.

We are too busy to pay much at-
tion to the matter so as to let
affect our spirits. So evident
is it our duty to stay by our
le (the good Shepherd giveth
life for the sheep) that we are
in perfect peace. "The heathen
e and the people imagine a vain
g ++ The rulers take com-
together against the Lord and
inst his anointed saying.
us break their bands asunder
cast away their cords from us
that sitteth in the Heavens
ll laugh.
Blessed are all they that put
a trust in Him."
We find it blessed indeed.
I write in great haste
th a house full of company
in Mission Meeting begins

tomorrow. My husband has been kept in wonderful health I never knew an entire year when he has had so many cares upon him and has worked so constantly from five in the morning till late at night.

He seems well in spite of such varied & manifold duties, yet I am in a little fear lest he may suddenly break. the strain has been so long a one.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Smith.

Sincerely Yours.

S. B. Goodrich.

Copy of Letter from Mrs. Chauncey Goodrich dated
Tung Cho, May 28, 1900.

The Boxer movement, I believe, was started by the temples to win back worshippers (this is my private opinion) and to prevent the incoming of foreign commerce and everything under the name of progress.

The emperor's edicts in '98 opened the eyes of the conservatives to what would be the final outcome of progress-reform. They struck a blow at useless temples and ordered them to be converted into school houses. They struck a blow at the ancient classics in the form of the essay, which determines the standing of every student in the civil examinations, instituting geography and mathematics instead. They struck a blow at Manchus in doing away with the stipends to great hordes of Manchus, whose offices are practically obsolete, but who draw heavy pay. It was only an indirect blow, because it simply did away with positions which were only so in name.

The empress dowager seized the reins of power, as you know, restored things to the old basis, killed the reformers (all she could lay hands on) and now it appears, aims to utilize the troops with the Boxers as allies, to drive out of China every foreigner and to make way with every one interested in reform.

When we read one year and a half ago that the general called to take charge of the troops said that but give him the power and he would sweep the foreigners into the sea, we smiled. We smile now. Still we see that unless the government ruins itself, ere long we may have a serious time. The old saying, 'whom the gods would destroy they first make mad' seems about to be verified. . . .
It does not seem as if the whole North could be so permeated with the idea of destruction of the foreigners and all Christians without some dire evil resulting that will make the whole world quiver. ..

May 30, 1900.

We know we are as safe as you, if we are where duty calls. We are here as God's soldiers. I know how troubled you will be when the cable flashes the news to you of the destruction of the railway to Paotingfu and the burning of the station and the narrow escape of the foreigners.

The ministers have notbelieved us who have gone out and in among the people, concerning the Boxer movement. When our helpers were killed they would say, 'Did you see them killed? We want facts not rumors.' Now they are thoroughly frightened.

You know doubtless how Tung Cho has been ruined by the railway. It is thought that the Boxers who did it went from here, as large numbers went on Sunday. It was reported they had returned exultant over their success and planned to come out and attack us. We sent for soldiers but none came. Neither did the Boxers come.

1.35 p.m.

A small official has come with a few soldiers, but these soldiers have not brought guns! They may be Boxers. Of course we can only wait and pray. Long before this reaches you something will have happened.

We are 34 foreigners, wonderfully calm because we know God's

will is sweetest and best. What His will is for us we do not know. Dear ones, I write not so much to tell you what will be old news ere you receive this, but to let you know we are kept by the power of God. If He wishes to let us join the noble army of martyrs we can rejoice at the hope of seeing Him whom we love and serve. . . .

Tung Cho, June 3.

Yesterday there were four camps of Boxers three miles from here and less, and our people were sure we were to be attacked last night, but we were not. Of course we are busy in annual meeting all day long, and go on in our plans of work, just as if our country here were not on the eve of anarchy. Mr. Tewksbury and Dr. Ingram went up to Peking today to talk over the wisdom of having a few soldiers, marines, who have arrived ~~from Peking~~ in Peking to ~~gui~~ guard us in case of attack. We are so far wonderfully preserved. We rest in God and are as undisturbed at our soul's center as we ever were in our life. I was restless thinking of our native Christians, but have been quiet all day. 'Your joy no man taketh from you.' No one can tell the future , but it seems the beginning of the end of the Manchu dynasty.

June 3.

copy

Chicago
Oct. 27. 1900

My Dear Dr. Smith.-
I reached
Milwaukee last Friday.
and hoped to write you
but could not find
the time. I came down
here to attend the N. B
M. I. Meeting and in-
tended returning at
once declining the many
invitations to tell about
the seige as I had not

the time, because of my little ones, and doubtless not the strength. However Mrs. Case prevailed upon me to reconsider the invitation to speak before Kenwood Evangelical church, as she felt I ought to embrace the rather rare opportunity given to interest the men of the church in Missions

I am today at Mr
Ward's. Mrs. Beach's
parents- Miss Ward
says she read in the
Springfield Republi-
can this morning
(paper of date Oct 19.)
that you were to pub-
lish an account of
mine of the Seige-
Now if my husband
has allowed my jour-
nal- unbeknown to
me to be sent out
s. please may I request

that it may not be published. I have kept a journal for the children but I wish to rewrite it, as it was often written in haste when I had no chance for quiet and sometimes Mr Goodrich not understanding my meaning made changes which were not correct — for he type wrote it for me. I would be sorry to send out under my name such

a journal - Not sel-
dom when work on
sand bags pressed
did I simply write
heads expecting later
to fill them in. It is hard
to know ones duty - but
mine seems to be to refuse
all ~~offers~~ requests to tell
of God's wonderful good
ness to us and start
a home for the three
dear children He
has allowed us to
keep - I could fill all

my time writing
- and I would love
dearly to write an
account of the Seige
but we are without
clothing - without
any thing earthly
and my present
privilege seems to
be to sew.

Hoping you will
please not publish
my journal and

with love to Mrs.
Smith - I am
very truly yours.
S. B. Goodrich.

Address
Mrs Chauncey —
Wauwatosa
Wisconsin.

Mrs. S. B. ~~Lafayo~~ Goodrich

Chicago, Oct. 27. 1900 S

Rec'd Oct. 29.

Mrs. Sarah B. Goodrich 296

Wauwatosa, Wis.
Oct. 31. 1900.

Rec'd Nov. 3.

My Dear Dr. Smith.-
I am most
grateful for your cordial
welcome to me and the
children. I delayed a
few days in San Francisco
as I did not like to arrive
at my home on the Sab-
bath day. neither did I
wish when travelling with
out my husband to stop
en route. As I went down
to Chicago at Mrs. Williams-

request to mother and
tell her of what I had he
concerning our supposed
martyred missionaries
and also speak for the lad
at their Annual Meeting
I have not written you
though I refused more
than a score of requests for
me to address meetings,
I was finally persuaded
to remain over Sunday
and speak at the Kenwood
Evangelical Church Sun-
day Morning.

Mrs. Case implored me
to remain as it was seldom

that an opportunity was
iven to reach the men
f the church. When given
he felt the opportunity
should be seized. By the
ray, Mr. Wishard has never
een there to present the
orward movement.
They are a wealthy church,
and if he could bring to
them the right man for
them to have as their pas-
tor in the foreign field I
believe they might be
willing to stand surety
for his support and some
would stand surety for

upholding his hand
by prayer and supplicat
Oh for our churches to g
more spiritual!

You asked the ages o
my children. Grace w
eleven last June. (the secon
Dorothea eight July 15 an
Carrington six September
twenty first. They were
ill with fever but seem
to be regaining their hea

As I had been unfortuna
in fracturing the end of m
spine coccyx - coming down
from Peking in an army wag

consulted a physician
Chicago, Miss Ward. Mrs
each's sister going with
me. The doctor proved
n old Academy classmate
my husband's. He said
would experience great
ndeness there for a year,
but urged that I go to the
Hospital for other treatment
ffering his services free,
nd also held out the hope
that he would be able to get
me in to one of the Hospitals
Woman's or Presbyterian,
free of expense save the
hiring of a nurse for possibly

a month. He urged ve
my going in two weeks
as he said I was a hea
woman if only I could
have some special car
I am not sure whether
I can leave my childre
so soon. We are without
clothes and I need to mak
a home for them at once. I fe
that four of us are too man
to live at my sister's for
any length of time and
if I should leave, it put
too heavy a burden on

ery loving, but not
strong shoulders. They
so have been passing
through such trying ex-
periences and are not worth
ad to the home life that
I question whether I
do right to leave them
so soon. However I
long very much to have as
the difficulty under which
I am laboring removed.
What is the Board's
custom of late years?
Is it possible for them

to help their mission-
ries in such cases.[2] before
I spoke last night at
Milwaukee Cong. Club.
As I am so well known
here, they had the largest
attendance they have ever
had. So many had prayed
and wept for us.

Tomorrow I am to have a
Reception here and Sunday
I must tell my dear old
friends & neighbors of how
God answered their prayers
for me. Last night so
many many begged the

repetition of the story in
their churches. I refused
for the present. It is very
hard to say no when their
very love seems to have
helped to save us.

I expect tomorrow
to see Miss Bird's mother.
I met her sister-in-law last
evening. Dear Mrs Williams
her face with the God given
strength and love and
trust beaming from her
eyes and shining with
other worldliness. is a help
and benediction.

I presume you receive
my note asking that
my journal, if it has
fallen into your hands
or the hands of Dr. Strong
be not published. It was
written when shell were
flying - when people were
talking & it contains many
an observation unwor
to be given to the Public -
If it is best to use it. I
am quite willing to revo
it but doubt whether
with the mass of materia

already given & to be given
to the public it is wise.
I shall however rewrite
it for my children be-
cause no matter how tiring
the day. I wrote on for them
sakes.

With many thanks
for your kindness and
with real affection in
my heart for the Secretary
who loved our work and
understood its minutest
detail so carefully and
who can appreciate the

simply terrible scene
to nerves and heart to ha
it literally swept awa
Jungcho is wiped out.
they say - the land has bee
made a desolation - "the
infants have been dash
in pieces before their eyes
their houses have been
spoiled and their wives
ravished" -

Very Sincerely Yo
S. B. Goodrich.

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich 597
Wauwatosa, Nov. 9. 1900
Rec'd Nov. 12

Wauwatosa. Wis.
Nov 9 1900.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
My Dear Dr. Smith,
Your letter of Nov 7 was received this morning. In a previous letter you told of the probable allowance of $860. to myself and children which today's letter reaffirms.

I have already rented a small house of six rooms at fifteen dollars a month.

I have only engaged it for six months as I am not yet certain where we may make our permanent

home in America. My husband's literary work can go on in the unsettled condition in China and it looks as if for many years we must lead a divided life. They can't rob us of our memories, though we lost everything else save life itself. My husband only had one pair of stockings. The few clothes we took into the siege were in rags when we were relieved. We have a beautiful home to remember. If love makes a home beautiful and I think it does.

The Committee also generously granted us $400. towards the renewal of clothing for myself and three children and the purchasing of the necessities

for our home. When turning my face homeward weak from long fasting and the rending of ties sad till my soul had no capacity for further sadness or suffering at the sight of the fleeting of woe I every where saw and the tales of horror with a fly specked hat an old gown and worn out shoes the future even in dear America looked dark but yet I knew God our God who had saved our lives would supply our needs and He is doing it. I feel most grateful to you and the Committee. Our Board is always as generous as it can be to its mission

aries. and I knew at such a time as this though it was irregular, you would devise some way to help us.

As to the Hospital, I regret to say I felt compelled to refuse the great kindness proffered me for the present at least.

My children seem to pine for me so when I leave them and as they are abnormally nervous from their long & hard experience I do not venture to leave them at this time lest they may suffer too severely. I found the thought of my going away was wearing them. My oldest daughter is so anxious

to do so exactly right in school and it is all so new to her that were I not here to comfort her at night in the wee small hours - I fear the strain would be too heavy. Dr. Merrill urged my going at once as later he plans to go South - and the Woman's Hospital was to be full - I regretted more than I can readily express giving up going but I had no other resource.

What my little girl suffered in the seige - was no slight thing - Again & again in her dreams she thought she was being murdered - yet she bore up bravely by day.

As to the date of my ar.

rival it was Oct. 19 instead of Oct. 22. I reached Milwaukee Friday Oct 18. where I remained with a sister over night going to another sister's the following day. I am still with this sister Mrs. Natrier - but hope soon to be able to set up my household Penates.

Word from Miss Chapin in Peking - breaks my heart. Oh how very very hard this Fall and Winter will be.
"The military consider the missionaries the chief cause of the trouble and think we have not the sense or the gratitude to get out of this country after all it has caused to rescue them"
"We are called to help fill up the

shame of Christ as well as His suffering."

What wisdom is needed to know how to guide the native X-tians - to be wise in helping them! Knowing the burdens of those left behind it is hard indeed to have to suffer this way. And from what I heard I know it is true. Well - as Abbie wrote God was leading them to understand as well as say ~~the~~ ~~meaning~~ of these words - "Put any burden upon me only sustain me; send me any where only go with me! never any tie, but

the
one which binds me to Thy
"service and to Thy heart."

Oh may the Christmas
which saved us by their
prayers keep them buoyed
up by prayer till they feel
no burden only God's sup-
porting arms.

With warm thanks for
your interest.

Very Sincerely.
S. B. Goodrich.

Jan. 9, 1899

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich 298

Rec'd Nov. 19

Wauwatosa. Wis.
Nov. 16. 1900.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

Your letter announcing a grant of $500. to me instead of $400 came yesterday.

I might write volumes but instead I wish to ask you to convey my thanks to the Prudential Committee for this added kindness to my husband, myself and family. I have always believed in their generosity and kindness knowing that whatever was denied to any of us was done so from the purest of motives.

I trust the indemnity may be secured in our lifetime, but am not very confident with the reckeless policy of our own government which helps to fan the flames of rebellion.

Very Sincerely Yours
S. B. Goodrich.

299

Woman's Hospital.
Dec 16. 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;-

I write from the Hospital where I have been nearly four weeks. I hope to return home soon. I don't escape the siege even here - having forwarded an article to The Youth's Companion today and spoken last night to the nurses. I have been most beautifully cared for and all "in His name".

Very Truly Yours.
B. B. Goodrich.

Recd Dec 22 1900
Ans Dec 29 1900

019

Tientsin China
March the twelfth
1901

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
My Dear Dr. Smith.

I have read Miss Miner's letter with great interest. Theoretically I believe that one well manned station is preferable to two stations poorly manned. I believe that it is a waste of time also, but at present we have never interfered with the work of the Peking Station nor has it overlapped. I trust that no decision will be made

hastily to leave that large field cultivated with such persistence and fidelity for over thirty years.

I also hope that our College will be placed where there is a Christian community to help mould the students. The lessons learned by our students in connection with what they saw at Iungcho in the church and which they experienced in the deepening spiritual life and the general toning up of their moral life through contact with the

christians had no small share in making them what they were. I think our School was more ideally situated when they lived in Tsingcho city - where they met and mingled with the church more frequently. In our Revival and the weeks which followed it, I felt keenly that an immaturity of experience due not to the vitality of their experience but to their youth, led them to wrong conclusions which would have been more easily nipped in the bud if they had been more in contact with a Church - with men and women of

their own nationality.
While with both hands I would vote for an industrial work in connection with our Schools, I hope that you who knows and love our work better than any other outsider in the world. and who knows each individual missionary so well. and appreciates him or her at his or her true worth and yet will not be mis lead easily. will make an early visit to China. and will see to it that the fortunate situation for an industrial work may not have an undue influence in the decision.

but that the building up of character and the influences to be thrown around young men in the long formative period of their lives may be taken into due consideration.

We are very pleasantly situated in a cosy little home. I am quite hoarse and have been so for ten days without a sign of improvement. I do trust some arrangement can be made so that the children and I can join their father. I want his influence in their lives.

Sincerely Yours.
S. B. Goodrich.

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich

Wauwatosa, March 12, 1901

Rec'd March 20

Wauwatosa, Wis.
March 26. 1901

Rev Judson Smith. D.D.,
Boston. Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

Your note of March 22. has been received. As I have not received the "minutes" of the action taken at Peking at their meeting I am ignorant of just what was decided. I regret that I do not know, as I love to keep in touch with the work. In recent letters they have simply alluded to the fact that talking over matters helped to clarify

Rev. S. B. Goodrich
Wauwatosa, March 12, 1901

the mind. We are never able to do what it seems wise to do because of lack of helpers. I mean, missionary workers.

There is one wish that I have that I am not sanguine that it will be considered wise by others to carry out, and yet I am sure it would do much to commend itself to the Chinese. We go there to win. We can't afford to offend. I refer to the style of buildings we are to erect.

You have doubtless read Sir Robt. Hart's article on The Boxer Movement in

the March Cosmopolitan.
Strange place for such an
article! He speaks of how
if we were under Chinese juris
diction we would never put
up the style of buildings
we do now. We do offend
not only their pride by our
lofty buildings but spoil
the economy of their
homes. Why have we done
it? For three special reasons.
Health. economy. comfort.
I always was subject to ma-
laria in a one story house.
Still I believe that with a
healthful situation we could
build healthful comfortable

homes if we had the means
"Money is power". I do not
know how the other mem-
bers of the Mission feel as to
these matters. I know when
we built our home in 81
my husband built a
house with a Chinese roof
in order not to offend our
neighbors. I am in hopes
that the life these months in
the Chinese homes - the better
class - rather best class of homes
may teach the possibilities.
We have all lived in Chinese houses
but usually very damp ones
which made life a failure as regards
power to do
effective work.

I am sorry that Mr. Ewing has to return so quickly. His fever - the loss of forty pounds of flesh resulting from poor food followed by a winter of incessant speaking would hardly prepare him for the heavy strain of another long campaign under conditions which tax every power of mind & body & try hard for this good & man. However I suppose the fact of his cheerful temperament his steady attributes contributed in the decision to hasten him return at once.

As to Mark Twain I think we can expect little from him. His face suggests that. Success not humility. Love of appropriation more than love of his fellow men are attributes which he cultivates. I know he has a keen interest in men and a keen delight in showing up their weaknesses.

Some way he has "no face left" in this matter. I doubt whether he loves truth sufficiently, honestly to discover his error. He is much more likely to get hold of "trade

stories" and there are count-
less numbers of them - to make
out quite an interesting ar-
ticle. There is no denying
it - Missionaries are not lik-
ed. Miss Chapin in
her last letter ~~said~~ in speaking
of their work for our soldiers said.
"One of them told me today
that he was sure we would
never regret time and strength
borrowed from our regular
work for the Chinese to do some
thing of this sort (referring to work-
ing in the Y.M.C.A. Rooms and
inviting the men to meals at their
homes) to counteract the preju-
dice and feeling against

missionaries existing in the army". I formerly suffered a great deal over these things. The words "willing to make Himself of no reputation" has been a great help to me.

My husband writes that ~~the~~ new English Y.M.C.A. building at Shanghai has been rented for four years at $40,000. I presume Mexican. That sentence is far from being clear. My daughter was talking at the time. A building four stories high has been rented for four years for the use of the Y.M.C.A. the money raised in Shanghai I

believe.

The children are well. Unfortunately this trying Spring weather has affected my throat so that for over three weeks I have been quite hoarse. I am going to a specialist now as I failed to find relief, and have several important appointments which it is late to be excused from, like State Branch meetings.

When our Board ladies ask if I think Miss Evans and Miss Miner's salary ought not to be paid by the C. B. C. F. M. tell them

that if they do that, the A. B. C. F. M. will have to bring in a bill for the work of married ladies in woman's work. It seems a new thought that a debit & credit system between the Boards is not as easily made out as it seemed at first sight. The ladies are kindness itself to me and I am glad we can exactly define the menu and trium of it all.

Very Sincerely.

S. B. Goodrich

P.S. I think I responed more readily to requests to speak before mixed audiences because we are supported by the A. B. C. F. M. and I make plea for that too. S. B. G.

Have you seen the
ngg estion for the Perma
nent Settlement of the Mis-
ionary Question" gotten
ut by Drs. Allen & Richards
(Timothy Richard)
Mr. Goodrich refused to
ign it.

S: B: G:

Mrs. Sarah B. Goodrich
Wauwatosa, March 26, 1901.
Rec'd March 29.

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich 382

Kansas Iowa Nois

April 1st. 1901.

Rev Judson Smith. Replied Apr. 5.

Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith:-

I wonder if you will excuse me if I write you my reflections on Mark Twain's "My Mission and Others" expecting the letter will be confidential yet possibly helping you to understand the case.

In the first place I feel as if

Mark Twain had gotten the best of the argument. Even missionaries get their moral senses blunted in an Oriental land. I did not feel his first article would do great harm with the <u>real supporters</u> of Missions, but I believe his second will help to tone us up to our high standards, and we can be truly thankful to him. I am aware all will not agree with me, but I think many will. In order to show how we

ll aimed to do right and yet
ow in the new and strange con-
tions how easy it was to let
ne's ideals become lowered,
will tell you a few experiences
e had during and after the
ige. for I believe it is noble
confess errors of judgment
hen we find afterward with
better light they were real
ins. I do this, dear Dr. Smith
at our beloved Board may
ot feel it is necessary to stand
h for us if we have fallen

into sin.

I am going to tell you the be-
inning of our troubles.

The very day we went in to the
ange. some of the missionaries
ent us was sug gested by vin
egation and took all the eatable
rticles from stores near by promis-
g to pay later. I remember some
the Chinese began bringing clocks
nd mirrors in. We stopped it at
nce saying we only wanted eata-
le. We ought not to take other things.
ater we found our native Chris-
ians taking all sorts of articles

from Keinulffs and other stor
to the In. Prof on mmab
Dr. Smith went to Sir Claude
about it and had it stopped
because the Catholics were fa
greater sinners than the Prote
and Protestants had no right to interfere with the
ants. Now well I remember ho
I went over to a temple bein
pulled down & seeing French
and other ladies filling their
aprons with silks & satins. I to
some things too. but all bad cha
for our Chinese Christians who
I knew had nothing. From the
time on a Committee on Loot w
appointed so that when build
were to be torn down or burned th

materials should not be con-
fiscated by individuals. This
way all were able to get necessa-
ry clothing and the remainder
was at the end sold at auction.
We saw the danger to our Christians
and we had several meetings with
them urging no person to an
individual take anything. Several
garments and quite a little sil-
ver was returned. My husband
preached a sermon on the subject
towards the close and the native
workers and helpers worked private-

by among the people showing
them how we were forced to take
food & necessary clothing but
we must not do more!
The Relief came at last. How
I remember the muttering of our
soldiers because while other troops
were looting they were getting noth-
ing. Just before the Relief came
Major Conger informed us we must
be thinking what we would do for
ourselves and people, for our pla
would be wanted at once by the
troops - and also the places of our
people. You can imagine how

it sent cold shivers down our backs to be told this. We + they who had worked for the salvation of all. Nevertheless it was the fact that we must get out as soon as we could. Where should we go? Our homes were gone. Our people's homes were gone. Enemies everywhere. Find a place where you can go. Dr. Ament said he would go back to the vicinity of his old home. our Mission. for it was there the Christians in hiding now, to seek refuge. would afterward come. It seemed right to go into the deserted palace of the man who for months had been

having Boxers drill on his men
and whose place was a resort
Boxers. Mr. Jewsbury went
out & found Yi Wang fu. for
our people. Six hundred boxe
had found a home in this plac
Even all Peking was being lo
because it was abandoned a
our soldiers were privately lo
like the rest. Rolls of silk coul
be picked up on many a stre
Now we exhorted and pleaded w
our people not to touch a thing
Both Major Conger & the Russia
Minister agreed to Mr Jewsbury

taking this palace as our mis-
ons had of late been near the Rus-
ian Legation. They wanted the place.
n Saturday, Aug. 18 all of us long
issionaries went to Yü Hsang
n for a meeting. Some of us ex-
ected to leave on Monday, although
e finally left on Tuesday. We were
d by the few retainers left in charge
at they were so glad we had come-
ey felt sure of justice. The palace
ad been looted twice. The rooms
the harem were filled with
lks, satins, jewels all trampled

underfoot in the mad rush of the looters. but quantities of beautiful things were left. Now comes my confession. We expected to leave very soon and supposed we were going on a U.S. transport direct from Dentim to America. We had almost no clothing and were wholly unsupplied with clothing for any cold day of a voyage. We had lost everything. I decided to try and find some warm clothing from this stock and take it. I could not bear to buy clothing looted by on

soldiers or the British although I had opportunity. but this clothing here belonged to a man who had been a Boxer leader. so I took some and a fur garment for three yrs. Alas I was further tempted someone said now this is a lovely garment to be sold. Our people must be fed this winter and the money could be sent back. so I took one mans & a childs. But I was not happy. It seemed to me uncertain as to my right. So at Lientsin I packed a box with the

fur garments and these other
nice garments sending them
back. I wanted to send all back but
my husband felt I ought to hold the
other very common & warm garments
in case of direst need sending a check
for them to Mr. Jenkins by saying
in his letter he said he felt only the garments
of absolute necessity should be used and
the rest turned over to Mr. Congdon or
to whomever they belonged.

Now I have no word of blame
for the mothers with babies who
each took a warm fur garment
for the voyage home, and I know

how hard it was for me with
my three children to decide.
but oh how happy I have
been because I did not bring
what I started to bring. but
if the friends in Honolulu had
not given us some warm cloth-
ing or else friends in Japan we
would have suffered very sorely.
We came by steamer <u>not</u> by transport.
If by the latter we would have
suffered sorely. Here were
all these native Christians to
be fed & clothed. Food was hard
to get. We missionaries really suf-

fed the first few days after the Relief became we would not look. Mrs. Conger on Sunday sent us in some beef. or we should have fared badly. Those were hard days. Conditions were so new & strange. What was right & what was wrong it was hard to tell. Mr. Jenks. bury felt it was right to go and get food for our people but he promised to pay and he did pay. Do you think that

the beef - the geese the
ducks + chickens our army
ate - that they brought in in
foraging parties, were paid for
those days when rightful own-
ers could not easily be found.
We in one sense and our people
belonged to the Army - that is we
had lost everything - now we
must exist - so we. Mr Jenks-
bury + Mr. Ament bought where
with their knowledge of the
mines they could and paid for

it from the sales of these goo
found at these two palaces.
I think if we were wrong
our judgments it was of the
head & not the heart. We w
so careful not to touch a thing w
did not pay for and we tried a
well as we knew how to teach o
people of the peril to soul if th
did likewise. Now as to
the indemnities gathered. Perso
I wish we had not tried to collect th
The Chinese feel responsible for wr
committed by a member of a family
clan a village - If a man kills ei
father or mother in a city the wall o
corner is rounded, because the whole

ty is disgraced. The offi-
cial under whose juris-
diction it happened is liable
to be degraded - though
he was in no sense responsi-
ble. The general feeling
has been that it was right
before that
the Chinese should pay. Still
the people have already suf-
fered so much, and I believe
it will make them feel not
kindly to our people and
more in danger of hurt-
ing the Christians themselves.
making the foolish ones
overbearing.
As to the 1/3 excess of indem-
nities. I suppose a man
is worth more than his house.

and that if they should
pay for the loss of a horse
they should pay for the
loss of a man. It is cu-
tomary that if an appren-
tice dies because he takes
opium after his employer
has scolded him. the em-
ployer must support the
boy's mother if she is a wid-
so that it did not seem wro
for them to support the wid-
ows of those killed by the
Boxers of any village.

There is much differen
in the wisdom of our
missionaries. We are
human and work wi
human hands. If we

wise we should be sus-
tained by the moral senti
ment of America but
if we are careless because
of lack of early training
in the great moral questions
we should not be upheld.
The work is greater than
any individual ~~can pos-~~ workers
~~ing it~~ or workers.

I am a way from home
so please excuse the many
varieties of paper. Excuse
too the fury of my writing
I am very busy. My only
resource was to write this
way or not at all.

Very Sincerely.

Chauncey. S. B. Goodrich

P. S. Would it not be a
lovely way to keep reproa
from our Savior's work if
should take up a Collection
(Everyone give something)
to refund the money * now
these palaces (at the indemnities) and to help a
lutely needy Christians.
There will always be a dou
in some minds. It would b
noble thing for our Chur
to do it for Christ's sake. In no oth
way can we clear our go
name in the minds of Bo
Mr. Tewksbury worked so un
tiringly so unselfishly for o
people and doubtless Dr. Ad
too. May God work it all out f
the furtherance of His Cause. S. B. G

3.03

Mrs. Chauncey Goodrich
Recd April 10-1901

Hannatosa, Wis.
April 8. 1901.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
My Dear Sir.
Your letter
of March 29. containing
your Mission Minutes was
received some days since.
Absence at Elgin at the
State Branch Meeting of
Ill. and pressing home
duties have prevented my
giving it immediate at-
tention. I have thought
much on some of the
motions but have felt
my lack of knowledge

present conditions real-
ly debarred me from ex-
pressing an opinion.

I do not feel that the
location of Mission stations
at short intervals is in-
herently ~~and~~ desirable.

The fact that it seems
wise to the people in Shan-
tung to give up Linching
station does not make it
an absolute fact, that if
conditions had been changed
somewhat, results would
have been different.

The announcement of
the building of a military
Rail road from Tsingcho
to Peking by the morn-
ing paper, suggests that
there is great hope that
Tsingcho at the head of the
river navigation to Peking,
may have a prosperous
future. The long years
of indefatigable Seedsow-
ing in Tsingcho and
vicinity make me feel
we should be slow to de-
cide about giving up

mng cho as a Station of
w Mission. Always in
w Missionary work our
ountry fields have been
more productive than the
ity. The ease with which
oth Ing cho as a center
e could strike out into
e country and the power-
l moulding effect of our
much life upon our students
ody make me feel slow
give over the work there
h less we are absolutely
ntain that new conditions
nder this essentials.
I believe in the "atmosphere

religious and intellectual.
place. It may seem
wise to make our College
center at Peking - but the
city is an unhealthy one.
There have so many of our
pupils, both at Tsingcho
and at Peking, succumbed
when nearing the end of
their course to pulmonary
disease, that it seems very
necessary to choose a health-
y situation. Perhaps it
is wise to make Peking
the center of our religious
and educational work as
the Methodists have. I in-
cline at present to a less

mercial atmosphere.

What a place Peking will be with that great witness one half mile square and the hundreds, even if they do not keep the 2000 soldiers first contemplated, soldiers of many nationalities. Men with almost nothing to do. What will be the effect upon the Chinese people. Are we sure that the strange conditions will make it an easy place to win men to Christ. For one I fear it will be the hardest place in all China although I do not feel I know.

~~own mercial atmosphere.~~ see to 1/2

The years for the location of the College at Peking were naturally Peking people. I am glad the Peking Station is to be rebuilt but the need of the above question being decided is imperative because of the location of the buildings.

The Press as conducted was not particularly helpful to us as a Mission.

If our resort at the Hills is to be discontinued land should be purchased very soon at the seaside before it is exorbitantly high.

Kalgan station did its work largely for people away off in the Yü Chow and other districts.
The work for the women there was most trying.
Kalgan is a city whose homes have in them concubines & mistresses, as the home keepers. the real homes of its people were else where. mainly Shansi - Excuse the freelly telling of the conditions. It seems a time to be out spoken. For establishing Mission work. this class of women are not

the
wo
E
the
Some
gra
the
on
to g
ya
clu
ter
ter
He
P
of

the ones to do one's main work for.

The very heavy strain of the Summer and in some respects almost equally heavy strain of these Months make it only the part of wisdom to give the missionaries opportunity to gather strength for further duties.

On hearing Dr. Calvin Mateer of the Northern Presbyterian Mission and Dr. Henry Woods of the Southern Presbyterian Mission talk of the way the business of

fairs of their two Missions, equally as large, if not larger than ours was conducted. I have wondered if we had something to learn of them. Perhaps not. Perhaps each man-missionary would need to use more time. These gentlemen thought not.

You refer to a Deputation and the urgent request of the Mission for such. My first thought was that the time is too early, but on much deliberation I have felt less confident. When I compare these minutes of the meet.

ing held in January and
with a meeting held in
the palace of Yü Wang fu
Aug. 18 at which I was pres-
ent I realized how many
things five months have
practically settled and I
feel that we may lose a
great deal by waiting.
The location of our College
is a very vital one.
I quote from a last letter
"Dr. Lowry has bought up
all the southeastern corner
of Peking for their Mission, mean-
ing they have rectified their
frontiers etc. and added large.

y." Now no one is ever given
discretionary powers in
our Mission like that.

And yet there are a few times
when months of waiting mean
a very decided loss. The
members of a deputation
by looking over the ground
could have a very clear view
as to what would be done
under certain conditions.
And at this time when the
interest in China is intense
it would have a very
great educational value
at home.

This morning brought
your letter of April 5.
I quite a gree with the
friend from Cambridge"
that it is beneath notice
in many respects. Mark Twain's A is.
his respectful tone to your-
self and his slurs upon
the Board are hard in-
dued to bear. but of a
kind to injure himself
far more than anyone
else and I feel that per-
haps now that I have
this expression of your
convictions it were wise
that I keep still.

I did not open my mouth for Mark Twain's sake. I do not know as there has been any moral wrong. certainly none intended, and the noble untiring way in which some most censured have labored wins my hearty admiration. and yet, and yet, the future of our work is ever before me. The winning men to Christ is such a hard task. We have to be more than good. We have to be noble. We have to prove we have something they have not.

m with a sense of wrong tuggings
in hearts are very hard to win.
ll winter long I have had
lippings from ~~Peking~~ Tien-
sin and Shang hai papers
n this subject. I have had
my husband's letters on the
ubject and know how
he has suffered. I know
f the protests he has made.
I know how our native
Christians have suffered.
I think I had better not
say any more. I have no
wish to justify my self
but I do know - and this
it costs me much to say be-
cause I love my associates-
all. and know their devo.

ion. their great moral
acti tude as a class - that
here are men in our mis-
sion devoted, untiring,
but whose judgments
we must weigh - The
collecting of indemnity
for the native Christian has
not been questioned by
wise men I believe - The
manner in some cases has
been regretable - and it has
produced vindictiveness
or rather vindictiveness
is natural to the Oriental and
it has not allayed it and
has produced an evil crop

bringing sadness un-
old. and losing to us
more very dear, I had
I do ~~not~~ think I better not
say any more about the
matter, except to say that
my words grow out of a
desire that our Board may
stand for the loftiest type
of helpfulness to the Chi-
nese. I have lent the
March Herald but if I
had it I would call at-
tention to Dr. Sheffield's let-
ter. Who could see that un-
tiring energy devoted with
out rest day and night to the
Chinese Christians and not

el it were an line to associa
tes if one said ought but praise?
nd yet there is a little sen.
ence, as I remember it, which
ggests to a question as to the de.
ira bility. It is, I think, the
hew subject, the selling not
nly the goods of the two pal.
ces, but directing the natives
o bring in abandoned goods
n sale, which has put our
Mission in an my happy
nomin ence. It was done
rom the best of motives.
I may not have recovered my
ull tone of health, but I have
ompanions in my misery.
ho for the best effect upon our
ative Christians wish it had not
ppened. And sorry I wrote? Yes.
o. — Yes because I seem disloyal.

unmindful of the crushing
ondens of the Winter - the
ifficulty of the situation.
I. because my conscience
lls me that even if I am mis-
understood. I did right to express
desire that our Board may be
autious about future state-
ments in full approval of
course fraught with danger
to those we would help. I
der not to seem to be unmind
ul of the difficulties of the
ituation. I gave my own ex-
perience. simply to show how
hard it was to know what to
do.

ith most cordial feelings
nd with a desire in com-
mon with you, for God's
ower and love and wisdom
be felt the length and
eadth of China.

I am —
Very Sincerely,
S. B. Goodrich

.Chauncey)

Mrs. Chauncey Goodrich

304

Wauwatosa Wis.
June. 16. 1901

Rec'd June 18

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

My husband writes me that he has asked to borrow $200. on indemnity so that I may not be haunted with a fear lest I can not meet our expenses.

I trust no such request has been brought before the Prudential Committee.

I attempted to write you

been jolly for me to do all my house work alone, but my girl is a very saving one and I only pay her two dollars a week. I have been able to speak not a little because of her assistance in the home.

I do not wish to ask more than others of the Board, so please do not present the request.

Very Sincerely
S. B. Goodrich

a letter on receipt of his letter to me, but feel confident you have perplexities enough.

The immediate discomfort has passed by. I am sure this request grew out of a frank statement by me of the difficulty of getting something for nothing.

Our allowance would be sufficient if we did not have to pay rent out of it. After having been in the hospital it would have

Later. May I ask whether the Board has accepted Mr. Goodrich's resignation from the Mission, allowing him to give all his time to Bible revision, with the hope of our returning to Chefoo. My husband's poor health of late makes me wonder if it is right for him to get along without me. I have always kept him well fed. His hope has been to return if possible a year hence taking us all back to Chefoo in the Fall of 93. He's sentence "My heart is breaking to see you" makes me wonder if we had not better return this Fall. I am not sure but he needs us more than a visit home. The children could prepare for College at Chefoo

Sincerely. S. B. G.

305

Mrs. Chauncy Goodrich

Milwaukee. Wis.
July 12. 1901.

Rec'd July 15

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

You wrote me a few days ago, asking in reference to my husband's plans. It came as a surprise to me that he had not fully acquainted you with them before he resigned from the Mission. although I suppose it never occurred to him that resignation from the Mission meant a resignation from the Board, as you infer in your letter. nor does it thus occur to our Mission, as per minutes of its last Annual Meeting.

I hesitated from complying with your request for more information, lest I did not my self fully understand his plans, and therefore should say something that was not correct. It seems so unlike my husband not to have first assured himself of the approval of the Prudential Committee to such a steps and ~~of~~ their acquiescence to still continue our support.

More than a year ~~before~~ I know there was pressure upon the Committee for them to give their whole time to the work of Bible translation or Revision rather. This pressure coming from Missionaries throughout the Manda-

rin speaking China. It is a most difficult task, the unifying dialects. the translation into one's own mandarin is slight in comparison. It will do for China what King James version did for England. but it is a more difficult task. because of the greater size of China and hence the greater diversity. Great mountain systems and great Rivers have helped to increase differences.

The thought has been that the different ~~Boards~~ represented on the Committee provide men for this task, the Bible Society providing the necessary Bible helps. travelling expenses. and

native assistance.

The Boxer movement in its upheaval, simply makes it easier for the Committee to rend themselves away from their beloved Mission work, and hence the Committee plan to work as a Committee during the greater part of the year, instead of small portions of it at either Shanghai or Chefoo. Probably Chefoo. I can not quite understand how my husband took so much for granted, unless it was that the American Board in its long history, has more than once thus mag-

unanimously allowed a missionary to give his time to the great work of giving the Bible to a people that knew it not. They have in print always spoken as if honored in the privilege. and perhaps it was this confidence in our Board, which led him to take for granted that the Board would continue his support. and that of his family.

Now as to the still more personal question. My husband needs me. my children need me. At my husband's time of life. the loss of home. the home table. to say nothing of the companionship

means a loss that costs him too much. He suffers under it. As you know I hoped to have remained by his side, teaching my children. The Boxer movement made this impossible. He was to be in Shang hai. It would have been folly for me to have tried to remain in Peking alone. Shang hai was crowded. a thousand missionaries were reported as having sought shel. ter there. We had no clothes. no books. My oldest daugh. ter realized the dangers of the Seige. She frequently in

her sleep, as we lay on the floor, thought she was being killed. My second daughter had a temperature of 104 4/5 on the transport. My boy of five of 104. Home scenes, home air & food seemed necessary. and so I came on alone - not knowing whether we should ever have a home together any more. If the Board allows my husband to give his whole time to Bible revision, and they or the Bible Society will provide house rent for us at Chefoo in stead of in our Mission and will consent

to my return and that of our children. we can go back and have a home again. In Chefoo the China Inland Mission have a school highly spoken of which will fit a young man or woman for College. That Mission aim to provide excellent English "masters and mistresses" for this School and we hear it well spoken of. In Shanghai also there is an excellent School. My husband has hoped to return for a vacation with Mr & Mrs. Chas. Mateer in the

Spring of 1902. and we have dreamed that the Good Lord would put it into the hearts of our Board to allow us all to return in 1903. with the expectation of after four years our oldest daughter could return alone. She will then be helped over the most impressionable period of her life (according to latest statistics, I realize perfectly that this is an exceptional request. that it is an innovation. but the experiences of the past year were exception-

al. We came home not from choice. My husband has given thirty six years of loving, noble service to the Board. His sensitive nature suffered too keenly over the experiences of last Summer and the long winter with the continuous story of needless sufferings, which those we loved had been called to endure, has been a heavy burden. His work of years swept away. No thank God. only the wood hay and stubble are gone. not the gold & silver

all his notes in teaching are gone - and his family far away. If the Board feels that it can not consent to ~~my~~ children's return, then I must remain with them. but I fear it means the lessening of my husband's years of service in a break down. You understand how I love our Mission and the work there. How many lives are a part of the warp & woof of my life! but in the agony of it all

God has taught me that as regards our lives & the work in China I saw as He saw. I would wish it as it is. He has "plowed with pain" but I trust we will all reap a harvest in our lives, which means a better service in His name.

Some way I feel as if our Board is going to send us back. I love our Board. Their genuine desire for the Kingdom of God. Their beautiful sympathy and thoughtfulness of us all.

when they understand
matters. touches me
more and more. They
wish what God wishes
and that is what I wish.
He will in the coming
days make it plain.
Dear Dr Smith, it is with
great reluctance I have
written this all out. My
husband could do it so much
better. The tears have fallen.
I could not help it.
It hurts a little. There
are trials in being a missionary

2

but thank God, there are compensations also.

Very Sincerely.
G. B. Goodrich.

Mrs. Chauncey.

Hanwatosa, Wis.
July 27. 1901

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your favor of July 24. has just been received. I can not express to you my gratitude for your kind letter. How it brought the tears to my eyes! It is ten months since I set my face Westward - the Occident was to be my home the Orient my husbands. She thought that God in His good Providence may open the way some time to our having a united family is dearer to me than none, who has never feared a separation stretching on through many years, can easily imagine. I have never once doubted, if duty really pointed to such a separation, but what God would

give the grace and strength. No one ever went through those months in Peking can ever feel other than to trust in God's grace for every time of need. nor to wish for one moment any way but His, however seemingly rough and thorn be strewn the way He sometimes leads.

Your expressions of interest and confidence in my self and husband are sweetness to my soul. My husband is a noble man. and he has given true and noble service. I truly believe my heart is no less true, but physical limitations have made my service very meager. and sometimes lack of faith and love and patience has marred it. I gave unstintingly all I had to give but if Christ had had fuller possession of me. even with a limited service, I could have blessed and helped others more richly than I have.

Your words were of special comfort to me for I have had a heavy tugging at my heart for several months. last my letter of April

was misunderstood.

I suppose I stand alone in what I wrote, but it was from conscientious motives that I ventured. Love of the workers and love for the Cause did battle in my mind. Believing the motives of all were noble, I finally ventured for sake of our Cause and its good name not only in the Churches but in the great outside world, to write as I did to you. Gen. King's article in the Independent gives me infinite pain. Our Milwaukee editorials are and have been for months of the same stamp.

Have you noticed how neither the China Inland Mission, the greatest sufferer in China, nor the S. P. G. Mission ask indemnity? In China some of the papers favor the paying of war indemnities and then using them for a great educational scheme. Justice and Mercy would be met together. yea would kiss each other.

In your letter you ask "if there is any intrinsic reason why the Bible Society

should not undertake the support of these missionaries, who are engaged in revising the Mandarin version" etc. I suppose not at all. I was under the impression that due to the reduction in receipts from invested funds the Am. Bible Society could not do so. ~~Could~~ If it has been their custom in the past to do so I do not see why it should not be their present custom. One would suppose that the American Bible Society and the British and Foreign Society would consider it a duty and a privilege, if they can command the means. Possibly they have never required so large a committee before.

I wrote you that I had hesitated from writing on the subject, lest I my self have not grasped the situation. but my husband's letters have given me the impressions that I wrote out to you. I trust future letters may make all clear.

Of course few missionaries engaged in Bible revision have children of the age of yours. Your kind letter helps my faith. for I do not feel I could be separated from them. A united family is the prayer of our hearts and it seems God implanted it.

Very Sincerely. S. B. Goodrich.

P. S. I have had several inquiries from Eastern friends about my attending the meeting of the Board this coming Autumn. It would give me great pleasure to do so, if I could do enough service at some points along the route to meet my travelling expenses. I have always been asked to help at the Annual Meetings of the W. B. M. I. but I do not know whether they desire my help this year or not. Their meeting is to be at Oberlin. I do not wish to be idle, nor have I been, neither do I wish to be at heavy expense to the Board. I am in excellent physical condition. I do not remember ever to have weighed over one hundred and forty pounds, and usually I weigh one hundred and twenty five or thirty pounds. After the Seige I failed to be weighed, but I had not been so thin for many years. To day I weighed

one hundred and forty eight.

If it seems to you unwise for me to think of Hartford, please frankly tell me so. I realize the distance is great

Very Sincerely,

S. B. Goodrich

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich
Tamaroa, Ill.
July 27, 1901
Rec'd Aug. 2

Very sincerely. S. B. Goodrich.

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich 307

Wauwatosa, Aug. 9. 1901

Recd Aug. 12

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter of July 31st. came just as I was leaving home to go to Janesville. where I spoke Sunday morning for Mr. Dennison before an audience of between six and seven hundred. I went to Beloit to see Dr. Porter and their.

son James. the condition
of both of whom filled me
with grave apprehension.
I visited Mrs. Gammon also
and was able to send messages
and a package direct to Mr.
Goodrich. I think I wrote
you that I did <u>not know</u>
whether the N. B. M. I would de-
sire me to go to Oberlin to help
them at the meeting. They al-
ways have asked me before
but as I see Miss Miner is
expected I presume they wil

not ask me this year.
I would not wish to go East
unless I could render service
that would bring in more
than the equivalent of my
expenses. I understand fully
how the Board is not justified
in useless outlay and I feel
it is far better that I remain
at home. I think I have spoken
almost as many times for the Am.
Board as the Womans Board
since my return. It is a priv-
lege to aid as lies in ones

over the work of both.
I could be speaking all the time if I accepted the invitations.

Hoping that you have been able to get some rest this summer.

I am as ever
Cordially Yours.
S. B. Goodrich

Ntawatosa, Wis.
August the ninth.

Mrs. Chauncey Goodrich

Wauwatosa, Wis.
Sept. 3. 1901
Recd. Sept. 6

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Dr. Smith:

A letter from my husband has just been received and he incloses yours of June 27th. to him, in the letter to me. In this letter you refer to his request for a loan and say you were deterred from presenting it

to the Prudential Committee because of a "letter from Mrs. Goodrich almost peremptorily requesting you not not to bring this request to the Committee". I read this reference to my letter with great chagrin and apologize most humbly for seeming to peremptorily have made any request. It was the farthest from my thoughts to any

rudeness or disrespect) and I deeply regret having made such an impression.

The loan would have given me great relief from the constant pressure of anxiety. but I feared it was asking too great a favor and I shrank from placing my affairs before the Prudential Committee. I pay my bills monthly never running in

debt except at the grocery and meat market when requested me to wait until the end of the month. Our usage just for missionary purposes is very large. and we had some doctors bills because of my throat that perplexed me, but I have earned some money which relieved present distress

If I seemed to speak peremptorily it was because I shrank from having my husband asking a favor for me that I feared would cause annoyance

the Committee.
I have such a feeling of
respect and affection for "our
Secretary" a feeling which
strengthens with the years,
that I am sorry to have seem-
ed lacking. but I know you
will pardon.
Sept 1 I spent at Oshkosh.
speaking at the Plymouth Cong.
Church in the morning.
Tomorrow I speak in Milwau-
kee for the Ladies of the Presby-
terian Church at the meeting of

the Synod.

Sept 16. I am going on to New York with my sister. I do not now plan to go into New England. The President of the Erie Road - an old friend - has sent me a pass back + forth. which was a great surprise to me. and it seems best to avail myself of the opportunity to visit the city, stopping at Buffalo as he had arranged.

barring you will be seven
Sept 21st. Will it be possi-
ble to draw the extra fifty
dollars without formality.
drawing it by monthly al-
lowance when a month has
passed by?

With warm esteem.

Very Sincerely.
S. B. Goodrich.

309

Buffalo. Sept. 19. 1901

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

My Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter was received just as I was leaving home. I think now it will be possible for me to go to Hartford. I have never attended but a single meeting of the Board since I became a missionary twenty two years ago and I shall be glad to attend another meeting.

Any letter sent me please address in care of Dr Creegan. New York.

Very Sincerely

S. B. Goodrich.

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich

Buffalo, Sept. 19, 1901

Rec'd Sept. 24.

Wauwatosa. Wis.
Oct. 28. 1901

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.
My Dear Sir.
My letters from my husband of late impress upon me the fact that he is making a mistake by staying on so long.

I can truly say that if it the Lord's will to have him remain there until next Spring, I wish to do nothing to hasten his return home. All of his letters while bravely written suggest a great effort on his part to help his health. Attention to exercise, sea bathing etc. but all with only partial success.

During the Seige he was

never able to eat the horse or mule meat. hence he suffered much more than those of us who succeeded in eating it. He felt very keenly leaving Tsingcho. He felt there was no other way and held to our going against the wishes of our younger men and some of our women. The agony by which he came to this decision only God knows. and the temporary misunderstanding only God knows too. It was inevitable at such a crisis of affairs. I knew the loss of those so dear to him his students. I need not enumerate more. nor the loss of all his Mss. Notes etc. and the terrible anxiety for us all. The coarse bread gave him dysentery most of the Seige. and it is

o wonder that when he need-
most of all companion-
hip and the home that it
as been very difficult for
im to recover his lost ground.
yond them.
t sixty five years of age
o great a strain tells. He comes
om a long-lived family. although
is mother died at about his pres-
nt age. but her father lived to
ninety six. and his father
y hing Cand's) lived to be eighty
ive. I am in fears lest he may
n pain his energies, so that his
ntire usefulness may be lessen-
d. I have thought that if he
had permission from the Board
o return whenever he deemed it
est. that then he would not force
imself to remain on in China
at in his better judgment an
earlier date seemed wiser.

He is most anxious to re-
ain I know and will do
if he can. but if his
all th does not return to him
it not the part of wisdom
return to a more bracing cli-
ate and to less depressing
nditions for a time.

I have found my faith
God a much more work-
e creed than I fear it would
ve been had I remained in
ina when health demanded
return. How wonderfully
ished these soul, body and
ints of ours are!

Hoping I may not plead
n vain for my husband.

I am as ever,
Faithfully Yours,
S. B. Goodrich

o. Chauncey)

8. Hearing you once
ay you liked to have the
adding of a missionaries
tters to another. I venture
enclose a copy of one letter
my hus band's to Dr. Sheffield
nd a part of one to me.
t shows you of help he has
een giving Arthur & Mrs. Smith.
He is constantly rendering simi
n assistance to missionaries
l over China in their literary
ork. Please destroy this part
f a letter because of the person
l references. I thought it would
ive just the glimpse of Mrs Smith
you would enjoy seeing about, a re-
tored woman full of unselfish christ.
the impulses to help others. even the

ere behind the door I'm
ure he would approve of
nder the circumstances

S. B. G.

Mrs. Sarah B. Goodrich

Wauwatosa, Oct. 28, 1901

Rec'd Oct. 30.

Mrs. Sarah B. Goodrich 311

Rec'd Feb. 19.

Wauwatosa, Wis.
Feby 17. 1902.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

My Dear Dr. Smith,

Yours was a very kind letter which followed my "beautiful valentine" of the day before sent me by the Prudential Committee. You assured me of what I have always known that the officers of our Board preferred and rightly so.

the preservation of the health
and poise of its missionaries
to the addressing of audiences
in the home land. Last year
after the Seige, when we were be-
reft of all things. I became in-
debted to so many friends for
kindnesses, it was difficult
to refuse their opportunities to
address their Societies or Churches
on the Seige. Still I never
knowingly put this work
ahead of my home. As you
know I went into a Hospital

It became absolutely necessary for me to have help in my home as I was in no condition to attempt severe labor. An old servant of over thirty begged to come to me at a lower rate than is given to servants here. She knew me and loved me and my children. She is an earnest Christian, a woman with all a mother's instincts and loves. and came to me more as a friend than as a servant. My children are very

precious to me. their training
& value above all things else.
With a sister and a brother living
near at hand and with such
a woman in my home, occa-
al absences seemed never to
the children. "For Clima's sake
they let me go. and then I brought
back to them fresh life and new
The daily readings and social
times seemed all the more precious
This Fall I determined on my
return from Hartford. to remain
at home and I refused scores of
invitations. A little attempt
however of trying to do all my own

work added to my sewing - care of furnace and walks. in a home I had hired because of its cheapness and which lacked every convenience, soon proved to me I would break down - and that my "Saint Rosa" was a gift from God to me, to keep me well and strong & a joy to my family. Having kept the most careful of accounts, I was brought face to face with facts. I reduced the heat, using cold halls and bed rooms etc. etc. but to no purpose. I saw I could not live and pay rent

on the allowance granted.
Hence I must either appeal
to the Board to grant us an
compensation for services ren-
dered, sufficient to meet rent
and the ordinary needs of life
or I must heed the appeals
of Clubs and the Societies of
other denomination where
I received something for my ser-
vices. I would gladly re-
main wholly in my home
if I did not succumb under
severe manual labor, but

being made as I am I do.
While occasional addresses
do not seem in any way
to wear upon me.
I greatly appreciate the
beautiful sympathy of
yourself, Mr. Wiggin and
the (Board) Prudential Com-
mittee and thank you.
Never have I prayed so fervently the clause
"Give us this day our daily bread" as of late and
when I was beginning to fail
to meet my ~~bron~~ monthly bills
it was depressing. The tragic

experiences of the Christian Alliance Missionaries who relied wholly on a life of faith. experiences with which I was personally acquainted, has led me to feel that action was less wearing and more in the line with God's immutable decrees.

I am thankful to say that I am in excellent health only I find I have decided limitations - by keeping however within these limitations I can do quite a little work.

The allowance sent me will help me to keep with in these limitations.

We are face to face with serious problems or rather I am. Perhaps I ought not to take your time to write of them. yet I am tempted to do so. My husband planned to return this March. but has decided to visit Peking for two months or more - leaving there in June. I am glad to have him do so. as from what the

friends write us. they sorely need him. How many of the letters to him say "Oh the helpers need you" or "our church needs you so much" "If you had been here things would have been done differently" Whether he has written you or not, I do not know, but the drawing to the old work is so great and the delays on the part of the Chairman of his Committee so trying, he has about determined not to attempt to work with the Committee after the New Testament is completed but to return to the Mission.

This means the leaving of our oldest daughter Grace (thirteen the coming Summer) in America or my remaining on with all the children and allowing my husband to return alone. The dear child decides, albeit with tears glistening in her eyes. "Oh mamma. Papa needs you I am sure. He can't always live without you and all of us." It forces me to feel that we ought to go somewhere else the coming year. My husband's brother at Burlington Vt. has urged for a year now, that we should spend the coming year in Burlington. Five brothers

in New England and to stay in Wisconsin, it is not right."
A letter the past week from my husband urges me to go on to Oberlin and see conditions there with a view to renting a home and moving the family there so that some robs might be struck down if we left our daughter there. Oberlin seems to be the Mecca of missionaries. Rents seem to be lower than in most places. If my husband returns to College & Seminary work he ought to be in such a place.
The home I am living in, I only rented until May 1st. and then it is too small when my husband returns as the boy, now seven and a half, occupies

a room with me. I realize
that we can remain at Wan-
wa tosa, at less expense. but
we have to take into considera-
tion my husband's future
usefulness. and the children's
welfare. It is a very difficult
question for me to decide all a-
lone. I hope you will offer up
a prayer for me for divine guid-
ance. On the receipt of my hus-
band's letter I wrote to Chicago
to the Womans Board Rooms to

see if I could not get some appointments in the direction of Ohio to speak. I had already promised our State Meeting in March and the Presbyterians in April so that all there is left is the Indiana Meeting in May which will partly meet expenses.

Never before have I asked appointments of the Woman's Board but love for my children's welfare and the necessity of the case makes me bold.

One reason of my writing this is that you may not think my dear Dr. Smith that I under

value a mother in the home. I love the fireside and the darlings there all too dearly, and I am glad to feel they know it. It has seemed the past year and a half that necessity, not choice, had forced me to sometimes leave them.

I can not see they have suffered, but rather have entered into the joy of sacrifice for the Master's sake.

No clear light has come to me of where we should go next before long. I must decide in my husband's

absence.

You will pardon the length of this letter. I do not know of any one who can help me to decide as you can. Of your sympathy I feel fully assured.

Very Sincerely.
Sarah B. Goodrich

Mrs. Chauncey)

P.S. I had the pleasure of hearing a fine enthusiastic address by Dr. Loba at the Congregational Club of Milwaukee last week. I am an Honorary Member and so was present. S.B.G.

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich 312

Wauwatosa, Wis.
Feby 17. 1902

Recd Feb. 20.

My Dear Dr. Smith: —

I fear I was a little previous concerning what I wrote you this morning. A letter from my husband today says "yesterday for the first time we three translators had a talk together on the subject of translating the Old Testament. Both of us (Mr Baller & Mr G.) said plainly that we could not attempt to go on with the work un-

less Dr. Mateo was prepared to give his time pretty nearly solid to the work, and make other things his knitting work. At last he said he would do substantially that. His idea is however is that we can do as much work ~~substantially~~ by meeting six months in the year and giving the other six months to preparation, as by meeting all the time. And this I suppose is true. It requires fully half the time to make preparation. The serious thing is that the time be really given to preparation. This of course would give an opportunity to spend a part

of one's time with one's Mission.
There are some aspects of it which I shall want to talk over with you at some length before I can fully decide the question".
At Peking they would like Mr. Goodrich to defer his home coming for a year so as to aid in starting the Seminary at Tientsin. but he does not feel he can do so. nor that it would be wise or best. Our path seems to be beset with great uncertainties. What a preparation the Seige was to and cultivating trust if one was doing the best he

could do? By nature I am
not patient. but I do believe
the Lord will help us to meet
all that seems so very trying
and difficult before us. Surely
the Lord can not expect that
our family life shall be always
lived apart.

I feel like begging pardon
for writing you so soon. but
I feared lest I had stated
definitely of my husband's
decision. which apparently
has not yet been made.

Sincerely yours
S. B. Goodrich

313

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich

Rec'd Aug. 21

Nanwatosa, Wis.
Aug. 17. 1902.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Boston Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith,

I have consented to represent China at the Students Conference for young women at Lake Geneva, Wis. which is held Aug. 22. Sept. 2. and I very much wish I had definite openings in mind for which we desired well trained workers

to represent our Congregational work so if there are other fields to speak for I will gladly do my best.

It was the definite need in Kalgan which led me to ask the Lord if He wished me there and which led me to leave a delightful position at Rockford and so realizing the power of definite calls I beg a bit of your time or the time of some one to acquaint me with the needs and thus put me in a position to present such a call or calls. I know I am late in writing but a letter sent me here will be

P. S. Bigwood

I had Paoting fu very defi-
nitely in mind but now Miss
Reed is appointed there I do
not know whether Paoting
fu still comes next or not
in its need for workers.
I wish very much I knew
just what the Mission had
called for as in the twelve
days I am expected to draw
young women into loving
Mission work and into desir
ing to serve the Master in
Mission lands. I would I
hear I am the only Missionary

Forwarded to me at Lake Geneva.

Hoping for a speedy a
swer.

Very Sincerely Your
S. B. Goodrich

Mrs. Chauncey

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich 314
Clifton Springs, June 9. 1903.
The Sanitarium Rec'd June 12

Clifton Springs.
NEW YORK

June 9. 1903.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

My Dear Dr. Smith

I returned home from Brooklyn last night. This morning your letter was read me by my husband also & his answer. I wish to assure you that I support Mr. Corbin concurred in the

Corbin's opinion, so the next morning instead of going to Somerville to see Mr & Mrs. Jewksbury, I wrote a long letter to Miss Locke. Some thing, I cannot tell what made me feel uncertain while I hoped that this was not the case. I fully agree with you that Mr. Corbin's wishes should decide the matter. To both my husband and myself his reasons for opposing are not well founded. He little knows the advantage it would be

wish of Miss Locke to go to China with us. or I never should have suggested it. It was not suggested to me, until I was busily preparing to leave home for the East, that she should go. I laughingly made the suggestion to Mrs. Williams and later was told by Miss Locke of her earnest desire to go. After I left Roxbury it occurred to me that I was not definitely informed as to Mr.

to both. but that is neither
here nor there. I believe more and
more that it is the privilege of the
wife to defer to her husband's
judgment. and that the truest
happiness comes in so doing and
I should be sorry to be the wife of
any man to whom I could not do
defer. The missionary wife who is
not willing to yield, is sure to fail
in her real power of influence.

I can not but ask my self how
it was I should ~~have~~ so confi-
dently have supposed Mr. Corbin's
wish was the same as Miss Locke's.
They were lovers and it is the
sweet privilege of love to share

The Sanitarium
Clifton Springs.
NEW YORK.

each others plans. Miss Locke gave me her picture that I might have the help of it in pleading her case.

I think her an exceedingly winsome woman, but life has had for her of late some supreme trials. Though them she has learned express-ion possibly. I can but hope through this experience which will of course come as a trial, she may learn of the sweetest

Master's work so well she is willing
to go out alone.

Dear Dr. Smith, Can't they
both go now. It breaks my heart
to think of Shansi Christians op-
press with doubt as to whether God
lives or no. Surely if the Congrega-
tionalists of America really knew
they would all help. We will take
a little money consecrated elsewhere
and give fifty dollars towards helping to send both
this Autumn! Three years is so long

lessons of womanhood—
of true wifehood—the joy
of yielding—gladsome
yielding to the wishes of
~~here~~ beloved.

Will you please assure
Dr. Capen for me that
I took for granted that
Mr. Corwin agreed to the
proposition. Such a
woman is worth having
when really caught—
a woman who loves the

to have waited

God hear our pray

And yet if it is not Hi

will. we do not wish in

Very Sincerely

S. B. Goodrich

Mrs. Sarah B. Goodrich 3/5

Rec'd Jan. 4-1904

China Inland Mission Sanitorium
Chefoo, China.
Nov. 20. 1903

Rev Judson Smith D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

Our life has been very full of interesting experiences ever since we left America, but as most of these experiences have been in the line of the usual traveller they would be without special interest to you. Knowing however the personal interest you take in all your missionaries and the items of interest in mission matters which come to their knowledge & have felt as we have had special opportunity to see how the China Inland Mission have met some of the pressing problems which

grow out of a great undertaking like Missions, it would interest you to know how they have solved them.

According to a previous arrangement we went on our arrival in London directly to Newington Green, close by the Wild may Conference, to the China Inland Mission Home - a fine large building containing a large hall, the offices and boarding house for their missionaries stopping in London. It is back from the street a little and has a fine garden all about it with well kept flower beds and drive ways. The home is well furnished indeed just like a home. For some member of their Mission with a beautifully appointed home turned over all her household furniture when she went to China. The beautiful

mahogany furniture, leather seated chairs, oil paintings in fact the completeness of a well ordered English home greatly impresses one. The food is simple but excellent and you can imagine what a privilege it was to be in such a home in London at an outlay of only eleven dollars a week for Mr Goodrich, myself and the two children. There are five nice bath rooms - sinks for washing out small articles, a drying room etc. so we were able to keep our laundry bills down to a low figure.

As it was in August when few of their missionaries were in London, so they opened their doors to others! While there we met American Presby, Baptists, and Methodists from China besides those of other English Societies.

Their own missionaries I believe

board in the home for less, obliging the housekeeper to be a very careful housekeeper. Entertaining of others gives her an opportunity to keep the balance on the right side. Every noon the director, Mr. Sloan, the Secy Mr. Woods and the employees in the office take dinner in the home. The noon prayer meeting when the missionaries are mentioned by name - three provinces taken each wek day and on Sunday, the Councillors and the Homes in Toronto - Philadelphia and London - revealed to us one of the great sources of power of the China Inland Mission.

These meetings are held every where and impress one with the fact that as a Mission they look primarily to God to carry on the work - to send forth workers and to supply the needs of the workers and the work.

arrangements have been made with the great firms and everywhere they get reductions. They have a purchasing Agent who most kindly got anything for us we desired.

In order that missionaries may first be tested as to their fitness for service they have a Home for young men and one for young women who do work in London and are trained for services. One thing which astonishes one, is that the heads of these Homes have all had service in China as has the Editor of China's Millions, the Chief Director Mr. Sloan, and secretary, Mr. Marcus Wood.

In Shanghai I think you saw their large beautiful receiving Home. For the rest and recuperation of their Missionaries they have Sanitoriums at Chefoo, Mo Kan Shan and two

at Kuling where their missionaries are boarded at sixty Mexican cents a day. These sanitoriums are in charge of missionaries who are set aside for the purpose.

Missionaries on arrival in China are sent usually for six months, sometimes longer to either Yang Chow or Nganking in the Yang tse Valley to study the language and become instructed in Chinese, manner of dressing - customs, etc. Many studying thus together ~~it~~ helps to keep high the standard of progress in Chinese.

About twenty years ago Hudson Taylor felt something must be done for the education of the missionary children, that life in lonely Mission Stations in the far interior was hurtful for them and so a School was started in Chefoo by the sea side

where the air is bracing and salubrious. To day they have three Schools. one for children from five to ten - one for girls from ten to sixteen and one for boys also from ten to sixteen or seventeen. In the last named School for instance, there are five Masters - most of them married, one lady teacher - one wardrobe keeper, one housekeeper.

The aim is to have the best instructors possible and everything is done to preserve the health of the students and to mould their characters. At Kuling a fine large preparatory School has been built to meet the demand but owing to the difficulty of getting proper instructors it is not opened yet. The Mission have here at Chefoo also a doctor, a hospital with a matron, a trained nurse and two Isolation hospitals. In the business department here

and at Shanghai all kinds of stores are kept on hand which the missionaries can purchase. They are about one half to two thirds cheaper than a missionary could import for himself. They carry also note paper, certain kinds of cloth, like blue serge, for which there is a constant demand.

There is a pastor of the native church - a missionary - a Chinese doctor trained in America and usually a builder to superintend all building, repairs etc. I think in all there are thirty workers here in Chefoo.

We hear so much about the China Inland Mission as a faith Mission - about Hudson Taylor - the depth of his consecration and the way in which God has answered his prayers - but never anything about his great executive ability or fa

reaching plans. Some people have met seem to think the China Inland Mission means a company of men and women who, in some wonderful way, are able to live like the birds of the air without plan or forethought, but simply on trust. and that God just drops food into their mouths in the most ideal manner possible, and that great is to be the reward of these people in Heaven, while other sceptical and suspicious are more or less doubtful concerning the Missions real value.
The truth is that the China Inland Mission has many varieties of people in its Mission, Among its members are men and women from some of the oldest most cultured families of England who with the same devotion and hard headed common sense that characterizes the majority of the missionaries of other societies, are devoting themselves to the upliftment of this old Empire. The Mission is

not run on a cheap basis but with all the forethought of a Rockefeller as to economy of forces as regards both men and money. The chief home director Mr. Sloan recalled from China for the purpose visited the field in 1900 and is expected again this winter.

This letter was begun in Lehefoo but a telegram from Mr. McCann advising us to hasten north prevented my finishing it. I am writing from Tientsin on the fourth day of December delayed by a trouble done to the horse going on to Tungcho with the other members of the family.

There is one question which I can not forbear mentioning before I close this letter - the problem of our missionary children.

The present method which expects a missionary mother to teach her children or go to America and live

there separate from her husband or desert her children while they are still young to the care of others has proven itself unreconcilable of time and nerve force, has wrecked many homes and more lives. and has in many cases injured the children's future welfare.

A lady of large experience said to me in Oberlin last year "I fear for the estrangement of missionary children from their parents. I fear more for the estrangement of husbands and wives".

The Prudential Committee are not brought face to face with these problems in some of their gravest aspects as we are. If they were I feel confident that they never would hesitate to keep families together parents and children as long as possible. There will ever need to be great sacrifices in the conduct of Missions and where such sacrifices are unavoidable our God worker

fully comes in with His great compensations. Still His laws are inexorable. If we break one, there must be a wonderful counter balancing or else a life is wrecked. These laws must be inexorable to bring His great benefices to the greatest number.

While in Oberlin I saw parents go to the Mission field leaving behind in one case six children, five at the Bank Home, and in the other case four children, for all of whom without a question the Board granted its kind provision of $250.00 a year. At Ting Ho we have six children over seven, and in addition Susie Perkins & Parting Fu and Mabel Atwood of Shansi are there. If these children, ranging as did the above children from seven, possibly eight up, were to be sent home (and unless something is done to give us a School in several cases this is the only alternative) the Board would grant them

the sum of $2000.00. Desiring to keep them under the care of their parents the Mission asks, in addition to the $800.00 already granted each child on the field, the sum of $500.00 a year making $1,300.00 in all - a saving of seven hundred dollars.

I wish with the Board that our Womans Boards would see their way clear to seek this money from the women of our churches. East and West. It is something that women's hearts should be drawn to undertake. and it would mean an added amount of work given by married women or, relieved, to the department of womans work.

To one like myself who has heard both East and West with aching heart the severe censures of Christian women active in our Missionary Societies in some cases, in some cases not, upon our Mis-

sion any mothers, who in the estimation of these women "outraged their motherhood by the desertion of their children for the heathen" "casting aside a near duty for a far duty" it would seem that such a sum and kindred sums could easily be raised, but it should be asked ~~ea~~ equally from both Boards I should suppose.

At Imgcho the children belong mainly to parents whose homes are at the East.

For many months I have earnestly asked this money from the Lord. I have brought my children back for their fathers sake that his usefulness may not early be curtailed by living without a home, supposing we were to have such a School as we now have. The information that we must ourselves meet all expense while on every hand

we are told of the greatly increased cost of living since 1900, emboldens me to again call attention to the subject.

All societies save our own seem to have sent many new mission aries to reap the great harvest of souls everywhere reported in China. We too remember Pres. Capen's promise that this coming year would mean our depleted ranks filled up and new workers sent out, and an aroused church at home, makes us very hopeful for the future.

With warmest regards to Mrs. Smith and family.

I am - Sincerely Yours,

S. B. Goddrich

Mrs. Chauncey

(over)

P.S. You may like to know th
Mr + Mrs. McCann seem very e
nest people of beautiful Ch
tian Spirit, who are taking s
their work well. Dr. Stan
said to us this week - "Mr McC
is the right man in the rig
place".

S. B. G.

316

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich

Reed Feb. 3 '05.

~~Yungchow, China.~~

Jan. 10. 1905.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith:-

We thank you for your letter of warm sympathy in our great loss. We are trying to make it our gain as well as hers. We called our daughter "Gift of God" and we know He never takes anything from His children but what He gives something in its place. We tried for three months to fight death back. She was naturally so well and strong, with such an indomitable will, that we hoped against

hope. We are very lonely and there is a tug at our hearts. but God gives help us to have but one desire in our hearts - that is, His Will. and so we are enabled to think of her joy - her training up yonder. and be more conscious thus of her perfect acclimatization than of aught else. This wonderfully soothes our pain and gives us a sense of peace - sometimes even a sense of great content and joy.

On the letter which came by the same mail you write of the $150 00 asked for a Girls Boarding School.

On my Annual Report

I speak of such a School.
and both the Station and
Mission unanimously pass-
ed such an Estimate! You
will find it on Page 9. under
Additional Appropriations.
I read your letter to the
Station and they again unan-
imously voted asking such
a sum! As the School is so
imperatively needed I expect
to start it next month short-
ly after Chinese New Year.
It will be small at first.
and from the beginning we
shall ask a small sum
monthly from the parents.
Ours is the only Station
without such a School.
and now that the Bridg-
man School refuses longer

to take our preparatory pupils. we can not go on longer without a School of the kind. With no single lady but Miss Andrews our work is greatly crippled for she can no longer go into the country and our Womans work in all our out stations is greatly suffering. Every one of our married ladies daily give no small amount of time to work. Miss Andrews struggles on in great weakness. Every little while she has to give up for a few days.

Hoping this letter will be sufficient to prove that our School meets with the approval of the Mission. and that it will be possible to grant the request. and with kindest regards to Mrs Smith and your family.

Very Sincerely Yours
S. B. Goodrich.

Mrs. Chauncey.

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich 347

Pei Tai Ho.
Aug 30 1906.
Rec'd Oct. 2

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith.
It is a lovely cool day on our veranda with the long reed shades drawn to shut out the hot sun. The sea is booming away on the rocks and sending up to us its invigorating saline moisture.
Mrs. Emery Ellis is sitting near writing while Mr. Ellis just finished with the lengthy Minutes of Mission Meeting over which for ten days he has been toiling industriously, is now at work on the Chinese language and how to write it.

How much I should enjoy it if you would bring my husband from Chefoo. and you and Mrs. Smith would come and visit us. You both have a warm place in our hearts. A great many things we can not put on paper even though to two of ten I am foolish enough to try and remove the veil and show some things, therefore I covet a visit such as we had in your own home in Roxbury.

The reason today I am writing is because in May 1904. the Mission asked for $150.00 for the running expenses of a Boarding School at Tungchow. the Woman's Report explaining fully why such a School was needed. In my copy of the estimates the item is correctly

stated but the sum was granted by the W. B. M. S. for Dormitories which we did not need. As it was so evidently a mistake the members of the Station assured me that there would be no trouble, but Mr. McCann refused to grant me the sum expended by me the first half of the year until I have received the proper permission. Technically of course he is correct. Therefore I am writing to you hoping that when the proper red tape is adjusted you will kindly see that Mr. McCann is instructed to allow us to draw the sum granted for Dormitories as requested by the Mission, namely for a Girls Boarding School.

The Directors of the Union

ducational work have ap-
pointed Mr. Goodrich as Dean
of the Theological Semina-
ry located at Peking. When
he left in May for Chefoo he had
arranged with Mr. Fenn to re-
main in Tungchow going up
three times a week. This was be-
fore the Cable granting money to
build came. Remaining at Tung-
chow would make it possible
for me to furnish our Girls
School buildings. to start it on its way
and to take the main responsi-
bility until Miss Browne was
able to care for it. It would also
allow me to carry on my work
for women. and not remove us
from our Mission, nor from
a healthy location. What Mr.
Goodrich's decision now will be
I do not know. Many feel that
for the sake of winning our

own Students, at this critical juncture when an imposing Medical College, Hospital and faculty is using every enticement to attract, that it would mean a great deal if Mr. Goodrich would move to Peking. You may be surprised at its being still an open question, but Mr. Goodrich had never been chosen till last Tuesday - although the Presbyterians - (notably Dr. Penn) were continually expressing the desire that he be the one appointed. and of course it is a joy to us that in what is in a sense especially their Institution, they should have insisted that Mr. Goodrich be placed at its head. Of course Dr. Sheffield will lecture frequently. Dr. Ament Dr. Smith and others. It is not that Mr. Goodrich is to be at the head, but that

instead of one of their men
they desired him to be, is what
gives pleasure. (Blessed are
the meek!) Still if the call
is not of God: we do not wish
to go. All Summer I have wres-
tled with it. It is not easy to give
up all one's work. When God
asked me to come out here and
leave my daughter Grace at
home, and then when He call
ed my one remaining daughter
up higher, I felt that He especially
put our young Chinese girls
into my hands and heart. so emp-
ty, so hungry - and I felt as if
the call must be clear, to chop
probably forever, all distinctively
woman's work. I wanted to go
for God as well as for my hus-
band (and it is much at his
time of life to pull up roots
so deeply imbedded in Tungchow)
I feel very happy now

that I can waitrestfully for my husband's decision. Because when Dr. Penn expressed to me his fear that if we did not move to Peking, some men from our Mission might be reluctant about joining the Seminary, I felt what he said was true. The Seminary is not located at their Mission's Compound but in the West city where they had part of their force before the Siege. It is one and one third miles from their present Mission and over three miles from our Teng Shih Kouh Mission and where since 1900 there has been no work done. The presence of our family will make a difference. This then seemed God's voice and while I do not pretend that it will not be a great sacri-

Very Sincerely,
S. B. Goodrich

Chefoo Aug. 10. 1906

dice. yet it is not hard to say "I delight to do Thy Will oh God". Union costs something. It is a cause worthy of sacrifice. I do trust however if any time during the near or distant future it seems best that we do not continue our connection with the Society we may find our home open to us — a home built for us by others but which against our will in order to complete it we have been compelled to make an outlay equaling over a fourth of the cost of the house. This does not give us a legal right only it does make us feel in a double sense that it is ours. Our Dorothea died there. She loved it. Yours not to own but yours to long to come back to. unless God shows us a better Home.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Smith.

Very Sincerely.

S. B. Goodrich

Mrs. Chauncey.

Chefoo. Aug. 10. 1906 318

Rec'd SEP 10 1906

Ans'd SEP 12 1906

My dear Dr. Barton:-

The very sad news of Dr. Judson Smith's death came yesterday. All of our Mission, ever since Dr. Smith's visit to us in '97, had learned not only to value him as a Secy. but to love him as a warm personal friend. We always felt China was engraven

be to be together - enjoying the wonders and joys of Heaven and best of all to see Him, whom their souls loveth, face to face. / My husband is having a carbuncle and two boils - which mean pain and sleepless nights. He feels he must continue without abatement his work as they are on the final Revision of the Mandarin New Testament and he wishes to watch every expression used. The doctors say - "you must rest". Well you must rest when this work is finished". but who will take his place in the Seminary?

on his heart and we know in spite of his silence the last few years. that it was a keen trial to him to see our work suffer so through lack of support. We hope from the Heavenlies he can look down in coming years and rejoice in the coming ~~support~~ new recruits to fill vacancies and the wherewithal coming in to gather in the harvest. How happy he and Mrs. Smith will

My husband would write if he were able. I have ven. tured to let you know how lonely we feel with out our Secretary. for we loved him. We do not sorrow for China. because we believe God will give you to us or some other upon whose heart China will get her grip. She is bound to do so. but we shall miss our personal friend. It will take time too for any one to love China as he did. Please don't forget that Dr. Stanley. Dr. Williams. and Mr. Goodrich are seventy years old and more. That Dr. Smith has been set aside for other work. and that

these many years work done
on the Bible translation make
Dr. Sheffield and Mr. Goodrich
peculiarly fitted to continue
the work with their Committee
and that Dr. Sheffield and
Mr. Goodrich are being crush-
ed by having the heaviest
kind of teaching and responsi-
bilities added to their trans-
lation work, giving them
no rest the twelve months
of the year. They both do
work worthy of being
preserved to the Mission
for years to come. God
grant that recruits may

come before it is too late. No new man can easily step into Mission work at once.

May God grant wisdom and strength to you who also are being too heavily laden. It is not easy for wives to see their husbands lives shortened.

My husband can be a blessing for years if only if only —

Very Sincerely Yours.

Sarah Boardman Goodrich.

Mrs. Sarah B. Goodrich

Chefoo - China Aug. 10

Shanghai. 319
May the twelfth. 9.7.

Mrs. Chauncey Goodrich

My dear Dr Barton,

When I told my husband of the talk we had, he was very pained. He said, moreover, that I should not have said what I did. My husband is right, and I am very sorry.

You are our Secretary and we have indeed taken

before God gives them is wrong. but
try hard as I will. I cant get over the
feeling God is waiting to bless us. to pour
us out a great blessing. You will pray
for us, I am sure, that we may be open-
eyed. ready to discover God's way. and be
willing to walk in it. How my father
delighted in the verse "Open thy mouth
wide, and I will fill it." Some ways things
always come in the way of such people.
May God gird you and Prof.

you into our hearts
Love us even as we
love you already. and
as I believe you will
love us and trust us
as you learn to really
know us through the
years. Faulty, yes, but
true at our hearts cen-
ter. If we love China too
much God put it there.
I bungled very badly
when I spoke of God's
resources. To use them

Moore for your Summer's
work. and may both the
Foochow and Canton Mis-
sions feel the thrill of your
lives. and may all you
do bring to you a great
sense of happiness because
you do it in His name.

We know something
will be hard. but we
bear you on our hearts.
It is a beautiful thing to
help fill up the sufferings of
Christ, so as to bring in His
Kingdom. God bless you
Very Sincerely.
Sarah Boardman Goodrich

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
JAN 24 1908

Mrs. Goodrich 320

Peking, China, Dec. 13, 1907.

My dear Dr. Patton:-

Ans.

It has been with the greatest pleasure that we have watched your work as Home Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M., and it has buoyed up our hearts even when we have been tempted to be faint hearted. I have felt a special personal interest in you, as I understand that your wife is a sister in law to my dear friend Mrs. Lilia Camp Whittlesey of Washington D.C., at which place I have also met Mrs. Patton's father, mother and brother, whom to see is but to admir and love. Mrs. Whittlesey's parents and mine were very intimate friends in Wisconsin.

The especial object of my writing is the really pathetic situation in our Mission. We have tried for many years to sound it out, but all in vain. This morning I took up the Herald, and added up what our Board is doing in the great mission fields, Fields like Turkey Japan India and Ceylon have goodly endowments for their Colleges, but this sum is not represented in the appropriations. In Japan there is no need of primary school work. In India the scho work is heavily subsidized by the British Government. It is interes ing to note that Turkey alone receives from the appropriations to Missions over 28 per cent of the entire sum given to missions of th Board. The situation in one field is no real criterion for another. In China, the educationpractically of the children, and even of the grown people themselves, is a responsibility that rests on the Mission. We also have to contend with that anomaly, nowhere else found I believe, of the pupils in the Government Schsols and Colleges receiving stipends of money, while we ask for tuition.

I think I make no false or presumptuous statement, when I say that money and labor spent in China to day will tell more for the world, than the same amount spent in any other place on the face of the globe. I believe it is true that, while the work in other mission fields of the Board should be maintained in efficiency, if possible, the field where the forces may be depleted to the lowest and cruellest ebb isNOT IN CHINA AT THE PRESENT TIME. We are told that all the Mission Fields of the Board are suffering. But is there any Mission of the Board in the condition of the North China and Shansi Missions? If our work were old like that of Turkey India and Ceylon, or if we had a very efficient native pastorate like Japan, which latter Country doubtless needs new missionaries, but does not desire them - the case would be different. The Chinese hold a leader so responsible, and often make it so uncomfortable for him, that in the past it has been less easy to make our men leaders. We lost in 1900, or soon after, our men of marked leadership, and in some respects we are worse off to day than ten years ago, although far ahead of other Missions in this vicinity, save the Methodists, who did not meet with such loss.

Let me describe our siuation in a nut-shell

1897-Preachers 18. Physicians 4. Treasurer 1. Printer 1. Total 244
1907. " 15 " 3 " 1 " 0 " 19.

Of the above 15 preachers, one (Dr. A. H. Smith) is giving his time to all China. The Treasurer is on a furlough, which gives a real total of 17 on the field. Five of the fifteen ordained preachers have given 200 years of service. Two of these are nearing, and three are over three score years and ten. Four of the fifteen ordained preachers have given 108 years of service, and are nearing or over fifty years of age. One of these four is confined to his bed or chair. Four are in the prime of life, having given 35 years of service. Two have been out three years each.

Should not a far-seeing policy look to it that young men were preparing to take the places of thes elderly men. Should a Board place upon its workers of 72, 3, and 4. the same burdens that it did in the earlier years?

Now let us look at the stations of our Mission. Tientsin- Mr. Ewing and Dr. Stanley, the latter aged 74.

Peking-Dr. Ament, and Mr. Stelle. Mr. Stelle, after ten years, goes home on a furlough the coming Spring. Mrs. Ament is taking care of Dr. Ament's mother, 89 years of age, at Oberlin. The pull homeward is very strong, and we never know the moment he may feel he must go. The work in Peking City itself is quite enough, in both domestic and street chapels, boys' Academy and boarding school, a weekly lecture course, station classes, and the numerous demands upon a Peking missionary. Besides this, he keeps house, and has five roomers and four boarders. My husband says that this will not appeal to you, but he has a boy in College, and he and Mrs. Ament have heavy expenses, and he does not know where to turn to meet them. Connected with the Peking station there is a very large country work, extending over a large area, and the simple supervision of this work involves several months of absence from Peking each year. In China our converts must be instructed, and to place so much work upon one man is simply suicidal. (The Presbyterians, for a much smaller work, have five ordained missionaries in their station at Peking).

Kalgan- At Kalgan Mr. Sprague is alone. We have so demoralised the Church at Kalgan since the Boxer year by our treatment, that it is in a sorry condition. The railroad is fast uniting Kalgan and Peking, and our work reaches into an immense uncultivated field. It is one of the places to weep over.

Tungchou- Mr. Wilder is its one general worker. Dr. Sheffield, 67, Dr. Williams, 73, and Mr. Galt (soon to go a furlough), give their time to the College.

Paotingfu- Mr. Perkins and Mr. Aiken. Mr. Perkins is on his bed, or in his chair. Mr. Aiken is the only able bodied worker, and he far from strong. Paotingfu is the Capital of the Imperial Province, and there are several large Government educational institutions, where a great opportunity for telling work is provided. In addition to the City work, with its many activities, there are christian communities

attered over a large area. These must ,e visited, suitable teachers d spritual guides provided, candidates examined, disputes settled, ile the news should be preached to the nearly two million people, r whom no other Mission is responsible. To leave inquirers without lp almost breaks the heart. This is the place where we had many mar rs. Oh! It makes my blood tingle, when I think how Congregationalists treat that field. I saw people at home with tears streaming down heir faces as they spoke of these martyrs. They referred to the lood of the martyrs as the seed of the Church, and yet they have ever sent one single recruit to Paotingfu, nor even a flower for their graves. The one Memorial - their monuments- was erected y the Chinese Government. How can a great outpouring of God's Spirit ome upon our Congregational Churches, when they are not ready to ather the harvest sown by the life-blood of their own missionaries? ressions of sentiment need some accompaniment to prove their genuineness. Mr. Perkins was removed from Lintsing, and Mr. Aiken from Tientsin, to go to Paotingfu. It is interesting to note that the Presbyterians erected their own monuments over their dead, and built a Memorial Hospital, finely equipped, and they now have at that station one physician, two lady physicians, two single ladies, four ordained missionaries, and in the City of Paotingfu are reaping much of the harvest which our missionaries sowed. But meanwhile they are doing nothing for our country field.

Pangchuang- Where Arthur Smith and Henry Porter used to be, has Charlus Stanley Jun. as its only ordained missionary. Lintsing- as only Mr. Ellis. Both these fields have work in many counties and are each from 150 to 200 miles in length. Just to tell men and women of Christ is not enough. The Christians must be instructed and uplifted. The detail work of any station is in itself a large item, and to place such heavy burdens of oversight and work upon young men struggling with language is well nigh inhuman. Oh! the cry that poor Mrs. Ellis sent up when they came to Tientsin to meet their sister Miss Ellis, Because Tientsin's turn came first in order, and because Tientsin needed her, with Mrs. Stanley over seventy, and Mrs. Ewing ill, Miss Ellis was kept there. Can you see those poor people getting on to a cold dreary house-boat, at the end of October, carrying Mr. Ellis sick with Typhoid Fever on board, and going back, Mr. and Mrs. Ellis and Dr. Tallmon, to live alone at Lin tsing. They loved their work, and the six hundred Christians, and the two thousand inquirers appealed to their hearts but they feel greatly the need of others as helpers and companions.

May I now come nearer home to a very personal problem. My husband is Dean of the Union Theo. College. He has been engaged for many years on the work of the Revision of the New Testament. The

work is now completed, and he has been urged to serve on the Committee for revising the Old Testament. The Presbyterian Mission has set aside Dr. Mateer, the China Inland Mission Mr. Baller, the Am. Meth. Pr. Lewis, while it is expected that the English Wesleyan Methodists will set aside Mr. Allan for the work. These gentlemen will give their whole time, or nearly so, to the work of revision. My husband, during the revision of the New Testament, has been expected to do a full missionaries' work in addition to the above. For two successive summers, he has had warnings that he was overdoing. This last Summer on his return from Japan, where he corrected proof for three editions of our Hymn-Book, - one being hymn and tune book -, he hoped to have a month of real rest, the first in many years. But he was taken very ill with Dysentery, and just pulled through, after many weeks of suffering. He will be 72 next June. As his wife, I feel I must protest against his keeping on with his theological teaching, added to the work of Bible revision. With his knowledge of Chinese, he feels he can do the most for China by helping to give an accurate version of the Bible to three fourths of this people. As Mandarin is now being studied as the universal language of China, this version eventually may hope to reach all its people. To attempt such a work at his time of life, with the hope of completing it, means that he should conserve all his forces, instead of wasting them. I feel confident if he undertakes both he will utterly break down. And yet that is what some say must be done, not because they think Mr. Goodrich ought not to be released from the work in the Seminary, but because they know of no man who can possibly be spared from any station.

I have searched in every Herald for months, to see if there was a hint of the needs of our Mission. The reports of our Deputation's visit, the Annual Survey, all omit the Crucial things at the present time. Thousands of dollars have been spent. What for? That China, the most important Country, as regards mission work, on the face of the globe, shall retrench. We had the Boxer upheaval. The North China and Shansi Missions have bled and died as the other Missions of the Board ever did. Missionaries on the field have been called to undergo A strain which it is not easy to comprehend, and now, on the eve of a great harvest, to keep the Churches and the youth of the land in ignorance of the situation is heart rending in the extreme. I can but think that, if the Churches really knew, and the truth was not minimized, lest it effect the gifts somewhere else, or the recruits wanted elsewhere, that there would be a noble response. Our work is so beautiful, and China is so grand a land to work for, wont you tell it out?

Yours very Sincerely,

Sarah Boardman Goodrich.

(...ncey)

Rec'd SEP 8 1908

Peking, July 18th. 1908.

Copy.

My Dear Miss Lamson,

How happy we are that you are sending another of your fine New England women to our North China Mission. We are most grateful and appreciative and hope every year will see others following in her train.

I wrote a long letter to you from Japan, but did not send it it was so rambling, and all about life there as it looked to a person from another part of the Orient. I mention it so you may know I thought of you. My work now is almost wholly for men except as I go to speak before women and girls on special occasions. The only way my husband can carry on his work in the Theological College and assist in the Revision of the Old Testament is for me to carry some of his Class work in the College. I mean it shall count for women as I have such exceptional opportunities to speak a good word for women. It is delightful work and I enjoy it.

The immediate reason for my writing now is at the request of Miss Alice Browne.(She is lovely. The kindthat it so pays to send). She writes, "A letter from Miss Lamson says that the W. B. M. is willing to take over the Tungchou andTientsin work provided it does not involve them in additional ~~work~~ expenditure, etc. etc.""Miss Browne adds a request that as I am"the only one who can answer accurately about the money expended," that I write you concerning the same.This should not be true as I had but little to do with the matter, but the many changes through death removals or absences from the station at Tungchou make it pechaps more easy for me than some to take up the matter. I would like to preface my state ment however with the remark that by request of Miss Andrews in 1905, I made out a careful list of expenditures in Womans work connected with the W.B.M.I. before and after 1900, sending to Mr. McCann and asking him to forward the same to them at Chicago. A few month later I received a request from Miss Wingate asking again for such a statement. As we were moving to Peking and all my energies were occupied in settling up my work in Tungchou and in moving, I referred the matter to Mr. McCann, saying I had made the statement out with great care once, asking him again to forward the same to Chicago. As I am at Chefoo, it is not possible to consult others, and I must depend upon my memory, save as I very fortunately happened to bring a book with me which contains a few items

In order to enable ~~you~~ to more fully understand the condition of affairs, it seems essential to enter some what into the history of the Station.About forty-one years ago Rev. and Mrs. D.L. Chapin came to

Tungchou to take up the work started from Peking by Mr. Goodrich. In the early Summer of 1888, Miss Andrewsjoined her,sent by the W.B. M. Both Mr. Chapin and Miss Andrews, and I thinkMrs. Chapin were Presbyterians. The personal gifts which came to these three came from friends in Brooklyn and Clevelandor New England. Later Miss Jane Evans, Mrs. Chapin's sister joined the station,coming from Brooklyn but she received her support from the W.B. M.I. Land was bought in aless crowded part of the city city andhouses were erected for all with American Board money. In the year 1890, through the Otis legacy a considerable amount of property was purchased for the Theological Seminary, upon which were a goodly number of buildings. A number of them were appropriated for Womans Work and remodeled to meet the needs of the same with private funds. I will not touch upon the matter of Dr. Holbrooks coming and the generous response of your Board in building her a hospital. Miss Miner joined the Station in 1888, her support coming from the W.B.M.I. The first gift made for permanent work under the W.B. M.I. was the sum of six hundred dollars granted in 1892 for a Woman's Station Class building, the money itself coming as a special gift from MISS E.B.Dickinson of Romeo of Michigan, who was a special friend of my own and who kept in close touch with the needs of our work through letters from myself. The money erected a study and arecitation rooms on the land belonging to the American Board and also remodelded a goodly number of dormitories all of which were the property of the American Board, which was understood theoWomans Boards were organized to assist. The only other sum granted by the W.M.B.M.I was the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars. (It may have been$200.00) for the building of a room which would serve as a School for Girls and a prayer room for women and Girls at the College Place. This sum, I think was granted in 1888. A building was put up that year, if I am not mis-

taken, on College property. Miss Miner added some of her own funds to this so that the Court contained a teachers house and Schoolroom and was surrounded by a high wall. After the Boxer trouble our Legation ordered that asum total should be claimed by the Am. Board and this was done. Mr. Newsbury, Mr. Alldar and others ignorant that nearly all the property belonged to the Parent Board apportioned a sum to the Woman's Board for re-equipment to which the Am. Board consented

These are the items.

Womans Station Class, 25 chien,	$2500.00		
Gates, Wall, walks etc.	$100.00		
Equipment,	$100.00		
TOTAL		$2700.00	
College Place School	$700.00	$700.00	
GRAND TOTAL			$3400.00

1903 Appropriation for Womens Work $2000.00
1904. Same $1400.00

I returned to China at the close of 1903. About this time a letter was received from the W.B.M.I. asking for Indemnity on Ladies House, Schools etc. Miss Evans had been supported by that Board for thirty years, Miss Miner for sixteen and I myself for a short time and the Station owes a great deal to the Congregational women of that Board for the gifts toward this end and for all the prayers and sympathy. Who can compute them? Still it is a fact that the houses in which their ladies lived were owned by the parent Board. How much the work of the whole Mission owes to these two missionaries for what they did for the boys and young men for the College and Seminary. All of our native pastors who had felt the impress of Miss Evans upon their life covet just such a strong earnest personality, a woman's touch upon our Boys and young men of today. How Miss Evans succeeded in being so much to every one and yet not too much to any one, it is difficult now to see. Womans education, anti- footbinding, the wishing to have a wife for a companion instead of a play thing or a slave, received no impetus until the desire for these things was awakened in the young man themselves. I speak of these things because i believe womans work was not delayed because our single women in Tungchou gave part of their time to working for our boys-The Boys and young men of the Mission, and because of the mental stimulus that came with such work, they are far better fitted to work for women and girls now.

Now as to the expenditures of the grants above alluded to.

The Mission was rebuilt in a new place and the sum ofone hundred and fifty dollars was given for the same.

Land for Womans station class Buildings	$150.00
Station class buildings,	$835.38.
Village Hty School, landand house,	$270.00
REturned to Miss Miner,	$300.00

Boarding School for Girls $1744.32

Grand TOTAL $3400.00

After building the Womans Station Class building and purchasing a place for a Girls Day School there still remained the sum of $1744.32 for Womans work. This my Husband claimed properly did not belong to the Department of Womans work, but to the Theological Seminary. In 1905 however it was decided to unite with the Presbyterian and London Mission in a Union Theological College at Peking, the Presbyterian Mission providing the building as the Am. Board did for the College of Liberal Arts. The question came up in reference to this money. Before 1900 we had had eight girls dayschools, the money for the buildings and the support of part of them from the pockets of the missionaries themselves, part from private gifts. These Schools had been destroyed and it had been difficult to get indemnity with out great trouble and the Indemnity received on the whole seemed an adequate sum for our Losses as a Station. We had not force enough of either foreign or native workers to carry on these various Schools and it was impossible to start them. We stood sorely in need of a Boarding School for our various country girls and also for those finishing our Preparatory Schools, we decided to use the above sum for this work. I do not know, but Mr. Galt ought to be able to tell whether it is wholly or in part on the land purchased for the Station Class buildings and which land is deeded to the W.B.M.I., the deed being in the Safe of the Treasurer of the A.B.C.F.M. (the North China Mission Treasurer). To whom does this building belong which cost not only the sum of $1744.32 but $750.00 more. I have not the figures. Two of the single ladies of the Station, two who always had charge of several of the day schools belonged to the W.B.M. The married ladies in Tungchou have always shared in the Womans work of the Station and in the expenses of the same and our brethren have never failed to obey the injunction "Help those women in the Lord." The Ladies house belongs to the American Board.

Shall I stop here. Yes I think perhaps I had better. If only we could take sweet counsel together about this new ruling of the Board which seems to us to separate us Congregationalists into sections when we long for greater unity not less. We know there is a Home side, we see the need of socializing but there is a very real side out here that will mean serious loss to our work. I will not however speak of these matters. We love the Home workers. Still would not it tend to the best interests of the work if the workers on the field were given an opportunity to speak on the interest of their work. We are in close connection with other Missions who we see the benefits and the grave injury of certain courses of action, certain policies and we have women on the field that seem to us as women of Missionary tact and discretion. In closing I would like to add that we welcome the W. B. M. coming in to closer relationship with our work in all its branches. I had written on these matters some what but I will forbear.

Very Sincerely

Sarah Boardman Goodrich

Mrs. Chauncey.

Please Note it Amoy
Peking -
Sept 18-1928

RECEIVED SEP 8 1908

Adress,------ Peking, China.

Chefoo, July 26th, 1908.

To the Officers of the ~~the~~ WomansBoards,

Boston, Chicago, and Sanfrancisco.

Dearly beloved,

Word came to us last winter that the W.B.M.I. desired that representatives of their Board sent to China should only go to such stations as they deemed wise, but that we should have further word concerning the same. As the Mission has always had the right to determine the location of its members, and as there are exigencies on the field which are sure to arise to make this essential to the best welfare of the work as a mission, the withdrawal of this privilege without any discussion of the same with the mission, caused the matter to come up for comment during the last Session of the N.C.Missionheld in June of this year. Hifferent members, ladies, gave what they supposed were the reasons for this stricture, but the general sentiment of the mission, expressed by both men and women, seemed to be that there ought to be some way devised by which the best interests of the ~~work of the Mission~~Boards sending candidates, the interests of the candidate herself, and the bests interests of the work of the Mission, be conserved at the same time. Great regret wasexpessed at such a ruling and many examples of the injurious results feared through such anaction were mentioned. It was thoroughly understood and expressed that the work at home and abroad ware one and we must be willingto enter sympathetically into the reasonsthat had called for such a ruling. The Mission as far as different members expressedthemselves seemed to be unanimously in favor of expressing regretat such a motion and the suggestion was madethat the BOARDS carefully canvass both sides of the question befobe a final decision is made. Finally, one of the ladies supported by the Womans Board of the Interior said "as we are promised further light on the subject fould it not be well to treat the matter as if no such ruling had been made rather than put ourselves in opposition to any of the Boards." One of the gentlemen rose and moved that the ladies in private Session cometo some understanding as to the best thing to be doneand report the same later to the the mission. The matter was gone over at the Ladies Meeting anh a motion was made that the "three Secretaries write and lay the matter before the various Womans Boards," telling of the grave fears entertained at this and concerning the outcome of this ruling." The spirit of love and harmony had pervaded all our meetings in a very marked degree. We always have been

a very harmonious Mission, although we have men and women of strong personality. While there has frequently been divergence of opinion, I have seldom known in the nearly thirty yeirs I have been a member of the Mission, where those of oposing views did not with it all have a profound love and respnct for one another. As I said, this mneting, however, was especially pervaded by the spirit of love and consideration. We dreaded to seem to give any expression of oppostion to any of the Boards, and especially to that Board which is the only Board, which in the last 10 or ~~7~~ 12 years has given anything for equipment or advance work to the Mission. Their eager interest in our Womans College, and in the establishment of a Bible for Women has made Peking the one station where womans work has not seriously been alowed to languish in a greater or less degree. I do not mention this to make comparisons, but only to show the great hesitancy we all felt in showing any but the most ready compliance. The motion was finally amended by a vote to wait for further light. Since Mission Meeting, two letters have come from Boston, which do not take away in name the right of the Mission to locate its members temporarily, but the careful wording and the fact that the W.B.M.I. IS SELLING ALL OF THE PROPERTY AT Tounchow where this Board supported one missionary for 30 years and another for 16 and also the propnrty at Tientsin where the work has suffered very materially and the lives of the workers threatened and probably shortened, prove beyond doubt that, for all practical purposes, the location of a missionary and her fitness for a situation shall be decided by the Boards, and this, irrespective of the changing conditions on the field or adaptibility or inadaptibility of the candidate to the place or kind of work for which she has come. This is the day of specialization and every one knows that this must be takin into consideration, but it is often true that a missionary that really is worth anything is often ready when a crisis comes to go and help where the need is greatest. this in future no one will venture to do. Is there not some method by which the interests of the work both at home and abroad can be secured? There is indeed the supporting church, or individual to be reconsidered, but even those are not selfish. Let the work and the call by the break in the ranks be placed for them. How generous the response! We were told not long since that Congregationalists had no esprit du corp, if it so cannot we grow some! I feel sure we

have, for whom Dr. Patton told me my support was to come from a family in Hartford Conn and they approved of evangelistic worky I hastened to write and tell them not to take me up, because at the vote of our Mission in the interests of Union, we had moved into the Presby. fold and my work would be to help them, to help the THeological students of all Missions and to go off 5 mo. every year to take care of my husband to transalate the Bible so $\frac{3}{5}$ of China could read it with comprehension. This family wrote me the most beautiful letters, rejoicing I was a wife and mother and put those duties first, and glad, triumphantly glad, I could help students of all Missions and by proxy, help to give a better Bible to all China.

Now this matter of Union is very dear to the N.C.Mission. It was through the terrible fires of affliction God taught us to be willing to unite against the forces of Evil in this land. We had learned to fight the Boxers together and we beleived it would add tremendously to our effectiveness if we fight the Devil together. Oh we cannot, dearly beloved, unite with Presbyterians, Methodists, and the Congregationalists of all England and Australia and New Zealand and then tell themthat we are not able to unite with the Congregationalists of our own Country, our own familiar friend with whom we have taken sweet council together, our very relatives. Ah, we are willing, to put it to a vote of the different Boards in Session. Some one may say, the question is not up. It is with us. The W.B.M.I. own the property of our Union College and Miss Bertha Reed is on the Faculty, a valued worker, but a representative of the W.B.M. It is the longing of our hearts that this College, in the capital of China, whose women are feeling the mighty impulse of a new life, new aspirations, may be taken into the loving prayers, may receive the gracious offerings of the Congregational women from the Atlantic to the Pacific and best of all the consecrated service of College women from Wellesly, Vassar, Mt. Holyoke, Smith, Berkely, Leland Stanford as well as the Colleges in our interior, Miss Minor writes begging my help this coming year. "I would be content with 18 hours of recitation besides all the multiplicity of cares which come as administrator, instead of22 a week." As this is all in a foreign tongue with an unsettled nomenclature it means hours of preparation at night, and wn fear for Miss Miner a final breakdown. Peging is one of the most facinating cities of the whole world, why, it is the center of the world politically. Surely, if all of us Congregationalists took hold of it at this most critical juncture the world has ever known, when a great nation of women are forging to the front, either for the weal or woe of the whole world, and that means your children's weal and mine, we could do what we are not doing now. I can almost hear the

angels rejoicing already in our victory over our enemies and foes.

The place where we shall feel the loss of the work most by making the work of each station belong to either this or that Board is that we can no longer regard our work as a whole. We can only not help each other out, but neither can we properly vote on the work of a Board in which we have no share. All the work of our Boys and Girls is arranged so that the Lower Schools feed the higher and the higher provides teachers for the lower. Just at present, because we voted to have a College at Peking, and because it has been easier to provide the special teachers for an advanced work, we are really gradually getting a fine top but are losing our bottom for our feeders are being left to languish.

A great fear has seized us that these changes will mean no longer the happy working together of marrsed and single ladies. In the Womans Foreign Missionary society of the Meth. Church we see a society independant of the general Board. None but members of that Society have a vote in matters pertaining to the work of that Society on the field. Their meetings are distinct. If a person in the home-land is ever so active when she comes to the Mission field, save in rare instances, she has neither part nor lot in Womans work. It seems to us if our Womans Boards were more and more adopting the policy of that Society, rather than that of the Womans Society of the Presby. Church, and that the logical outcome of the policies of late inaugurated, ~~are~~ in the end to make them still more independent ~~leaves us in fact still more independent~~, because the final appointing power is not in the hands of the Board at Home, but in the hands of the bishop on the field, who is usually present during the annual Sessions and is well conversant with the conditions of the field and has full opportunity to know the concensus of opinion. Our Womans Boards have no such representative and there has never been one of the officers now living, who has visited N.China. The conditions in the same country are not alike and accurate knowlege of another Oriental field is both an assistance and a snare, because while on the one hand such knowlege is an aid to understanding other lands or portions of the same land, on the other hand if one is not very pains taking and discerning, leads one to the same conclusion that Virgil came to concerning women-"From one learn all." and where is the woman who consent to such a generalization! In the beginning of our Womans work in N.China, as in most Mission fields the work in every case was inaug urated by married women. Some of our married women are among our best speakers of Chinese and with very few exceptions are effective workers. They have worked in loving harmony with our single women who, when some married lady came as a young bride put themselves out to find work that a married woman could do, in or-

der to awaknn in her a love for the work and give an incentive th language study. Single women have shared with married woman the responsibilities of the work and urged them to vote on all questions concerning the work including that of estimates. To our first 2 missionaries, Miss Andrews and Miss Porter, we owe more than can be easily told, in setting an example of generously sharing work and the accomodating themselves to the exigencies of married workers. In the Moth. Mission, on the other hand, comparatively few of the married ladies have more than a very slight knowledge of the language, veby few being able to read the character unless they were married on the field. The consequence is that they can give out far less than they would otherwise give and the single women seldom think of the mutual help it would be if they shared the work- namely, gave the ardent ones a chance to work. Who has ever lived on the Mission field and does not know of far too many cases where mothers unacquainted with the language, live on year after year in America while their husbands live out here. They did not learn the language, and hence the people for whom they had sacrificed much took no hold upon their hearts and so they allow the luie in the homeland with their children, whom they might leave, still to keep them year after year separated from their husbands. Per contra, we have women, who like Mrs. Sheffield, during all the years of bringing up her family, teaching them and being all in all to them, still gave some time to work for those about her. Then, when after 3 yrs. spent starting them in School, was able to return and give full time, with all the wealth of Discipline which motherhood and wifehood brings, to work for the Chinese. Think what it has meant to her husband, to herself, to the work! The Womans work cannot afford to be without the work of married women and married women cannot afford to be with out the work. No one knows better than I that it is the single women upon whom the work depends, and what Mission has leveller, more gracious, womanly women than ours? But we are not ready yet to carry out the policy of the Catholics and expect only celibates to work on the field. We do not encroach on each other, but rather do we reinforce one another. Our different stations are not sectional, but the missionaries come from different parts of our great country and it would be a thousand pities if they did not because we need the stimulus of a broad outlook and the married workers wish to feel the right of loving the work and winning her home-friends to love it. There is a home side which we workers from the Orient see and feel more keenly, perchance, than you do at home. What is that? It is our Congregational women, and our denomination is so small, know so very, very little about the work of the different Womans Boards. No one works as we do in the fields from which the money is drawn without wishing it could be otherwise and praying with very great longing and not a little faith, that the day will soon dawn when we have learnt a better way. In our Mission we have welcomed most gladly the workers sent out by our most western Board- the Pacific. We have been sure that our hands were held by theirs in a close gras p, for was not our Mrs

Peck their president for a time and are not Mrs. Wagner and others making every effort to do more and more for us? We would look with greatest regret to see anything but Union in the work at Paotingfu and Linching. In our battles we long for reserves to be brought up, instead of seeing good battalions marching off, the seasoned troops and tried. Dr. Lowrie of Paotingfu, than whom there is no saner man, said a few weeks ago, "I cannot understand what is meant by Congregationalists, in deserting Paotingfu so. If every man and woman in your Mission were stationed in Paotingfu to work your field, you would have not one too many."

I am conscious of great temerity in venturing to address you as ~~Ms~~ I have. I am not where I can consult anyone of our Mission, save as our dear Mrs. tells me I have spoken truly. For 21 yrs. she was in our Miss., and she has now been 3 in the Presby. The Matter is with us. I have written as I have because of an impelling force which for our works sake and the women who come after us, I seemed powerless to resist. In Washington on Lincoln's monument, erected by the loving hands of men and women whose sire proclamation of Emancipation had freed, are these words- "Upon this, sincerely believed to be an act of justice, ——— I invoke the considerate judgment of mankind and the gracious favor of Almighty God"

To me there is no sentence in all Lincoln ever uttered that has revealed his greatness more than this. God's time had come- What had now commanded, men later would approve. Self dropped off like a not-needed-garment-he rested in loving confidence, in spite of the thunder of disapproval, in what he believed was to be the future judgment of mankind and in the gracious favor of Almighty God. The vision was his, how soon it became a Nation. I do not wish to suggest by any word I have written just what action should be taken concerning these matters, but I would that my voice might or made more winsome as I earnestly beseech you as Officers of the Woman's Boards of the Congregational Church to see if there is not some method by which there shall be more hearty cooperation among yourselves and also with the workers on the field that together we may carry on the work committed to our trust feeling confident that it has the gracious favor of Almighty God and will meet the considerate judgment of mankind.

Yours Most Sincerely.

Sarah Boardman Goodrich.

Mrs. Chauncey

Mrs. S. B. Goodrich

Rec'd SEP 8 1908

Chefoo. Aug. 8. 1908

My dear Dr. Barton,

I know you are too busy a man to read these long letters. Yet the one to Miss Lawson has information concerning property that the Am. Board should be apprised of. The second does not come under your province save as all of our work is so linked together.

faint. I am not speaking in
any way for myself, as in a
sense our work is largely outside
the Mission, but working for Theologi-
cal students from all the Stations, our
sympathies are drawn out for all.
The last letter from one of our Students
tells us that if Mr. Goodrich is to
be away a month every Fall from
the Theo. College, a month and a half

I feel confident there
is a goal toward
which we may move.
that means increased
efficiency - and the
entailing of less suf-
fering on the field -
That side must not
be too minimized -
as our work is our
life - and years wait-
ing for adjustments
leave the heart sick and

each Spring term. it will mean the breaking up of the College. We must face the fact that we cannot gain Theological Students unless the College is made fairly popular - unless the Course commends itself to Students. While I realize that one takes risks in sending a young man, untried, directly to the Theo. College - yet his department will not be Theology and a live Bible teacher, who takes a personal

interest in the Students.
a man who knows how
to lead in Y. M. C. A work
for the crowds of Students
in the Schools about us
& for whom our Students
could work some to their
own advancement inci-
dentally - a man whom
occasion can be "chummy"
and yet not lose his
dignity - is the crying
need of the hour.
A delay in sending us
some one is fatal. because

good men and I think are learning
how to deal with students as they did
not know before - having had no ex-
perience - but they never will be
able to hold strong by the young
men - without additional help -
The work of our Mission will suf-
fer for years to come - by allowing
our part in the Theo. College to lan-
guish. I have thrown myself into

the students miss our
family in our im-
perative absences. and
thus the College loses
popularity. I know
the students love my
husband and value
his teaching. but to
be perfectly frank.
and it is essential at
times. the others are
not popular with the
men of their own Mis.
sions even. They are

work for the young men and have enjoyed it exceedingly. but the very fact that we are to go back from Chefoo a month late and with Dr. Arthur Smith as lecturer is hardly sufficient from their letters. They long for the oil which removes friction in the general workings. and fear to be without it. I only meant to write a wee note. Please destroy this bit of frankness One so dislikes to even put on paper such things. They are cold hard facts however.

Yours Sincerely.
S. B. Goodrich

Mrs Chauncey

JUL 30 1909

Chefoo, July 1st. 1909.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Iam very much in hopes my letter is the first news you have received of my plans for the coming year. You will think I am very strange not to have written, but my time has been so crowded I could not seem to find time to write you as I very much desired to do. When Mrs. Stevenson of the World's Woman's Christian Union was in China she broached me on the subject of my giving my time as a National Secretary for China. This I told her was quite impossible as my time was occupied. Later she wrote me on the subject and I again refused , but the letter had not gone. In the night I was startled wide awake with the message,"You have no right to decihe so important a matter with out consideration."I thought it as impossible,as I am already a busy woman, but I could not but recall how I had been appointed at the Conference in China on a Vigilance Com. and I had prepared an article on Cigarettes which had been published in the Woman's paper, but which had never gone further as we had no money for printing and general circulation. Each year I must spend some months; from four to five,in Chefoo and if the W. C. T.U. were ready to pay for my teacher and for some of my time so Icould hire some of my sewing, and for my jinrikshas when I spoke at schools,and my car fare when I spoke at places easily reached from Peking by train, my ability to carry out some of the lines of work so imperative for safe guard the Home would be increased. The Chinese have always served wine at feasts and now it is considered enlightened and progressive to serve foreign wines. Both men and women are learning to love the stronger more injurious foreign wines and liqours and one shudders at the effects on the finest and brightest. One can but long to steady the young people and to prevent impurity claiming so many victims. Ican not do any great thing, but on consideration it seemed to me until the W.C.T.U.had a worker prepared for more efficient service than I can render with my other duties, thatI could do some thing to help them and they to help me. I therefore wrote a post script to my letter and word has come from Miss Anna Gordon welcoming me as a helper.

I talked with a number of our workers and then spoke of it at Mission Meeting . The general comment was one of approval, all feeling we are entering on new times and we must do what we can to help China in the best way. I have been asked to assist in Schóols for girls, and I am in hopes I can gain an entrance into many Schools. As to the part salary for part time, if I turn it over to the Board, I can not undertake the work. I fully meant to write earlier in reference to it.My thought is to use it, to get , as I said above, for my teacher, travelling expensives etc and to hire some of the work I usually do so as to give me more time for work.and if there is any balance to turn it in to our AM. Board work, which so needs it. Our lives spent every year in two places and the increasing cost of living, and the exorbitant prices paid here when the Am. Fleet comes each Summer, the entertainment of guests and the growing demands of work, many expensises having to come out of our own pockets, makes living a real problem. One could easily give all their time to practising economy, but if one longs to serve, the problemof outgo and income is difficult. I often say that it is much cheaper on the Mission field to be married to a husband of ordinary ability, he has many less demands and so fewer expenses and fewer guests and if the wife is so unfortunate as to work, she of couse has to hire more work done and is often humiliated by her sister mission ary, who shows her how she economizes by doing her own sewing and even mending and much of her own cooking. Still one's own sense tells one that it is very foolish to spend one's time usually in this way.

My request has gone home from the Mission. a little late I fear. but I do trust I may have your approval.

Yours sincerely, Grace Blanchard